Integra lex aequi custos rectique magistra
Non habet affectus sed causas jure gubernat

75/-

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

2 vols £3/18/-

THE PENSION BOOK OF GRAY'S INN

Walker & Cockerell, ph. sc.

*Francis Bacon.*

*from a portrait in Gray's Inn Library.*

# THE PENSION BOOK OF GRAY'S INN

(RECORDS OF THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY)

1569–1669

EDITED BY

REGINALD J. FLETCHER, M.A.

READER (CHAPLAIN) OF GRAY'S INN

LONDON: PRINTED AT THE CHISWICK PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY ORDER OF THE MASTERS OF THE BENCH: SOLD BY STEVENS & HAYNES AND STEVENS & SONS, LIMITED. MDCCCCI

*DA
[illegible]
[illegible]
v. 1

# PREFACE

THE Pension Book of Gray's Inn is a record, extending down to the present day, of the orders made "in Pension" by the Benchers of the Honourable Society. Along with these orders it contains the rules made at various times by the Privy Council, or the Judges, for the Inns of Court, copies of a certain amount of correspondence and some of the early accounts. The handwriting of the older portion is not uniform for any length of time, and there is no evidence to show whose duty it was to make the entries. Some of them appear to have been copied in by a clerk; others to have been hastily taken down, perhaps by one of the Benchers.

The text of the present volume is transcribed from the oldest MSS. now in the possession of the Society, and it covers one hundred years. Many orders have been omitted as being mere repetitions, or as having no interest. Of the rest, the greater number are printed exactly as they stand in regard to spelling, grammar, punctuation, the use of abbreviations, the apostrophe, etc. For the penman's flourish, which indicates that a final letter or syllable is omitted, I have used a colon. The portions reproduced *verbatim et literatim* are inclosed within inverted commas; while other orders, especially those embodying elections of Readers, Treasurers, or other officials, are condensed and given in modern spelling. Dates reckoned according to the modern calendar will be found at the top of each page.

The Introduction forms a brief sketch of the history of Gray's Inn from its unrecorded origin down to 1669. The footnotes appended to the text may, I hope, save the reader some hunting among MSS. and books of reference. Many more notes might have been written had space been unlimited. In the first Appendix are some selected accounts; in the second are pieced together such

fragments from the earlier, lost, volume of the Pension Book, as are accessible.

My warm thanks are due for information, or suggestions, on particular points to Professor Maitland, Mr. John Rose, Mr. Paley Baildon, Mr. W. A. J. Archbold, Mr. W. J. R. Pochin and Mr. W. R. Douthwaite. Mr. Douthwaite's "History of Gray's Inn" is a mine of references and facts which no one writing on the subject could afford to neglect, and by his kind permission I have freely used his material. The "Dictionary of National Biography" has also saved me much labour. One or other of these works has been my guide, in a majority of cases, to the older books and MSS. which I have consulted.

For the transcription of the text, as well as for the opinions editorially expressed, I alone am responsible.

R. J. F.

South Hampstead,
*October*, 1901.

# CONTENTS

PAGE

PREFACE . . . . . v

INTRODUCTION:

(I.) THE RISE OF THE INNS OF COURT . . . . . ix

(II.) THE EARLY DAYS OF GRAY'S INN . . . . . xv

(III.) GRAY'S INN: 1500-1569 . . . . . xxiii

(IV.) GRAY'S INN UNDER ELIZABETH AND JAMES I. . xxxii

(V.) GRAY'S INN DURING THE CAROLINE PERIOD . . . xliii

TEXT AND NOTES . . . . . 1

APPENDIX I. (THE ACCOUNTS) . . . . . 461

APPENDIX II. (THE OLDER RECORDS) . . . . . 495

APPENDIX III. (TREASURERS OF GRAY'S INN DOWN TO 1669) . 500

INDEX . . . . . 501

# ILLUSTRATIONS

PORTRAIT OF FRANCIS BACON . . . . . *Frontispiece*

MAP . . . . . *facing* xxxii

## ERRORS.

Page 13, line 11. *For* capellam *read* capellani.
Page 13, line 11. *For* necessariis *read* necessariorum.
Page 14, line 10 from bottom. *For* ei *read* et.
Page 21 (note). *For* He read a second time in 1575 *read* The above was his second reading.
Page 44, line 15. *For* uni: *read* uni.
Page 49, line 12. *For* deles *read* de les.
Page 58. *For* gardium *read* gardinum.
Page 72 (note). *For* 1582 *read* 1583.
Page 82 (note). *For* 1562 *read* 1568.
Page 82 (note). *For* 1565 *read* 1574.
Page 99, line 11. *For* Tywne *read* Twyne.
Page 130, line 2 from bottom. *For* Wandissord *read* Wandisford.
Page 165 (2nd note). *For* 1604-5 *read* 1605-6.
Pages 248 and 287 (notes). *For* Judiciales *read* Juridiciales.
Page 276 (headline). *For* 1697 *read* 1627.

# INTRODUCTION

## I. The Rise of the Inns of Court

THE minute-books containing the orders made by the Benchers of the several Inns of Court unfortunately throw but little light on the origin and early history of these Societies. The extant records of the two Temples carry us back no further than the beginning of the sixteenth century, and the lost volume of the Gray's Inn Pension-Book,[1] which Dugdale had before him in 1666, was evidently begun about the same time. The Black Books of Lincoln's Inn are the only existing chronicles of this authoritative kind which relate to the fifteenth century, and by the year 1422—the first year with which they deal—the constitution of the Society by which they were kept had already been settled long enough to be taken for granted on the lines which we find to be common later on to all the four Societies. The entries record the appointment of an executive with functions already defined by an electorate with qualifications already recognized. Nor do public records help us much. The Inns possessed no charters; they have been from the first voluntary societies; they have not been endowed, and they can show no very ancient title deeds to the land on which, for some five hundred years, their buildings have been from time to time erected and re-erected. References to them by writers of the fourteenth century are few and slight. We know that before 1350 there were legal hospices outside the western gates of London. Chaucer[2] and Walsyngham[3] make it clear that in the latter part of the same century there was a company of lawyers in the Temple. But in regard to the actual origin and the constitutional development of the four venerable Societies which at present control the English Bar we have little or no light from contemporary sources.

There are indeed contemporary institutions to which they bear a strong family likeness. The earliest writer who expressly made the Inns his subject was Sir John Fortescue, whose treatise "De Laudibus Legum Angliæ" was

[1] See Appendix II.

[2] Prologue to the "Canterbury Tales," section relating to the "Mounciple."

[3] "Historia Anglicana," in his description of the rebellion under Richard II.

written in, or about, 1468, and Sir John lets fall a suggestion in regard to them of which on grounds both of antiquity and intrinsic probability we are bound to take account. Since, he says, the laws of England are learned in three languages (English, French, and Latin), they cannot be conveniently taught *in Universitatibus*, where Latin only is used, but they are taught *in quodam Studio publico*, situated between the place of the Courts and the city of London. At a time not long previous to the date of this treatise, *Studium* or *Studium generale*,[1] rather than *Universitas* had been the term used for what is now known as a University; and if, towards the end of the fifteenth century, *Universitas* had acquired something of its modern sense, there can be little doubt that Fortescue recognized in the Inns of Court and Chancery a teaching centre which was but formally, not essentially, dissimilar from the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge. It would indeed have been extraordinary if the *Studium* of the English lawyers, springing up as it did in the age when our ancient Universities were being wrought into shape, had not, like them, resembled those earlier *Studia* founded and frequented by English and other *clerici* at Bologna and Paris. The records of the Inns thoroughly bear out what we should *à priori* expect. At every turn there are features which betoken kinship. It is true that, owing to the lack of any formal incorporation, the Inns of Court have no joint congregation, and that in many respects each of them is to its members college and University in one. But if the resemblance is not absolute, it is sufficiently close to warrant a presumption that the constitution of the Inns is to be explained by reference to that of the Universities.

This presumption is strengthened when, bearing in mind the fact that the University is but one variety of that great mediæval institution, the gild, we notice how to this day the characteristic features of the gild have been preserved by the English Bar. One cannot but conclude that it had these features throughout its history. The age of its origin was an age of gilds, and indeed it would be only natural that as soon as any number of persons became differentiated as pleaders, or countors, from the rest of the lettered class, those persons should have organized themselves for mutual help and protection. The Serjeants—the King's Servants at the Law—who congregated, by a professional custom which implies a common understanding, in the Parvise of St. Paul's Cathedral, to hold consultations with clients, and perhaps to preside over the disputations of pupils,[2] became at a very early period a close body. At what date they were first admitted to the order by royal writ we do not know; the earliest instance of such a writ which had come under the notice of Dugdale belonged to the year 1379. But by the time of Edward I. there must have been already a recognized distinction between the qualified pleader and the student, or probationer. The phrase *Apprenticius ad legem*, though in the fifteenth century and later it is found applied to men who

[1] See Rashdall's "Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages," vol. i., p. 7.

[2] See Selden's note on "the parvise," among his notes on Fortescue's "De Laudibus." Selden's derivation of the term is, however, clearly wrong.

at the time were Serjeants,[1] could only have meant originally a learner attached to some acknowledged master of the craft. The Serjeants' Feasts, of which we hear so much in the fifteenth and subsequent centuries, are an evident survival of the common banquets from which gilds had their origin and took their name. The Serjeants' robes are a gild livery. The very ancient monopoly enjoyed by the Serjeants in the Court of Common Pleas looks like the work of a gild.

But though the traces of so early an origin for the organization of the Bar are interesting as showing what precedents would be in the minds of those who founded the Inns, it can hardly be supposed that there was any direct parental connection between this primitive gild and the *Studium* in the western suburb of London. While we can see that the system which prevailed there at the time to which the earliest records refer was akin to the gild system as exemplified in the Universities and other societies, we can see also that in that system the Serjeants had neither lot nor part. It is true that Fortescue makes a comparison between the English Serjeant and the foreign Doctor. It is true that after the Inns were established the Serjeants were chosen from among their members, that investiture with the coif was accompanied by the presentation of a red hood, and that there are points in which the Serjeants' gifts and the Serjeants' Feast resemble the gifts and the feast provided by Inceptors in the various faculties at the Universities. But, in the first place, a Master, or Doctor, in those Universities was, at least for a certain time after his Inception, in fact as in name a teacher. He was admitted *ad legendum*. To read, or lecture, was the privilege of the order, and the formal exercise of that privilege was part of the initiatory rite. In the second place, having been admitted to the exercise of the craft, he became a member of the governing, or at least of the electoral, assembly. For a short period he was one of the *Regentes*, and took an exceedingly active part in University affairs. At the end of that time, while freed from his labours, he retained a voice in the Congregation. The Serjeant, on the contrary, though he may have taken private pupils, and even taught publicly in the Parvise, had no share in the educative work, or the administration, of the Inns. His initiatory exercise of his craft was not to "read," but to argue in Court. The "double reading" to which the Benchers of the four Inns usually appointed a Serjeant-elect who was among their number was a swan's song before the recipient of the writ dissolved his connection with the teaching society. On becoming a Serjeant he left his old chamber; he ceased to have a voice in the Pension, Parliament, or Council; he was solemnly conducted out of the Inn, and, unless and until he became a Judge and signed Judicial schemes of orders, he exercised no authority over its affairs.

[1] *E.g.*, when, in 1416, Serjeants Inn, Chancery Lane, was demised to "Rogero Horton et Will: Cheney Justiciariis et Waltero Askham Apprentisio legis," Askham was a Serjeant. Dugdale also quotes from the Year Book of 2 Henry VI.: "Une Apprentise vient en le Commen Banke"—the bar to which only Serjeants came. See "Origines Juridiciales," p. 143. Both instances, however, may be simply the result of blunders.

If the Serjeants had ever stood in relation to the Inns in a position like that held by the Masters or Doctors in relation to a University, the disconnection which is obvious at the date when we are first able to watch the machinery of the legal *Studium* in motion could hardly be explained. The Inns had, indeed, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, an academic organization in which the status and functions of the Masters are faithfully exemplified. The *Studium* had its grades, like the more formal University, and the period of training was quite as long. Those admitted to be inner-barristers became, by virtue of certain years of membership and the performance of "exercises," "utter" or "outer" barristers. But they did not cease at their call to the Bar to be *in statu pupillari;* nor did they then acquire the right to practise in Court. Utter-barristers differed from the "young gentlemen under the Bar" very much as a third-year man at the Universities differs from a freshman. After keeping more vacations and performing further exercises of learning, the barrister became an "ancient," and from the company of ancients, who were allowed to practise, he might be chosen to be Reader. It is in the Benchers, officially called *Lectores*, or Readers, that we have the company of Masters, the teachers who were appointed *ad legendum.* It was they who entered upon their grade by lecturing, and formed, if not the senate of the *Studium*, yet the governing body of each several Inn. It was they who during the first few years after their promotion were responsible for conducting the "Learning Vacations."[1] But the Readers were still *Apprenticii*, not Serjeants.

It is in connection with appentices of the law that we first hear of legal hospices[2] beyond the western wall of the city, and it is clearly among the apprentices that we must look for the founders of the four Inns of Court. The earliest hospices in this London suburb most likely originated, as did the halls at Oxford, in the hire of a house by a party of students, who, at the requirement of the landlord, named one of their number as the person responsible for the rent, and afterwards committed to him the direction of their society with the title of Principal. In the constitution of the Inns of Chancery, even during the period covered by these records, we may trace the features of these primitive communities. But the congregation of students in a particular spot implies the presence there of recognized teachers. Who were the teachers of those who lived in Tavie's and Clifford's Inns? They

[1] At Lincoln's Inn in 1466 a statute was passed providing that each fellow called from the Bar of the Inn to the Bench thereof, and admitted, should keep six whole vacations in the three years immediately after they had been called and admitted to the Bench. At Gray's Inn, in the sixteenth century, the two junior Benchers act as "Assistants to the Reader." With these compare the duties of the *Regentes* at the Universities.

[2] The will of John Tavie, proved in 1350 in the Hustings Court of the city of London, contains mention of "illud Hospitium in quo Apprenticii legis habitare solebant"; and in the Year Book for 29 Edward III. (Mich. Term), the reply to an exception taken is thus given: "Ceo ne fuit unq̃s excepc' in cest Plac' mes no^s l'avo^s oy sovent ent les apprentises in hostels. Et puis ils fuer my oust." The latter quotation shows that the practice of mooting prevailed in the first half of the fourteenth century.

can scarcely have been the Serjeants of the Parvise. They must have been apprentices, but apprentices who were differentiated from other students of the law by being possessed of the right to practise. Such a body, we know, existed from 1292 onwards,[1] and such a body would be extremely likely to carry on its lectures and disputations in the quiet, healthy, and convenient suburb which lay between the city and the place of the Courts. In these practising and teaching apprentices—Masters, probably, in a new gild—we may recognize the class from which came the founders of the two Temples, Lincoln's Inn and Gray's Inn.

That the founders of the Inns of Court were of the Master grade is, I think, evident. For, if the constitution of the earliest hospices was democratic, we find no hint of democracy in these four Societies. There is no election of a Principal by the general vote of the *socii*.[2] The *Gubernatores* or *Rectores* at Lincoln's Inn and the Inner Temple did indeed form an executive, comparable with the Proctors, also called Rectors, at Cambridge. But they seem to have been a general-purposes committee of the Bench rather than Dictators. At Gray's Inn there is no vestige of any other government than a pure aristocracy, the rule of the Readers. In Elizabethan and Stuart days no one Bencher seems even to have been recognized as *primus inter pares*. On the other hand, neither here nor at the other Inns do we find an instance of any man below the grade of a Bencher possessed of a voice in the election of Benchers or in the administration of the Society. It was the Bench which chose the Readers for each vacation, and it was the Bench which conferred the degree without which no man could practise in Court. It may, perhaps, be urged that the state of things prevailing in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries is not necessarily that which obtained in the earliest years of the four Inns. But if the members below the grade of the Benchers had in the latter part of the fourteenth century a share in the government, or a franchise, in Societies identical with these, it is at least not easy to imagine how, in the case of Lincoln's Inn by 1422, and in the others by the end of the fifteenth century, they had lost it so completely that not even a ritual custom survived to be its memorial. The four Inns were distinct from the earlier hospices. They seem the result of second thoughts,

[1] Attached to the Parliament Rolls of 20 Edward I. is a record that the King enjoins John de Metingham "et sociis suis, quod ipsi, per eorum discretiones, provideant et ordinent certum numerum de atturnatis et apprenticiis, de quolibet Comitatu, de melioribus et legalioribus et libentius addiscentibus, secundum quod intellexerint, quod Curiæ suæ et populo de regno melius valere poterit et majus commodum fuerit: et quod ipsi, quos ad hoc elegerint, Curiam sequantur et se de negotiis in eadem Curia intromittant, et alii non," etc. By 1379 some of the practising apprentices seem to have been equal in wealth to the Serjeants, for in a levy made in that year "Chescun Sergeant et grant Apprentice du Loy" is ordered to pay as much as a Baron, twice as much as the "Autres apprentices qi pursuent la Loy," and six times as much as "les autres Apprentices de meindre estat et Attournez." (Rot. Parl., ii Rich. II.)

[2] *Socius*, "fellow," was the term used at Bologna and other Universities in the Middle Ages of each member of the society dwelling in a particular house or *hospitium*. The ancient use has been preserved at the Inns of Court, though not at Oxford and Cambridge.

products of a time when the informal congregation of students in hired houses had proved a source of disorder, and, as at Oxford, the need of more discipline had become apparent. From the first days of which we have knowledge they were in possession of the exclusive right of enabling a man to practise in the Courts at Westminster, and if the means by which they gained this right are nowhere recorded, the fact that it was conceded disposes of the idea that at the time of the concession they were governed by persons below the grade of recognized practitioners.

The common possession by the four Societies of this enabling power, together with the marked absence of any historical claim to precedence on the part of any one of them, would seem to support a presumption that the dates of their several origins were not far apart. Had any one of them been admitted as a parvenu to the ancient privileges of the others, protest would have been inevitable, and we must surely have had some record of the fact. What the exact dates of their origins were is uncertain; but many circumstances suggest that we should place them in the latter part of the fourteenth century.[1] Dugdale was probably right in mentioning 1292 as the year before which no legal hospices existed. By the middle of the fifteenth century our present four Inns of Court were all established on their present sites under their present conditions and their present names. At their history during the intervening years we can only guess. But the system is not likely to have sprung up in a night. It was, no doubt, moulded gradually to meet practical needs. The tendency in hospice life would be for men of the same standing to group themselves together in the same abodes. The Serjeants, we know, had Inns of their own, and the practising apprentices who carried on readings and disputations in various hostels outside Holborn and Temple Bars would also have lived in special houses to which men of other grades were not admitted. The groups formed by association in these houses would tend, as they increased in influence, to aspire after larger buildings in which they could not only live and teach, but also house their pupils and control them after the collegiate fashion which arose at Oxford during the fourteenth century. They would club together to hire an Inn, and so, naturally, resolve themselves into a governing body with co-optative powers. It seems not unlikely that their enterprise was encouraged by the higher authorities. The contents of this volume make it clear that the Judges of Tudor and Stuart times concerned themselves a good deal with the management of the Inns.

[1] This was a period when lawyers were increasing both in numbers and dignity. The following complaint from the "Loci e Libro Veritatum" of Thomas Gascoigne, written between 1433 and 1457, shows how the increase struck a Doctor of Divinity. "Ante magnam pestem in Anglia paucæ fuerunt querelæ in populo et paucæ implacitationes, et sic fuerunt pauci legistæ in Angliæ regno . . . et tunc justiciarii regni Angliæ utebantur in capuciis sui officii pellibus agninis et non de minuto vario; solum enim episcopi, doctores et magistri in universitatibus et domini de parliamento utebantur illis diebus minuto vario et albo et griseo ut michi dixerunt qui ista viderunt et noverunt." The good old times are gone; lawyers have multiplied, and the judges even claim to dress as richly as Doctors of Divinity!

It may be that they had a hand in starting them. The primitive condition of the legal suburb was probably not more decorous than that of the ancient University towns, and it may well be conjectured that the Judges viewed with satisfaction the acquisition of authority over the students by the older and graver body of practising apprentices. Such concern on the part of the Judicial Bench would explain the success of the four Societies in obtaining recognition for a rule that no one should plead on another's behalf in the Courts at Westminster unless he had gone through the various grades of membership in their hospices and held their *testamur*. It may also have some connection with the fact that the Judges to this day entertain appeals from members of the Inns who have been refused their call to the Bar. This appellate jurisdiction in regard to the degree which has so long been recognized as essential to the barrister's right of audience is perhaps a relic of some earlier system under which the Judges themselves conferred, or conceded, in each case the privilege of pleading, having regard to the diploma of the Inns merely as evidence of capacity. However this may be, and however unsatisfactory we may pronounce the evidence as to the rise of the four honourable Societies, the position of those Societies in the time of Edward IV. bears traces of a long anterior development, and I do not think that, in assigning to them nearly contemporary origins within the fourteenth century, we ought to be charged, by anyone who has studied the records now available, with unduly magnifying their antiquity.

## II. The Early Days of Gray's Inn

The special history of the Society with which I am immediately concerned is certainly not less obscure, as regards the earlier period, than that of the sister Societies. The name Gray's Inn is undoubtedly derived from the Greys of Wilton, whose manor-house of Portpool formed the Society's ancient home. The site was in the thirteenth century included in the suburban estate of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral, an estate stretching northwards from the wall of the city and covering most of the ground from St. Pancras on the west to the episcopal manor of Stepney on the east. The prebend of Portpool, which lay west of the prebend of Holborn and south of that of St. Pancras, seems to have been leased from an early date. The Master and Brethren of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, whose lands apparently adjoined one of its boundaries, rented a portion of it known as Alfrichebury in 1241,[1] and at some time before 1308 the messuage afterwards known as Gray's Inn, with gardens, a dovecote and windmill (the usual appendages of a manor-house) and thirty acres of arable land, was granted by the Dean and Chapter to Reginald de Grey, Justice of Chester, for the service of forty-two shillings and twopence, yearly payment.[2] From John, the heir of Reginald

[1] The terms of agreement are set forth in a document now in the Cathedral Library (A. 24, No. 608). The rent was two marks a year.

[2] The following are the terms of the Inquisition on his death. (In this and subsequent extracts from the Inquisitions I have modified the contractions so as to make them more

de Grey, the prior and convent of St. Bartholomew's obtained in 1315 a grant of land in the neighbourhood in consideration of perpetually finding a chaplain to celebrate Divine service in the chapel of his manor of Portpool, a chapel which no doubt stood where Gray's Inn Chapel stands now.[1] The buildings on the Portpool estate, however, remained in the possession, and probably in the occupation, of the Greys until the time of another Reginald de Grey, who in 1370 died seised of a "Hospitium" in Portpool, with one garden, eleven small shops and three acres of land,[2] which were clearly not occupied by him, but leased to a tenant or tenants (*dimittuntur ad firmam*).

generally intelligible): "Inquis: capt: coram Escaetor: domini Regis die Lune in crastino clausi Pasch: Anno Reg: Reg$^{s}$ Edwardi fil: R. E. primo apud Purtepole de terris et tenementis de quibus Reginaldus le Grey fuit seisit: die quo obiit in dominico ut de feodo in Com: Midd: . . . [Juratores] dicunt super sacramentum suum q$^{d}$ dictus Reginaldus le Grey fuit seisitus apud Purtepole die quo obiit de quodam messuagio cum gardinis et cum uno columbario que valent per ann: ult: reprisam x$^{s}$. Item dicunt q$^{d}$ sunt ibidem triginta ac$^{e}$ terre arrabil: que valent per ann: xx$^{s}$ precium ac$^{e}$ viii$^{d}$. Item dicunt q$^{d}$ est ibidem de redditu Assis: xxii$^{s}$ solvend: ad duos terminos anni viz. ad festum Sancti Mich: xi$^{s}$ et ad festum Anunciac: beate Mar: xi$^{s}$. Item dicunt q$^{d}$ est ibidem quoddam molend: ventriticum quod valet per ann: xx$^{s}$. Dicunt eciam q$^{d}$ dictus Reginaldus le Grey tenuit predictas terras et tenement: de Decano Capitul: Sancti Pauli Londiniarum in capite per servicium quadragint: duor: solid: et duor: denar: solvend: ad duos anni terminos viz: ad festum Sancti Mich: et ad festum Anunciac: beate Mar: et sectam cur: a tribus septim: in tres septim: Dicunt eciam q$^{d}$ Johannes le Grey propinquior eius heres est et est de etat: xxx ann: et amplius." (Inq. p.m. 1 Ed. II., No. 54.)

[1] The "Inquisitio ad quod damnum" ran thus: "Inquis: capta coram Escaetore domini R. apud crucem Lapideam in parochia beate Marie atte Stronde die Jov: prox: post festum Sancti Dunstani Archiepiscopi anno regni Reg: Edwardi filii Reg: Edwardi octavo. [Juratores] dicunt q$^{d}$ non est ad dampnum nec prejudicium domini R. nec aliorum si Rex concedat dilecto et fideli suo Johanni filio Reginaldi de Grey q$^{d}$ ipse triginta acras terre duas acras prati et decem solidos reddit: cum pertinent: in Kentishton iuxta London et in parochia Sancti Andr: de Holebourn extra Barram veteris Templi Lond: dare possit et assign: dilectis sibi in Xpo Priori et Conventui Sancti Bartholomei in Smythefeld London Habend: et Tenend: eisdem Priori et conventui et successoribus suis ad inveniend: quend: capellanum divina singulis diebus in capella Manerii ipsius Johannis de Pourtepol extra Barram predictam pro anima ipsius Johannis et animabus antecessorum suorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum celebratur: in perpetuum. . . . Dicunt eciam q$^{d}$ predicte triginta acr: terre et due acr: prati et decem solid: reddit: tenentur de Roberto de Chigwelle per servicium reddendi eidem Roberto annuatim unam rosam. Et idem Robertus tenet dicta tenementa simul cum aliis ten: de Decano et Capitulo Sancti Pauli Lond: Et predicti Decanus et Capitulum ea tenent de domino Rege in puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Dicunt eciam q$^{d}$ predicta tenementa pratum et reddit: valent per ann: in omnibus exitibus xxxi$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ iuxta verum valorem." (Inq. 8 Ed. II., No. 169.)

From the accounts of the King's Ministers in 1540 it appears that St. Bartholomew's possessed at "Portepole" a "Firma diversorum camporum in parochia Sancti Pancracii" (*i.e.*, Kentish Town)—£9 6*s.* 8*d.* a year. Possibly this was the Portpool estate of which the Court of Augmentation made a life grant to Robert Fuller, the Prior Commendatory who surrendered the Convent.

[2] The following is the Inquisition on his death: "Inquis: capt: apud Holbourne in Com: Midd: coram Johanne de Bisshoppeston Esc: domini Reg: in Com: predicto xxiiii die Junii Ann: Reg: Edwardi tercii . . . [Juratores] dicunt super sacramentum suum q$^{d}$ Reginaldus de Greye de Wilton super Wee defunct: in brevi content: . . . tenuit die [quo obiit] in Com: predicto quoddam hospicium in Portepole iuxta Holbourne cum uno gardino et xi parvis shopis cum pertinent: in dominico suo ut de feodo simul cum tribus acris terre

Without attaching undue weight to the change of term in the Inquisitions from "Messuagium" to "Hospitium," I am inclined to conclude that these tenants were none other than the group of practising apprentices who turned the house into an Inn of Court. Such a date of origin would be consistent with all that we know of the development of the profession. It was the time at which the sister Societies were taking shape and establishing themselves in the neighbourhood, and it seems likely, as I have said, that Societies possessing the same privileges should be of the same antiquity. Nor are we destitute of documentary evidence. In the MS. compiled by Simon Segar, chief butler and Librarian of Gray's Inn in the days of Charles II.,[1] we have a list of prominent Readers, or Benchers, which, if it be genuine history, takes the occupancy of the Society back to this same period of the fourteenth century. The list has been often attacked, but may, I believe, prove to be less untrustworthy than hostile critics have supposed. It is headed "A succession of Readers extracted from severall ancient Regesters with their Coates Armoriall in memorie thereof," and the following are the names in their order, with the date[2] at which each man became a Serjeant and so terminated his connection with the Society: John Markham, 1391; William Gascoigne, 1398; Thomas Tildesley, 1403; John Colpeper, 1403; William Cheney, 1411; John Martine, 1415; John Hales, 1414; William Skypwith, 1355; William Yelverton, 1440; Walter Moyle, 1454; Thomas Billing, 1453; Thomas Bryan, 1464; William Hussey, 1478; Humphrey Starkey, 1478. It will be observed that Skypwith's name alone breaks an approximately chronological order, and that there is a considerable gap between his date and that of the first name on the list. If this one entry, therefore, be deemed suspect, it may be dismissed without being held to invalidate the rest. There is nothing to corroborate the suggestion that Gray's Inn began its career before Skypwith assumed the coif, though it is quite likely that at a time when he was a Judge he forwarded its origination, and was for that reason commemorated in the lost Registers.[3] The existence of the Society during Markham's apprentice days is, however, asserted in a speech delivered by Sir Christopher Yelverton in 1589 and privately printed, from the original MS. in the possession of Lord Calthorpe, in 1882. The speech is entitled "The Farewell that I made at Graies Inne at my departure

coadiacent: de Decano et Capitulo Ecclesie Sancti Pauli London: per fidelitatem et per servicium xxxii$^{s}$ ii$^{d}$ solv: ad festa Pasch: et Sancti Mich: annuatim equalit: Et dicunt q$^{d}$ predicta hospicium gardinum shope et terra cum pertinent: valent per annum in omnibus exit: iuxta verum valorem eorundem ult: rep: et redditum resolutum c$^{s}$ et sic dimittuntur ad firmam solv: ad festa predicta equaliter. Et dicunt q$^{d}$ idem Reginaldus obiit xxviii die Maii ultimo preterito et quod Henr: de Grey fil: predicti Reginaldi est fil: et her: predicti Reginaldi propinquior et etat: xxx ann: et amplius." (Inq. p.m. 44 Ed. III., No. 30.)

[1] In the Harleian Collection, No. 1912. See note on p. 454.

[2] The dates I take from Dugdale's "Chronica Series."

[3] Skypwith was a Justice of the Common Pleas in 1360, and Chief Baron of the Exchequer in 1363. It is, perhaps, worth noting that Henry de Grey was associated with him in 1384 in a Commission of Oyer and Terminer (Bucks).

from thence, when I was elected Serjeant. T. Mich. Anno 31 Eliz. Anno Dom: 1589," and in the course of it occurs the sentence: "I doe acknowledge myself deeplie and infinitely indebted unto this house for the singuler and exceeding favours that I and mine ancestors have receaved in it . . . for two hundred years agoe at the least have some of them lived here." In Segar's favour there are also the two facts (1) that he certainly had access to MSS. now lost or destroyed, and (2) that he is confirmed in regard to Billing by the Paston Letters,[1] which he could not have seen, and in regard to Bryan by some accounts, hereafter to be quoted, of the Churchwardens of St. Andrew's, Holborn.[2] Impugners of the list appear to rest their case less on any evidence of untrustworthiness than on an *à priori* notion that the Inns could not have come into being before the time of Henry VI. When they have to face the question why these particular persons should have been claimed by Segar as having been connected with Gray's Inn, their theories do not carry conviction. Mr. Foss, for instance,[3] noticing that many of the names on the list were those of men whose descendants were admitted to the Society in later times, proceeded to infer that Segar had claimed the fourteenth-century lawyers on the mere ground of a probability that they had been educated in the same house as these later representatives of their families. But the fact that some—not all, be it observed—of the names recur in after times might with equal reason be held to tell in Segar's favour. Such recurrence is just what we should expect to find if his statement were true. A family tradition of attachment to a particular Inn is natural in itself, and is actually found over and over again in later and unquestioned records. The Admission Books kept during the sixteenth and subsequent centuries show—to take one instance—that there have been among the members of the Society forty-four Bacons, and that eight of these had the Christian name Francis. Gray's Inn would seem fortunate in that no critic has been found to deny its claim to be associated with the author of the "Novum Organum" as being based on nothing more than the admission of a Francis Bacon in 1708. Segar was, we know, an amateur herald of the seventeenth century, but there is nothing to make it impossible, or even improbable, that John Markham and William Gascoigne, whose arms were found in the windows of Gray's Inn Hall by Dugdale, were among the early members of the Society.

The history of the Manor of Portpool during the period subsequent to the leasing of the house is in no way inconsistent with, though it does not positively prove, continuous occupancy by a tenant Society. The Inquisition on the death of Henry de Grey,[4] who had inherited the

[1] See p. xx.

[2] See p. xxi.

[3] "The Judges of England," vol. iv., p. 278.

[4] Inquisition for Middlesex on the death of Henry de Grey: "Inquis: capt: apud Holbourne in Com: Midd: die Veneris prox: post festum Sancti Basilii anno regni Reg: Richardi secundi decimo nono coram Johanne Reche Esc: domini Reg: [Juratores] dicunt quod Henr: Greye de Wilton Miles in brevi nominat: . . . per cartam suam feoffavit Rogerum Harecourt Willielmum Danbury Johannem de Broughton Jun: Johannem Boner Rectorem ecclesie de Shirlond: Henr: Babynton et alios quorum nomina Jur: predicti

manor in 1370, shows that before 1395 he had enfeoffed Roger Harcourt, William Danbury, John Boner, and others of his manor of Portpool in Holborn "called Greysyn," together with his manor of Shirlond and other property. This act was confirmed in 1415 by his son Richard,[1] who at the time of his father's death had been a minor. It would be rash to assume that any of the persons named in these two deeds were representatives of the Society. The feoffment, however, even if it were a real transfer of the property, would not involve the disturbance of tenants. Still less would it have such an effect if, as I suppose, it was one of those devices against which the Statute of Uses was subsequently directed. In 1442 the Richard de Grey who had confirmed the feoffment was yet found in the *Inquisitio post mortem* to have died seised of the property, which duly passed to his son Reginald, and appears to have been retained by him without any further feoffment to Uses for fourteen years.

Two references to the Inn in the public records of the first half of the fifteenth century are worthy of notice. In the Exchequer Issues Roll, under date August 10th, 1417, occurs the following: "Johi Rothenale militi Custodi Garderobe dni Regis in denar: sibi libatis de denar: ꝑvenient: de xv^a^ et x^a^ predictis videlt per manus Johis Feriby recipientis denar: de quodam attornato dni de Talbot manente apud Grayes Inne apud hospicium Thesaurarii Angl: . . . cc^li^." The introduction of the two *apuds* makes the reference at first sight obscure, but the meaning seems to me to be that Lord Talbot's attorney, who lived at Gray's Inn, paid the money at the house of the Treasurer. If we may conclude that the person mentioned was a professional attorney, the entry affords an indication of the calling followed by those who occupied the Inn at this date. We know from Chaucer that of those "moe than thries ten" masters whom the "Mounciple of a Temple" served, and cheated,

> "ther were a doseyn in an hous,
> Worthi to be stiwardz of rente and lond
> Of any lord that is in Engelond."

In 1417 there would have been nothing to prevent a member of any of the Inns of Court from acting as steward of rent and land to Lord Talbot, and paying taxes on his behalf. The other reference occurs in the Pardon Roll of 15 Henry VI. In June of that year the royal clemency was granted to "Durandus Curteys de Greyys Inne in Holburne extra barram veteris templi

ignorant de Manerio suo de Portpole in Holburne vocat: Greysyn una cum omnibus aliis terris et ten: que habuit in dicto Com: Midd: tenend: eis et hered: eorum imperpetuum virtute cuius feoffamenti predicti Rogerus Johannes et alii seisiti fuer: de Maner: terris et ten: predictis ante mortem dicti Henr: et tempore mortis sue et adhuc sunt. Et dicunt q^d^ dictum Maner: una cum terris et ten: predictis tenentur de Decano et Capitulo ecclesie Sancti Pauli London: per que servicia ignorant. Et dicunt q^d^ predictum Manerium terre et ten: valent per ann: in omnibus exit: ultra repris: iuxta verum valorem eorundem centum solidos. . . . Et quod Richardus Greye est fil: et prox: heres eiusdem Henr: et fuit etatis trium ann: die Mercurii prox: ante fest: Omnium Sanctorum prox: preterit." (Inq. p.m. 19 Rich. II., No. 29.)

[1] See Close Roll, 3 Henry V., *m.* 19, *dorso.*

London, nuper de Farham in comitate Southampton, Gentilman." He is also described as having resided at Ashurst in Kent and Wragby in Lincolnshire, but the entry says nothing of his offence. One guesses that he was the son of a country squire who came up to Gray's Inn as John Paston came to the Inner Temple, to learn, though not necessarily to practise, the law.

But in regard to the tenancy of the Inn at this period we have more decisive evidence. In one of the Paston Letters, written in 1454, William Paston repeats a conversation between Serjeant Billing and one Ledam, in the course of which the Serjeant says: "I wylde ye schull do wyll be cause ye ar a felaw in Grays In wer I was a felaw." Billing was made a Serjeant in 1453, and he must, according to Fortescue's statement[1] in regard to the qualifications of a Serjeant, have been in the legal *Studium* for at least sixteen years before his call. By 1437, therefore, Gray's Inn must be supposed to have been occupied by "fellows," *socii*, the special name for the members of a student society. Nor does this allusion stand alone. In William Camden's "Miscellanea," compiled in 1573 (Lansdowne MSS. 229, 40), we find among the names of persons buried in the Grey Friars Church "in Newgate markett" those of "Wiltus Anne, generosus de Greys Inne, filius et haeres Alexandri Anne, Recordatoris civitatis London, qui obiit 24 December 1451"; "Johannes Moyle, generosus et socius de Greys Ynne qui obiit 21 Nov: 1495"; "Johannes Browne, generosus de Grayes Inne qui obiit 26 Februarii 1498"; and "Ricus Churchyerd, generosus et socius de Greys Ynne qui obiit 9 Maii 1498." In the first edition of Stow's "Survey of London" (1598) the following additional names from the tombs in the same church are recorded: "John Baldwin, fellow of Gray's Inn and Common Serjeant of London [died] 1469"; "Edward Hall, gentleman of Gray's Inn [died] 1470"; and "Henry Roston, gentleman of Gray's Inn [died] 1470." Some of these men would, most likely, have been admitted at the Inn even earlier than 1437.

In 1456 we find Reginald de Grey, who had succeeded to the manor of Portpool in 1442, granting it in fee[2] to Thomas Bryan, Thomas Ursewyke, Richard Hoton, Roger Berkes, Richard Welby, Guido Fairfax, John Clerk, Henry Spilman, John Waternowe, Thomas Molyneux, and others. A few months later Thomas Bryan becomes, by deed of release, the sole owner. Now the name of Mr., afterwards Sir, Thomas Bryan, who was made a Serjeant in 1464 and Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1472, occurs, as we have seen, in Segar's list of Readers, and so far as his membership in the Society is concerned, Segar's list is corroborated by independent testimony. Preserved

[1] "De Laudibus," c. 50.

[2] This appears from the deed of Confirmation and Release signed in 22 Henry VII. by Edmund de Grey to Robert Brudenell and others. Ursewyke was in 1472 Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Guido Fairfax was made a Serjeant in 1468, and as his arms were in Gray's Inn Hall in 1581 (Harl. MSS., No. 2113, fol. 107b), he was probably at the time of the above grant a member of the Society; John Clerk was a Baron of the Exchequer in 1472.

at St. Andrew's Church, Holborn, there is a MS. book, which was drawn up in 1584 by Thomas Bentley,[1] then Churchwarden, and is known as Bentley's Book. Part of this volume, which I have been allowed to examine, consists of extracts from the Churchwardens' and Lightwardens' accounts for some hundred and fifty years previous to Bentley's time, and one extract is a list of those who made offerings or bequests for the tower and belfry which were erected about the middle of the fifteenth century. Among these benefactors we find Mr. Thomas Fitzwilliams, Mr. Borell, Mr. Alcott, Mr. Anne —doubtless the William Anne whose name occurs in Camden's "Miscellanea"—Mr. Pannell, Mr. Owen and Mr. Bryan,[2] all described as "of Gray's Inn," together with "Sir John Westley, Prist of Gr: In, with dyvers others of y^e^ same house." Bryan would almost certainly have been a Bencher of his Inn before he was made a Serjeant. It seems possible, therefore, that by the grant and subsequent release of 1456 the hospice in the manor of Portpool really passed to a representative of the Society, or at least to a lawyer who combined the position of landlord with that of a member of the Society's governing body. On the other hand, Bryan may have been merely a feoffee to uses. In the documents of the period he is mentioned with some frequency as acting in that capacity for other property, and the subsequent history of the Portpool estate seems rather to indicate that he was merely the Greys' trustee. Whether as beneficiary owner, or as trustee, it appears that he continued to hold the property till 1493, but in that year made it over by charter[3] to Sir John Grey of Wilton, Robert Brudenell, Serjeant at law, Thomas Wodeward and others.

For any view we form as to the life at Gray's Inn during the fifteenth century we have but scanty materials. That religion was not neglected is proved by Thomas Bentley's record. Not content with the small chapel of Portpool, the members maintained a chapel in St. Andrew's Church, where a priest said mass for them and buried some of them. That the familiar machinery of legal education was in full swing in the last decade of the century is evident from the fact that the MS. of the Readings delivered in 1493 may be seen to-day in Gray's Inn Library.[4] They are concerned with the Statute of Westminster, and are subscribed as follows:

[1] A Thomas Bentley, probably the same man, was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1563. I take him to be the Thomas Bentley who inherited from his father, Richard, certain ground to the south and west of what is now South Square, with certain buildings known as Bentley's Rents (see *post.*, p. 119). Thomas Bentley's daughter and heiress married Mr., afterwards Sir, George Fulwood, who built Fulwood's Rents on part of the ground brought him by his wife and sold another portion to the Society for their Holborn entry.

[2] In his will, proved in 1500, and now among the Harleian MSS., Sir Thomas Bryan left a bequest to the high altar of St. Andrew's Church, and another to that of St. Sepulchre.

[3] This also appears in Edmund de Grey's deed of Confirmation and Release already quoted.

[4] The book consists of sections which were at one time separate. On one is written, "Roberto Chaloner pertinet iste liber." On another, "Iste liber constat Antonio Fyzherberd. Teste Johanne Ernley." Probably the whole came finally into the possession of Robert Chaloner, who was Reader of Gray's Inn in 1521. His books were left ("yf theie

"Omnia pretereunt preter amare Deum
Principium, finis, decus est cui doxa perennis:
Circulus ut nostrum complet circuitum.

"In Greis Inne vacacione autumpnali anno nono H. VII incipiente, per Johannem Chaloner, tunc lectorem, qui fecit prout patet inferius. Non velle sed scientiam vitupera."

These particulars may be eked out by Sir John Fortescue's chapter on the Inns.[1] The maintenance of a student, he says, cost at least twenty marks a year, and therefore almost all of those who were admitted were of high birth. Their pastimes were singing and dancing after the courtly manner. On ferial days they studied the common law, and on festivals Holy Scripture and historical chronicles. Discipline was so well maintained that there was scarcely ever any disorder. The only punishment was expulsion from the Society; but this was greatly dreaded, because no one who had been expelled from one Inn could be admitted at any other. That there was another side to the idyllic picture here sketched is shown by the early records of Fortescue's own Inn, and unfortunately the first reference in those records to Gray's Inn indicates that there were roystering blades among the members of both Societies. It is written in the Black Books of Lincoln's Inn[2] that on June

can be conveied by any meanes to Grauisin") to his cousin Robert Nowell, and Nowell probably gave this MS. during his lifetime to his half-brother John Towneley, from whose heirs it was bought in 1883 by Mr. Turner, and presented to the Inn Library. Robert Nowell was a member of Gray's Inn, and was buried at St. Paul's Cathedral, of which his brother was Dean, in 1568. The Antony Fitzherberd and John Ernley mentioned above were also members of the Inn. The arms of both were in the Hall in 1581. As to Fitzherberd, see also p. xxvi.

[1] "De Laudibus," c. 49. The late Serjeant Pulling ("Order of the Coif," pp. 153 *seq.*) made the startling suggestion that the chapter on the Inns in the "De Laudibus" was interpolated towards the end of the sixteenth century. His grounds were that the book was not printed till the reign of Henry VIII., that there were in Fortescue's time but three Inns, the Temple being as yet undivided, that there are "no books, or records, or reliable chronicles showing that there were before" the sixteenth century, "even in the greater Inns either governors, treasurers or readers, or indeed any regular order of government, and that the buildings could not have contained the numbers of members mentioned in the suspected chapter. Never was a piece of "higher criticism" so baseless. (1) The interval between the writing of the "De Laudibus" and the printing of Whitchurch's edition in 1537 was, it is true, some seventy years. But in the Cambridge University Library is a MS. of Fortescue's work belonging to the end of the fifteenth century, and this MS. contains the chapter on the Inns. (2) The Paston Letters indicate that the Temples were divided by 1440. (3) The Black Books of Lincoln's Inn give the names of the Governors from 1422 onwards, of the Treasurers from 1455, and of the Readers from 1488. (4) The buildings in Fortescue's time were probably no less commodious than they were in 1574, when a State Paper credits Gray's Inn with 220 members, the Inner Temple with 189, the Middle Temple with 190, and Lincoln's Inn with 160. Men packed close in the fifteenth century. The general inaccuracy of Serjeant Pulling's book is illustrated by his statement (p. 157) that at Gray's Inn there was "small accommodation for the apprentices of the law until 1507, when the Society acquired the property from the Prior and monks of Shene, who purchased it from the Grey family." The Society did not acquire the property in 1507, nor did they at any time acquire it from the monks of Shene, nor did the Prior and monks purchase it from the Greys. The press mark of the Cambridge MS. above mentioned is F.f. 5. 22.

[2] Vol. i., p. 135.

27th, 1505, "Mattok, Hubbert the fourth, Froxmer, Pledell, Bremyng, Studvile and Norres were put out of commons for watching (*vigilaverunt*) with swords and clubs in the middle of the night, and having an affray with the Society of Gray's Inn in scandal of this Society."

On the interesting question of the date at which the "quatuor Hospitia majora" came into being Fortescue is silent. Is it legitimate to urge that, had any of them originated during his lifetime, which began about 1396, he would have said so? Luckily one need not rest the case for their antiquity on such grounds. As regards the Society sometimes asserted or assumed to be the youngest of the four, the antiquary Stow mentions a tradition as current among the barristers of Elizabeth's time that Gray's Inn had been an Inn of Court since the days of Edward III. It seems quite possible that this tradition was true. There is no evidence to the contrary. On the other hand, the general development of collegiate institutions during the fourteenth century, the advance in importance of the common law and its professors, the rise of the class of practising apprentices and the evidence of the congregation of lawyers, during Richard II.'s time, in, and around, the Temple, all go to make it credible. The documents relating to the manor of Portpool are quite consistent with it. Segar's MS. and Sir Christopher Yelverton's speech afford corroboration. The monuments and Churchwardens' accounts which I have quoted imply that the Inn was tenanted by a company of lawyers during the youth of men who died in the middle years of the fifteenth century. Viewed as a whole, the evidence may well be deemed to make it at least probable that the Honourable Society's occupancy dates from the fourteenth century.

## III. Gray's Inn: 1500-1569

The history of the Inn during the years 1514-1569 was evidently recorded in all due detail in the lost MS. of which Dugdale made use. His extracts[1] and those of Segar[2] are our chief sources of information. Apart from these, however, we have documents showing that early in the new century the manor of Portpool finally passed out of the hands of the Greys. In 1506 Edmund, son of John de Grey of Wilton, with those of the other feoffees under Bryan's charter who were still surviving, transferred the property absolutely[3] to Hugh

[1] See Appendix II.

[2] In the Harleian MS. 1912.

[3] The transfer was effected by means of (1) a Bargain and Sale from Edmund de Grey to Hugh Denys; (2) a Fine sur Conusance between Hugh Denys and the others above mentioned, plaintiffs, and Edmund de Grey and his wife, deforciants; (3) a deed of Confirmation and Release by Edmund de Grey to Robert Brudenell and Thomas Wodeward; (4) a Recovery with double voucher wherein Hugh Denys and the others were demandants, Robert Brudenell and Thomas Wodeward tenants, and Edmund de Grey was vouchee and vouched the common vouchee; (5) a Release with warranty from Edmund de Grey and his brothers to Hugh Denys, Edmund Dudley and the rest. Hugh Denys had held several Crown offices; Dudley was, no doubt, the prominent lawyer who was executed in 1509. Ernley (afterwards Attorney-General) was almost certainly a member of the Inn. His arms

Denys and his wife, Edmund Dudley, Roger Lupton, Godfrey Toppes, Edward Chamberleyn, William Stafford, Richard Broke, John Ernley, Thomas Pygot and others.[1] Of these, possibly, Hugh Denys and his wife were the only beneficial owners. I see no reason to suppose that this was a purchase made by, or on behalf of, the Society, even though some of the persons above mentioned were probably members. In any case the new owners did not hold the property long, for in 1516 we find that the survivors among them sought and obtained the King's leave to sell it to the prior and convent of the rich Carthusian House of Jesus of Bethlehem at Shene, Surrey.[2] From that date till 1539 the convent was the Society's landlord, payments of an annual rent of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* to the Prior of Shene being duly recorded in the accounts from which Segar copied.

were in the Hall in 1581 (see Harl. MSS., 2113, fol. 107b), and his name occurs in Segar's index of Readers. Roger Lupton was Clerk of the Hanaper in 1509, and in 1512 we find him on the Commission of the Peace for Bucks along with Brudenell, Bryan and Pygot. Broke and Pygot were lawyers, and became Serjeants.

[1] The Licence for the sale of Gray's Inn to Shene Priory ran thus: "Rex &c salutem. Sciatis q^d^ cum dominus E. nup: Rex Angl: quartus quarto die Augusti anno regni sui vicesimo per litteras suas patentes concesserit et licenciam dederit pro se et heredibus suis quantum in ipso fuit dilectis sibi in Christo Johanni Ingilby tunc Priori domus Jhesu de Beethleem de Shene et eiusdem monachis q^d^ ipsi et successores sui terras ten: et redditus cum pertinent: ad valorem centum librar: per ann: ult: reprisas que de se mediate vel immediate vel de aliis tenerentur de quacunque persona sive quibuscunque personis ea eis dare concedere legare vel assignare volenti vel volentibus perquirere possent et recipere habend et tenend: eisdem Priori et Monachis et successoribus suis imperpetuum . . . statuto de terris et ten: ad manum mortuam non ponend: edit: seu aliquo alio statuto actu sive ordinacione in contrarium fact: edit: sive ordinat, non obstan: . . . Nos volentes concessionem ipsius progenitoris et avi nostri effectui debito mancipari concessimus et licenciam dedimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris quantum in nobis est Thome Pigot uni servientium nostrorum ad legem Richardo Broke servienti ad legem Johanni Heron Arm: Rogero Lupton clerico, Godefreio Toppys et Thome Arture quod ipsi et eorum quilibet manerium de Portepole cum pertin: ac quatuor messuagia quatuor gardina unum toftum octo acras terre et decem solidos redditus cum pertin: in parochia Sancti Andree Apostoli in Holborn extra barras vet: Templi London: ac advocationem Cantarie eidem manerio pertinen: in Com: Midd: que de nobis tenentur tanquam Escaet: eo quod Robertus Chigwell de quo manerium predictum ac cetera premissa tenebantur obiit sine hered: per servicium fidelitatis et redditus unius rose rubie ad festum Nativitatis Sancti Johannis Baptiste pro omnibus serviciis consuetudinibus exaccionibus et demand: et que ad sex libras tresdecem solid: et quatuor denarios extenduntur per ann: prout per quandam Inquis: inde coram Johanne Meyny Escaet: nostro in Com: predicto de mandato nostro captam et in Cancell: nostram retornat: est comptum dare possint et assignare dilectis nobis in Christo nunc Priori et monachis predicti domus Jhesu de Bethleem de Shene ordinis Cartus: habend: sibi et successoribus suis imperpetuum in valorem decem marcas trium solid: et quatuor denariorum per ann: in partem satisfaccionis centum librar: terr: ten: et reddituum predict." (Pat. Rolls, 626.)

[2] The monks of Shene held the advowson of Bridstow with Wilton Chapel, and would therefore have been in touch with the Greys. They had also relations with Hugh Denys. From a private Act of Parliament passed in 1543, it appears that he died at the monastery in October, 1511, leaving his manor of Purley charged with an annual payment for "two honest priests" of the community to pray for his soul. By the Act his heir was permitted to make the payment to Magdalene College, Cambridge, instead. Shene Priory was founded in 1414 by Henry V. for forty monks.

A report of some proceedings in the Star Chamber, undated but probably belonging to the last years of Henry VII., throws an interesting light on the manners and customs of the contemporary members of Gray's Inn. It starts abruptly with the evidence of Phillip Corff, gentleman, of St. Sepulchre's parish, who deposed that on Corpus Christi Day last while he was "syttyng at dyn^r with Mr. William Hussey,[1] in an all up the steyres in John Wilcocks howse without Newgate ther came into the same howse certeyn gent: as it is supposed of Strand Inne havyng upon ther backks brigandyres and scalles and botonyd cappys on ther heds which approched ffast to have come upp the steyres where they sate at dyn^r but for as mych as they cowde not gete up the steyres they threwe up stones and one of them strake this deponent agenst the stomacke." Their demand was for William Hussey and they swore "by bodye blode armys and sydes of Crist and many other greate othes that they wold have hym er they depted from thence or els they wold sett ffyre to the howse." Witness "causyd the goode man of the howse to send to Greys Inne wher Mr. Hussye is ffelow to shew his ffrends ther what case he stode in and the goode man secretelye sent thither a messenger to Mr. Rew[2] and Mr. Rawley but they were not to be found wherfor the messenger caused ii other gent: of the same place to come thither whose names be Villers and Powys and another with them whose name this deponent cannot tell which gent: for the tyme peased the matter and conveyed the seyd William Hussye from thens to Greyes Inne."[3] Wilcock and the messenger corroborated. The answer of the company of Strand Inn was that the said William Husee "accompanied with vi or vii persons ppoysly appoynted" had assaulted William Hody, Thomas Trenchard and John Channey, "felowes of the seid company of Strond Inne and then and theire them putt in jeopde of their lyffs. Wheroff when the seid company were assertened they after the laudable custome of Court in tyme past usyde in peasible man: lawfully assembled for the conservacon of the Kynges peas and to the consort of their seid felowes went to the pische of Seynt Pulcres aforseid wherat they fonde the said John Channy the which for fere of hys lyff durst not departe unto the tyme he sawe his seid company to whom for the savegarde of his lyff peasibly he resorted and shewed therin how unlawfully he hadde ben entretyde by the seid William Huse and his company and where his felowes were become he wyst nere withoute they were with the seid Wiltm Huse in his loggyng." The company proceeded to William Hussey's lodging "peasibly, for to have knowen the certente in what cas theyr felowes stode Where they fonde the seide Wiltm Huse and his seid company with dyvers other with too honde swerds bowes arowes swerds and boclers and other wepyns," but "without any assawte or

[1] Probably this William Hussey was the man of that name who was knighted at Tournai in 1510. If so, he was the son of John, Lord Hussey, and grandson of the Sir William Hussey whose name occurs in Segar's list of the Readers of Gray's Inn. See p. xvii.

[2] Perhaps the Roo mentioned as a Serjeant by Hall the chronicler. See p. xxviii.

[3] Star Chamber Proceedings, 26, No. 457.

fray making uppon the seid Willm Huse or any other of the Kynges liege people" they departed to "theyr place of Strond Inne."[1] There seems to have been in these pleadings a little *suppressio veri* on one side or both.

In contrast with this tale of tavern exploits we have a note of the religious benefactions of some contemporary members of Gray's Inn. Thomas Bentley, in the MS. already quoted, mentions that in the second year of Henry VIII. the Serjeants' Feast was held at Ely House, and that the "ornaments" of St. Andrew's Church were lent for the occasion. He goes on to record that, at the feast, "Mr. Delazon, Mr. Fytherbert, Mr. Askett and others of Grays In gave librally towards y^e^ repayring of y^e^ Church." "Mr. Fytherbert" would have been Anthony Fitzherbert, then one of the new-made Serjeants, and afterwards a Justice of the Common Pleas. His name is to be found in the index to Segar's list of the Benchers, though the list itself is interrupted at this period by the excision of a folio in the MS.[2]

One may perhaps conjecture that about this time the Society of Gray's Inn admitted to its fellowship the lucky young courtier Charles Brandon, afterwards Duke of Suffolk, whose arms, surrounded with the garter, are carved in one spandrel of a stone doorway,[3] which must once have formed the chief entrance to Gray's Inn Hall. That he was at some time admitted is to be presumed with some confidence from the position of these arms. That the admission took place, if at all, before 1520 seems clear from the absence of the name from records which start at that date. Among the State Papers of the year 1562 is a list of the noblemen admitted at Gray's Inn from the 11th year of Henry VIII. to the date of compilation,[4] and Simon Segar, the butler already referred to, copied into his MS. the old Admittance lists from 1521 onwards, but neither of the two contains any mention of the Duke of Suffolk. I have to confess that after a thorough search I have been unable to find any direct evidence in the documents of the period that Brandon was at any time a member of Gray's Inn. There are, however, circumstances which make it quite credible that in setting up his arms over the Hall door the Society was

[1] Star Chamber Proceedings, 26, No. 354. Strand Inn was pulled down in 1549 to make room for Somerset House.

[2] See also note on pp. xxi and xxii.

[3] This doorway, at the north end of the screen, was discovered, embedded in plaster, during the execution of some repairs in April, 1901. The arms are :—Quarterly 1 and 4 barry of ten, over all a lion rampant, queue fourchée, crowned (Brandon); 2 and 3 quarterly, i. and iv. a cross moline (Bruyn), ii. and iii. lozengy (Rokeley). Seals corresponding are in the British Museum, No. 7745.

[4] State Papers (domestic), vol. xxiii., No. 49. The list is as follows :—Dominus Comes Darby, Dom: de la Warr, Dom: de Powes, Dom: Dacre de Sowthe, Dom: de Burgawennye, Dom: Abbas de Westm:, Dom: Abbas de Ferneys, Dom: Abbas de Bell, Dom: de Dowbennye, Dom: de Mountegle, Dom: Atwater Episcopus Lincoln:, Dom: Dacre de Le North, Dom: Husse, Stephanus Episcopus Winton:, Dom: Cromwell, Dom: Wentworth, Comes Southampton, Archiepiscopus Ebor:, Dux Northumbr:, Episcopus Elien:, Dom: Pagett, Dom: Percye Comes Northumbr:, Comes Bedforthe, Dom: Egidius Pawlett, Dom: Custos magni Sigilli, Marchio Northampton, Dom: Cobham, Dom: Scrope, Dom: Sheffeld, Comes Westmorland, Comes Essex, Dom: Strange, Dom. Aburgavenye, Johannes Darcye dominus de Chiche.

not departing from the custom which made admittance a condition of such commemoration. That he studied at one of the Inns of Court is likely from the facts that in 1510 he was made Marshal of the Court of King's Bench, and that in after years he held several appointments for which a knowledge of law was to be desired, even if it were not in those days deemed essential. Moreover, the Inns were, of course, the recognized nursery of men who intended to enter public life in any capacity. That he should have attached himself to this particular Inn is intelligible from the facts that he was a fellow Esquire of the Body in 1509 with Hugh Denys the then owner of Portpool, and that he was also in touch with the Greys, whose interest in the Society did not cease when Hugh Denys acquired the manor. The silence of Dugdale and Segar, not only as to Brandon's admittance, but as to the presence of his shield over the doorway, is remarkable. It may, however, be explained by supposing that the device was plastered over as early as the reign of Mary. After the failure of Northumberland's attempt on behalf of Brandon's granddaughter, Lady Jane Grey, the display of Brandon's arms in so prominent a position might have brought the Society into trouble.

Segar's lists are probably a complete record of the admissions from the year 1521. That lists were kept at an earlier date is intrinsically probable, and is, perhaps, borne out by the fact that his first names come from folio 281 of the Register from which he copied. The average number of admissions in a year between 1521 and the time at which the present volume opens is 30·6. In these early lists, and in those of the Ancients called from time to time, we find many eminent names, including those of Francis Walsingham (admitted 1522), Thomas Cromwell (admitted, 1524; Ancient, 1534), Nicholas Bacon (admitted, 1532; Ancient, 1536), Thomas Wriothesley (admitted, 1534), and William Cecil (admitted, 1540; Ancient, 1547). The membership of Cecil has been questioned on account of an expression used in a letter to him from Griffin, the Queen's attorney, in 1557. Griffin regrets that Cecil "never was of Gray's Inn, nor can skill of no law."[1] Griffin, however, was evidently misinformed, for in Lord Burleigh's MS. book of Memoranda (Landowne MSS., 118) on folio 90 B. are the following entries in his own writing: "1520. 13 Sept: Ego Gulielmus Cecil natus sum apud Burne in com: Lincoln," and "1541. 6 Maii. Veni ad Grayes In." On pages 48 and 49 of the present volume, too, will be found a contemporary copy of one of his letters, in which he speaks of himself as "Your loving frend and old fellow of your company," and of Gray's Inn as "the place where myself came forth unto service." The difference of a year in the dates respectively given by Segar and by Burleigh probably arose through a miscalculation by Segar of the year of Our Lord from the regnal year. Burleigh did not read, and in 1550 we hear of his being excused attendance at the Reading.[2] It is possible, therefore, that he did not learn law at the Inn. But there can be no doubt of his being himself a member of the Society into which in later years he admitted others.[3]

[1] Calendar of the Hatfield MSS. (Historical MSS. Commission), vol. i., No. 522.
[2] See Appendix II.
[3] See note on p. 48.

The shows and dramatic performances for which the members of Gray's Inn became so famous in the days of Elizabeth and James I. seem to have been a favourite pastime with their predecessors. Fortescue in the previous century had made mention of the study of singing and dancing in the Inns. In 1526 a sort of morality-play, with political references, was acted before Cardinal Wolsey and others. Hall in his "Chronicle" describes it as a "goodly disguisyng plaied at Greis Inne." The author was Mr. Serjeant Roo, and the principal actor Simon Fishe. Both were Gray's Inn men. The Cardinal, then all-powerful, took offence at some passages in the dialogue, which he interpreted as an attack upon himself, and incontinently sent the author to prison. The observance of "solemn" Christmases, by means of masques, sports, dancing and feasting was a common custom of the four Inns, and in such observance Gray's Inn seems to have taken the lead. At Lincoln's Inn in 1528 we find an order made that "ther shalbe noo Chrystemas kept without Grayes Inne doith kepe,"[1] and in 1537 that "no Crystemes shall be kept, for as moche as the Tempulles doe none kepe for dethe and specyally by cause Grayes Inne kepythe none."[2] One of the earliest orders copied by Dugdale from the lost volume of the Pension Book seems to show that the audience sometimes damned the Christmas plays in a particularly galling fashion. They walked out while the performance was still proceeding; so that in 1530 a fine of 12*d.* had to be imposed upon any member of Gray's Inn who, having been present at dinner or supper, should depart out of the Hall before the revels were ended.[3]

The dissolution of the larger monasteries in 1539 affected the finances of the Inn in two items: the rent due to the convent of Shene, and a pension of £7 13*s.* 4*d.* which had been paid by that of St. Bartholomew for the provision of a Chaplain under the arrangement made in 1315 by John de Grey. Thus in 1540 the Crown had a claim on the Society for £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the Society a claim on the Crown for £7 13*s.* 4*d.* The Court of Augmentation balanced the debit and credit sides of the account by deducting a pound a year from the King's debt. There is no trace of any grant of the Inn by the Crown to the Society. Nor need we suppose that any such grant was made. The lawyers were good tenants; and, with or without the friendly intervention of such men as the Duke of Suffolk, the Greys or others, their tenancy continued undisturbed as it had continued, in spite of the various feoffments, during the previous hundred years. Apparently it was in connection with the confirmation at this time of the Chaplain's endowment that the Chantry-priest of Portpool developed into the Chaplain of the Society.[4] The advowson of the Chantry is expressly mentioned as being made over in the sale of 1516 to the Prior and Convent of Shene, and this may be taken to imply that it had

[1] See Black Books, vol. i., p. 222.

[2] *Ibid.*, p. 251.

[3] See Appendix II.

[4] The duties of the priest had been, however, "tyme out of mynde" to "synge and saye masse and other divine service every day yerely . . . for the studyent gentilmen and felowes of the house of Greys Inne." See the decree of the Court of Augmentation on p. 393.

previously belonged to the Lords of the manor. "Un Chapleyne de Greyes Inne" who is mentioned in the Year Book for Michaelmas term, 1400, as plaintiff in an action for assault was, no doubt, the nominee of the Greys. But in the reign of Elizabeth we find the pension paid to the Treasurer, or Pensioner, and the Benchers appointing the clergyman and fixing his stipend and allowances.

For the organization of the Inns at this period we have important testimony over and above that which is contained in the several books of minutes. It will be remembered that Sir Nicholas Bacon made a strong endeavour in 1540 to secure some of the spoils of the monasteries for the foundation of a college, or colleges, in which law should be studied. Together with his friends Thomas Denton and Robert Cary, he seems to have received the King's command to report upon the order of study and government then prevailing at the Inns of Court. The document they drew up was printed by Edward Waterhouse, in his "Commentary on Fortescue," from a MS. which was lent him by Sir Thomas Widdrington, in 1663, and subsequently seen by Burnet. From the fact that Nicholas Bacon had a hand in it we may conclude that the practices at Gray's Inn were duly taken into account. The report begins with an assurance—politic in the reign of Henry VIII.—that the Inns have no revenues beyond the yearly pension of 3*s.* 4*d.* paid by each member, the admission fees of 20*d.* each and the chamber-rents. The Societies are said to be divided into the three grades of Benchers, or Readers, Utter-barristers and Inner-barristers. "Benchers or Readers are called such as before time have openly read . . . and to them is chiefly committed the government and ordering of the house . . . and of these is one yearly chosen who is called the Treasurer, or in some houses, the Pensioner, who receiveth yearly the said pension-money. Utterbarristers are such that for their learning and continuance are called by the said Readers to plead and argue in the said house doubtful cases and questions which amongst them are called moots . . . and are called Utterbarristers for that, when they argue the said moots, they sit uttermost on the forms which they call the bar. . . . All the rest of the learners are called Inner-barristers." In each year there are, besides the terms, two learning-vacations, beginning respectively on the first Monday in Lent and the Monday after Lammas Day, the rest of the time being comprised in the "mean or dead vacations." The learning-vacations are the seasons at which the Readings take place. On the appointed day, "about 8 of the clock, he that is chosen to read openly in the hall before all the company shall read some one such Act or statute as shall please him to ground his whole reading on for all that vacation, and that done, shall declare such inconveniencies and mischiefs as were unprovided for and now by the same statute be redressed and then reciteth certain doubts and questions which he hath devised, that may grow upon the said statute, and declareth his judgment therein. That done, one of the younger Utter-Barristers rehearseth one question propounded by the Reader and doth by way of argument labour to prove the Reader's opinion to be against the law, and after him the rest of

the Utter-Barristers and Readers, one after another in their ancienties, doe declare their opinions and judgment in the same, and then the Reader who did put the case endeavoureth himself to confute objections laid against him and to confirm his own opinion, after whom the Judges and Serjeants, if any be present, declare their opinions . . . and this manner of Readings and disputations continueth daily two hours or thereabouts."

Ecclesiastical matters naturally form the subject of many Pension orders during the middle decades of the century. In 1539 a window in the Chapel containing the figure of Archbishop Thomas à Becket[1] was removed in deference to the royal command, and a representation of our Lord praying in the mount set up in its place. In 1552 more radical changes were made, the Eucharistic vestments, holy-water stock, altar candlesticks, sanctus bell and "a pair of organs" being taken away and sold as being no longer needed in the order of divine service. Under the Marian reaction new vestments and cruets, for the wine and water of the mixed chalice, were—rather cheaply—purchased, and the Latin Mass temporarily restored.[2] As to what happened in the Chapel in 1558 and the next few years we have unfortunately no information; but Nicholas Bacon and Gilbert Gerrard, who would have been the most prominent Benchers of the time, were strong Protestants, and one expects that the proceedings were similar to those which Thomas Bentley thus describes as taking place in the neighbouring Church of St. Andrew, Holborn: "M$^{d}$—y$^{t}$ in y$^{e}$ fyrst and second yere of her Ma$^{tis}$ reyne all y$^{e}$ alters and superstitious things in y$^{e}$ Church set up in Q. Maryes tyme were now agayne to Gods glorye pulde downe and by litle and litle al y$^{e}$ reliques of Rome utterly turned out of y$^{e}$ Church." The Chancel screen was, however, left in its ancient position until 1569.

A rough notion of the size and surroundings of the Inn during the early days of Elizabeth may be gained from the map of Ralph Aggas, a portion of which is reproduced on another page. It is true that the date—1560—sometimes assigned to this map is impossible. Aggas, in that year, was not out of his teens; moreover, he pictures St. Paul's Cathedral without the spire which it possessed down to 1561. But at whatever date his work was made public,[3] his plan of Gray's Inn certainly does not show the buildings erected by Sir Edward Stanhope and others between 1570 and 1580, and it may be concluded that the survey on which it was based was taken, by Aggas or another, before the earlier of these dates. The map is hardly correct in regard to scale, and it does not very clearly indicate the Hall. It does, however, corroborate the conclusion to which the building orders in these records lead—that prior to

[1] Becket is now once more commemorated in Gray's Inn Chapel, along with Archbishops Whitgift, Juxon and Laud, who were members of the Society, and Archbishop Wake, who was Preacher from 1688 to 1694. All five figures are in the east window.

[2] See Appendix II.

[3] For a discussion of this point see Mr. W. H. Overall's essay on the map. It seems clear that in 1588, when Aggas' map of Oxford was published, the map of London had not seen the light. But the surveys on which it was based may, some of them, have been taken much earlier.

the accession of Elizabeth the Inn consisted of buildings irregularly grouped round one court, afterwards known as Middle, or Chapel, Court, *i.e.*, the southern portion of Gray's Inn Square. Aggas shows a line of houses, some of which would have formed part of the Society's premises, bordering Gray's Inn Lane from the Chapel to the corner of Holborn. But South Square is uninclosed on the west, and cows are feeding there. The only gateway is that which opens upon Gray's Inn Lane. North of the buildings there is the garden, afterwards the site of Coney Court, and beyond that the "Panyerman's close," which, together with a field to the west of the Inn, was eventually converted under Francis Bacon's auspices into the celebrated "Walks." The housing question was evidently in these days somewhat pressing. The members slept two in a chamber, and even then the Inn was too small to hold them. About 1556 Bentley's Rents[1] were built by private enterprise just outside the bounds "for the ease of the house, lodgings at that time beinge verry scant," and some buildings known as the Irish Rents, standing on the west of the strip of ground afterwards acquired for the entry into Holborn, were hired by the Society. But if there was close packing in the chambers, there was fresh air outside. The Inn stood practically in the country, open to the breezes of the Hampstead and Highgate hills, and was, in fact, famous then, and for a hundred and fifty years afterwards, for its healthfulness.

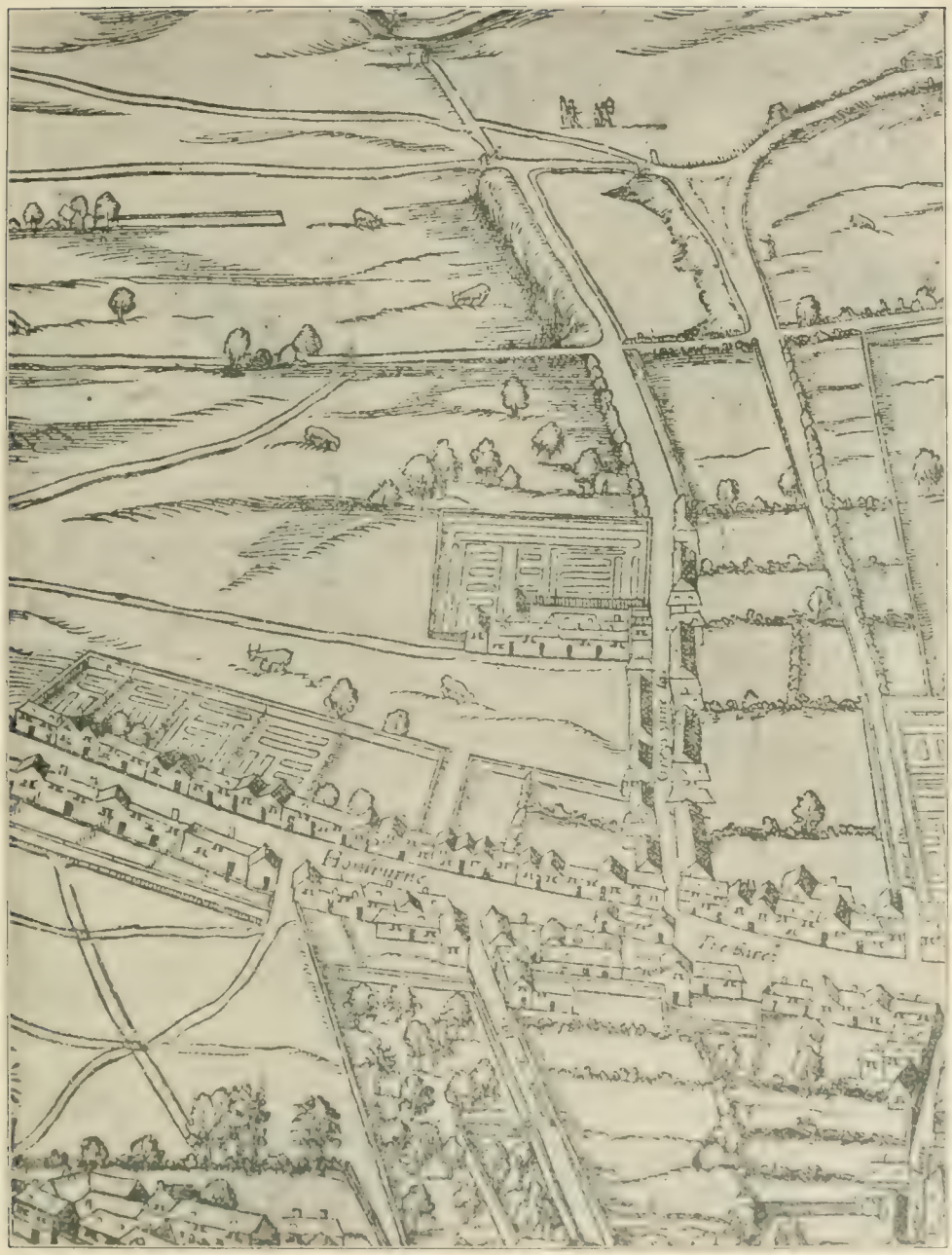
Too scanty reference is made by Dugdale to an event of this period which must be of interest not only to the members of Gray's Inn but to all who care for a stately building enriched with historic associations. The old Hall of the Inn, built perhaps by the Greys, had by the time of Edward VI. fallen into decay. That it was not too small for the Society may probably be concluded from the fact that in 1552 the Serjeants' Feast was held there. It may have been in preparation for that elaborate banquet that the Benchers had the building "seiled" with fifty-four yards of "wainscote" at two shillings a yard. But in any case during the treasurership of Nicholas Bacon and Gilbert Gerrard, in 1556, a "re-edifying" of the structure sufficiently radical to take four years in accomplishment and to cost £863 10*s.* 8*d.*—equivalent to some £4,000 or more of our money—was put in hand.[2] Of the older building we have, I expect, a relic in the doorway which bears the Duke of Suffolk's arms. It may well have been in 1556 a recent addition, too valuable to be wasted. It is at least unlikely that the shield in the left spandrel was carved after Brandon's death (1545), and it is inconceivable that it should have been set up, even under two Protestant treasurers, in years closely subsequent to the execution of Brandon's granddaughter for treason. The Hall thus rebuilt was the Hall in which Francis Bacon dined and read and "revelled," in which Burleigh and many another great Elizabethan was entertained, in which William Shakespeare may well have been present with his fellows when in 1594 a "Comedy of Errors" was "played by the players."[3] Under the same

[1] See p. xxi and note on p. 119. [2] See Appendix II.
[3] See note on p. 107.

massive timber roof, under windows blazoned with the arms of Gascoigne and Markham and Hussey and Cecil, of Gerrard and Bacon and Grey and Raymond, and many another, the Society meets to-day as of old for the common dinner, for moots and other exercises of learning, and occasionally for proceedings akin to the ancient Christmas revels. Within the same walls on "grand days" prince and statesman, justice and bishop, soldier and scholar gather round the Benchers' hospitable board and join with the members in honouring the ruler whom Burleigh and Bacon served, by toasting in a loving-cup "the glorious, pious and immortal memory of good Queen Bess."

## IV. Gray's Inn under Elizabeth and James I.

At the beginning of the period covered by the present volume of records, Gray's Inn—the Inn of the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Keeper—stood high in repute. In a State Paper of 1574 which gives the number of members in each of the four Inns it is returned as heading the list with two hundred and twenty. During the rest of the century the membership grew still larger, the annual admittances increasing until, in the year after that in which Francis Bacon became Chancellor, they reached a total of two hundred. The reigns of Elizabeth and her successor were the palmy days of the old system of legal education. The Readings were regularly held, except when the plague interfered with them, in Lent and in August; and daily during term and the learning vacations there were moots or bolts. A call to the Bar was by no means the end of a member's period of discipline. The Society claimed service in return for privilege, and the duty of learning was combined with, and gradually superseded by, the duty of teaching. If there were no examinations, in the modern sense of the term, a man's fitness for work in the courts was probably as well secured as any collegiate institution could secure it at the present day. Nor was the education purely technical. It seems to have been intended to embrace every side of the student's nature. Religion and morals were cared for, as well as learning; and the younger men did not lack the social training which was to be acquired from daily association, in an atmosphere of good fellowship and respect for authority, with others of their own standing. The members lived to a great extent in community. In the Hall they met for breakfast, dinner and supper, as well as for lectures and disputations. In the Chapel they assembled for common prayer and the Holy Communion. At Christmas, and sometimes at other seasons, they shared both in the labour and the expense of presenting masques and plays in the Inn or at the Court. The bond thus created probably had important, if indefinite, results. In days when party feeling ran high in the country, and when within the Inn there were adherents of the Roman as well as the Anglican obedience, High Churchmen and Puritans, Royalists and Parliamentarians, the corporate spirit engendered by this common life cannot but have served to mitigate animosity among an influential section of the nation. Nor can we be surprised that external pressure should have been so often




GRAY'S INN AS IT APPEARS IN THE MAP OF RALPH AGGAS.

*Reproduced from the original in the Guildhall Library, by permission of the Corporation of London.*

needed to secure domestic severity towards members who did not share the dominant view in religion or politics.

The normal career of a successful lawyer of the period, so far as the Society was concerned in it, would be as follows. His admission would take place at the time of life when young men go nowadays to the Universities. If he had studied previously at Staple Inn or Barnard's Inn, he would be admitted at a fee of 40*s.* to the clerks' mess, or third table, the members of which waited on the rest of the company in Hall.[1] Otherwise he joined the masters' mess and paid £3 6*s.* 8*d.* Shortly afterwards he would secure a share in a chamber and begin the course of study prescribed for inner-barristers. Much of his work was no doubt done in private, but during the Readings his mornings would be spent in the Hall, listening to lectures on the selected statute and joining in the subsequent disputations. His evenings both then and in term would be devoted to the moots and bolts.[2] So passed a period of from six to nine years. When the allotted time was completed he had to produce, as a condition of his call to be an utter-barrister, a certificate that he had argued twice at the grand moots in the Hall, twice at moots in one of the Inns of Chancery and twice on the bench (*scamnum*) in the Library.[3] He was then sworn "openly at the cupboard in the Hall" and allowed his degree. After call he had to serve the next three learning vacations, attending the Readings both at Gray's Inn and at the Inns of Chancery, and presiding at bolts whereat the students put cases.[4] When he had been for five years an utter-barrister he might begin to practise in the courts at Westminster,[5] and some ten years after his call to the Bar he was admitted to the grand company of Ancients. The grand company had at first the privilege of choosing their bedfellows,[6] and later they had a cross-table reserved for them in the Hall, which was served next after the high table.[7] They had also the privilege of going into the buttery. From their number was chosen the Pensioner, an officer who collected the revenue of the Society and superintended the expenditure of the funds on objects approved by Pension. The Ancients, however, were not exempt from educational discipline. They had to serve nine vacations after their call, attending at Readings and moots.[8] They were then eligible for the office of Reader, the choice being made by those who had previously read, with some regard for seniority, but as much, or more, for capacity and personal qualities.[9] The new Reader was elected at Pension in Michaelmas term if he was to read in Lent, or in Easter term if he was to read in August. If he refused to serve he was fined a fairly large sum.[10] During the time of his reading he was accorded a considerable amount of authority, and it was he who nominated those who should be called to the Bar.[11] On the other hand,

[1] See App. I. and II. and pp. 136, 271.
[2] Pp. 4, 17.
[3] P. 9; cf. pp. 27, 28.
[4] P. 11.
[5] P. 43.
[6] P. 36.
[7] Pp. 98, 332.
[8] App. II., pp. 246, 277.
[9] P. 103. See p. 123.
[10] The amounts varied considerably, perhaps according to the means of the man chosen.
[11] The earlier custom was that the Reader called his allotted number of members and the Pension "confirmed" them.

he was obliged by custom to entertain on a large scale and to provide "exceedings" for all members in commons.[1] It is to be feared that his duties as a teacher were sometimes subordinated to his duties as a host. At the close of the Reading weeks he took his place as the junior of those Benchers who had read, and had a voice in Pension with precedence over any Benchers who had not been Readers. At the next subsequent Reading he acted as "assistant." Later on, he would probably serve one or more of the offices of Dean of the Chapel, fueller, receiver of the admittance-money and Treasurer. The Dean of the Chapel attended to the enforcement of the regulations for church-going, received and administered the alms collected at the Holy Communion and the taxes levied for the stipends of the clergy, and supervised the furniture of the Chapel.[2] The fueller collected contributions for coal and saw that the fire in the Hall was duly supplied.[3] The receiver of the admittance-money was first appointed in 1575 to perform the duty implied in his designation—a duty hitherto left to the Steward.[4] The Treasurers—there were usually two at one time in Elizabeth's reign—attended to the administration of the admittance-money and supervised the doings of the Pensioner.[5] Though a Treasurer had *de jure* no more voice in the affairs of the Inn than other members of the governing body, he probably exercised in fact a considerable power in regard to expenditure. There seems to have been no constant rule that Treasurers should hold office for one year only, and some of them continued to act for considerable periods.[6]

Though Pensions were always business meetings, and references in these records to the great historical events of the time are therefore slight, the orders and letters here printed reflect to some extent the progress of the hand-to-hand struggle which Elizabeth was forced to maintain from 1570 onwards for her crown and for the religious independence of England. Among the Society of Gray's Inn, as among the nation at large, there were during these two reigns very many who were opposed to the Reformation principles and the rites associated with them. In 1569 several members were examined by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners with unsatisfactory results.[7] In 1577 a "viewe of the Chyfe Reders, double and single, and of the chyfe Baresters for ther practise in the 4 Innes of Courte," describes four out of sixteen Benchers of Gray's Inn as "Papists."[8] Another State Paper of that year[9] is a return made by Gilbert Gerrard, the Attorney-General, and Christopher Yelverton, a

[1] The allowance given him by the House was never equivalent to his expenditure, the chief items in which were for wine and venison.

[2] Pp. 3, 5, and App. I. [3] Pp. 17, 480. [4] Pp. 13, 20, and App. I.

[5] See Accounts of the Treasurer, App. I.

[6] Several times we find Treasurers elected with a proviso that they shall hold office only for one year; but the early Treasurers whose names are given by Dugdale all held office for longer periods, and so did Sir John Brograve, Sir Cuthbert Pepper and Sir Francis Bacon. The last-named entered on his office in 1609; we have his accounts for the next four years, and his successor was not appointed till 1617.

[7] State Papers (domestic), lx., 70.

[8] *Ibid.*, cxi., 27. [9] *Ibid.*, cxviii., 71.

fellow-Bencher, in regard to barristers and students of the Society known, or suspected, to be similarly unsound. Twelve are named as having been put out of the house permanently on account of their views; two, Richard Godfrey of Norwich and Thomas Brathwaite of Yorkshire, as having been expelled, but re-admitted; twenty-four as "not known to us to come to Church"; thirteen as coming "very seldome" and "reported to be backward in Religion"; while at the end of the list is the entry "Jesuits beyond the seas: Jasper Heywood, Francis Morden and George Basford." The test of Anglicanism was, unfortunately, reception of the Holy Communion, and in 1574 we come upon the first of a series of orders in the Pension Book (some of which are in this volume omitted as needless repetitions) that all members of the Society shall communicate periodically in the Chapel.[1] In 1576 we find candidates for admittance presenting certificates of their religious attitude,[2] and in 1579 the Readers take measures against one John Smythe, who held dangerous opinions on the question of the royal supremacy and gave them opprobrious words on the subject.[3] In the same year Burleigh writes to them on the importance of seeing that those whom they call to be Ancients are "sound" in religion.[4] With the invasion of the seminary priests came further orders,[5] which, however, appear to have been inadequate, for in 1585 the Privy Council was obliged to take the Readers to task in that some of these emissaries had been harboured in the Inn and said mass there.[6] After this surveyors were appointed to search the chambers of the House for suspicious characters.[7] It was, no doubt, for the dissemination of the "new learning" that the Preachership was instituted.

But even apart from the great struggle with Spain and Rome provision for the religious needs of the members was held to be clearly one of the functions of an Inn of Court. Accordingly we find the Pension giving considerable attention to the Chapel. The chantry of Portpool had, as we have seen, been inherited by the Society from the Greys. As an institution it dates from the beginning of the fourteenth century.[8] The building seems, however, always to have been small and unpretentious, and frequent restorations have obliterated almost all traces of its early days. One of the earliest orders in this volume provides that the screen shall be removed from the middle to the west end, that a pulpit shall be set up, and that stalls shall be made.[9] These changes tell their own tale. In 1576 the Pension confirmed the election of the first Preacher to the Society, John Cherke.[10] He was a Puritan who had been expelled from Cambridge for his militant Presbyterianism, and one finds a delicate irony in the condition attached to the order for his continuance in his post: "if it be not otherwise mysliked by the Privie Councell, or the Archebishopp of Canterbury, or the Bishopp of London." Perhaps the verdict of Cambridge was endorsed at the Inn. At any rate Cherke did not hold office long. Dr. Crooke,[11] his successor, was recommended not only by Bishop Aylmer, but by Burleigh, and was evidently treated with great consideration.

[1] P. 17. [2] Pp. 23 and 25. [3] P. 35. [4] P. 37.
[5] Pp. 53, 54. [6] P. 68. [7] P. 70. [8] P. xvi.
[9] Pp. 3, 12. [10] P. 22. [11] Pp. 48, 50.

A special tax was levied on the Society to provide a stipend of £66 13*s.* 4*d.* a year,[1] and two members were turned out of their chambers to afford him a lodging. I do not know whether we are to draw any conclusion as to his sermons from the fact that soon after his appointment an "hower glasse" was bought for the Chapel.[2] At Dr. Crooke's death several preachers seem to have been tried,[3] and finally Roger Fenton, afterwards one of the translators of the Bible, was appointed.[4] He was succeeded in 1616 by Richard Sibbes,[5] the eminent Puritan, who held during the latter part of his life the Mastership of St. Catherine's College, Cambridge. The Society retained Sibbes in his post despite the action taken against him in the High Commission Court, and in his will, after making bequests to the servants of the Inn, he added: "As for that Hon^ble^ Society of Grayes Inne I have nothing to bequeath unto it but the prayers of a sicke and dyeing man, that it may continue to be still a semenary of worthy men whoe may be always ready to maintaine religion and justice, w^th^ humble thanks for all their kindnesse and loveinge respects towards mee." Until 1575-6 there seems to have been but one clergyman attached to the Inn, the holder of the chaplaincy endowed by John de Grey. One Sir Geoffrey Evans,[6] who was in office at the time when these records open, died an old man in 1583, and may, therefore, have been Chaplain all through the changes under Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth. In 1574 this Sir Geoffrey, "the old preist," seems to have retired on full pay, and a "newe Mynister," Mr. Paul Bushe, was appointed.[7] The change from "priest" to "minister" perhaps points to the election of a more definitely Protestant clergyman. The Chaplain, like the Preacher, had his chamber in the Inn, with free commons, which he took at the Ancients' table in the Hall,[8] and "board wages" during periods in which no commons were kept. His stipend was at first £4 and afterwards £6 13*s.* 4*d.* a year, in addition to which, however, he received

[1] This was the amount received at this time by the Attorney to the Duchy of Lancaster.

[2] App. I. [3] P. 139. [4] Pp. 141, 158. [5] P. 224.

[6] On his title "Sir" Professor W. E. Collins has kindly sent me the following note:—"It had an academic origin; anybody who possessed a Master's degree might describe himself as 'Sir' Oliver Martext, or the like. In practice it was probably given to any graduate under the degree of Doctor. For the lowest degree given by English Universities was that of a Master in Grammar, and although a Bachelor in any faculty was described as 'Dominus,' represented in English by 'Dan' (*e.g.*, Dan Chaucer), yet 'Dan' gradually became obsolete, and 'Sir' was used instead. The clergy formed the largest class of those who had received the licence of a Master in Grammar; consequently the 'hedge priests,' who had no degree, were left out of account, and 'Sir' came to be used of the parish clergy in general. How it came to be dropped is fairly clear. The degree of Master in Grammar had died out by the middle of the sixteenth century; about the same time the scantiness of the supply of clergy led to the ordination of a large number who had no University training whatever; and this, together with the element of change in all social life at the period, accounts for the fact that the title passes away by, or soon after, the end of the sixteenth century. There is no ground, so far as I am aware, for the conjecture that the title was withheld, *on that ground*, from clergy who had not been ordained under the old rite. The evidence points the other way."

[7] P. 19. See also p. 31.

[8] P. 261.

Easter offerings[1] and an allowance for a gown.[2] The Sunday services were held at 9 a.m. and 4 p.m.[3] The members attended in their gowns, no women or boys were allowed to be present,[4] nor was any stranger admitted unless brought in by a member. The chapel which the Society possessed before the Reformation in St. Andrew's Church was still retained,[5] though it no longer possessed a special altar. Voluntary gifts were voted for the repair of that church,[6] and Easter offerings were duly made to the rectors.[7] Between 1540 and 1584, according to Bentley, no less than sixty members of Gray's Inn were buried at St. Andrew's.

In spite of orders issued by the Privy Council in 1574 and again in 1584[8] against the increase of chambers, the members of Gray's Inn were constantly engaged during the reign of Elizabeth in building. To the single court with one outlying wing shown in Aggas's map they had by 1586 added two others, and thenceforward the Inn consisted of the north or Coney Court, the middle or Chapel Court, and the south or Holborn Court.[9] The growth of the new courts may be more or less accurately traced by means of the orders for the grant of sites and the statistics given by Segar. The several buildings, consisting of one or more staircases with chambers opening from them right and left, were erected by different members of the Society at their own cost on ground which they held on lease from the Pension. During the term of this lease they paid a small rent to the Treasurer and made what profit they could by letting the chambers to their fellow-members. At the end of the period the building lapsed to the House. Under this arrangement in 1569 William Butler erected some chambers over the pastry-house to the west of the Hall.[10] In 1570 Edward Stanhope similarly erected Stanhope's Buildings in the "back" court, *i.e.*, in this case, Holborn Court.[11] In 1571 Humphrey Purefey was building in the north-west corner of the same court.[12] In 1579 Walter Ashton,[13] Stanhope and Edward Ellis built in the north court,[14] and Richard Goodrick in Holborn Court.[15] In 1587 a committee of the Bench was appointed to consider "whether it were needfull to have a passage from the Howsse into Holburne,"[16] and by 1592 it had been decided that it was needful.[17] During the following year the ground for an entry was bought by subscription from Mr. George Fulwood, and the gate and gate-house built.[18] Meanwhile, in 1588, Anthony and Francis Bacon were adding two stories of chambers to the building in which they lodged.[19] As the Inn grew, considerations of safety and of discipline led the Bench to fence in their property. In 1591 the "back field"

[1] P. 96. [2] P. 63, 170, etc. [3] P. 236.
[4] P. 260. [5] P. 161. [6] Pp. 77, 161.
[7] Pp. 96, 149, 158. [8] P. 61. [9] P. 71.
[10] P. 2. [11] P. 5. [12] P. 10.
[13] Pp. 32, 34. [14] Pp. 35, 38, 40. [15] P. 34.
[16] P. 75. [17] P. 95. [18] Pp. 98, 99, 101.
[19] Pp. 82, 83. From the accounts relating to repairs of chambers "as they stand in ordre from the Hall" (p. 470) it appears that Sir Nicholas Bacon, their father, had lodged in the same building.

which afterwards formed part of the Walks was inclosed with a wall[1] and another wall was ordered to be built "from thende of Mr. Purfrey hys Buildings" to "Maystres Alyngton's wall."[2] Mrs. Allington's house was that which was afterwards acquired by the Earl of Warwick, and the wall thus ordered was destined to form the southern boundary of what is now Field Court. Such a boundary was, of course, distinctly objectionable to Mr. Fulwood, who was then completing Fulwood's Rents, and he endeavoured to show that the Society was infringing a public right of way. Lord Keeper Puckering intervened and called on the Benchers to justify their action.[3] The arrangement which resulted is not explicitly told us, but at a later period Fulwood had a door from his Rents into the ground of the Inn.

Some preliminary steps towards the making of the Walks seem to have been taken as early as 1591,[4] but it was not till 1598 that the work really began to make progress. The credit for it seems especially due to Francis Bacon. He was one of the surveyors of the ground in 1591, and in 1598 we find him paid £7 15*s.* 4*d.* "for plantinge of trees in the walks,"[5] accounting also, however, for a much larger sum spent on fencing, on trees and on plants.[6] A serious hindrance to his designs was the unconscionable use made by Sir Edward Stanhope of the Panyerman's close which had been granted him in 1579 for sixty years.[7] Stanhope had built stables and "base cottages" with little garden plots on the close, had cut down many of the trees, and to level the ground had shot there "the scavage of the street."[8] In 1605 the Pension decided that the conditions under which alone the sites in their domain could be granted had been in this case violated, and thereupon seized the land.[9] Three years later, when Bacon was Solicitor-General, they cleared it of the buildings[10] and inclosed it, like the rest of their property, with a brick wall. In October, 1608, Bacon was elected Treasurer, and appears to have obtained a considerable vote for the laying out of the Walks, where he planted sycamore, birch, elm and beech trees, as well as roses and other flowers, and set up a "mount," on which the arms of the Inn were carved.[11] On this mount was a summer-house or roofed seat (which was seen by Dodsley a hundred and fifty years later[12]) bearing an inscription to the effect that Bacon had built it in memory of Jeremy Bettenham, "nuper Lectoris hujus hospitii, viri innocentis, abstinentis et contemplativi." After his fall, sitting in a chamber overlooking the Walks he had planned, Viscount St. Albans wrote in his essay "Of Gardens": "I wish also in the very middle a fair mount with three ascents and alleys, enough for four to walk abreast; which I would have to be perfect circles, without any bulwarks or embossments; and the whole mount to be thirty foot high, and some fine banqueting-house with some chimneys neatly

[1] P. 90. [2] P. 112. [3] P. 113.
[4] Pp. 90, 94. [5] P. 138. [6] App. I., p. 490.
[7] P. 40. [8] P. 173. [9] P. 174.
[10] P. 183.
[11] App. I. Perhaps we are to take it that the arms were carved on the seat.
[12] "London and its Environs." See Douthwaite, p. 184.

cast, and without too much glass." This, however, was for a "princely garden," and the mount he had erected at Gray's Inn seems from the view in Stow's "Survey" (1755) to have been on a smaller scale.

"I trust," wrote the Puritan Lady Bacon in 1594 to her son Anthony, "that they will not mum, nor masque, nor sinfully revel at Gray's Inn." Mumming, however, seems to have been the favourite pastime there during this period. Sometimes, as in 1587, a tragedy was acted,[1] but more often one of the short pieces called masques or interludes, in which, as in a kind of entertainment which is popular to-day, music, dancing and pageantry, rather than plot or dialogue, were the main features. In Edward VI.'s time an order had been made that there should be no interludes except during Christmastide.[2] But the rule was not strictly kept. In 1595 there were "shewes and desports before her Majestie at Shrovetide,"[3] and on another occasion the members performed at a Court wedding,[4] the date of which had been fixed without regard for the interests of legal education. The Benchers seem to have encouraged these entertainments, and when any specially gorgeous mounting was required they levied a tax for the purpose on all members of the Society. At all times there was plenty of banqueting. Candlemas week and "Allholland" (Allhallows') week, as well as the Christmas fortnight, were "grand weeks,"[5] while at Shrovetide, Easter, Whitsuntide and Midsummer there were "petty grand weeks." The Reading vacations were also times of feasting. At Christmas some of the butlers were allowed to keep gaming tables, the profits they made by them being actually reckoned as a substitute for wages.[6] The only out-of-door amusements of which we hear are the "barriers"[7]—a tilt-yard sport—and bowls. One hopes the members were not guilty of bull-baiting and similar brutalities, but there were at any rate opportunities for them to share in such pastimes without going far afield. There was a talk of setting up butts for them to shoot at,[8] and those who rode in tilting matches must have had constant practice in horsemanship. Altogether we may take it that life in the Inn was not lacking in gaiety.

At the same time we hear little of any serious disorder. Manners, indeed, were rough. The members had to be restrained from dining in their hats,[9] and from scrambling for their food at the "dresser" in the Hall.[10] Occasionally they came to fisticuffs,[11] and the Hall furniture generally required mending after the revels. But the murderous "frays" with other Societies, of which we hear in earlier times, seem to have been abandoned during Elizabeth's reign, and there is no mention in these records of duelling or stabbing. In another respect, too, there was less laxity within the Inn than one might have supposed. If there were among the members in 1596 "some younge men that seeke all waies of libertie,"[12] we have no specific instance of an offence against propriety. Such offences would not have been ignored, for the

[1] P. 78 (note).
[2] App. II.
[3] P. 108; cf. p. 229 (note).
[4] P. 201.
[5] P. 245.
[6] Pp. 36, 97.
[7] Pp. 222 *seq.*
[8] P. 309.
[9] Pp. 67, 148, etc.
[10] Pp. 136, 143.
[11] P. 217.
[12] P. 115.

Pension was evidently alive to the duty of moral supervision. An order of 1581 debarred any laundress or female victualler under the age of forty from entering the chambers;[1] the back way from Holborn Court into Bentley's Rents was the subject of constant orders, as being a means to bad ends, and private doors into the fields were at all times discountenanced. But when punishments are recorded they relate either to political offences, to the breach of educational rules, to disrespect towards the Bench, or to mere violence of behaviour. For some of these offences expulsion was decreed, though on repentance an offender was re-admitted. For others the sentence was to be put out of commons for a time, and, on restoration, to come into the Hall with "congees"[2] in token of submission. Fines were also imposed upon occasion.

The phrase which describes the students of our own time as "eating their way to the Bar" might have been used with no greater inaccuracy of their professional ancestors. Gray's Inn was in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries a great household, and many of the orders in Pension relate to the "commons," of which the modern dinners in Hall are a survival. In those days all meals were provided by the House, every member in residence being expected—too often, it would seem, in vain—to be in commons and pay a weekly sum, usually fixed at six shillings, as his share of the expenses. The steward was the caterer. In the buttery there were four butlers,[3] some of whom acted also as clerks. In the kitchen there were a chief cook, an under-cook and two turnbroaches.[4] The ordinary fare was beef and mutton (for which fish was substituted[5] on certain days), cheese[6] and bread, with claret and beer.[7] During the Reading-weeks, however, venison,[8] salmon,[9] and other luxuries were provided, chiefly at the Reader's cost. In a curious order of 1581 the Easter Day breakfast, after Communion, is mentioned as consisting of eggs and green sauce.[10] The appointments of the table would have struck us as meagre. Forks, of course, were not used. The supply of glass was but small, and during Elizabeth's time, at least, there was very little plate in the possession of the Inn.[11]

The relations between Gray's Inn and the two Inns of Chancery which were attached to it are more or less fully indicated in these records. Staple Inn appears to have been held as a property by the Gray's Inn Benchers. It was formally conveyed by several generations of them in turn to successors,[12] and when new territory was acquired by the lesser Society they were duly put into possession of it.[13] On the other hand there is no mention of any payment of rent for the land or buildings, and one concludes that the ownership was in fact a trust. Barnard's Inn was, perhaps, less entirely under their control. Over both the lesser Inns, however, the Pension of Gray's Inn exercised at this time considerable authority. It settled disputes between

[1] P. 47.
[2] Pp. 155, 187, 192.
[3] P. 198.
[4] P. 198.
[5] P. 112.
[6] Pp. 35, 242.
[7] Pp. 112, 200, 212.
[8] P. 211.
[9] P. 319.
[10] P. 51.
[11] P. 46.
[12] Pp. 246 and 248.
[13] Pp. 55, 58.

their senior and junior members.[1] It regulated their moots, and saw that their Readings were duly held. Practically it appointed their Readers, the two Principals and their respective Ancients having simply the right to choose one of three barristers whom the Pension nominated, and then return his name for confirmation. In 1596 the Benchers decided that they could, and would, displace one Mr. Freer, or Fryer, then Principal of Staple Inn, and when he and his Ancients appealed to the Lord Keeper, the appeal was dismissed.[2] By the orders of the Privy Council and Judges, issued in 1574 and repeated ten years later, "the reformacon and order of the Innes of Chauncerye" were "refered to the consideracon of the Benchers of the Houses of Courte wherto they ar belongeng,"[3] and in 1630 the same authorities decreed that the Inns of Chancery should "hold their government subordinate to the Benchers of the Innes of Court unto which they belong."[4]

Within their own domain the Benchers exercised a remarkable autonomy. In regard to legal education and to political precautions, they did indeed receive schemes of orders from the Privy Council and the Judges, but in some cases these schemes would seem to have been modified in consultation with them,[5] and in others the orders were confessedly made with their assent.[6] Any real coercion by external authority was rare. Neither Bishop nor Archdeacon interfered with their control of the Chapel services. If Burleigh and Aylmer concurred in recommending Dr. Crooks for the office of Preacher, both recognized that the right of appointment lay entirely with the Pension. The Benchers administered their own local government. Free at all times from liability to any parish for rates, under the poor law of 43 Elizabeth, they granted relief upon occasion to destitute members of the Society,[7] and regularly bestowed food on the poor outside their gates.[8] Sanitary matters came before them. They had their own master-scourer.[9] They employed labourers to keep the courts free from garbage,[10] and enforced a rule against the practice then commonly prevalent of throwing refuse out of window.[11] We find numerous orders for the abatement of outdoor nuisances,[12] and it would seem that there was a prohibitive system under which they could hardly arise within the residential buildings. The Pension was also the police authority for the Inn. No Dogberry entered there. It was by the private servants of the Society that the courts were patrolled and the gates guarded.[13] The Inns of Court were fully recognized as "priviledged and exempted places,"[14] and the Benchers as having within their precincts a special jurisdiction.[15]

[1] Pp. 124, 347. [2] Pp. 124-126. [3] P. 62. [4] P. 295.
[5] *E.g.*, that of 1594. See p. 103. [6] See pp. 120, 212.
[7] Pp. 44, 388, 402. There was, too, a roll of members who were allowed free commons. See p. 217.
[8] Pp. 75, 199. [9] P. 41. [10] Pp. 65, 307.
[11] See, *e.g.*, p. 65. [12] Pp. 39, 173, 307, 315. Some have been omitted.
[13] It is curious that a porter was only for the first time appointed in 1590. See p. 89.
[14] P. 295.
[15] For a claim made in reference to the right of arrest, see p. 78

This period covers the lifetime of that greatest of Gray's Inn men whose name and memory were in safety bequeathed "to the next ages." The main facts of Francis Bacon's career as a lawyer are summarized on another page,[1] and this is no place to attempt an estimate of his character or a criticism of his philosophy. But it may be permissible here to note how in his younger days, no doubt for his father's and his uncle's sake, he was treated by the Society as a favoured child, and how in middle life he repaid this indulgence by ungrudging service. Within a few months of his admission, and during a sojourn in France, he was admitted to the grand company of Ancients and freed from the duty of keeping vacations.[2] When in 1580 he took up his residence in the Inn, he was granted "in respect of his healthe," the rare favour of "a speciall admittance with all benefitts & p̃vileges to a speciall admittance belongeng."[3] The reason given for this grant perhaps needs explanation. Bacon suffered from indigestion, caused, says his mother, "by untimely going to bed and then musing *nescio quid* when he should sleep, and then in consequent by late rising, and long lying in bed."[4] The grant of a special admittance met the case, because it freed him from the obligation of keeping commons and enabled him to choose his diet. His call to the Bar (1583) was not expedited,[5] but his admission to the Readers' table at the age of twenty-five, and before he had read, was another exceptional privilege.[6] In return he read twice; he served as Dean of the Chapel, and as receiver of the admittance-money; he was, as I have shown, the moving spirit in the planting of the Walks. For some eight years—at a time when the post could give him no extra prestige—he was Treasurer. It was only when he became Attorney-General that he ceased to attend Pensions. In spite of the family Puritanism he was prominent in organizing various masques for the students to perform, and it is characteristic of him that he used his influence in 1613 against a policy of economy in regard to one of them.[7] His name during his life and for all time brought fame to the Society with which he so fully identified himself, and, if the "charitable judgment" for which he asked be anywhere denied him, it will not be among those who have an affection for Gray's Inn.

But if Bacon's name cast others into shadow, there were among the contemporary Readers of Gray's Inn not a few who rose to high positions in their profession. Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Master of the Rolls, Sir Christopher Yelverton, Justice of the Queen's Bench, Sir John Brograve, Attorney of the Duchy of Lancaster, Sir Edmund Pelham, Chief Justice of Ireland, Sir Roger Wilbraham, Master of Requests, Sir James Altham, Baron of the Exchequer, Sir

[1] P. 72 (note). [2] Pp. 26, 27. [3] P. 43. See also note on p. 72.
[4] Spedding, vol. i., p. 114. [5] P. 55. It was seven years from admittance.
[6] P. 72. A voice in Pension, however, was withheld till he had read.
[7] Pp. 206, 207. For the next masque he paid out of his own pocket (p. 209, note). Thomas Fuller ("Church History") bears witness to his free-handed disposition thus: "He and his servants had all in common; the men never wanting what their master had; and thus what came flowing in unto him was sent flying away from him, who in giving of rewards knew no bounds but the bottom of his own purse."

Francis Anger, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, Sir Richard Hutton, Justice of the Common Pleas, Sir Henry Yelverton, Attorney-General, and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, Justice of the King's Bench, may be mentioned as instances. The high repute of the Inn tended, naturally, to raise the standard of qualifications expected in a Reader. It was an honour to be elected to the office, and refusals to serve were at this time rare. Occasionally we hear of a senior Ancient endeavouring to bring pressure upon the Bench to elect him. In 1596 one Christopher Molyneux, finding his juniors preferred before him, petitioned the Queen to intervene on his behalf. The Bench, however, replied that he was not sufficiently learned or discreet, and that "in his conversacon he is not sociable,"[1] with the result that their action was confirmed. On the other hand, in the case of Thomas Ireland,[2] a submissive attitude and the intervention of Cecil procured the appointment. The admission lists of the Society during this period contain the names of several men whose eminence lay in other fields than that of law, among them the younger Cecil, Earl of Salisbury; Archbishops Whitgift, Bancroft, Laud and Ussher; Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, the friend of Essex and patron of Shakespeare; Bishop Lancelot Andrewes, Bishop King and Bishop Joseph Hall; Dean Overall, who wrote the latter portion of the Church Catechism; Sir William Dethick, Garter King-at-Arms; and William Camden, the antiquary. Bishop Williams, the last of the episcopal Lords Keeper, was also a member of the Inn.

## V. Gray's Inn during the Caroline Period.

During the years between the accession of Charles I. and the outbreak of civil war, the prosperity of the Inn was well maintained. The average number of annual admittances was 102·7. The educational machinery was in full work, except during the plague of 1636-7, until 1642. In spite, also, of the rising flood of Puritanism, the social life of the members was probably as gay as of old. The famous masque of the four Inns in 1634[3] at any rate showed no abatement in the taste for costly pageantry. Even before the war, however, we find instances of a relaxation in ancient customs which seem to indicate that the old system of legal training was now past its prime. The keystone of that system was the Reading. It might almost have been said that it was for the delivery of Readings that the Inns of Court existed. These expositions of the statutes were, at least, the chief means of instruction in the legal *Studium*, and according as they were well, or ill, conducted legal education prospered or suffered. Hence the various orders made by the Judges on the subject. Hence the importance attached to a good choice of Readers. Hence the concession to the selected Ancient, while he was performing his initiatory exercise of the Reader's craft, of precedence and privilege. Under the old rules a distinguished

[1] Pp. 122 *seq.* [2] P. 182.
[3] P. 317. Whitelock says that the total cost of this masque was £21,000.

member of the Society might, indeed, be called to the Bench without reading, but he did not thereby gain a voice in Pension, and he was obliged to yield precedence to Readers who were his juniors. A man who had read, on the other hand, enjoyed *ipso facto* a voice in Pension, and at the time of his Reading he had the right to call, or nominate for call, to the Bar a certain fixed number of students. During this reign the privileges attaching to a Reader were interfered with in two ways. In the first place, the seniority rule was relaxed owing to a royal interference, and the condition that a man should read before he was allowed a voice in Pension was less rigorously enforced. In the second place, it was decided in 1629 "that the calling to the Barre shalbee onely by penc̃on and not by the Reador."[1] Even if the rough intrusion of war had not paralyzed the system past hope of a permanent cure, such withdrawal of privileges from an expensive and laborious office must have rendered the maintenance of its ancient efficiency difficult.

Readers, however, for the time did not fail, and mooting was carried on during these seventeen years as regularly as ever. Indeed, two innovations which were calculated to induce a more systematic performance of the latter exercise date from this period. The duty of presenting to the Bench weekly a list of barristers who were liable for the performance of moots had been laid upon the butlers. The preparation of the list had, perhaps, been faulty. One can imagine that bribes may have secured immunity. At any rate, in 1630 it was decreed that a student should be appointed before each learning vacation to be Surveyor of the Moots, with the duty of seeing that the utter-barristers and students performed their parts in due order.[2] Some responsibility, indeed, seems to have been left with the butlers; for in 1631 it is recorded that Kitchen, the third butler, had called upon one Mr. Fowle to moot when that gentleman was not really liable, and Kitchen, whose motives were evidently held reprehensible, was ordered to be "put in the stockes toomorrowe about noone."[3] But the Surveyor's duties were held sufficiently onerous to entitle him to a privilege in regard to the qualifications for a call to the Bar. The second innovation was that of a moot-book,[4] in which formal entries were made of every man's performances, and subscribed, in the case of moots abroad, by the Reader of the Inn of Chancery at which they were held, and, in the case of moots in the Library, by the presiding Ancient or Barrister.

The war, of course, brought chaos at Gray's Inn as elsewhere. The whole educational system was suspended. From November, 1642, until July, 1644, no Pension was held[5] and no commons appear to have been kept.[6] The number of admissions sank to an average of 43 for the four years next after 1641. No exercises were performed; no one was called to the Bar, and probably very few of the members were in residence. As in times of plague, the Inn was left to the officers and servants to be "watched." After the battle of Marston Moor the state of things improved a little. The Benchers again met; calls to the Bar were resumed, and the rate of admissions rose again.

[1] P. 290. See also p. 296.
[2] Pp. 293, 303, 304.
[3] Pp. 307, 308.
[4] P. 309.
[5] P. 350.
[6] Pp. 350, 352.

But though Readers were from time to time appointed, none of them read. The learning vacations were not regularly kept, and the ancient mooting rules remained in abeyance.[1] The finances of the Society suffered from the "distracc̃ons of the tymes,"[2] and the officers and servants did not receive their due allowances.[3] A serious attempt to revive mooting seems to have been made in 1655.[4] Readings, on the other hand, were not resumed till after the Restoration, and by that time circumstances had established a practice by which men were admitted to the Pension some years before they were required to perform what had been, in earlier days, the initiatory exercise. It deserves to be noticed, indeed, that during the earlier years of Charles II. the Reader was empowered to "call to the Barre his Bayley of the mootes and two surveyors," while refusals to read were punished by fines, and, in most cases, by dismissal from the Bench.[5] But this renewal of old privileges and penalties came too late. The Reading as an institution was doomed, and did not long survive. Meanwhile discipline had been relaxed in other directions. During the interregnum there was little work for lawyers, and chambers had actually been used to lodge the wives and families of certain members.[6]

In regard to the long struggle between King and Parliament, Gray's Inn was a house divided against itself. Among the legal supporters of absolutism three members of the Pension gained an unenviable fame. Sir John Finch, who had, says Clarendon, "a good wit and natural parts without the superstructure of much knowledge," will be remembered as having extended and developed Noy's ill-fated scheme of ship-money; Sir John Bankes as having defended the impost on the ground that "the King can do no wrong"; and Sir Francis Crawley as having formally denied the competency of Parliament to limit the royal prerogative. Another Reader, Christopher Fulwood, was killed while fighting against the Parliament, and a somewhat turbulent Ancient, David Jenkins, was taken captive and imprisoned for some years on account of his "malignancy." One surmises that during the earlier stages of the struggle the prevalent feeling in the Inn was favourable to the King. The masque of 1634[7] was, in intention and in effect, a declaration of loyalty. Though Dr. Sibbes, the Puritan Preacher to the Society, was allowed, perhaps through the influence of his powerful friend the Earl of Warwick,[8] to remain in office till his death in 1635, his successor, Hannibal Potter,[9] was a High Churchman and a royalist. In 1641 members of all the four Inns took up arms and made a demonstration at Whitehall, which seems to have alarmed the House of Commons.[10] Shortly after this, however, the tide turned. In the winter of 1641 there was a general expulsion of Irish and other recusants in

[1] Pp. 352, 353, 360. [2] Pp. 353, 372, 384. [3] Pp. 404 *seq.*, 416.
[4] Pp 413, 414. [5] Pp. 437, 447, etc. [6] Pp. 375, 382.
[7] P. 317.
[8] The Earl was a Puritan and a Parliamentarian. He seems to have had a great regard for Sibbes, and his request (p. 300) for leave to build out a "roome" or gallery in Gray's Inn Chapel for himself was, no doubt, due to a desire to listen regularly to his favourite preacher.
[9] P. 325. [10] See note on p. 346.

response to a Parliamentary direction; Hannibal Potter was dismissed from his Preachership to be succeeded by a Puritan, and the rule of the Inn passed into the hands of lawyers who were as prominent in the ranks of the King's opponents as were Finch and Bankes in those of his friends. Among the Benchers of the succeeding period we find the names of Sir Thomas Widdrington, afterwards a member of the Council of State; Richard Keeble, afterwards a Commissioner of the Great Seal; Francis Thorpe, who was nominated (though he did not serve) as one of the Commission for the King's trial; Nathaniel Bacon, afterwards Cromwell's Master of Requests; Alexander Rigby, a member of the Parliament and a colonel of its forces; William Steele, Chancellor for Ireland in 1656; and John Bradshaw, the brutal President of the Court which sent Charles I. to the scaffold.

The ecclesiastical turmoil of the times is only slightly indicated in the Pension Book. The activity of Laud may perhaps be discerned in the two letters sent by Charles I. to the Bench, the one on the observance of Lent, with the curious plea that a fish diet "tends soe much to the publike good, both for maintainance of navigacon and fishing and for increase of provisions of fleshe,"[1] the other on the restoration of St. Paul's Cathedral.[2] But there is no evidence of any change, due to his influence, in the method of conducting service. Nor is the abolition of the Prayer Book mentioned, though the names of the contemporary Benchers are a guarantee that the "Directory for Public Worship" was faithfully adopted. The only references to the establishment of Presbyterianism are an order, in 1645, that the Chaplain shall attend a Pension to "answere concerning the roll of the Covenant,"[3] and an item in the accounts for the engrossing of that document.[4] In August, 1645, Parliament ordered the Inns to set up the Presbyterian machinery for discipline and Church government. The lawyers, however, probably realized as keenly as anybody that "new Presbyter was but old Priest writ large." One suspects, too, that, whether the Benchers ever used the Scottish nomenclature or not, the possession of a voice in Pension was at this time, as at others, the real qualification for a share in the religious direction of the Society. There was a rather frequent change of Preachers during the Puritan period, John Jackson and Thomas Horton being each in office only for a few years, and several ministers were engaged to occupy the pulpit temporarily. One of these was "Mr. Docter Fuller,"[5] whom I take to have been Thomas Fuller, author of the "Worthies of England" and the "Church History." In 1648 a certain "scandalous," *i.e.* royalist, preacher[6] was permitted to officiate through the perfidy of the chapel clerk, who was perhaps a brother "malignant." It was characteristic of the times that in 1652 an order was made "that the walkes bee shutt upp from the ringinge of the bell to the Morneing Prayer one the Lords Day and not to bee opened till after supper the same day."[7] At the Restoration Nicholas Bernard, who had been Preacher since 1651, seems to have retired,

[1] P. 313. [2] P. 331. [3] P. 353. [4] P. 492.
[5] P. 367. [6] P. 367. [7] P. 386.

though the fact is not mentioned. He was succeeded by that popular and accomplished divine, John Wilkins,[1] then Dean of Ripon and afterwards Bishop of Chester. A single chaplain, Isaac Reynolds, remained in office during the whole period from 1623 to 1670. He would seem to have been as popular[2] as he was evidently pliable.

During the earlier portion of Charles I.'s reign a good deal of building work was done within the precincts of the Inn. A year before his accession the Chapel had been enlarged (probably by the removal of the old screen with the chamber[3] over it) and restored,[4] under the direction of Sir Euble Thelwall. In 1627 Ralph Cowper rebuilt a part of the east side of Coney Court,[5] and in 1629 Richard Osbaldeston erected the buildings which afterwards bore his name along the Gray's Inn Lane frontage from the old gate southwards.[6] In the latter year, too, Sir William Denny and Sir Gilbert Gerrard between them completed a line of buildings (which will be easily identified in old maps of the Inn) extending along the north side of what is now South Square from the Hall eastwards;[7] while Sir Humphrey Davenport and others built a pile of chambers to range even with Denny's on the west of the Hall.[8] The southern fronts of these buildings were a good deal further south than that of the Hall; indeed, the eastern end of the Hall[9] was hidden from the view of persons entering the Inn from Holborn by some overlapping chambers. I gather that between the Chapel and the northern limit assigned to Denny and Gerrard there was a court, or passage, upon which the now blind Chapel-windows formerly looked.[10] These additions to the Inn were, like the earlier buildings, carried out by the private enterprise of individual members, a lease being granted them in return. In 1629, however, a new condition was imposed. It was ordered that an able and sufficient architect should be retained to superintend the work then beginning, and "to make a module of all this house how the same shalbee hereafter builded," and that "all such as shall hereafter build shall make such new buildings according to the said module."[11] To the faithful observance of this condition during the eighteenth century Gray's Inn owes a uniformity which it certainly did not possess in the days of Bacon.

To masques and tilting, as we have seen, the Pension afforded every encouragement. Of a military training for lawyers it seems quietly to have disapproved. In 1617 King James had written to his Lord Keeper approving the formation of two volunteer companies in the Inns of Court and Chancery "to practise and exercise martiall discipline," either as pikemen or musketeers, and requiring him to call together the Benchers of all the Houses and "to acquaynt them with our said pleasure."[12] Eleven years later Charles I. wrote direct "to the Benchers of Grays Inne touching the exercise of armes."

[1] P. 435. [2] Pp. 260, 323, 355, 357.
[3] See p. 12. [4] Pp. 264, 266. [5] P. 277.
[6] Pp. 285, 292. [7] Pp. 285, 286. [8] P. 288.
[9] It will be noticed that at this end of the Hall there is no window looking south.
[10] Pp. 285, 286. [11] P. 292.
[12] "Black Books of Lincoln's Inn," vol. ii., p. 193.

"Considering," he said, "that these times are full of action and danger, true religion being now assaulted in all parts of Christendome," he desired to fit his subjects to defend "the truth and our kingdomes." He charged the Benchers to promote among the members of their Inn "the exercise of archerie and armes incitinge and incourageing them at theire times of recreation to emploie themselves therein and especially in horsemanshipp, a comendable and noble exercise and most necessarie in all occasions of warr, wherein other nations have gott the advantage of us." His meaning was "not that any the students of our lawes should by this occasion neglect their studdies, but that they should change their former exercises in time of vacancie."[1] There is no mention of either letter in the Pension Book; nor is there a trace of any resultant action in the matter on the part of the Benchers. Probably the younger members of the Society needed neither "incitinge" nor "incourageing" to the practice of horsemanship, and certainly, when need arose, the gentlemen of the Inns of Court showed themselves in no way backward at the use of arms.[2] As early as 1600 the Pension had spent £40 for "x musketts, x hulberds, x headpieces, x pikes with the furniture and 28li of powder and matche,"[3] and in June, 1642, we hear that some muskets were repaired.[4] But these were probably for the use of the servants. Of the royal endeavours in 1617 and 1628 to raise a body of Inns of Court volunteers the Benchers took no official notice.

A memorandum occurring in the Pension Book during the abeyance of the monarchy takes us back to the early history of the Inn. During the year 1652 the Bench entered into negotiations with the Committee of the Public Revenue for a revision of the arrangement made at the dissolution of the monasteries of Shene and St. Bartholomew's in regard to the rent payable by the Society to the Crown and the equivalent stipend for a chaplain payable by the Crown to the Society.[5] Both payments had been in arrear, and when the Auditor of the Public Revenue demanded the rent, the Benchers in return demanded the stipend.[6] The question having thus come up for consideration, it seems to have occurred to Brickenden, the Treasurer, and Steele, then Recorder of London and a prominent Bencher, that the two debts should be exchanged, the one for the other, and no payment exacted on either side for the future. Such an arrangement was eventually made, after proceedings which seem to suggest that the Circumlocution Office was in the nineteenth century no new thing. Full details were, by order, placed on record that they might "remaine to the veiw and knowledge of after successions in this societie."[7] At the Restoration, however, the whole transaction was repudiated, and during

[1] State Papers (Domestic), Charles I., vol. cviii., No. 42.

[2] A body of them rode with the King to St. Albans in 1642, winning general admiration. Both armies in the Civil War contained distinguished officers from the Inns. Of the generals, John Lambert was a member of Gray's Inn and the Earl of Essex of the Inner Temple. See "Inner Temple Records," vol. ii., pp. cvi *seq.*

[3] App. I., p. 491. [4] P. 349. [5] See p. xxviii. [6] Pp. 389 *seq.*

[7] P. 389. The intention here expressed has been respected by the present editor, and the whole memorandum is given in the accompanying text without omission or compression.

the last nine years with which this volume deals the ancient payments were duly made on both sides.[1]

The Readings were not the only custom which fell into abeyance at this time. In November, 1649, the Long Parliament, intent upon its crusade against the observance of Christmas, made an order that the Benchers should not "permitt any publique revellinge or gaming," such as had gone on at that season from time immemorial in the Inn.[2] Perhaps a stress was laid by the Pension, when need arose for an interpretation of this command, on the term "publique"; for in 1654-5 we hear of a Master of the Revels and of a payment for music.[3] But no doubt the mumming and masquerading, if it took place at all, was shorn of its former splendour. It may have been as a consequence of this that in 1655 "the disorders in the hall" were "observed much more than in former times by throwing of bread, knocking and breaking of potts," and other uncivil behaviour.[4] High spirits lacked a vent. The dice, however, were entirely prohibited; indeed it is recorded as early as 1644 that there was "noe play now used."[5] It is typical of the Restoration attitude that in 1661 almost in the same breath the Pension rescinded the rule which forbade gaming, and re-enacted that which provided for compulsory reception of the Holy Communion.[6]

During the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the Library was a far less prominent factor in the educational machinery of an Inn of Court than it is now. Up to the Restoration period very few books had been written on the Common Law. The earliest known reference to Gray's Inn Library occurs in 1555, in the will of Robert Chaloner, which has been already quoted.[7] This early Reader of the Society left his law-books to his cousin Robert Nowell, with forty shillings in money, "to thentent that he maie by cheines and fasten so many of them in the Librarye at Grauisin as he shall thinke convenyente."[8] In 1568 the Library consisted of a chamber on the first floor in the building wherein Sir Nicholas Bacon,[9] and after him his yet more famous son, were lodged, on the site now occupied by No. 1, Gray's Inn Square. Moots, as well as other meetings,[10] were regularly held in the room,[11] and the deed-chest was kept there.[12] The accounts show that books were from time to time purchased,[13] and individual Benchers such as Sir John Finch, Sir John Bankes, Sir Richard Hutton, Sir Edward Moseley and others added to the collection by gifts.[14] Until 1646, however, there had been no Librarian, and in that year it was

[1] P. 494. [2] P. 375. [3] P. 493.
[4] Pp. 414, 425. [5] P. 351. See also p. 423. [6] P. 440.
[7] P. xxi (note).
[8] See Douthwaite, "History of Gray's Inn," pp. 175 *seq.* As to the chains which were to be bought, cf. the last item on p. 490 (App. I.).
[9] P. 470. [10] P. 299. [11] Pp. 9, 75, etc.
[12] P. 448. [13] Pp. 489, 494.
[14] See Douthwaite, *loc. cit.*; also p. 492 (App. I.). The books thus given bear the donors' names. A large number were presented in 1634 and 1635, among them Raleigh's "History of the World," by Roger Downes; Hooker's "Ecclesiastical Polity," by Richard Osbaldeston; and Speed's "Theatre of Great Britain," by Edward Moseley.

discovered by a committee of the Bench that the books needed safeguarding, even against members of the Pension. An order was made that "noe Reader or other member of this Societie may take any booke out of the library"; a new lock was provided for the Library door, and the Chapel Clerk, William Swinfield, or Swinfin, was given the additional office of Library-Keeper at a salary of £5 a year.[1] In 1669, however, we again hear that books had been "imbezaled"—librarians may be glad to note the word for adoption—and for the first time a catalogue was drawn up.[2]

Gray's Inn was in the days with which we are dealing far more healthy than any district of similar extent in the adjoining city. It stood in better air, and the sanitary rules of the Benchers were, no doubt, preventive of some of the practices which had made London a hot-bed of plague. Nevertheless, there was evident wisdom in the custom of suspending the Readings when that disease became more than usually fatal, and migrating to Hertford or St. Albans. For nearly a year, during the great final visitation of 1665-6, the Pension did not meet, and all educational machinery was at a standstill. One case, at least, of the sickness occurred within the Inn,[3] and from the simultaneous appointment of four new servants in May, 1666, it may, perhaps, be concluded that there had been others among those whose duty it was at such times to watch over the House. The servants, however, had not been left alone to face their fate. It is pleasant to read that in that same month Simon Thelwall, an Ancient, was called to the Bench "for his great care in the last visitacon of sickness."

Among the duties expected of the Society's officials in their capacity of watchmen was that of dealing with the "boyes, gerles, rude, or beggarly people" who "pestered the walkes," and of keeping "clerkes, strangers, landrisses and mechaniques, boyes and gyrlls" out of the Hall and buttery.[4] They had also to prevent "all such persons from comeing about the house w^ch^ cry old cloaks, coates, suites, or ends of gold and silver,"[5] and see that no coaches stood at the Holborn gate "on this side of the kennel." In regard to the more serious police-work one fears that the men employed were never very efficient. During the reign of Elizabeth the Inn had been a hiding-place for seminary priests and their abettors, and during the Commonwealth it afforded refuge, under a Parliamentarian Bench, to hunted "delinquents" and royalist plotters. Nor was crime unknown. In 1651 the Bench had to deplore a "sadd accident," which was, in fact, nothing less than the murder of their Under-Treasurer, Thomas Tisdale, in his chamber.[6] Some years later a fellow-barrister of Gray's Inn secured the conviction of two men and a woman as guilty of the deed, and they were duly executed.[7] The murder brought about a regulation, since then simplified but still prevailing, "that the porter

[1] Pp. 356, 359. [2] P. 460. [3] P. 452.
[4] Pp. 306, 307. [5] P. 427.
[6] Pp. 381, 382. In Smyth's "Obituary" (Camden Society's Publications, No. 44) is the entry, under March 27th, 1651: "Mr. Tisdale, Councellor of Grays Inne, murthered in his chamber."
[7] P. 415.

shall ridd the house of all suspitious persons and shutt the gates from Michaelmas to our Lady Day at 9 of the clocke and betweene our Lady Day and Michaelmas at 10 of the clocke at night."[1] The custom of ringing the Chapel bell every evening at nine o'clock dates from this time.[2]

Throughout this period there are orders testifying to the unconscionable reluctance of the members to pay their debts for commons to the steward. In 1628 the Bench had threatened to expel obstinate defaulters, "being not worthy to be of the Society that will not pay for their foode in that just and seasonable time as is meete," adding, paternally, that a bill is "easyer to be payd when tis little than when tis much."[3] But the threat was ineffective. Even before the war the steward was constantly in debt to the baker and brewer because the members were in debt to him. During the years of unrest and impoverishment in the middle of the century, one is but little surprised that there was "a greate slackness in many gent: in paieing of ther comons."[4] But quieter times brought no improvement, and the food seems, in consequence, to have been inferior.[5] In 1655 Thomas Lamplugh, then a student, wrote to his friend Joseph Williams at Queen's College, Oxford: "It shall goe hard with mee but I will see you att or about the Act, w^ch^ if I doe, woe to the Buttery booke: never a man shall pass without a sconce worse than a weekes batles. I am for the present whetting my stomach with our Graies Inne comons soe that by that tyme doubt not but I will come with an appetite as sharpe as ever Mariott did to the feast."[6] At last a climax was reached. In June, 1658, Thomas Segar, son of the King-at-Arms, was appointed steward; by November, 1664, the debts due to him amounted to £1,100, and when he shortly afterwards resigned, it was found that the Society had "suffered soe much in theire reputacon as noe man of credit hath offerred theire service for the place of steward." The Pension realized then that "no way was left for the kepinge of the Society togeather unlese the gentlemen did pay for theire comons beforehand as in other houses is done,"[7] and a ready-money system was inaugurated.

The membership list for the Caroline period cannot compare, in regard to famous names, with that of the period which closes with the death of Bacon. Some of the more prominent lawyers of the time who were also Benchers of Gray's Inn have been already mentioned.[8] To the former list may be added Sir Dudley Digges, Master of the Rolls; Sir Edmund Reve, Justice of the Common Pleas; Francis Bacon, Justice of the King's Bench; Sir William Ellis, Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir Thomas Bedingfeild, Attorney of the Duchy of Lancaster; Clement Spelman, Baron of the Exchequer; and—in a

[1] P. 401.
[2] Pp. 401, 493.
[3] P. 281.
[4] P. 377.
[5] This had been the case as early as 1621. See p. 242. See also p. 455.
[6] State Papers (Domestic), vol. cxvii., No. 100. John, or "Ben," Mariott is referred to in Smyth's "Obituary" as "old Marriot of Gray's Inn, y^e^ great eater." He was the subject of a pamphlet published in 1652, called "The great eater of Grayes Inn, or the Life of Mr. Marriot the Cormorant," which may be found in the British Museum.
[7] P. 456.
[8] Pp. xlv, xlvi.

different category—Henry Pierrepont, Earl of Kingston and Marquis of Dorchester.[1] Among the distinguished persons, other than lawyers, who were admitted to the Society, we find Archbishops Juxon and Sheldon; James Butler, the great Duke of Ormond,[2] with his three sons; Henry Cromwell, second son of the Protector; and George Monke, Duke of Albemarle. Among the utter-barristers were William Scroggs and John Holt, both of whom were afterwards Chief Justices of the King's Bench; also Thomas Raymond, afterwards a Justice of the Common Pleas. The average yearly number of admissions for the ten years following Lady Day, 1650, was 118—a high figure, partly to be explained by the postponements, which would have been common during the previous decade. The admissions for the ten years following the Restoration averaged only 57·7 per annum. In 1654 we have the first record of an immigrant from another Inn of Court.[3] He, and those who followed his example, were allowed seniority in accordance with their admission at the Inns from which they came.

On the whole these records leave an impression that for Gray's Inn the Caroline period was a period of decline.

[1] The versatility of this distinguished student was thus indicated in a printed letter of abuse addressed to him in 1659 by Lord Roos, whom he had challenged to a duel: "Is it not enough that you are already as many things as any of your own receipts, that you are a Doctor of the Civil Law and a Barister at the Common, a Bencher of Gray's Inne, a professour of Phisick and a fellow of the College, a mathematician, Caldean, a Schoolman and a piece of a Grammarian (as your last work can shew was it construed), a Philosopher, Poet, Translator, Antisocordist, Sollicitor, Broker and Usurer; besides a Marquesse, Earl, Viscount and Baron; but you must like Dr. Suttle professe quarrelling too, and publish yourself an Hector." (State Papers (Domestic), vol. ccxix., No. 60.)

[2] Two of his ancestors had been members of Gray's Inn.

[3] P. 408.

# THE
# PENSION BOOK OF GRAY'S INN

PENSION 9th May, 11 Eliz:[1] Present:—SACKFORD,[2] GERRARD,[3] BARTON,[4] ALCOKE,[5] CHISNALL,[6] SHYRBURNE,[7] SHUITT.[8]

IT is further ordered that the Master of the Requests & Mr. Barton shall take the Stewards accompt for thadmittance money."

"Item. it is also ordred that there shalbe provided 3 dozen of sasers be the pencioner.

"Item it is further ordred that the Steward shall have allowance of xl$^{s}$ owinge unto hyme by Mr. Carewe for the forfayture of on vacacon."

[1] Pension, variously spelt in the MS. as Pencon, Pencion, Pencon, or Pention, means a payment (Latin *pensio*, from *pendere*, to weigh out). It is so used in the Black Books of Lincoln's Inn from 1446 onwards, as well as in these records. The application of the term to proceedings conducted "coram Lectoribus," and so to a meeting of the Benchers, was probably due to the fact that the business was so largely financial. The heading under which the proceedings of a Pension are recorded has always from the above date to the present day been given in the form following:—

> Graies Inn. Pencō ibm tent: ix$^{o}$ die maii Anno Dñe Regine Eliz: undesimo Corame Thoma Sackford Gilbt Gerrard Radulfo Barton Robt Alcoke Rychardo Chisnall Robt Shyrburne Robt Shuitt lectoribus.

Sometimes "et aliis" is added. In most cases the offices and rank of Benchers are given, as in the following:—

> Graies Inne. Pencon ibm tentm 8 Maii Anno Jacob: Reg: Reg: Anglie 11 etc Cor: ffrā Bacon Solicit genr dñi Reg: Mil: Robt Hitcham Attorñ generī dne Regiñ Anne Mil ffrā Evre Mil Nic ffuller Rich Barker Galf Nightingall Clem$^{t}$ Goldsmith Eli Brantingham Thom Tildesley Tho Hughes Tho Chamberlaine Hen Yelverton Lan Lovelace Ed Rolt Armig Lectorī.

In this volume the form has been translated and abbreviated.

[[2] to [8] For continuation of notes see page 2.

"The request & demaund of Wm Butler of Greyes Inne made unto the Right Worshippfull the Readers of the same house.

"The said Willm Buttell desyreth of the said Readers that wheras hy hath one Chamber over the pastry house chargeable with payment of penc̃on & hath of hys proper costs erected towe other chambers adjoyning thereunto," . . . "hee may have the sayd iii chambers with the Roumes thereunto by hime newly anexed granted unto hime & his assignes, fellowe or fellowes, of Graies Inne & resident ther" for sixty years at a rent of "vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ of good & lawfull money of Englaund." "And the said Wm Buttell is contented & agreed that after the end & expirac̃on of the aforesaid terme of lx yeares all the said buyldings & roumes shall remaine unto Greis Inne. Further the said Wm Buttell doth desire that all thys graunt may be entred into the penc̃on booke for the continuance thearof."

---

[2] Thomas Sackford, or Seckford, second son of Thomas Seckford of Seckford Hall, Suffolk, was admitted in 1540, called to the Bar in 1542, and elected Lent Reader for 1555-6. In 1558 he was appointed Master of Requests. He succeeded to his father's estate in 1575, and from that time (when his Treasurership terminated) till his death in 1587 was only rarely present at Pensions.

[3] Gilbert Gerrard, eldest son of James Gerrard of Ince, Lancashire, was admitted in 1537, called to the Bar in 1539, elected Reader for the summer of 1553, and Treasurer, along with Nicholas Bacon, in 1555. He had been appointed Attorney-General on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, who in 1579 knighted him. In 1581 he became Master of the Rolls. He died in 1592. His cousin, Sir William Gerrard, was also a distinguished member of the Society.

[4] Ralph Barton was admitted in 1542, and called to the Bar in 1545. He was Lent Reader in 1558-9. He was "of the cownsell in the Marches of Wales."

[5] Robert Alcoke, or Alcocke, was admitted in 1546, and called to the Bar in 1548. He was Lent Reader in 1564-5, Double Reader in 1572-3, and Treasurer, with Shuitt, in 1576.

[6] Richard Chisnall, or Chysnold, was admitted in 1547, and called to the Bar in 1551. He read in the summer of 1565, but was excused his Double Reading. See p. 14.

[7] Robert Shyrburne was admitted in 1550, and called to the Bar in 1553. He read in the summer of 1567, and died in 1572.

[8] Robert Shuitt, or Shute, son of Christopher Shute of Oakington, Cambridgeshire, was admitted in 1550, and called in 1552. He was Lent Reader in 1567-8, Treasurer in 1576, Double Reader and Serjeant in 1577. Since 1558 he had been Recorder for Cambridge, and in 1579 was made a Baron of the Exchequer. In 1585-6 he received a Judgeship in the Queen's Bench. He died in 1590. His son, of the same Christian name, was Lent Reader in 1619-20, and was appointed Recorder of London.

PENSION 20th May, 11 Eliz: Present:—SACKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, CHISNALL, COLBY, SHYRBURNE and SHUITT.

Richard Payton elected Reader. Assistants:—Robt. Shyrburne and Robt. Shuitt.

PENSION 13th June, 11 Eliz: Present:—SACKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, CHISNALL, COLBY, SHYRBURNE and SHUITT.

"Ordinat: est, pro diversis causis lect: moventibus quod quolibet die voc: a boylinge day ad prandium allocat: iii$^{d}$ ob and every Roster at Dinner 7$^{d}$."

"Item for every mease of mutton at supper ix$^{d}$ betwene Ester & Mydsomer & viii$^{d}$ after."

Mr. Fysher to pay his debts to the house before the end of term or forfeit his chamber. Mr. Gascoigne to do likewise before the Feast of St. Bartholomew or "be put out of the fellowshipp of the house."

"Item it is further granted that Mr. Stanhope for hys dilligence used in thoffice of the pentionershipp shalbe allowed on varlett in comens duringe the tyme of hys fellowshyppe in thys house."

"Item it is ordered that there bee a pulpitt[1] prepared in the chappell & that the pertic̃on in the chappell be removed & stalles made accordinge to the discretion of the Deane of the Chappell."

[1] The Royal Injunctions of 1559 had ordered that "the Churchwardens at the common charge of the parishioners in every church shall provide a comely and honest pulpit to be set in a convenient place within the same for the preaching of God's word." This, however, would scarcely apply to the Inns of Court Chapels. The opposition between Papist and Protestant was in 1669 growing more acute, and probably the setting up of pulpits at Gray's Inn at the above date and at Lincoln's Inn in the following year (Black Books, vol. i., p. 379) was merely a step preparatory to the institution of regular sermons directed to the promulgation of reformed doctrine. At first the pulpit was, perhaps, occupied in general by the Chaplain. There are entries in the accounts for 1571-2 of sums paid to outside ministers, evidently for occasional sermons, but there was no official at Gray's Inn specially known as the Preacher till some years later. The partition mentioned in this order would have been a parclose or screen, on which the "pair of organs" (see Appendix II.) had probably been set. It was moved to the end of the chapel. See p. 12.

PENSION 24th Jan: 12 Eliz: Present:—SACKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN,[1] ALCOKE, CHISNALL, COLBY,[2] SHYRBURNE, SHUITT and PAYTON.[3]

"Item it is ordred that of the tresure of the house there be allowed unto the officers towards the charge of their comens for the space of xii wiks duringe whych time the comens of the house was discharged xi$^{li}$ x$^{s}$ & x$^{s}$ more to be bestowed of the boy of the kytchin & to every of the cheiff officers ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ for every weeke & to every of the residue xxii$^{d}$.

"Item that every of the fellowes of this house pay as well to the Pencioner as to the Stuard of the same house all manner of debts by any of theme due or payable before the feast of the purificacõn of oure lady next upon peyne of forfeiture of there chambers & to be avoided frome the fellowshipp of the house."[4]

"Item it is ordered that from henceforthe in Hyllary Ester & Mydsomer terme the motes shalbe kept iii days in each weeke, viz: Monday, Tewsday & Thursday if none of the same dayes be holidayes & if any of the same bee an holiday then the next day following & that the cause be allways assigned upon Sonday after supper & that upon the other dayes not appointed for the moting it shalbe lawfull to the utter baristers to keepe bolts & when the shall sitt other students shall be bonde to put cases according as hath ben customed in Mychaelmas terme."[5]

[1] John Kytchin was admitted in 1544, and called to the Bar in 1547. He was Summer Reader in 1563, Double Reader in Lent 1571-2, and Treasurer with Colby in 1575. He was the author of a treatise on "The Court-Leet and Court-Baron," first printed in 1580.

[2] Thomas Colby was admitted in 1549, called in 1553, elected Reader in 1566, and Treasurer in 1575. He read a second time in 1576.

[3] Richard Payton was admitted in 1550, and called in 1553.

[4] Orders to this effect appear very frequently. In many cases I have omitted them.—Ed.

[5] In an account of the Inns of Court drawn up for Henry VIII. by Thomas Denton, Nicholas Bacon, and Robert Cary, and printed in Waterhouse's "Commentary on Fortescue," the moots are thus described: "In these vacations every night after supper and every fasting-day immediately after six of the clock, boyer ended (Festival-dayes and their evens onely excepted) the Reader with two Benchers, or one at the least, cometh into the Hall to the cuboard and there most commonly one of the Utter-

PENSION 27th April, 12 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, ALCOKE, SHUITT and PAYTON.

"Ad hanc penc̃on: ordinatum est quod Edwardus Bacon tertius filius Nicholai Bacon[1] Militis Dñi custodis magni sigilli Anglie admissus est in locum et cameram Nicholai Bacon fratris sui ex consensu ejusdem Nicolai. Et idem Nicolas ponitur extra per assensum suum predc̃m."

Thomas Michelburne elected to the grand company.

The partition in the chapel to be removed before next term by the direction of Mr. William Rugg, Dean of the Chapel.

Edward Stanhope is granted: "All suche chambers, studies, romes, sellers & yerds as he hathe erected & builded in or upon one platt of ground scituate & being in the back court of Grayes Inn conteyning in length xlvi foote & in bredthe xxxv foote at the brodest

Barresters propoundeth unto them some doubtful Case, the which every of the Benchers in their ancienties argue, and last of all he that moved; this done the Readers and Benchers sit down on the bench in the end of the Hall, whereof they take their name, and on a forme toward the midst of the Hall sitteth down two Inner-Barresters, and of the other side of them on the same forme two Utter Barresters, and the Inner Barresters doe in French openly declare unto the Benchers (even as the Serjeants doe at the barr in the King's Courts to the Judges) some kinde of action, the one being as it were retained with the Plaintiff in the Action and the other with the Defendant, after which things done the Utter barresters argue such questions as be disputable within the Case (as there must be alwayes one at the least) and this ended the Benchers doe likewise declare their opinions, how they think the law to be in the same questions, and this manner of exercise of Moting is daily used during the said Vacations." The writers add that mooting went on during term in like fashion, and that in the "mean vacations" ("the whole time out of the Learning-Vacation and Terme") cases were argued and moots pleaded by the Inner Barristers before the Utter Barristers.

[1] Sir Nicholas Bacon was twice married. By his first wife, Jane Fernley, he had three sons, Nicholas, Nathaniel and Edward. By his second wife, Ann Cooke, he had two, Anthony and Francis. All the five were members of Gray's Inn. Nicholas the eldest was admitted in 1562. He sat in Parliament for Suffolk in 1572 and was knighted in 1578. James I. made him a baronet in 1611. He died in 1624. Nathaniel was also admitted in 1562. He was M.P. for Tavistock in 1571, and for Norfolk in 1584 and 1593. He was knighted in 1604, and died in 1622. Edward was admitted in 1566. He was M.P. for Yarmouth in 1576, and afterwards for other constituencies. He was knighted in 1603, and died in 1618. For the second family see pp. 27, 72, 82, etc.

& xx foot at the narrowest abutting of the east side uppon Grayes Inn Lane, upon the southe side adjoyneth unto the house that one Leeke a skinner nowe inhabiteth upon the west side upon the garden which now belongeth to an Inn at Grayes Inn lane end called the Bishop,[1] on the northe side where it is brodest into the said court[2] of Grays Inn & where it is narrowest upon a lodging latelie erected wherein Mr. Buck & Mr. Tattersall fellows of the saide house do now lye, from and after the feast of St. Michaell tharchaungell last past to the full end & term of three score years, yielding & payeng to the pencioner of Grayes Inn yerlie for the time being upon his demand at the feast of St. John Baptist 12$^{d}$ in liew of all rents." Such fellows of Gray's Inn as inhabit the said chambers, studies, and lodgings at the end and expiration of the said term to remain in them according to ancient custom. And the placing and displacing of any fellows of Gray's Inn in the said chambers after the said term of three-score years in form aforesaid to remain in the disposition of the Treasurer for the time being or other officers thereunto assigned.

| | |
|---|---|
| Thomas Seckford | G. Gerard |
| Robt Shirburne | Raff: Barton |
| Robt Alcock | John Kitchen |
| Robt Shutt | |

Pension 5th May, 12 Eliz: Present:—Seckford, Gerrard, Barton, Alcock, Chisnall, Shuitt and Payton.

Thomas Kyrle[3] elected Reader. Assistants:—Robt. Shuitt and Ric. Payton.

George Boith elected Pensioner.

Robert Alcock and Robert Shuitt, Readers, to take the account of Mr. Stanhope.

[1] The name survives in Bishop's Head Court.

[2] This would be the south court, now South Square. Stanhope continued his buildings to complete the south side of the quadrangle. See p. 33.

[3] Thomas Kyrle was admitted in 1551, and called to the Bar in 1555.

PENSION last day of May, 12 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, ALCOCK, CHISNALL, COLBY, SHYRBURNE, SHUITT and PAYTON.

"At this pencion yt is ordered that all suche persons as are of this house & nowe in comens & doe owe any money to the Stuard for comens or otherwise shall pay the same to the Stuard of this house before Monday next upon forfature of hys chamber without redemtion and to be put out of the fellowshipp of this house."

PENSION 11th June, 12 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, COLBY, SHYRBURNE, SHUITT and PAYTON.

"At this pencion it is ordered that frome hensforthe none shalbe admitted into any chamber of this house before suche tyme as he hathe compounded & agryed with the Tresorer & Readers of the house for his fyne & that every one hereafter admitted to any chamber shall pay suche fyne for his admission as the Tresorer & Readers of this house shall adjudge at a pencion or cubbard."

PENSION 6th Nov: 12 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, CHISNALL, COLBY, ALCOCK, SHUITT and PAYTON.

"At this pencion yt is ordered that whereas Edward Halsall whose tourne it was to have rede his duble Reding this next Lente vacac̃on hath by his letters delivered at this pencon alleged divers reasonable causes for his excuse nevertheless praying to be admitted to his ffyne he ys at this penc̃on discharged thereof and to pay for his ffyne to the use of the house ix pounds thrytyn shillings. And Mr. Kyrle being heretoffore chosen Reader for the somer vacac̃on last past which by reason of the Sycknes toke no plase ys chosen into the office of Reader for this next Lente vacacion."

"Item it is agreed that lii$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ whiche was brought at this penc̃on for Lottrye money to the Treasurer may be delivered over to the Stewarde towarde his money owing him by the house."

PENSION 9th Nov: 12 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, MERES,[1] ALCOCK, SHUITT, PAYTON.

"At this pencon it is ordered that of suche somes of money as shall come to the Treasorer's hands of this house allowance be geven to the fowre chife officers, y^t is to saye the Steward y^e Mr. Butler the prist & y^e Mr. Cook ii^s vii^d a pece. And to every of the other officers xxii^d a piece ffor y^e space of xix wyks in whych tyme no comens were kept in y^e house."

PENSION 8th May, 13 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, MERES, BARTON, ALCOKE, COLBY, SHYRBURNE and PAYTON.

"At this pencon it is ordered that Mr. Meres & Mr. Alcoke shall receive the accompt of Mr. Stanhope the pencioner this present terme of Ester.

"At this pencon libertie is gyven to those that lye over the Chappell to tarrye still in their chambers there untill Michelmas next at which tyme they to avoid out of the same chambers & from thencforth none there to remaine for that their being their is dangerouse to the chappell besydes the noise & other inconvenience in the said chambers used to the truble of Gods service. This order not to extend to Mr. Strickland's chamber at the nether end of the chappell. And it is further ordered that those in the said chambers over the Chappell shall have the preferment of suche chambers of this house as shall hereafter falle void before any other."

PENSION 20th May, 13 Eliz: Present:—MERES, BARTON, ALCOKE, COLBY, SHYRBURNE and PAYTON.

William Allington[2] chosen Reader. Assistants:—Richard Payton, Thomas Kyrle.

[1] Laurence Meres was admitted in 1540, and called in 1542. He was Lent Reader in 1558 and again in 1567. An entry in the State Paper of 1577 describes him as a Papist, and as being "of the cownsell at Yorke of good lyvynge."

[2] William Allington was admitted in 1551, and called in 1553. In the State Paper of 1577, already quoted, he is described as a Papist and poor.

"Item yt ys further ordered y$^{t}$ where the Landrisse had for hir wages for washing the buttrye clothes xx$^{s}$ yearly for that bycause shee is not able to wash soe manye clothes for y$^{t}$ allowance y$^{t}$ from henceforth shee shall have yearlye xxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ & for making cleane of the hall the punye butler to be charged therewith."

PENSION 21st June, 13 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHEN, ALCOKE, COLBY, SHYRBURNE, SHUITT, PAYTON and KYRLE.

"Ad hanc penconem similiter ordinat: est q$^{d}$ nullus socior: huius hospicii vocabit$^{r}$ aut erit elegibilis pro utterbarristr: antequam bis motaverit in aula et bis in aliquo hospicio Cancell: ac bis argumentaverit super scann: in Librario temporibus motabilibus. Et post hujusmodi exerc: prorsum performat: et completum certificecum inde fiet ad proximum penconem et tunc erit elegibilis pro utterbarristr: et non ante et nõnie ejus scribet$^{r}$ in libro per senescallum."

All members called within the last five years to keep the said exercise, unless they have kept it, or lose their rank.

PENSION 5th November, 13 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHEN, ALCOKE, COLBY, SHIRBURNE, SHUITT, PAYTON, KYRLE, ALLINGTON.

John Kytchin elected Double Reader. Assistants:—Thomas Kyrle, Willm. Allington.

"Item it is ordered by the Readers that for makynge cleane the synckes the channells the gutters the Hall & the privie there ys allowed Robbyne Dogstayle all: Holdene per annum xxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ to be p$^{d}$ by the pencyoner."

"Item yt is further ordred that there shalbe allowed Mr. Kychine towardes his charges in his Reding the some of vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$."[1]

[1] Hitherto (*e.g.*, in 1517, 1524, 1535, etc., according to Segar) the allowance for the Reader had been one hogshead of wine, valued at £1 6*s.* 8*d.*

PENSION 27th Nov: 14 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, COLBY, SHIRBURNE, SHUITT and PAYTON.

John Manners, Esq., "for that he nowe gyveth hime self hoolie to remayne attendaunte uppon the Quenes Courte," to be discharged of his vacations.

"Upon the sute of Cottyne Gargrave fellowe of Grayes Inne & in consideracon that he hath procured the interest of the Kyndelmarshes[1] of the Lodginges that their father buylt in Grayes Inne aforesaid whoe was promysed at his buyldynge thereof a terme in the same, And in consyderacon the said Cottone meaneth to be at further charges in augmentynge the said Lodgyngs & buylding," the said Cottyn Gargrave is to have the said Lodgings, "commonlye called Kyndelmarshes Buyldinges frome the feast of St. Mychell Tharchaungell last past unto the full end & tearme of fyftie years yelding & payeng to the Penconer of Grayes Inne yerelie for the tyme beynge uppon his demaunde At the feast of St. John Baptist iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for & in leiw of all chamber rents due & to be demaunded for the same."

PENSION 4th Feb: 14 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, ALCOKE, SHUITT, KYRLE and ALLINGTON.

"Item ordinat: est quod unus de filiis de quolibet lector: duplici de Greis Inn admitti possit in predict: hospitium absque fine et unus de filiis aliorum Lectorum de hujus hospitii admitti possit pro demifine de tempore in tempus imposterm admittend:"

"The request of Humfray Purfaye gent: to the right worshipful the Readers of Greys Inn.

"Maye yt please your worshipps at the ernest request of the aforesaid Humfrey beinge a fellowe of this worshippfull societie accordinge to your ancyent costome & laudable ordre of pencon to

[1] Francis, Anthony and Robert Kindlemarsh were admitted respectively in 1557, 1561 and 1563. Francis was joint-author, with George Gascoigne, of the tragedy "Jocasta," acted in the hall in 1566. He wrote other poetical pieces.

grant bye your consent lybertie unto hyme who nowe is destitute of a chamber to build certeyne Chambers & Lodgings from Mr. Fullers buylding to the feild gate over & upon the new coal howses beyng a vacant roome & yet appointed to noe other use & further in recompence of his great charges which he myndethe verye orderlie & decentlie to bestowe in the buyldinge thereof to graunt to hime accordinge to the auncyent costome in lyke cases used an estate interest and terme in the same without any rent or pention payenge for the same for terme of iii score years and soe shall you have bothe y^e house better stored of chambers which nowe doe waunt and the partie hymself at your pleasures whensoever unto you shalbe thought mete.

> "Allocatur pro termino quinquaginta annor: ita quod quilibet socius in camera solvet anuatim durante dicto termino tant: iiii^d et post termin: futur: quilibet solvet xx^d per annum."

Pension 7th May, 14 Eliz: Present:—Seckford, Barton, Kytchin, Alcoke, Payton and Allington.

The account of Mr. Edward Stanhope, Pensioner, to be taken by Mr. Alcoke and Mr. Allington, Readers, before the end of Trinity Term next ensuing, and Mr. George Boith to be the next Pensioner.

"Ad hanc pencionem Johannes Brograve sursum reddidit officium Lectoris de Barnards Inn et petit exonorari."

Pension 16th May, 14 Eliz: Present:—Seckford, Barton, Shuitt, Payton and Allington.

Richard Aunger[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—John Kytchin and Wm. Allington.

"It is ordred that all such fellowes of this house as were called unto the utter barre at the last Readinge & all others whyche hereafter shalbe called unto the utter barre shall kepe three Lerned

[1] Richard Aunger, or Anger, was admitted in 1551. He was one of the Treasurers in 1578-9, and Double Reader in Lent of that year.

vacations next & ymedyatlie folowed their said callinge as well to sitt att the Readinges as otherwyse to serve the houses of Chancerie duringe the Readinges uppon the default thereof to paye xl$^{s}$."

Pension 12th June, 14 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Alcoke, Colby, Shuitt, Payton, Kyrle and Allington.

"At this pencon it is ordred that all those of this house which heretofore have bynne called unto the utter barr, or which hereafter shalbe called unto the utter bar, which have done or hereafter shall doe all suche exercyses of lerning as are appoynted for an utter barester to doe shall bryng certificates thereof frome them before whome the same shalbe donne & performed & the same delyver at the next pencion here to be holden after the tyme lymitted for the doyng of the same exercyses.

"It is ordeyned at this pencon that the Steward shall bye a garnyshe of pewter vessells" for the use of the house.

Pension 19th June, 14 Eliz: Present:—Seckford, Barton, Alcoke, Peyton and Allington.

George Boith to be Pensioner for the year following.

"Uppon the suite of Walter Strickland fellowe of Greis In in consideracon that at his own costs & charges he hathe removed the particion that was in the middest of the chapple & sett it in the nether end of the same, & there built a convenient chamber & studie in the same over the entrie that nowe ys in the nether end of the said chappell, It ys ordered at the Pencion holden the 19th day of June in the 14th year of the raygne of our Soveraigne Ladie Quene Elizabeth that the said Walter Strickland shall have & enjoye to his owne use the said chamber & studdye from the tyme of his buyldinge of the same for & duringe his naturall life & to one assignee after hime being fellowe of Greis In for the said assignee's life likewise yelding & payeng to the Pentioner of Greyes Inn yerlie for the tyme beyng uppon his demande at the feast of St. John Baptist xii$^{d}$ in lieu of all pencons & rents."

PENSION 2nd Nov: 14 Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, MERES, CHYSNALL, COLBY, SHUITT, PEYTON, KYRLE.

Robt. Allcocke elected Double Reader.

PENSION 10th Nov: 14 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, KYTCHIN, ALCOKE, COLBY, SHUITT, PAYTON and ANGER.

"Ad hanc pencionem ordinatum est quod allocentur decem lib: Robt Alcoke elect: lectori pro tempore quadragesimal: sequent: ad sustinendo sumptus et onera sua."

"Ad eandem pencionem ordinatum est quod quilibet Lector hujus hospicii solvat quolibet termino xvi[d] ad sustentac̃onem Capellam ac necessariis in et circa sacellum et quilibet de magna societate et quilibet alius socius avocatus ad barram solvat quolibet termino xii[d] et quilibet alius socius hujus hospicii quolibet termino viii[d] ad manus decani capelle qui pro tempore fuerit."

PENSION 16th April, 15 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD "supplic[m] libellor: magis:", ALLCOCKE, COLBY, SHUITT, ALLINGTON and ANGER.

"Ad hanc pentionem ordinatum est quod Johannes Plaice solvat pro fine suo quod non legit hac vacatione xx[li] ad festum omnium sanctorum prox: sequent: nisi prius per L̃ras suas significaverit se voluntarie Lecturum in aestate ex tunc prox: sequent."

PENSION 1st May, 15 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KYTCHEN, ALCOCKE, COLBY, SHUITT, PEYTON, KYRLE and ANGER.

William Whiskins[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Robert Alcocke and Ric. Anger.

[1] William Whiskins was admitted in 1552, and called in 1553. He was one of the Treasurers in 1578-9. In the State Paper already quoted he is described as a Protestant, "lerned, pore, of smale fame for practise." In his last illness he appears, from the accounts, to have been nursed at the expense of the Society.

PENSION 2nd June, 15 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, KYTCHEN, ALLCOCKE, SHUITT, PEYTON, ALLINGTON, ANGER.

"At this pencon yt is ordred that after the ende of this terme yt shalbe at the lybertie of the companye then remayninge in the house to kepe comons of the house & everie man to paie his parte of the apparells[1] wekelie or els breke upp comens of the house and to kepe comens of them selves takynge suche offycers to serve them as they shall lyke, of the comen officers & to have thinges necessarie of the house for ther use."

PENSION 3rd Nov: 15 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, MERES, BARTON, COLBY, PEYTON, KYRLE, ALLINGTON, ANGER and WHISKINS.

Richard Chysnall elected Reader. Assistant:—Robert Alcocke.

PENSION 9th Feb: 16 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, MERES, BARTON, KYTCHIN, ALCOCKE, SHUITT, PEYTON, ANGER and WHISKINS.

"Quum ad ultimam pencionem hic tent: 3° die Novembris A° 15 Dom: Regine Ricardus Chysnall electus fuit in officium duplicis lectoris pro tempore quadragesimali prox: sequent: qui quidem Ricardus modo certificavit Lectoribus quod ipse propter imbecillitatem et infirmitatem corporis et membrorum suorum ac precipue podagre officium predictum super se assumere minus voluit. Quam quidem excusationem verum esse Lectoribus predictis plene constat ei ipse ab officio predict: pro fine decem librarum ad usum hospitii predicti solvend: exonoratur.

"Ad eandem pencionem Christoferus Yelverton[2] electus fuit in

[1] Apparels, the expenditure of the house.

[2] Christopher Yelverton, third son of William Yelverton of Rougham, who had himself been Reader of Gray's Inn in 1535, was admitted in 1552, and called in 1553. He read for the second time in Lent, 1583-4. He was Treasurer in 1579, and again in 1585. In 1589 he was made Serjeant, and in 1601-2 a Justice of the King's Bench. In 1603 he was knighted. He wrote an epilogue to the tragedy "Jocasta," which was

officium Lectoris pro tempore quadragesimali prox: sequent: Et ei allocetur in subsidium oneris et expensar: finis predicti Richardi.

"Ordinatum est quod passagium extra muros ex occidentali parte hospicii claudatur de cetero."

PENSION 5th May, 16 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, BARTON, ALLCOCKE, COLBY, SHUITT, KYRLE, ANGER, WHISKINS and YELVERTON.

"At this pencion yt is ordered that the whole carcasses of mottons shall be provided for y^e^ whole Comons, and that foure Surveyours shalbe chosene for the tryall hereof & se where y^e^ rate of Comons shall growe by the dyligens of Surveyors, to that rate the Stewarde hathe bounde himeself."

Mr. Shuitt and Mr. Anger to take an account of the admittance money and fines due.

Mr. Alcocke and Mr. Whiskins to take the pensions account.

"It is allsoe ordred y^t^ every one that shall hereafter be chosen Reader shalle have allowance of one hoggeshedd of wyne whatsoever the pryce be more or lesse," and "that everie Reader shall have allowance everie week duringe his Readings y^e^ comons of viii persons & noe more."

PENSION 21st May, 16 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, BARTON, ALLCOCKE, SHUITT, ANGER, WHISKINS and YELVERTON.

Thomas Snagge[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—W. Whiskins and Christopher Yelverton.

acted at Gray's Inn in 1566. He was a descendant of the Sir William Yelverton mentioned in the Paston Letters, who was born about 1400, and is included in Segar's list of the Readers of Gray's Inn. Sir Christopher bore witness to the connection of his ancestors with the Inn in a speech made when he became a Serjeant, asserting that "two hundred years agoe at the least have some of them lived here and from hence have risen to serve in honourable roome" (see Introduction). The quotation is appended to a portrait of him which hangs in Gray's Inn Hall.

[1] Thomas Snagge, son of Thomas Snagge of Letchworth, Hertfordshire, was admitted in 1552, and called to the Bar in 1554. He read for the second time in 1579. Walsingham wrote of him as "a man so well chosen both for judgment and bould spirit . . . as hardlie all the Howses of Court could yeld his like." He was

"Item it is further ordred that the Stewarde shalbe allowed of the admittance money remayninge in his hands soe muche as will discharge the apparells & then so muche lesse remaynethe in his custodye: the apparelles before this pencion as appeareth by the booke of accompts to be discharged were xlviii$^{li}$ x$^{s}$ ix$^{d}$ ob."

Pension 15th June, 16 Eliz: Present:—Gerrard, Barton, Kytchin, Allcocke, Shuitt, Anger, Whyskins, Yelverton.

"Item it is ordred that everie mane of y$^{e}$ Societie of this house toe frame & reforme him selfe for the maner of his apparell accordinge to the proclamacon [1] laste sett forthe & within the tyme therein lymited or els not toe be accompted of this house.

"Item it is alsoe ordered that non of the societie of this house shall weare anye gowne, doublett, hosse, or other owtward garment of any lyght color uppon payne of expulsion owt of this house."

Pension 26th June, 16 Eliz: Present:—Gerrard, Barton, Kytchin, Allcocke, Colby, Shuitt, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton.

"Whereas at a pencion holden the xxiiii day of January A° xii Eliz: R. before the Reders then presente it was ordered that in Hyllarye, Ester & Midsomer Terme the moots should be kept iii dayes in everie week viz: Mondaye, Tuesdaye & Thursdaye yf none of

Attorney-General for Ireland from 1577 to 1580, returning in the latter year to Gray's Inn when he was chosen Treasurer. He was almost immediately appointed a Serjeant. He was Speaker of the House of Commons in the Parliament of 1588.

[1] This proclamation is preserved in the Grenville Library at the British Museum (No. 6463). After a preamble reciting how the excess of apparel is grown to such extremity that the manifest decay of the wealth of the Realm is likely to follow, because to pay for the silks, cloth of gold, etc., "the moneyes and treasure of the Realme is and muste be yeerely conveyed out of the same," Her Majesty warns her loving subjects to reform themselves according to subjoined articles. Lawyers are thus provided for: "Kynges Counsel, Justices of eyther Benche, Barons of the Exchequer, Maister of the Rolles, Sergeauntes at lawe, Maisters of the Chancerie, [members] of the Queenes Counsell, Apprentises of lawe," may wear what they have been wearing, except "velvet, damaske or saten of the colour crymson, violet, purpl, blewe." But they are not forbidden to wear "sylke buttons, the facing of coates, cloakes, hattes and cappes, for comlynesse only with Taffata, Grograyne, velvet or other sylke as is commonly used."

the same dayes be Hollydayes & yf any of the same dayes be an Hollydaye then the next day folowing, & the casse to be allwayes assigned upon Sondaye at [or] after Supper & that uppon the other dayes not appoynted for mootinge yt shalbe lawfull for the utter-baristers to kepe bolts[1] & when they shall sitt other students shalbe bound to put cases, accordinge as hath been accustomed in Michaelmas term By which order yt was at y^e lybertie of the utter barristers to kepe moots, and for that noe payne was appoynted by the saide order therefore noe bolts have bin kept cleane contrarie to the meanynge of the saide ordre It is therefore nowe at this last pen-c̃on ordred that the bolts shalbe kept in everie terme on suche dayes when there is noe moote kept other than on holly dayes & halfe holly days, uppon payne evrie utter barrister then in Comens to forfett for the not kepinge of everie bolt lost iii^s iiii^d & every inner barrister for the not puttinge of cases according to tholde order to paye ii^s for everie default."

"Item it is further ordred that everie Michelmas terme & everie Ester terme there shalbe a generall Communion & that everie companyon of this house being in Comens in anye tyme of anye of the said termes havinge a chamber in the house shall reseave the same in Greies Ine Chappell once in everie of the said termes, uppon payne of being out of Comens & to paye his Comens until he be receyved agayne into Comens.

"Item yt is further ordered that every utter barrister assigned in the moote, that shall not moote in proper person that weik shall forfett x^s.

"Item yt is furder ordered y^t none shall weare anye white dublett in y^e house after Mychaelmas nexte.

"Item it is further ordered that x^li to be delivered to Mr. Anger for provision of y^e fewell for y^e Halle."

Forty shillings to be allowed weekly towards "the apparells" until the beginning of the reading and from the end thereof until Michaelmas; the rest to be paid by those in commons.

[1] To "bolt" is to "sift." The word is used of meal. Burke uses it in the sense of "to discuss." Mr. C. W. Walsh suggests ("Law Quarterly," October, 1899) that a bolt consisted of the recitation of pleadings in Law French. In any case utter-barristers occupied at bolts the position reserved for Readers at moots.

Pension 30th June, 16 Eliz: Present:—Sackford, Gerrard, Barton, Kytchin and Kyrle.

"Whereas at a penc̃on holden the 26th daye of June laste past there were dyvers named to be chosen of the auncyent companye, & then not fullie agreed howe manye should be elected It is therefore now ordred that none of the saide names shalbe entered into the boke untill the next terme. And yet neverthelesse it is furder ordred that everie of the said persons so named shalbe attendant on the Reder at the next Vacacon, everie one uppon payne to forfett iii$^{li}$ for his defaulte & that y$^{e}$ Stewarde shall deliver a bill conteyninge the names of the said persons to y$^{e}$ Reder at the Cubborde to be holden before y$^{e}$ Reading.

"And yt is allsoe furder ordred that everie sengle Reader chosen shall contynewe his Reding & Lerning Vacac̃on y$^{e}$ tyme accustomed iii wikes not wantinge above a daye except it be uppon occasion of sickness."

Pension 12th Nov: 16 Eliz: Present:—Sackford, Gerrard, Barton, Kytchin, Roodes, Colbie, Shuitt, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton and Snagge.

"At this penc̃on it is ordred that noe Reader from henceforthe shall recorde or dyscharge the apparance of anye one bounde to kepe the vacacon at the Reding, except he makethe his abode by the space of a weik of the Redinge at the least."

Pension 18th Nov: 17 Eliz: Present:—The above.

Mr. Cardinall[1] to supply the place of Reader for the next vacation. Assistants:—Ch. Yelverton and Thom. Snagge.

[1] William Cardinall was admitted in 1553, and called in 1555. He was Treasurer in 1578, and read for the second time in 1586.

PENSION 24th Nov: 17 Eliz: Present :—GERRARD, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON and SNAGGE.

Ordered "y^t the Stewarde, the Mynister, the Mr. Butler & the Mr. Cooke shall have allowed ii^s vi^d a weke for the space of a monethe & the residue ii^s weiklye & Tosse xii^d & iiii^s a weike to the old preist[1] which amountethe to the some of v^li."

"Item there is allowed to the newe Mynister[2] xl^s for the half yere to be presently paydd & soe halfe yerlye, that is iiii^li by yere."

"Item yt is furder ordrid that noe Comens be kept of the house after the terme by reasone of the infeccon of the plaighe."

Mr. Lewis to be Pensioner of the house until other choice be made.

"Soe manye as be behynde with fewell monye or comens shall paye y^e same before Saterdaye nexte or els to be owt of Comens & losse ther chambers."

"At the same pencion yt was testified & certified by Mr. Snagge Reder the last somer & by dyvers other Reders & utter barristers that Mr. Pellam Mr. Jones, Mr. Sellinger & Mr. Dafforne had kept & done the exercises of Learnynge appoynted for the calling of utter barristers accordynge to the order therein made whereuppon they were sworne accordinge to y^e statute openly at the cupborde in the halle & so allowed for utter barristers."

[1] The "old preist" was Sir Jeffrey Evans, who appears to have been the only clergyman attached to the Inn from the time these records begin till 1574. As he was old in 1574, he may well have been in office all through the changes severally made under Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth. He received his full pay and allowances till 1583. By the following year he was probably dead. At any rate, we find no further mention of him. Ten shillings is, however, given "for Evans his son at Cambridge," and various sums to "M^rs Evans," from which one gathers that, if his designation betokens a connection with the old *régime*, Sir Jeffrey had at least availed himself of that article in the new Prayer Book which sanctions clerical marriages.

[2] That the "newe Mynister" was Paul Bushe, the Chaplain, not Charke, the Preacher, as Dr. Hessey seems to have supposed when he drew up his list of the Preachers, is shown by the accounts (see App. I.). There was no official Preacher to the Inn until a year later. Bushe held his chaplainey till he died in 1603, but in January, 1595-6, he was appointed Curate of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate Street, and in 1597 of St. Botolph without Aldgate. From the accounts it appears that alms were given him to be bestowed "in his parish," but probably the precincts of the Inn were thus designated.

PENSION 21st Feb: 17 Eliz: Present:—SACKFORD, GERRARD, KYTCHIN, ALCOCKE, COLBY, SHUITT, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON and SNAGGE.

The Steward, the Minister, the Mr. Butler and the Mr. Cook to have allowance of iii$^{s}$ for the space of vii weeks, and every under officer ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$, and Tosse xviii$^{d}$.

"It was furder ordrid that the seconde & thirde butler in consideracon that there was noe comens kept in Christmas shoulde be allowed xii$^{d}$ of everie of the Auntcyent Companye & viii$^{d}$ of everye other of the house of suche as shalbe in comens till next term, the same to be levyed the sayed next terme."

PENSION 13th May, 17 Eliz: Present:—SACKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, ALLCOCKE, COLBY, SHUITT, ANGER, YELVERTON, SNAGGE and CARDINALL.

William Burnehame[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Thom. Snagge, Wm. Cardinall.

"At the same pencon Mr. Lewis Reder of Staple Ine made request to be discharged of his Redinge their by reason of his great busynes which occasyoned hyme otherwise & his request is allowed of."

PENSION 20th June, 17 Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, BARTON, COLBY, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKYNS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL.

"From henceforthe thadmittanc money of every fellowe of this house shall be paid to a Reder of the same house thereunto appointed & to no other & that the same collector shall yerely make accompt & full payment of all said receits in open pention every Michelmas & Ester terms And Willm Cardinall a Reder of this house is chosen & appointed to that offic for this yere."

[1] William Burnham did not read, and was fined £26 13*s.* 4*d.* (see p. 21). He was admitted in 1553, and was called an Ancient in 1563.

PENSION 9th Nov: 17 Eliz: Present:—KYTCHIN, COLBIE, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS and YELVERTON.

Francis Rodes[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Thomas Snagg and Wm. Cardinall.

Every officer of the house to have allowance for every week he was in town.

PENSION 16th Nov: 17 Eliz: Present:—SACKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, COLBIE, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON and CARDINALL.

"At this pencion Mr. Kytchine & Mr. Colbie be chosen to be tresurers for this house ffor one yere & no more, & that at the ende of the yere they shall make their accompt & payment in opon pencion of all their receites & then newe tresurers to be ther chosen."

"Furder at this pention Mr. Edward Ormston a fellowe of this house was granted to have a speciall admittans in consideracon of his long sicknes & attendans in the Starr Chamber & that without giving anything for the same."

Gilbert Sherington elected Reader of Staple Inn.

PENSION last day of Jan: 18 Eliz: Present:—MERES, BARTON, KYTCHIN, ALCOCK, ROODS, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG and CARDINALL.

Mr. Burneham to pay for a fine for his refusal to read his single Reading xxvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$, and to be discharged of his said Reading.

[1] Francis Rodes was admitted in 1549, and called to the Bar in 1557. He read a second time in 1575. He became a Serjeant in 1578, Queen's Serjeant in 1582, and Justice of the Common Pleas in 1584.

"At this pention it is likewise agreed that Mr. Cherke[1] shall contynue still in this house as Preacher of the same & shall have his former allowance for the same if it be not otherwise myslyked by the Privie Councell or the Archebishopp of Canterbury or the Bishopp of London."

Mr. Nightingale certified by Mr. Cardinall to have done all the exercises of an outer barrister, and therefore allowed for an outer barrister.

PENSION 8th Feb: 18 Eliz: Present:—KYTCHIN, ALCOCKE, COLBY, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG and CARDINALL.

Every fellow of this house now in commons to pay his pensions now due before Sunday at night, or else to be cast in commons for a fortnight, and if at the fortnight's end the same be not paid to lose his chamber. "And if the partye so offendinge hath no chamber then uppon the defaut aforesaide to be putt out of this house."

The books of accounts for commons to be yearly delivered to the treasurers.

[1] The entry points to a provisional appointment at an earlier date. This is, however, the first mention of him in the Pension Book, and his name does not appear in the accounts. He was a sizar, and afterwards a fellow, of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and had been a leading spirit among the Puritan faction in the University. Strype in his "Life of Whitgift" (vol. i., ch. vii.) says: "Charke was a man of parts, wrote a very good hand and had an elegant Latin style, but haughty and confident. This man in a sermon at St. Mary's *ad clerum* December 3rd, 1572, asserted these two propositions: (1) that those states of Bishops, Archbishops, Metropolitans (Patriarchs), and lastly of Popes were introduced into the Church by Satan; (2) that among the ministers of the Church one ought not to be superior to another. For which tenets he was cited the next day before Dr. Byng (Vice-Chancellor), Perne, Hawford, our Whitgift and several other Heads assisting." He refused to "revoke his errors," and was banished from his College and University. He appealed, however, to the Chancellor of Cambridge (Burleigh), who seems to have written on his behalf to the Heads of Houses. It is not unlikely that Burleigh procured his appointment at Gray's Inn, as he did that of Dr. Crooke later on. Charke did not remain long in his post, for in 1580-1 he was appointed Preacher at Lincoln's Inn, and Strype says that at that time he was "in the household of the Duchess of Somerset." He died in 1617.

PENSION 16th May, 18 Eliz: Present :—BARTON, KYTCHIN, ALCOCKE, COLBIE, SHUTT, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG and CARDINALL.

"At this pention Christofer Hayly is admytted Panyerman."[1]

PENSION 29th May, 18 Eliz: Present :—BARTON, KYTCHIN, ALCOCK, COLBIE, SHUTT, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGGE and CARDINALL.

"At this pention it is ordered that Mr. Wiborne lately putt out of this house for his sundrye misdemenours shall by allowance of this pention contynue out of this house & not to be of the fellowshipp thereof nor to lye in this house any more."

"Item it is furder ordered that none that shall hereafter be put oute of this house or oute of commons in the terme tyme shall be received into the house or into commons again but only in terme tyme, And that none put out of the house or commons in pention or allowed oute in pention shalbe received into the same but by pention."

"Also that Whosoever shall hereafter procure & obteyne any tres message or tokens for the obteynyng of any degre, office, or calling within this house shall be frome thensforth disabled frome having any degre office or calling within this house."

"Mr. Shutelworth is uppon his peticon discharged of the Redershipp of Barnards Inne & theruppon the said house is licensed to procede to the election of Mr. John Spurlyng, Thomas Broxholme & Nicholas Fuller."

"To the Right Worshipfull the Reders of Greis Inne.

"Whearas I have bin requested by one Thomas Walker to geve my Testymony of his Religion unto your worshippes, These are to certefy you that uppon good & certayne informacion I am persuaded that he is zealous of the trueth, hatethe the pope with all his

[1] The "panyerman" was a servant who waited at table, and brought home provisions from the market.

doctrines and as he hath ben brought upp by good education in the faith of Christe so beinge norished by you in that truth will growe up farther into a more perfit knowlege by diligent hearinge of the preachers of Godes worde & dewe exercise in his service and true religion. Thus wishinge unto your worshipps all wisdome & knowlege in the Lorde our Saviour I take my leave from Oxforde the xxi of May 1576.

"ROBERT DORSETT."[1]

PENSION 1st June, 18 Eliz: Present:—SECKFORD, GERRARD, BARTON, COLBIE, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG and CARDINALL.

John Brograve[2] elected Reader. Assistants:—Thomas Snagg and Willm. Cardinall.

Mr. Barton, Mr. Alcock, Mr. Colbie, and Mr. Anger, or any three of them, to be auditors of the account of Alexander Rigbie, executor to his brother, late Steward of the House.[3]

PENSION 27th June, 18 Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG and CARDINALL.

"At this pention it is ordered that no Reder of Greis Inne shall in the tyme of his Redinge or after admitt any into the Societie of this House but that ther admittans in that behalfe shall be referred only to the Pention."

Mr. Sherington elected Pensioner.

[1] Robert Dorsett was at this time Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. He was afterwards Dean of Chester.

[2] John Brograve, son of Richard Brograve, was admitted in 1555, and called in 1560. He was Treasurer in 1579-80 and in 1583-4. A few years later he was appointed Attorney for the Duchy of Lancaster, and in 1603 was knighted by James I. His reading was printed in 1648, the subject being "The Statute of 27 Henry VIII. c. 10 of Uses, concerning Jointures." How highly he was esteemed at Gray's Inn is shown by an order passed May 10th, 1616, *q. v.* He is described in the State Paper of 1577 as "very lerned, pore, smaly practised, worthie of greete practise."

[3] Arthur Dandy and Ralph Rigby had been appointed Stewards in 1556. Dandy probably resigned at, or soon after, Rigby's death, for Thomas Cason was appointed in 1575, and he seems to have been sole Steward.

Ordered that "where the landers had but xxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ by the yeare for her wagis now it is ordered that she shall have fortye shillings by yere."

"At this pencion it is ordered that these parcells shalbe entered in the book as folloeth.

"Delyvered to Thomas Coke the xxth of Marche A° vi Elizabeth Regine these parcells followinge.

Imprimis iii brasse pans
Item a lyttell brasse pott & a peale
Item a fylling ladell
Item a fyre shovell & possenett
Item a clever & iii chopping knyves
Item xii dossen dyshes & iii dossen dishes
Item iiii dossen sawsers, a collender of pewter
Item 1 dozen sausers
Item iii dossen & ii platters & a skinner
Item a great pott broken ere a syde
Item ii great standell spytts & iii great Round spytts
It. iiii byred spytts & ii trevetts
It. a peare of great Racks & a pear of lyttell Rackes
It. iii grydyrons, on stone morter
It. ii frying paynes
It. a great beffe pott
It. on dossen of platters
It. on dossen of dyshes
It. on dossen of saucers."

"Sal: in Christo. I do certifie you uppon my knowledg that John Leveson of Kent gent: is well affected towards true Religion so that you maye right well in that respecte receave him into your societie Save you This xxviith of June 1576.

"Your loving frend
"ED: LONDON."[1]

[1] Edwin Sandes, or Sandys, Bishop of London, 1570-7. Strype ("Life of Parker," vol. ii., p. 7) says: "Sandes was in his nature a stirring and stout man, a promoter of the Queen's ecclesiastical commands." He was made Archbishop of York in 1577, and died in 1588.

"Ad hanc pentionem admissi sunt Anthonius Bacon, Franciscus Bacon Willielmus Howes Thomas Balgey et Rogerus Wilbraham et predicti Anthonius Bacon Franciscus Bacon et Willũs Howes admissi sunt de societate magistrorum et ceteri de mense clericorum."

PENSION 4th July, 18 Eliz: Present:—MERES, KYTCHIN, ALCOCK, SHUITE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGGE and CARDINALL.

"At this pention Mr. Spurlyng was presented by Barnards Inne to be ther elected Reader of that house, whiche ther election is at the said pention allowed & approved.

"At this pention likewise Walter Ashton & Peter Shakerley admissi sunt in societate hujus hospicii de mence clericorum."

PENSION 9th July, 18 Eliz: Present:—MERES, COLBIE, SHUITE, ANGER, YELVERTON and CARDINALL.

"In consideration that proces is staied againste Mr. Chisnall for shuche dutye as he owethe to this house, Mr. Sherington hathe promised to paye for him at the ferste Pention at the next term vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ full payment of x$^{li}$ which the said Mr. Chisnall oweth to this house for his fyne for not performynge his second Redinge wher unto he was elected."

"Item that the allowanc to the gentlemen of the house for the apparrelles duryng the next Reding to be shuch as was allowed at Mr. Snagges Redinge."

PENSION 7th Nov: 18 Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, ALCOCKE, COLBIE, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE.

Thomas Colbie elected Double Reader. Assistants:—W. Cardinall, John Brograve.

"Further it is agreed that Mr. Graye, sonne & heire apparant

of the Lorde Graye is admytted & allowed to be of the grand company & to sitt next the Reders without any charge of vacacons."

Mr. Alcocke and Mr. Shute to be Treasurers for next year.

Mr. Anger and Mr. Brograve to take the account of the late Pensioner Mr. Lewis, and Mr. Anger, Mr. Whiskins and Mr. Yelverton that of the last Treasurers and Mr. Cardinall.

PENSION 21st Nov: 19 Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, BARTON, KYTCHIN, CHISNOLD, COLBYE, SHUTE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL and BROGRAVE.

"It is agreed that a pencion writt be forthwyth suede."

Every fellow of the house that will not pay the money due for fuel, commons, and other duties before Monday next to lose his chamber.

"It is ordered that Mr. Edward Bacon shalbe admitted in my Lorde Kepers chamber in the absenc of Mr. Nicholas Bacon his sonne & that Mr. Anthony Bacon[1] shalbe admitted in the same chamber in the absenc of Mr. Nathaniell Bacon."

"It is forther ordered that all his sonnes now admitted of the housse viz:—Nicholas, Nathaniell, Edward, Anthonye, & Francis[2] shalbe of the graund company and not to be bound to any vacacions."

"These ar to certifie you that Mr. Willabie Hales Charles & Richard Barker, have donne the exercises of lernyng appoynted for utter-barresters to do viz: every one of them have moted twise without the barre in the halle & have bene at two graund motes in the Innes of Chancery & also have sytten twise on the Benche in the librarye at motes there.

"GILBERT SHERRINGTON
"PETER FEASANT."

[1] Anthony Bacon was born in 1558 and succeeded to most of his father's estates in 1578-9. From that time till 1592 he lived abroad. In 1593 he took service with the Earl of Essex, and seems to have remained faithful to him to the last. He died in 1601.

[2] See note on p. 72.

PENSION 30th Jan: 19 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, ALCOCK, SHUTT, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL and BROGRAVE.

Wm. Wentworth, son and heir apparent of the Lord Wentworth, to be of the grand company and not to be bound to any vacations.

Mr. Shutt, one of the Treasurers, to pay to the Steward six pounds for Mr. Revet's two last vacations and eight pounds for four weeks' allowance to the gentlemen, and xxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ "for the musicions in Christymas." Total:—xv$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$.

They that have any of the new builded chambers to be admitted in the pension Rolls or else to do the exercise of learning as though they had no interest in the said chambers.

Thomas Wade, John Scarlet, and Nicholas Potts certified to have done the exercises of learning appointed for utter barristers to do, viz.:—to have mooted twice without bar in the hall, to have been at two grand moots in the Inns of Chancery, and to have sat twice on the bench in the Library at moots there.

PENSION 11th Feb: 19 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, COLBIE, SHUTE, ANGER, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL and BROGRAVE.

"At this pention it is agreed that whereas Mr. Daffhorne is indebted unto the house in the somme of xlv$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ the same upon consideracon by reason of sicknes is remitted & to be taken out of the Emendalls."[1]

The Steward having complained of Mr. Day and Mr. Henneage for non-payment of commons, it is ordered that they shall not any longer be of the fellowship of this house unless they make payment before the 20th day of this month.

"Mr. Berrye is allowed upon Mr. Reders notice to doo his exercises for the utter-barrestership. Mr. Ellis also, Mr. Howland allso and Mr. Walton."

[1] Emendalls, the balance in hand.

Pension 8th May, 19 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Alcock, Colbie, Shutt, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Snagg and Brograve.

"At this pention it is ordered that every fellow of this house after this present weik shall paie for every repast taken at dynner viii$^{d}$ & for every repast at supper vi$^{d}$."

The order made on the 6th day of May A° 16 Eliz: touching the provision of whole carcasses and the rate of the commons to extend to the present and all future Stewards.

Pension 17th May, 19 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Alcock, Shute, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Snagg, Cardinall and Brograve.

Richard Kempe[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Wm. Cardinall and John Brograve.

The tower upon the building of Mr. Purfrey to be taken down between this and the next term at the charges of Mr. Hales, and xl$^{s}$ to be allowed him by every chamber of the same building.

"Item it is ordered that Will$^{m}$ Mylles, Robt Dallyson & John Willoughby may buyld at the chappell end uppon the chambers ther & in consideration thereof they are to have the same chambers for xli yeares payeng suche pencions as have bene for the auncient chambers & suche fyne for alienac̃ons as others do that have buylded in Greis Inne."

All the doors in the middle wall towards the fields to be dammed up and the wall well and sufficiently made up before the next term.

Pension 19th June, 19 Eliz: Present:—Shutt, Kytchin, Alcocke, Colbie, Whiskins and Brograve.

"Ad pencionem tent. die et anno predict: datum est intelligi lectoribus huj: hospicii quod Robtus Shutt Ar: recepit br̃ Dñe Regine de statu et gradu servientis ad legem suscipiend: et ideo predictus Robtus Shutt suscipiend: est officium lectoris huj: hospitii

[1] Richard Kempe was admitted in 1556, and called in 1558.

tempore autumnali et ideo Ricus Kempe prius electus ꝑcatur hac vice. Et ejus assistentes Will: Cardinall et Jn Brograve."

Mr. Christopher Molyneux nominated for an utter barrister, also Mr. Ralph Wood, Thomas Merche, Cuthbert Pepper, Francis Brackin and Will. Rothwell. They are to do the exercises ordered.

Mr. Howland, Mr. Ellis, and Mr. Bury certified to have done the exercises of learning appointed for utter barristers.

PENSION 21st Nov: 20 Eliz: Present:—KITCHIN, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL and BROGRAVE.

Richard Kempe, Arm., elected Reader. Assistants:—Wm. Cardinall, John Brograve, and Mr. Kitchin by his free consent in open pension.

Mr. Cardinall and Mr. Brograve to take the account of the Pensioner.

All fellows of the house to pay their debts to the Steward before the next pension or lose their chambers.

PENSION 25th Nov: 20 Eliz: Present:—KYTCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL and BROGRAVE.

"Item: it is ordered that a good & substanciall chist shalbe bought before the next terme to remayne in the pencion house with too locks for the keping of the bokes of account & pencion Roles & the Bokes of orders taken in pencion."

Mr. Kytchin and Mr. Whiskins to take the account of Mr. Anger for the fuel money for the two years last past.

PENSION 26th Nov: 20 Eliz: Present:—KYTCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS and YELVERTON.

"At this pencion was account made by Laurenc Blunstone & Godfrye Nyghtingall collectors of the benevolenc gathered for Mr. Seriaunt Shutt viz: of lxxii marks by Mr. Blunstone xii$^{li}$ & of Mr.

Nyhtingale xciii, xv$^{li}$ x$^{s}$ in totall sum xxvii$^{li}$ x$^{s}$ & it is ordered to be delivered to Mr. Seriant Shutt."

viii$^{li}$ to be allowed to the gentlemen for the maintenance of their commons between the end of this term and the beginning of the next, and xxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ to the musicians in time of Christmas "yf yt be not thought perrillous for the sycknes."

PENSION 29th Jan: 20 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, ALCOCK, COLBYE, ANGER, WHISKINS, CARDINALL and BROGRAVE.

Mr. Brograve chosen collector for the admittance money and to make his account and full payment of all his receipts in open pension every Easter and Michaelmas term.

Mr. Escourt chosen Pensioner.

Special subpœnas to be forthwith sued by the pension against all such fellows of the house as owe any pensions or other duties to the house, according to an order set down by the Right Hon. the Lord Keeper.

PENSION 5th Feb: 20 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, ALCOCKE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON.

At this pension Mr. Anger and Mr. Whiskins are chosen Treasurers.

"Mr. Kempe Reader electyd hath preferred for utter barresters Mr. Kympton, Mr. Aylworthe, Mr. Kempe & Mr. Egelsfield & the Reders have accepted the same to be elygyble & no more."

Mr. Brograve to receive the account of Mr. Anger of the money received for the wine.

"It is ordered that Mr. Stanhope hath lycenc to buyld in the back court in suche sort & man: as the reders shall appoynt by an order in pencion under their hands w$^{ch}$ order is to be entred in the pencion boke.

"Item that the weekly allowanc that is gyven to Sir Geffray[1] shall from henceforth out of term & redings rest upon charge of the house & not upon the comons."

[1] See note on p. 19.

Christopher Molyneux, Thomas Mershe, Cuthbert Pepper, Willm. Rothwell, and Francis Brackin certified to have done the exercises appointed for utter barristers.

PENSION 21st April, 20 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KITCHIN, ALCOCKE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, BROGRAVE and KEMPE.

The last Reader to be "discharged for the surcharge of Repasts taken in the Redyng tyme & to paye butt acc: to the auncyent order for Repasts & so all other Reders folowyng."

"It is ordered that no orders hereafter at any pencion shalbe entred into the Boke of Orders & be effectuall unlesse the same orders soe entered in the boke shalbe subscrybed by the pune Reder that shalbe at the same pencion."[1]

PENSION 11th May, 20 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, ALCOCK, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE and KEMPE.

"It is ordered at this pencion for the gutter runnyng from the Kytchen throughe the court that Mr. Stanhope shall take uppon hyme the coveryng of the same gutter & the levellinge of the court for the preperacion of the same & the house to beare the charges thereof & Mr. Edward Stanhope uppone his promies that if the same shall decaye or shalbe noysome or shalbe thought mette to be open agayne at any time within this 10 years that then the said Edward shalle repayre & ley open the same in stat as the same now is at his one charge."

PENSION 9th May, 20 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KITCHEN, ALCOCK, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE, KEMPE.

Humphrey Purefey[2] elected Reader. Assistants:—Jn. Brograve and Rich. Kempe.

Walter Ashton, one of the fellows of Gray's Inn, requests of the

[1] This order was adhered to for a time, but I have not thought it necessary to reproduce the signatures.—Ed.

[2] Humphrey Purefey was admitted in 1556, and called in 1560.

Readers a lease for sixty years of certain ground "in the backe courte next adioynyng to the pale of the garden late Mr. Seriant Shuts" that he may build a house upon the same.

Upon the suit of Edward Stanhope, Esq., fellow of Gray's Inn, "for that one mud wall betwixt the lodgings of the said Edward & certeyne auncient buildings of Greys Inne called Hales his buildings is very noysomely used," and for other causes, it is ordered that the said Edward Stanhope shall have for building purposes a piece of ground 54 ft. by 14 ft. in the lower court of Gray's Inn, betwixt Hales Building on the west and the new building of the said Edward on the east, "& all along the garden belongyng to the Inne called y^e^ Bishop in Holbourne in the tenure of one Bradley" on the south.

Pension 4th June, 20 Eliz: Present:—Gerrard, Barton, Alcock, Colby, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Cardinall and Kempe.

"It is ordered for all the backe doures in the myddle wall towards the fyelds shalbe dammed upp & the wall well & sufficiently mad by those that enioyeth the same dores before vi dayes next folowyng uppon payne to be putt out of comons & so to remayne untyll the same be reformed accordyngly & also that every fellowe of this house paie his pencions & duties forthwith upon losse of his chamber."

Pension 17th Nov: 21 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Colbie, Anger, Yelverton, Snagg, Brograve, Kempe.

Richard Anger chosen Reader. Assistants:—Richard Kempe and Humfrey Purfrey. "Somme consideracon hereafter to be further considered of for that he dothe accepte the same of good will before his corse."

Mr. Yelverton and Mr. Cardinall chosen Treasurers. The outgoing Treasurers to bring in their money and make their account at the first pension the next term, and likewise the collector of the admittance money.

Mr. Brograve chosen collector for the admittance money.

Mr. Kempe chosen collector for the fuel money and Dean of the Chapel.

"It is ordered at this pencion that whatsoever fellowe of this house shalbe putt out of the same & shalbe after readmitted shall paye for his fyne xl$^{s}$ to be payed befor his comyng into comons.

"There is allowed to the gent: of this house xl$^{s}$ for every weeke that the shall kepe comons the 3 weeks in Xpmas excepted."

"At this pencion yt is ordered that Ryc: Kempe on of the Readers of this house is dyscharged of his fyne for his not apparanc at the last Readyng for serten reasonable causes shewed at this pencion."

Walter Ashton, fellow of Gray's Inn, petitions that whereas the Readers granted him on the 9th of May in the 20th year of Elizabeth a lease of certain ground "within the backe courte next adjoyninge to the northe ende of the garden there late Mr. Seriant Shuts," and whereas some of the said Readers have thought meet that he should have the like quantity of ground in some other place within the said court, "more mete & convenyent for the better & more unyforme ordere of buyldyng lesse hurtefull to the trees growing uppon the same ground fryste before graunted," the said Walter may have the ground "that liethe from Grays Inne Lane to the weste end of the buylding of the said Walter Asheton," containing about 60 ft. in length and 30 ft. in breadth from the south range of the said building northwards, together with the buildings he has or shall build thereupon, for 60 years. The buildings to remain unto the house of Gray's Inn after the end of the said term.

Pension 9th Feb: 21 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Snagg, Cardinall, Brograve and Kempe.

It is allowed to Mr. Washington to make a door into the court for his chamber "so y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ same be not to y$^{e}$ empaire of y$^{e}$ chapell wall."

It is allowed to Mr. Richard Gooderick "to buylde in y$^{e}$ voyde place betwene y$^{e}$ Irishe Rents & Mr. Cages buildings & not to passe into y$^{e}$ courte above xiiii foote for the term of lx years according to y$^{e}$ forme of former graunts."

In consideration that Mr. Anger consents to read his double reading before his course, he shall be allowed towards his charges $10^{li}$.

"At this pencion Mr. Reider hathe preferred these gentlemen hereafter named to be utter barresters, Twyne, Brackyn, Dunche, Birbecke."

"At this pencion it is ordered that the Mr. Butler shall have for his allowaunce for chesse two pence a weeke for everye gentleman of this howse that shalbe in comons in $y^{e}$ Masters comons & for the halfe comons a penye & for suche as shall take repasts nothinge."

Pension 10th Feb: 21 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Snagg, Cardinall and Kempe.

Mr. Walter Strickland, at his request and in order that the back court may be reduced to some uniformity of a quadrant, is to have the ground between Mr. Ashton's buildings and the further part of Mr. Danyell's buildings towards Gray's Inn fields on the wood yards that be now there, the whole buildings to be 22 ft. wide, and to leave an entry to lead to the privy of 10 ft. wide, and to reserve Mr. Ashton's upmost light by means of a side roof with a party gutter, and to have the term of 60 years, paying for every lodging built $iiii^{d}$ a year.

It is granted to Mr. Edward Ellis to build from the chamber late Mr. Serjeant Shute's unto the new buildings of Mr Ashton on the same terms.

Francis Anger, son of Richard Anger, Reader of this house, to be admitted and allowed to be, in the absence of the said Richard, in his chamber.

Pension 20th May, 21 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Snagg, Cardinall, Kempe, Purifay.

"At this pencion holden the 20th daye of May 1579 yt is ordered that John Smythe one of the graund companye for his contemptuous & opprobrious words geven to the Readers in this pencion that he is presentlie put out of comons & not to be re-

ceived but uppon his humble submission & confession of his offenc openlie at the cubbert & ther & then to take the othe according to the estatute made touching the auncient Jurisdiccion over the estate ecclesiasticall & spirituall abolishing all foreign powers to be used by all utter barristers before the be made."

"It is further ordered that Thomas Walton a fellowe of this house shall presently enioy hys chamber in possession whereunto he standeth admitted by the treasorers of this house. For that the grand companye doth dayly encrease & great inconvenienc ys found to ensue in that they before this tyme have had the election of there Bedfellows yt is therefore ordered any former rule notwithstanding that from hencforth no fellowe of this house shall make choise of his bedfellowe, butt onely the Readers of this house & that the admyssion of all others shalbe referred to the discretions of the Tresorers for the time being."

Pension 26th May, 21 Eliz: Present :—Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Snagg, Cardinall, Brograve, Kempe and Purefay.

Mr. Fuller, Reader of Staple Inn, is discharged for negligence, and fined xl$^{s}$.

"Yt is ordered at this pencion that the seconde & thyrde Buttlers in consideracion & lieu of the losse they have because ther was no play in the house theis two yeares past (as was accustomed in Christmas & other tymes) shall have of every reader xii$^{d}$, of every auncient viii$^{d}$ & of every other fellowe of this societie vi$^{d}$ to be cast into comons & levyed this terme by the stuerd."

[Letters Received.]

"After our hertie comendations having been lately informed that accordinge to the custome & maner of your house you are shortly to make choyce of new Auncients for the government of the same though wee doubt not but you will have of yourselfs that care which is requisite in your election, yet for the good will we beare both to your house generaly & to yourselfs in particuler we thought it not amysse to put you in remembrance that yf in your said election you nominate none but such as both for soundnes in good re-

lygion & sufficiencie in all other respects maye be well thought of, your doings in this behalfe will be greatly allowed of by all suche as shall here of the same and the credit of yourselfs & your whole house with hir Majestie & my Lds who use to cast an eye to the goverment of the houses of court thereby not a little increased. And so we bid you hertelie farewell. From the court the xxvi of May 1579.

"Your verie loving Frendes

"F. Bedford. Fra: Walsingham. Wa: Mildmay."

"After my verie hartie comendations whereas you are verie shortly to procead to the choyse of certeine for Awncients according to the awncient usage & accustomed manner of your howse, And forasmoche as on Richard Barker an honest an toward student in learning of your howse for good respects & comendable partes in hym, was chosen by the late deceased L. Keper to be an Instructor to his two sonnes my nephewes[1] whom he placed in your howse for the attaining of some knowledge in the studie of y^e^ lawes & for that I understand that by his toward guiftes & good behavior he had growen into good likinge with the said L. Keper deceased, I thought good thearefore to recommend hym to your remembranc at this tyme & to desier you that in your said call you will be myndfull of him accordinge to his worthines. I am besiedes to putt you in mynd for the good will I beare to you all & the desier I have of the continewanc of the good estate of that howse that in this your call you have especiall & principall regard to the placing of suche whose sowndnes in relygion, sufficiencie in learning, & honestie in conversacion maie deserve suche a degree of preferment. And so nothing dowbting of your carefull consideracions herein I bid you all right hertely farewell from the Court.

"Your verie loving frend,

"Burgley."

[1] *I.e.*, Anthony and Francis Bacon, sons of his wife's sister.

PENSION 29th May, 21 Eliz: Present: -BARTON, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE, KEMPE and PUREFAY.

At this pension Edward Stanhope, Esq., was called in to give answer whether he would accept "the rome & calling of Reader in the same howse as yt stoud uppon him in aunciente And for that he required in respect of his servyce then to be employed in her Ma^ties affayres That he might be spared until the tyme that the next single reader should rede the which was to him graunted accordingly." Thereupon Mr. Wm. Daniell[1] was chosen to that place, and the said Mr. Stanhope appointed to the next reading, he in the meantime to have ancienty against all under Readers except the said Mr. Daniell. Assistants:—Ric. Kempe, Humph. Purefay.

"Ad hanc pentionem electi sunt in magnam societatem hujus hospitii isti sequentes

"Thorpe, Gargrave, Pelham, Sellinger, Fynne, Quarles, Howland, Ward, Strickland, Betnam, Ellis (John) Brackin (Thos) Lany, Nighttingall, Hales (Chas.), Potts, Jones, Dafferne, Smith, Barker, Mildmay."

Mr. Edward Ellis, one of the fellows of this house, is granted so much in length of the plot of ground in the north court of Gray's Inn, commonly called the Green Court, as is between the late chamber of Mr. Serjeant Shute and the new building of Mr. Ashton, and in breadth 21 ft. from Gray's Inn Lane into the Court aforesaid, to build and erect chambers thereupon, to have and to hold to the said Edward and his assigns for sixty years, paying yearly for every lodging in the same building iiii^d. The said Edward and his assigns may let the buildings and chambers therein to any gentleman that now is, or hereafter shall be, a fellow of Gray's Inn, but to no other person.

[1] William Daniell was admitted in 1556, and was Treasurer in 1587. He is described in the State Paper of 1577 as "of grete practise, religious, very welthie." In 1594 he was made Serjeant, and in 1603 a Justice of the Common Pleas.

PENSION 22nd June, 21 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, COLBIE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE and KEMPE.

Mr. Howland elected Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"It is ordered that the reders of chauncery shall as well kepe ther redings as also ther moots according to the auncient orders heretofore therein used that is to saye for the terme tyme to read the Tuesday & the Thursday & to kepe the moots on the Weddnesday and Fryday & in the reading tymes ther graund moots & ther after none moots according to the ancient customes uppon payne of the losse of every moote or redyng vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ to be payd this house by the reder for the time beinge."

PENSION 6th July, 21 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, COLBIE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE and KEMPE.

"It is ordered that Mr. Pencioner now being in consideracion of his dilygent travell & paynes for the benefytt of this house & in hope of the lyke to contynewe that he shall have a man in comons in the varletts comons."

"It is ordered that John Buck shall be allowed to be in Davyes rome in the buttrye when the said Davy shall leave the same office."

It is ordered "that yf any fellowe or compaynion of this house shall from henceforth cast or laye any excrements or other filth at or nere the new rayles of late made in Grays Inne feild he shall for every suche his fact be put out of comons if he be in commons at the time of the facte comytted yf not he shall forefett for every such facte vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$. And if any launderes of any companion of this house shall laye or cast thereon any uryne rushes dust or other fylth wherby to make there any noysom savor he out of whose chambers the same was brought thither shall forfeite for every suche offenc vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ the one moitie to any of the cooks or butlers of this house which shall convict the ꝑtie of the offenc & the other moitie to the house. And yf any servant to any companion of this house shall therein offend he shall be putt in the stocks in or nere the same place & ther shall continewe by the space of three whole howers."

"At this pencion it is ordered that from hensforth there shalbe at no election of utter barresters above two allowed at one election."

"Mem: Wheras certeyne buildings latelie erected by Edward Stanhope Esq: fellowe of Grays Inn upon a parcell of ground in the back court of Grays Inn lately graunted by pention to Walter Strickland of Grays Inn aforsaid gent:, abutting northwards upon a close comonlie called the paniermans close are & are likely to be very muche annoyed by meanes that in effect thone halfe of the saide close is most comonlie surrounded & overflowed with standing water that can not avoide from thens, for that the most part of it lieth lower than the ditches that should be the drayners thereof, which said close belongeth to the said house of Grays Inn & hath been hertofore allowed to the panyerman of the same house who hath & at this presente dothe lett & arrent the same for twentie shillings per ann. And wheras it is thought that the charges of raysing the ground of y^e said close & drayning it in suche sort as that the watter may avoide & not stand in it will amount to the some of thirtie poundes or therabouts, Nowe forasmuche as the saide Edward Stanhope hathe undertaken to rayse the ground of y^e said close & to drayne it in suche sorte as that the water may avoide & not stand there whereby to avoide the said nusans & sufficently to fense the same," the said close is granted to the said Edward Stanhope "(except that was groweng in the said close to stand & remayne to thuse of y^e said house of Greys Inn And also convenient ingresse & egresse for the Master scourer to make clene the vawtes & privies of Greys Inn aforsaid from tyme to tyme & libertie as well to bury the same there in some convenient place, as also to emptie chamber potts there out of their chamber windowes adjoyning uppon the same also excepted)" for three-score years, paying yearly to the panierman of Gray's Inn for the time being the rent of 20^s.[1]

[1] Stanhope aggravated, instead of abating, the nuisance, and in 1605 the Bench revoked the grant on the ground that in the buildings erected on the close "base and beggarly people," instead of members of the Society, had been housed. See the order made 29th Oct: 3 James I. The panyerman's close would have been the ground immediately north of what is now Gray's Inn Square, and would have included the site of Verulam Buildings.

PENSION 21st Oct: 21 Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, KEMPE, PURIFAY, DANYELL.

The master scourer's[1] wages of xxxiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ by the year confirmed by pension, and he may have at one side of the vent beneath the privy a little shed made in which to put his tools and necessaries for his service.

PENSION 9th Nov: 21 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, KEMPE, PUREFAY and DANYELL.

William Whiskins elected Double Reader. Assistants:—H. Purefay and Wm. Danyell.

"It is ordered that Mr. Barton shall have the order for collection of pentions of all suche as dwell or were borne in the cercuite of Justice Munson & Barron Shutt, Mr. Yelverton & Mr. Purefaye of the cyrcuyt of my Lord Dier & Justice Meade, Mr. Aunger, Mr. Snagg & Mr. Kempe of my Lord Chiffe Justice of England & Mr. Attorney Generall, Mr. Whiskins Mr. Cardinall & Mr. Brograve of the cyrcuite of Mr. Justice Southcott & Mr. Gawdy. Mr. Colbie of the circuite of my Lord Chyff barron & Mr. Seriant Anderson. Mr. Kytchin & Mr. Danyell for the cyrcuit of Mr. Justyce Alephe & Justice Wyndam London & Myddlesexe. To collect all pencyons arrear above 4 pencions & the pencioner to gather the rest."

"All reders sonnes to be admitted into the societie upon request without any ffyne."

PENSION 27th Jan: 22 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE, KEMPE and DANYELL.

Mr. Kitchin elected fueller and Dean of the Chapel.[2]

[1] In the lengthy agreement made with him (but omitted here) he is described as "Thomas Sampson of All Hallowes Barking in the citie of London Master scowrer to the Q: Ma$^{ties}$ houshold."

[2] This is curious, as in the State Paper of 1577 he is marked as a Papist.

PENSION 10th Feb: 22 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KYTCHIN, COLBIE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE, PURIFAYE, KEMP and DANYELL.

Mr. Snagg and Mr. Brograve chosen Treasurers for one year "if they tarye so long in the house. And if in the yere they or either of them be called away Mr. Kempe to succede & if bothe Mr. Purefey."

Mr. Kemp elected receiver for the admittance money.

Mr. Laurence Blundestone elected Pensioner.

Mr. Anger and Mr. Cardinall to be auditors of the Pensioner's account.

"Cloudesley the butler willinglye hath agreed that Edmond Cloughe sonne of Robt Clough shall succede him in the fourth butlershipp & Whettell alias Parry in the thirde."

"Robt Cooke is admytted panyerman & John Typhen admitted to be seconde cooke."

PENSION 13th May, 22 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, BROGRAVE, KEMPE, PURYFAYE and DANIELL.

Edward Stanhope, Esq.,[1] was chosen Reader for the next vacation, "who havyng determined to rede did yet in respect of sicknes at the same pencion desier he myght be spared & put to his fyne which was graunted hym & thereupon his fyne asseassed to xl$^{li}$ & the said Edward Stanhope as well in respect of his office of general surveiourshipe of the north partes of the Duchy of Lancaster as for dyvers other respectes considered of by the Readers is graunted & allowed to have place amongst the Reders & to have his auncientie of all Reders hereafter to read & to have voice with the Reders in

[1] Edward Stanhope came of an ancient Nottinghamshire family. His father was Sir Michael Stanhope, who was beheaded in 1551-2, and his elder brother John was the first Baron Stanhope. Two of Sir Michael's sons appear to have borne the name Edward. The younger of them became a Canon of St. Paul's and Chancellor of the diocese of London. The elder, whose call to the Bench of Gray's Inn is recorded above, was Pensioner in 1568-9. His admission, however, is not recorded. He sat in Parliament for his native county, and later on for Yorkshire. He was also Recorder for Doncaster and a member of the Council of the North. He had a house in Gray's Inn Lane. For his building operations within the confines of the Inn, see pp. 5, 33, 40, etc.

pension or elleswhere except in the choise of a Reder And for that the said Edward Stanhope is so dyspenside with to read Mychaell Lewis Esquier[1] is elected & chosen to be reader for this next vacacon."

"Mr. Francis Bacon in respect of his healthe is allowed to have the benefitt of a speciall admittance with all benefitts & pvileges to a speciall admittance belongeng for the fyne of xl$^{s}$."

Pension 15th June, 22 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Colbie, Anger, Yelverton, Snagg, Cardinall, Brograve, Kempe and Daniell.

"Ad hanc pencionem tent: die et anno predict: datum est intelligi Lectoribus hujus hospitii q$^{d}$ Thomas Snagg arm: recepit bre: Dne Regine de statu et gradu Servientis ad Legem suscipiendi et ideo predictus Thomas Snagg suscipiendus est officium Lectoris hujus hospitii tempore autumnali et ideo Michaelus Lewes prius electus pcater hac vice."

"It is ordered that none but a reder shall come to the barre in the Starre Chamber for hearings or orders nor sett his name to any byll, answere, applycacion, or other pleadings in the said court uppon payne to be disgraded & to be put out of the house."

"It is ordered that none shall come to any barre at Westminster to plead, nor sett his name to any ple unlesse he hath bene allowed an utter barrister by the space of fyve years before & contynued that tyme in exercese of learnyng or read in an Inne of Chauncery by the space of two yers before at the lest uppon like payne."

"Wheras ther is an order that no Reder shall nominat more then two persons to be utter barristers yet for that Mr. Snagg hath receyved his wrytt to the state & degree of a Seriant it is therfore graunted unto hym at this pencion that he shall prefere foure persons in that respecte to be utter barresters, wheruppon the said Mr. S. hath preferred & nominated these 4 persons viz:—Mr. Ashton, Mr. Lassels, Mr. Fysher, & Mr. Ellis, which ar allowed of. And for that Mr. Seriant is to be at chardg in redyng the Reders of good wyll they bere unto hym do allowe to the said Mr. Seriant elect x$^{li}$ besydes the ordinary allowance of the house."

[1] Michael Lewis was admitted in 1559, and called in 1562.

PENSION 20th June, 22 Eliz: Present:—ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SNAGG, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE.

"At this pencion it is ordered that no reader from henceforth shall paye any repasts for any gests that he byddeth duryng the tyme of the redyng nor comons for hymself nor for any his menn."

"Item it is ordered that the offycers of Highe Holborne be by the hedd Butler warned that the comon sewer that passeth from the house & from Highe Holborne be scoured for that the want of doing thereof doth annoye the house or elles that the present those in whose default it is not suffycienly kept."

PENSION 16th Nov: 22 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, KITCHIN, COLBY, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, PUREFAY, DANYELL and STANHOPE.

"Ad hanc pencionem ordinatum est q$^{d}$ ex benevolentia Johi Hill uni: mr̃oum ex magna societate in consideratione q$^{d}$ secus iam diu extitit et etiam per diversa infortunia in paupertatem devenit ut iam incarceratus est ideo in eius adminiculum ei conceditur ex dono Thesauri domus per Thesaurarios solvend: x$^{li}$."

"Item braciatrix ad hanc pentionem dimissa est post unum mensem ne amplius serviat huic hospitio. Johannes Platt de Garlikehive electus est brasiator serviturus post mensem predictum q$^{m}$ diu se bene gesserit."

PENSION 23rd Nov: 23 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, DANIELL, STANHOPE.

"vii pyces of evedence concernyng Staple Inne & the Irishe Rents & the pece of evedence under the cheker seale of the pention to Grays Inne."[1]

[1] The pieces of evidence are not entered, nor is the above sentence completed. The Society of Staple Inn was at this time acquiring extra land (see pp. 54 and 58), and the Irish Rents were bought during the year by the Society of Gray's Inn.

PENSION 11th Nov: 23 [*sic*] Eliz: Present:—GERRARD, BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, DANYELL, STANHOPE.

"The Inventorye of the Kytchin there taken the xith of November 1580 by Wm Gull then Surveyor for the Kytchin.

Potts.

| | |
|---|---|
| Imprimis one great brasse pott wayeng | c. di. vii$^{li}$ |
| One other brasse pott waying | lxvii$^{li}$ |
| One other brasse pott waying | xxxiiii$^{li}$ |
| One other brasse pott wayeng | xiiii$^{li}$ |

Pannes.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item 3 great latten panns wayeng | clvi$^{li}$ |
| Three other like old pannes of the same bygnes waying | xx iiii. ii$^{li}$ |
| Two other lyttle pannes of lattyn waying | xx$^{li}$ |

Pewter.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item two dossen of new platters waying | lxvi$^{li}$ |
| Foure dossen of ould platters of the same weight | cxxxii$^{li}$ |
| Fourteyne dossen of ould dyshes waying | ccxvii$^{li}$ |
| Four dossen & foure new dyshes waying | lxvi$^{li}$ |
| Six dossen of ould sawcers waying | xxxiii$^{li}$ |
| A dossen of new sawcers waying | iiii$^{li}$ |
| Two chargers waying | xi$^{li}$ di |
| Two plates waying | vi$^{li}$ di |
| A collender waying | ii$^{li}$ di |

Spytts.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item seaven sward spytts every one of lengthe xii footte whereof ii called standard spytts waying in the whole | ccx$^{li}$ |
| Two great rond spytts of the same length waying | lxxi$^{li}$ |
| Two other round byrd spytts of the same length waying | xviii$^{li}$ |
| Two other lyttle byrd spytts in lengthe vii foote waying | vii$^{li}$ |

Rackes.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item a great payer of racks waying | cxlii$^{li}$ |
| Item ii old racks waying | xvi$^{li}$ |

Drypping Pannes.

Item Dripping pans

Gryderns.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item a great new grydern of xix bares waying | li$^{li}$ |
| Item another of xvi bares waying | xxxv$^{li}$ |
| A round cockell gridern waying | xv$^{li}$ |

Other necessaries.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item a chaffer waying | xv$^{li}$ |
| 3 tryvetts waying | lxxii$^{li}$ |
| Two frying panns waying | xii$^{li}$ |

---

| | |
|---|---|
| A stone morter & pestell | A great clyver |
| A fylling ladle | 2 dressyng kniffes |
| A scomer | 3 peare of chopping knyffes |
| A fyer shovell | A little clyver |
| A bread grater | A cuttyng knyfe. |
| A beif forke | A mynsyng knyfe |
| A bryne tubbe | A beam & scalles |
| 3 trayes | Halfe a c. weight of leade |
| 2 truggs | 3 stone di weight of lead |
| Two flasketts | 14$^{li}$ weyght of lead |
| A fyllyng pelle | 7$^{li}$ weyght of lead |
| 3 oven lydds of latten | A stone weyght |

---

There be also 4 broken gryderns w$^{ch}$ may be sould for ould iron waying xxiiii$^{li}$

There is also another brasse pott in the kitchin unwayed being very great which is said to be Mr. Estcourts.

Other old iron unweaied being of lyght preise.

---

"The inventory of the platt & all other thyngs belonging to the buttre of Greis Inn the xxiiiith November 1580.

Imprimis ii salts of sylver & one cover belonging to the same waying xxvii$^{oz}$

Item 1 dossen of sylver spones weying xviii$^{oz}$

Item one basen & ewer of pewter
„ ii pottle potts of pewter
„ vii long table clothes for the upper tables
„ ii short clothes for the same
„ iii cupberd clothes
„ iii dossen & iii table napkins
„ iii ewer towelles
„ xii table clothes for the hall
„ oyster towelles iiii
„ vii candle stycks of pewter
„ xvi candle stycks of brasse
„ ix platts for the revealles
„ xvi salts of pewter
„ 1 peare of ballens to weye bread
„ ii pott brushes
„ 1 poryng shovell
„ ii earthen potts to kepe salt in
„ a lyttle baskett of wycker to carry bread in
„ Another baskett comonly called the Almesbaskett
„ ii chypping knyffes
„ ii wine glasshes

"Mem: that the xxiiird of November 1583 there was sold of old gridirons & other old iron the wheight of one hundreth, one quarter & two pounds by Rich: Worme the pentioner by the commandment of the Readers."

Pension 30th Jan: 23 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope.

"Ad hanc pentionem ordinatum est q^d nullus lector post hac concedat specialem admissionem nisi idem concedatur per lectores in plena pentione."

"Nulle lotrices nec femine hospitiarii voc: victulers post hac veniant in cameras generosorum hujus hospitii de Grais Inn nisi ipse compleverint etatem xl annorum; nec mittant ancillas suas cujuscunque aetatis in cameras generosorum predictorum sub pœna

qui receperit aliquam in contrario pro primo delicto sit extra communiis et pro secundo extra hospitio."

[Letter Received.]

"After my herty comendacons wheras I am geven to understand that ye are in mynde & purpose to make provicon of some meete & suffycient preacher to be conversant & resident in your societie As I cannot but well lyke of this your generall intetion So I must admonish you that the good choise of the man is that w^ch^ will comend all the rest for your better derection wherein I am lykewyse informed that the B. of London whose approbacon yow are principally to respect dothe concurre in good opynion of one who amongst others is named unto yow so fare forthe as he hath solicited unto him the acceptance of the charge. The man is called Mr. Crooks[1] & hath taken degree of Doctor & is otherwise as I here qualyfied with parts of gravitie & discretion such as besides the comon duties of a minister are peculiarlie requisite for that place. I have thought good therfore for the especiall regarde which I have of the good goverment of yowr howse as on of the seminaries of the nobilitie & gentlemen of this realme & as the place where myself came forth unto service[2] to recommende unto yowe both the pursute of yowr own good meanyng in suche due order of prociding as to your discrietion & proffescion cannot be unknowe & the consideraton of this man for the ffulfilling of your intention & sup-

[1] Thomas Crooks, or Croke, was fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1563, but migrated thence to Pembroke Hall. He was admitted D.D. in 1578. From 1571 to 1582 he was Rector of Great Waldingfield, Suffolk. The Benchers acted upon Lord Burghley's recommendation; for, though the fact of Dr. Crooks' election is not formally entered, the "conditions of his entertainment" appear on p. 50. See also Appendix I. The Bishop of London mentioned in the above letter was John Aylmer, and it may therefore be concluded that Crooks was more of an orthodox Anglican than his predecessor. He held the Preachership till his death in October, 1598.

[2] The admission of William Cecil is given in Segar's MS. under date 1540, and his call to be Ancient under date May 20th, 1547. The former entry comes from fol. 453 of the first volume of the Admission Book, and the latter from fol. 173 of the first volume of the Pension Book. Segar also says that Lord Burghley was Pensioner of Gray's Inn in 1545. The second volume of the Admission Book, still extant, contains, under date 1592, certain admissions in his handwriting, signed by him in the usual form: "Per me W. Burghley." His sons Thomas (Earl of Exeter) and Robert (Earl of Salisbury) were members of the Inn.

pliing of yowr want and with all the conditons of his enterteynment that the maye be answerable to his qualitie & condicon. And thus I bidd yow hertilie farewell at the Court the xxxth of Januarie 1580.

"Yowr loving frend & old fellow of yowr company

"BURGHLEY."

PENSION 9th Feb: 23 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE.

"Ad hanc pentionem Mr. Burbecke allocatur pro utter barrister vocat: per magistrum Anger in sua lectione."

"Item numerus deles utterbarristers qui post hac elegentur refertur lectori elect: et lectoribus in plena pentione et q^d^ aliqua alia regula in contrario vacua sit."

"Item quod nullus post hac p̃sentetur nec elegetur pro utterbarrister nisi prius p̃fecerit exercitia in curiis cancellar: per duas magnas vacationes."

"Item quod lector electus incepiat primam lectionem suam primo die M̃curii in quadragissima quia terminus non finit: ante primo die lune in quadragessima."

Mr. Shuttleworth elected Pensioner, and Mr. Cardinall and Mr. Stanhope auditors for the account of Mr. Blunstone.

"Mr. Lewes lector electus allocatur erga expensas suas xiii^li^ vi^s^ viii^d^ quum aegrotus fuit in termino Sci Michael: & quia legit in tempore p̃liamenti."

"Georgius Salefield, Joñes Pygott, Robt: Devonyshe, Wm̃us Guerseye, Ric̃us Careye, Will: Vaux, Henric: Golding, Jacobus Altham, et Radolphus Pudsay p̃sentati sunt per lector: ad hanc pention: pro utter barrist: et allocantur ad exercitia facienda pro gradu p̃dicto."

PENSION 19th April, 23 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE and LEWIS.

"At this pention it is ordered that everyone that is a Reader of this house or of the societie of Readers shall paye every terme towards the stypend of Mr. Docter Crooks our Reader of Dyvinite three shillins & fourpence viz: xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ by the yeare. And every other that is of the Companye of Auncyents of this house shall paye every terme towards the said stipend two shillings viz: viii$^{s}$ by the year. And every other utter barryster shall paye every terme towards the said stypend xx$^{d}$ viz: vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ by the yere.

"And at the same pention is Mr. Fesant appoynted collector of the somes above specified untill a new collector be named by pention.

"Item it is further ordered that every other person of this felloshipp shall pay every terme towards the said stypend xvii$^{d}$ viz: v$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ by the yere: for the collection whereof Mr. Golding is appointed collector untill another be appointed by pention.

"The gentlemen viz: Mr. Hayes & Mr. Wamesley to avoid their chambars by the first pention of the next terme for Mr. Docter Croke to come into the same."

"Yt is moreover ordered at this pention that every person now from hensfforthe that shalbe admitted of the felowshipp of this house shall personally hymself in pention require to be admytted of the felowshippe of the same house."

PENSION 5th May, 23 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANYELL and LEWIS.

Gilbert Sherington[1] elected Reader.

The principal and seniors of Barnard's Inn certified their election of a Reader of that house by Mr. Jones, which election was allowed.

The principal and ancients of Staple Inn certified their election of their Reader by Mr. Fynne, whose election was likewise allowed of.

[1] Gilbert Sherington was admitted in 1560.

"*Mem*$^{m}$ that it was agreed at the cubberd the 7th of May 23 Eliz: by Mr. Atturney of the Duchy & all the Readers then present that the dynner of good fridae whiche hathe bene accustomed to be made at the cost & charge of the cheif cooke shall from hensfourthe be made at the cost of the house with like provision as it hathe bene heretofore. And likewise whereas it hath been used to have eggs & grene sauce of Ester daie after service & communyon for those gentlemen whiche came to breakfast that in like manner they shuld be provided at the charge of the house. And frome this tyme after no calves headds to be provided for by the cooke, nor no gentleman of the house to paie for the same. And also that the said cheif cooke of his own motion & agreement shall paie yerely to the second cook & pannyerman towards their losses xx$^{s}$ viz: to every of them x$^{s}$ at Eister."

Pension 12th June, 23 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Kitchin, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Danyell, Stanhope, Lewys.

Ordered that "Mr. Edward Stanhope may cause the trees to be shredded that stand in the panyermans close which close he hath of the house for yeres to the height of viii ft above the topp of the mudwall that he is in making of the sides of the said close so as thereby more sonne & open ayer may come into the said close whiche is now overshadowed with the bowes of the said trees."

"Willūs Ellis Samuel Bevercotes, Nevell Haslewood, Johes Chetwyne, Leonardus Charley et Johes Jeve ꝑsentati sunt per lectores ad hanc pentionem pro utterbarristers et allocati sunt ad exercitia facienda pro gradu predict: et Thomas Hawton putat: est ꝑ lector: ad eand: pen: pro utterbarrister et allocat: est sine aliqua exerc: faciend:"

PENSION 3rd Nov: 23 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANYELL, LEWIS and SHERINGTON.

"Item daie is given unto Mr. Godfrey[1] for his comyng to the churche till Mondaie come fourthneth & then or at the next pention after to showe his reconcilacon."

PENSION 8th Nov: 23 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, KITCHIN, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL and SHERINGTON.

Christopher Yelverton elected Double Reader for Lent, but excused. Peter Phesant[2] elected Reader. Assistants:—Michael Lewis and Gilbert Sherington.

None to be preferred to be utter barristers till they have "gone abrode[3] to motes in twoe graund vacacons."

[1] Richard Godfrey had been interrogated by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners in 1569, along with two other members of the Inn, Norton and Oglethorpe. (See State Papers, 1569, vol. 60, No. 70.) To an inquiry as to his attendance at Church he replied "that he did usually go to the Church savinge untill abowt a xii moneth last past as he remembereth, sins w^ch^ time he hath had a scruple in conscience w^ch^ made him to dowbt whether he might lawfully goe to Church or noe, yet he hath some time resorted to Churche although not so usually as before." He also pleaded that "if he hath harde masse he saithe he is not impeachable by the Lawes of the realme, as his case standeth." The Papists, Thomas Fuller tells us, continued to attend their parish churches up to the excommunication of the Queen by Pius V. in March, 1570, but Godfrey's scruples appear to have arisen earlier than that date. In 1579 he appears again in the State Papers (Domestic) in a list of the Barristers of Gray's Inn thus: "*Pa.* Godfrey, well practised, riche." He stuck to his guns, for a few months later we find him deprived, after full warning, of his chamber. For evidence of the presence of "seminarie popishe priests" in Gray's Inn, see p. 68. In each of the Inns of Court there was at this time, according to Strype, a considerable proportion of Roman Catholics.

[2] Peter Phesant of Barkwith, Lincolnshire, was admitted in 1561, and called in 1563. He was afterwards Attorney-General for the Northern District. His son was Reader in 1624.

[3] *I.e.*, to the Inns of Chancery.

Pension 15th Nov: 23 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Daniell, Lewis, Sherington.

"Ordered that the Mr. cooke shall p̃vide pewter sufficient for the Reader & in the vacac̃on stand to the losse therof & in consideraĉon therof he shall have allowed of the house xxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ for every reading."

Mr. Lewis and Mr. Sherington chosen Treasurers for this year.

William Gye chosen under-cook.

Pension 5th Feb: 24 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Cardinall, Kempe, Danyell, Stanhope, Lewis and Sherington.

"For as moche as heretofore divers daies have bene given to Ric: Godfrey one of the fellowes of this house for his reconsiliacon in matters of religion according to his owne request therefore it is ordered that if he do not before or on Sondaie next come to the Chapell of this house & there heare dyvyne servis & also the said daie do signifie his conformytie for the contynuanc thereof to the Readers openly at the cubbord in the hall That then by this order he is presently expulsed the house & not to be hereafter received untill he shall conforme hymself in matters of religion."

"Item that no fellowe of this house shall at any tyme hereafter lodge any stranger[1] being no fellowe of this house upon payne of losse of his chamber."

Pension 9th May, 24 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Kitchin, Anger, Cardinall, Puryfaie, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope, Sherington and Phesant.

Mr. Fesant, last Reader, is to have his allowance of x$^{li}$ before to him allowed.

Mr. Kempe and Mr. Stanhope elected auditors of the account of

[1] This order was probably made to prevent the entertainment of seminary priests by those likeminded with Godfrey.

Mr. Shuttleworth, late Pensioner. Mr. Penruddock chosen Pensioner.

"The holes & pitts in the backe court called the Coney Court is to be filled & stopped upp by Mr. Stanhope & Mr. Ellis. And the pitts & holes in the fields to be amended in like manner at the charges of the house."

PENSION 25th May, 24 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, PURIFAIE, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, LEWIS, SHERINGTON, FESANT.

Laurence Blundestone[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Gilbert Sherington, Peter Fesant.

"Every gentleman of this societie being in commons or lyeng in the house shall resorte to the lecture every Saboth Day in the Chapell uppon forfeture for every default xii$^{d}$ & for not comyng once a weike to the lecture besides the Saboth shall paie for suche default xii$^{d}$ & both the said fynnes to be cast in commons the same weke."

"Every gentilman of this Societie shall receive the Comunion in the chappell of this house every terme in the yeare once, being in comons or lyeng in the house, the first default xl$^{d}$ to be cast in comons the same weike, the second out of comons, the thirde loss of chamber, the fourthe tyme out of the house."

"Mr. Williams & those other whose names are delyvered to Bucke the butler shall all appere before the readers on the next Sondaie at dynner, otherwise to be out of cõmons untill they come."

"The chamber whiche was Mr. Godfreys Mr. Purifaie Reder is to make his election whether he will have the same or no & Peter Wroth to be admytted where Mr. Purifaie is now & if Mr. Purifaie refuse Mr. Godfreys chamber Mr. Wroth to have it & to be admytted into it."

PENSION 20th June, 24 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, CARDINALL, KEMPE, STANHOPE and SHERINGTON.

"Dies datus est principali et consociis de Staple Inn usque diem

[1] Laurence Blundestone was admitted in 1561, and called in 1563.

Mercurii p̃x: sequent: ad deferend: hic sufficientes instrucc̃ones p̃ feoffment faciend: lectoribus de Grays Inn de terr: noviter p̃quisitis p̃ ipsis et ubi de novo construxerunt aulam suam et alias cameras."

The principal and seniors of Staple Inn having elected Charles Hales for their Reader, his election is approved.

Mr. Anger and Mr. Cardinall elected auditors of Mr. Stanhope's accounts.

Mr. Jones is discharged of his Readership in Barnard's Inn so that he serve the next vacation.

PENSION 27th June,[1] 24 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, KITCHIN, ANGER, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, PURIFAIE. DANIELL, LEWIS, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON and FESANT.

"Mr. Francis Bacon, Mr. Edward Morrison, Mr. Roger Wilbraham & Mr. Laurence Washington utterbarristers at this pention."

PENSION 24th Jan: 25 Eliz: Present:—The above.

Mr. Hawton admitted alone into the chamber "subtus le librar."

Mr. Chaworth, Mr. Ashe, Mr. Heneage and Mr. Goddard called to the Bar.

PENSION 24th April, 25 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, LEWYS, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON and FEASANT.

"The assigment of utter baresters for motinge in the hall in the terme tyme shalbe accordinge to auncientie & not after the former order of chambers as yt hathe bene heretofore, & for the more certentie in the same yt is ordered that a table shalbe made of all the names of utterbaresters & those to be sett downe in there auncientie before the beginnyng of the next terme & being sett upp in the librarie & when any utterbaristere shall moote according to his course beinge in comons & another his auncient to come into comons the

[1] On account of the plague some seven months were allowed to elapse between this Pension and the next, but the Reading was duly held.

same terme after suche mote kept bie his puisne then suche auncient utterbarester so come in shall kepe the nexte course with the nexte utterbarester following in course by the said table."

"Item that Mr. Jones for his not keping of his reding & other exercises of lerning at Barnards Inne when he was Reader nor can give any iust cause of his absenc, it is therefore ordered that he shall paye five markes to the house for a fine, likewise to be putt out of comons & for that tyme not to use the office of a Reader & that after his restoring into comons to be left to consideracon for the long continuing of his reding."

Mr. Worme chosen Pensioner.

"The Minister is to have his diett & xx nobles[1] yerely for his stipend quarterlye to be paid."

Pension last day of April, 25 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colby, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Danyell, Stanhope, Lewis, Sherington and Feasant.

"At this pention Mr. Docter Croke is allowed for thys lent tyme for hym & his man xl$^{s}$ to be payd to hym by etc."

Mr. Anger and Mr. Stanhope to receive the last Pensioner's account, and Mr. Cardinall and Mr. Stanhope that of the last Treasurers.

Pension 10th May, 25 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Barton, Colbie, Anger, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Daniell, Lewis, Sherington and Fesant.

Richard Shuttleworth[2] elected Reader. Assistants:—Peter Fesant and Laurence Blundestone.

Mr. Sherington chosen fueller.

Mr. Fesant chosen Dean of the Chapel, "& the steward to reserve

[1] Twenty nobles would be £6 13*s.* 8*d.*, and the Minister would be Bushe, the chaplain. Sir Jeffrey Evans seems to have died about this time, and as the Society had no longer to pay his pension, they took the opportunity to raise the stipend of Mr. Bushe, who had previously had only £4 a year. See Appendix I.

[2] Richard Shuttleworth was admitted in 1561, and called in 1563. In 1584 he was made Queen's Serjeant.

all suche amerciments as shall arise or growe concernyng any offences committed against any order touching the chapell & thereof to make the Dean every terme accompt & paiement of the same to the use of the poor."

Mr. Barker chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

PENSION 17th June, 25 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, KITCHEN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, LEWIS, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON and FESANT.

Utter barristers chosen:—"Austin Ellis Taverner Edmund Henry Hunyngs Clement Goldsmythe Dennyns Mayo Francis Anger Christopher Powell."

"A note of the number of trees standing in & about Greis Inne xvii Junii A° 1583. In the grene Courte xi elmes & iii walnut trees. In the pannyermans close v elmes under Mr. Ashton & Stanhops buildings, vi elmes in the est side of the said close vii elmes in the north end of the said close xx elmes in the west side of the said close betwene the uttermost elme of the last vii in the north ende of the close and corner chamber of Mr. Stanhops buildings. One elme in Greis Inne close near the said pannyermans close. Eightteen elmes standing in & near the mudwall & buyldings from the uttermost parte of Mr. Stanhopes corner chamber & the rayll that incloseth the walke against Mr. Colbies Chamber, xix elms in & neare the walke inclosed & iii yong elmes in the west end of the walke & i in the northe side, i yong ash neare the seate."

Ordered that no person of this Society shall be presented or eligible to be utter barrister except he has mooted twice in several grand vacations and twice at the least in every Inn of Chancery, and that every of them so to be eligible shall be elected and chosen to be utter barrister in his and their ancienty except there be just occasion to the contrary.

Mr. Arthur Dandy to be paid three pounds in lieu of fourteen years arrearage of rent for the acre of land in Bernerd's Close by such as have occupied the said acre; and from henceforth Bernerd's tenant is to pay fifteen shillings a year during the life of Mr. Dandy, whereof five shillings yearly is to be paid to the House. Mr. Dandy

to have the piece of ground inclosed with the mud wall behind the White Hart at a rent of xx$^{d}$ per annum, and he is to be paid the arrears of rent for the last twenty-eight years.

"Sciant ꝑsentes et futuri qd nos Reginaldus Knight geñosus principalis hospitii de Staple Inn in Holborn infra suburbiis London, Willimus Deathe, Ricus Coke, Thomas Allyn, Ricus Champion, Robertus Willett et Thomas Perse geñosi pro diversis bonis et rationabilibus causis nos ad ꝑns specialiter moventibus, tradidimus, libāmus concessimus et hac ꝑnti carta nostra indentat: confirmavimus Gilberto Gerrard militi ꝰro Rotulorum cur: Cancellar: dne Regine nostr: Thome Sekeford armig: ꝰro cur: dce dne Regine supplican: et Supervisor: cur: Wardo$^{m}$ ejusdem dne Regine, Johni Brograve Attorn: generali dce: Reg: cur: ducat: sui Lancast:, Rado Barton, Johni Kitchen Thome Colbye, Rico Anger, Willimo Whiskins, Chr: Yelverton, Willimo Cardinall, Rico Kemp, Humph: Purefey, Willimo Daniell, Edward Stanhope, Mich: Lewis, Gilbert Sherrington, Petro Fesant, et Laurentio Blundstone armigeris unum teñtum, duo edificia et quintam ꝑtem unius gardini eidem teñto annex: cum suis pertinent: insimul jacent: et existent: in parochia S$^{cti}$ Andree in Holborn infra suburbiis London ad domum sive hospitium de Staple Inn versus Orient:, ad gardium ibidem coït: vocat: Staple Inn garden versus Austrum, ad terr: ñras nuper perquisit: de Edmundo Hill cive et woodmonger London versus occident:, et ad reg: strat: ibidem voc: High Holborn versus boream Quodquidem messuagium et cetera premiss: cum suis pertinent: nuper habuimus nobis et hered: nostris ex concessione cujusdem Johannis Skydmore civis et ironmonger London. Ac etiam duas pecias sive parcellas terr: prope Staple Inn ꝑdictum quarum una contin: in longitudine nonaginta et duas pedes regie assie et in latitudine ex utraque fine inde triginta pedes ejusdem assie Altera pecia inde contin: in longitudine a muro ejusdem Gđi directa versus Boream triginta sex pedes dce assie unde triginta pedes inde contin: in latitudine unum pedem et novem pollices dce assie et sex pedes inde resid: cont: in latitudine quatuor pollices ejusdem assie insimul jacen: et existen: in dca parochia Scti Andree ad dcm messuagium et terras nuper perquisit: de dco Joh: Skidmore versus Orient: ad dcm gardium coït: vocat: Staple Inn garden versus

austrum et ad gardium sive terr: ejusdem Gdi ibidem versus occiden: et boream Hend et tenend: dcm messuagium et cetera premiss: pd cum suis pertinen: prefat: Gilberto Gerrard, Thome Sekeford, Johi Brograve, Ric: Barton, Joh: Kitchin, Thom: Colby, Ric: Anger, Will: Whiskins, Chr: Yelverton, Will Cardinall, Ric: Kempe, Humph: Purefey, Will: Daniell, Ed: Stanhope, Mich: Lewis, Gilb: Sherington, Petro Feasant, et Laurentio Blundestone hered: et assign: suis ad solum et proprium opus et usum ipsorum Gilb: Gerrard &c hered: et assign: suor: imperpetuum De capitalibus dnis feodi illius pro servic: inde prius debit: et de jur: consuet: In cuius rei testimonium utrique pti hujus pnt: cart: nostre Indent: sigill: ñram apposuimus dat: decimo octavo die Junii Anno regin: Dñe nostre Elizabeth Dei grat: Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie, Regine, Fidei Defensor: &c vicesimo quint:

"Hoc pns script indentat: sigillat: et deliberat: fuit ac pacifica possessio et seia capt: et delibat: fuit xix die Junii A° infra script scdm formam et offic: dce carte in presenc: Jasperi Leeke Humphri Clarke, Rogeri Shellito, Will: Monday, Johis Foster, Thome Freeman, Joh: Spicer, et Joh: Kyng inhabitant: de Holborn."

Pension 8th Nov: 25 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Barton, Kitchin, Colby, Anger, Yelverton, Whiskins, Cardinall, Kempe, Purifaie, Daniell, Lewis, Sherrington, Fesant and Shuttleworth.

Chr. Yelverton elected Double Reader. Assistants:—Laurence Blundstone, Ric. Shuttleworth.

Pension 20th Nov: 26 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colby, Anger, Kempe, Danyell, Sherington, Fesant and Shutleworth.

"At this pention it is ordered upon the sute of John Metcalf of the old Strett in Com: Midd: being present at the same pention & by his assent that he shall contynewe the pament of one yerely rent of xx$^{d}$ by the yere unto this house of Greis Inne for one parcell of ground enclosed or taken in of the close belonging unto Greis In

aforesaid. And as touching the arrerages of the said yerely rent the same are respyted until a further tyme."

Mr. Stanhope, Mr. Pensioner, and Mr. Ellis are to view all the new chambers or buildings being no part of the house but let by lease, and are to certify the Readers at the next pension who are interested in the same and the number of the same.

PENSION 8th Feb: 26 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, LEWIS, SHERINGTON, FESANT, BLUNDESTONE and SHUTTLEWORTH.

Mr. Attorney of the Duchy and Mr. Colbie chosen Treasurers.
Mr. Shuttleworth chosen collector of the admittance money.
Mr. Danyell chosen fueller.
Mr. Lewis chosen Dean of the Chapel.

"Nominated & elected utterbarresters so as they have performyd the auncient exercises appointed A° 23 Eliz: viii° die Novembris. Hykman Beamont Ashton W. Hebden Gull Sheafeild Smythe Tyldesley. And if any of these fayle then the number of viii to be supplyed by Hamlett Ashton Thomas Martyn & Thomas Barton & the exercises to be certyfied at dynner on Wendnesdaie."

"*Grayes Inne.*

"Att Serjeants Inne Flete Strete London the xxxth daie of January Anno regine Elizabeth xxvi°.

"Upon greate occasion mynistred from the letters of Her Ma^tis^ Pryvie Counsell & knowen to ourselves you are with carefull dyligence to putt in execucon all the orders herewith annexed & suche as you shall ffyndd (after due monycon) nott to obey & performe the same, yow must nott fayle but therof advertyse the L. Cheife Justice (for the tyme being) by a note under the hands of the Treasorer & two of the Benchers Readers in writinge before the myddeste of every tearme from tyme to tyme as oft as cause shall require. And alwayes henceforthe quarto die of Cro Animar: every Mich^as^ tearme yow shall not faile but in wrytinge under three hands as aforesaid signyfie unto the L. Cheife Justyce for the tyme beinge

howe the orders aforesaid be observed & wherin & by whome any of the same in any parte from tyme to tyme shall be infrynged & therof not to ffayle as you will answeare for the contrarye before the Lds of hyr Ma[tis] Pryvye Counsayll.

" To our lovinge frends the Treasorers & Benchers Readers off Grayes Inne.

" Orders necessarye for the government of the Innes of Courte established by command[t] of the Quen's Ma[tie] withe advise of her Prevye Counsayll & the Justices of her Benche & the Comon Please in Westminster in Eister term A° xvi Eliz: Reg: 1574 & renewed in Hillarye Terme A° xxvi E. R.

" Imprimis that noe moe in nomber be admytted from henceforthe then the chambers in the houses will receyve after two to a chamber nor that any more chambers shalbe builded to encrease the nomber.

" Item yf any hereafter admytted in Courte practise as Attorney or Solisite they to be dismissed & expulsed out of their houses thereuppon Except the persons that shalbe solisitors shall also use the exercyse of learnyng & mootinge in the houses & so be allowed by the Benche.

" Item none to be suffered to have any chambers or be in comons in any of the Houses of Courte whiche uppon publicke admonycon once geven by any Reader, Bencher or Utterbarrester doth not come & remayne at the usuall Comon Prayers at the Churche & Chappells of the same House.

" Item none hereafter admytten shall enjoye any chamber or be in comons unlesse he dothe exercise mootes or other exercysses of learnyng within three yeares after his admyssion & he allowed a studyent or Inner Barrester by the Benche.

" Item none to be called to the utter barre but by theire ordinarye Counsell of the House in their generall ordynarye Counsell in the terme tyme.

" Item none [called] to be utter barrester as ys aforesaid to contynewe utterbarrester unlesse he doe by the space of 3 yeares after exercisse ordynary motings & other ordinarye exercisses of learnyng bothe in Courte & Chaunceryе as the benche shall allowe.

"Item None to be admytted to plead at any of the Courtes of Westm$^{r}$ or to subscribe to anye Accon bill or plea unlesse he be a Reader or Bencher in Courte or 5 yeres utterbarrester & contynuinge that tyme in exercysses of lernyng or a Reader in Chauncery two yeres at the leaste & upon admonycon as aforesaid shalbe at common preyers as afore is lymytted.

"Item none to be allowed to pleade before the Justice of Assizes except he be allowed for a pleader in the Courtes at West$^{r}$ or shalbe allowed by the Justices of Assises to pleade before them, And upon admonycon as aforesaid shalbe at common preyers as is affore lymytted.

"The Reformacon & order of the Innes of Chaunceryе is refered to the consideracon of the Benches of the Houses of Courte wherto they ar belongeng wherein they are to use the advise & assistantce of the Justices of the Courts at Westmynster & therof to make certificat to the Prevye Counseill at the secound syttyng the next terme in the Starr Chambere.

"Item touching apparell they shall observe suche orders in theire degrees as shalbe sett forthe by the Quens Ma$^{ties}$ proclamacon.

"There was also an order taken by Her Ma$^{tis}$ Previe Counsell that none should pleade causes in Her Highnes Court of Star Chamber, butt Readers in Court, None to subscrib bills or answers in that Court but Reders in Court onely, None to move any order in that Court unlesse he be a Reader in Court or vi yeares utterbarrester at the least.

"N. Bacon. W. Burleige. E. Lyncolne. Sussex. Arundell. A. Warwicke. R. Leicester. Fr: Knolles. James Crofte. T. Smyth. Fr: Walsingham. Water Myldemay."

Pension 26th May, 26 Eliz: Present:—Barton, Whiskins, Yelverton, Kempe, Stanhope, Sherington and Fesant.

"Ad hanc pentionem electi sunt in magnam societatem hujus hospitii isti sequentes:—Leeke Jasper, Hawten, Augustine Ellys, Twyne Alex, Goddard, Willard, Carey Tho:, Alcock Wm, Ailworth,

Molyneux Chr:, Emley, Bolton, Hammond, Calfeild, Lassells John, Astone R., Marshe, Kempe, Taverner, Rolfe, Piggott Jo, Walton T., Pepper, Fisher Alex:, Derough, Heskett, Rothwell, Gerrard, Whiskins, Vernon Egglesfield."

PENSION 29th May, 26 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, FESANT.

John Penrodock[1] elected Reader. Assistant:—Ric. Shuttleworth.

PENSION 2nd July, 26 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, FESANT and SHUTTLEWORTH.

"Yt is ordered for that the Stewerd did take upon hym to delyver a letter sent frome my lord Treasorer to the Reders at the last pention & did not delyver the same accordyngly in due tyme that therefore he shall paie to this house for his fyne v$^{li}$."

Mr. Birch, Nicholas Trotte, John Stock, Hamlett Ashton, William Garnett, Thomas Ireland, Thomas Winter, and Thomas Barton allowed to be utter barristers on performing their exercises.

"Also Mr. Bushe ys allowed unto hym at this pention the sum of 5 markes for the byeng of a gowne."

PENSION 5th July, 26 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON and FESANT.

All such as are behind in payment of their duties towards the allowance of the Preacher are to pay the same before Wednesday or be put out of commons.

John Birch petitions to be allowed of the Ancient Company by

[1] John Penruddock of Compton-Chamberlayne, Wilts, was admitted in 1562, and called in 1564. He read for the second time in 1593. He was father of the John Penruddock who, after fighting for Charles I. through the Civil Wars, was beheaded, in consequence of the part he took in a Royalist rising, in 1655.

reason that his father[1] was Baron of the Exchequer and Double Reader of this Society. This was allowed.

"That no Reader hereafter shall have allowans either of reward or of aney other allowance in respect of venyson for above the number of xx brace of bucks & a lease of stags & the same to be spente in the house."

PENSION 6th Nov: 26 Eliz: Present:—KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANYELL, FESANT, BLUNDESTONE and PENRUDDOCK.

William Cardinall was chosen Double Reader, but excused. Mr. Worme was then chosen, but refused and was fined £10. John Spurling[2] was chosen.

PENSION 23rd Nov: 27 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBY, KITCHIN, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, FESANT and PENRUDDOCK.

John Penruddock elected fueller.

Nicholas Fuller elected Pensioner.

"Allocatur Magistro Bushe pro uno mense integro pro commun: suo aegrotan: xx$^{s}$."

PENSION 25th Nov: 27 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, DANYELL, FESANT and PENRODDOCK.

Mr. Anger and Mr. Yelverton elected Treasurers.

Mr. Ebdyne, Mr. Tildesley, Mr. Smyth, jun., Mr. Beaumont, Mr. Sheafield, Mr. Martyn, sen., and Mr. Ireland are allowed for utter barristers.

That the nethermost court in Gray's Inn may be cleanly and handsomely kept with gravelled walks round about it and a cross walk through the midst both ways, and the four quarters set about

[1] Also named John. He was Double Reader and Serjeant in 1559, Baron of the Exchequer, 1562.

[2] John Spurling was admitted in 1562, and called in 1565. He was Treasurer in 1587, and Double Reader and Serjeant in 1594.

with privet borders and continually kept in good order, Richard Brooks of Gray's Inn Lane, labourer, having undertaken to do the work, for as much as the same shall be chiefly beneficial to the gentlemen that lie in the new buildings of the court, it is therefore ordered that every new-built chamber which is in that court shall pay to the said Richard Brooks this term iiii$^{d}$ a chamber and hereafter yearly iiii$^{d}$ a chamber in Trinity term. "And it is further ordered that no gentlemen of the house shall suffer their servants or laundresses to throwe or lay oyster shelles or any other filthynes out of their chambers into the said court upon payne to be put out of comons if the said Broks who hathe the said court in charge shall complayne thereof & prove it."

Pension 27th Jan: 27 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Anger, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Daniell, Sherington, Stanhope and Fesant.

"Whosoever shalbe agreed upon by pencon to be utterbarester shalbe presentlie charged with the kepinge of their vacacõns & the next vacacõn following to be the firste upon such pain as in former orders is conteyned."

"The Stewarde before the next pencion to sett downe all suche chambers as of auncient tyme have bene to the readers & such as now ar sealed or furnished at the charge of the house."

Pension 8th Feb: 27 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Barton, Colbie, Anger, Cardinall, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope and Sherington.

Ordered "that the trees that be stark dead, felled or unfelled, ar allowed for the rayling of the two quarters in the Back Court."

Elected utterbarristers:—Birch, Shutt, Harrison, Ashton, Beacon, Boyer, Chamberlayne, Brantingham, and Garnett.

PENSION 21st May, 27 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, SHERINGTON and PENRUDDOCK.

John Hales[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—John Penruddock and John Ashton.

PENSION 15th June, 27 Eliz: Present:—BARTON, COLBIE, KITCHIN, ANGER, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, FEASANT and SPURLING.

If any fellow of this house lie in the house by the space of six days in any one month, and not in commons, he shall be put out of the house and lose his chamber, except there be a reasonable cause allowed by the Readers in pension.

"It is ordered that all those whose names the Stewarde hath presented & warned to appeare before the readers & hath not they being now in the town or which shall come to the towne before Sonday next yff they doe not appeare before them on Mondaye next presentlie after dinner then everie of them making defalt to be expulsed the house."

"It is ordered that Mr. Edmunde Bunye, precher, ancient fellowe of this house is discharged of all penc̃ones by past & to be penc̃on free during his lyffe."

PENSION 22nd June, 27 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, FEASANT, SPURLING.

Allowed for utterbarristers:—John Clarke, Thomas Fynch, William Leonard, John Walmisley, Thomas Hughes.

[1] John Hales was admitted in 1562, and called in 1565. He was Queen's Serjeant in 1602. Many members of his family were admitted at Gray's Inn. Segar's list of Readers contains the name of John Hales, who was Justice of the King's Bench in 1424. A John Hales of the same family was Reader in 1514; he afterwards (1528) became a Baron of the Exchequer. His son, Sir James Hales (Reader in 1533, 1537 and 1540), was in 1549 a Justice of the Common Pleas, and sat at the trials of Bonner and Gardiner. In 1553 he was imprisoned for delivering a charge unfavourable to the

Whereas Edmond Clough, the fourth butler, has surrendered his place and office of butlership, Thomas Graistie shall have his said place and office of his own assent.

Pension 18th Oct: 27 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Cardinall, Kempe, Danyell, Stanhope, Sherington, Fesant, Penruddock, Hales.

"Ad hanc pentionem Johes Penruddock exoneratus est de solvend: quinque librar: pro vacatione ultima quia fuit in servitio Dne Regine quam quidem summam senescallus recepturus est de Thesaurariis quia inde prius oneratus fuit."

Pension 5th Nov: 27 Eliz: Present:—The above.

Wm. Cardinall elected Double Reader. Assistants:—J. Spurling and J. Hales.

Pension 15th Nov: 27 Eliz: Present:—Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Cardinall, Kempe, Danyell, Stanhope, Sherington, Fesant, Spurling, Hales.

"At this pention it is ordered that whatsoever fellow of this house shall after Weddnesdaie next weare any hatt in the hall at dynner or supper tyme he shall forfett for every tyme so offending iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ to be caste into comons at the next accompts to the use of this house without any remission."

Mr. Stanhope elected Dean of the Chapel, 21st Oct: 26 Eliz:

Pension 26th Nov: 28 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Colbie, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Kempe, Danyell, Sherington, Fesant and Spurling.

"At this pention it is ordered that from henceforthe no gentleman of this Societie nor any other person by the appoyntment choyse

Roman Catholic party, and after his release in 1554 went mad and drowned himself. Sir Christopher Hales, cousin of the last-named, was Reader in 1525, and Master of the Rolls in 1537.

or assent of any gentleman of this house shall in tyme of Cristmas or any other tyme take upon hym or use the name place or comaundement of Lord or any such other lyke or break open any chamber or disorderlye molest or abuse any fellowe or officer of this housse within the precincte of the same upon payne to be expulsed for the abuse or disorder against any fellowe of this housse & of being put out of comons for abuse of any officer."

[Letter Received.]

"After our verie hartie comendacons whereas the Inns of Court were att the first erected & ought to bee emploied to the good bringing upp of the youthe & gentilitie of this realme in the knowledge of Gods true religion & due observation of the good & wholesome lawes of this realme to bee the better able to serve in suche places whereunto they might be called for the upholding & maintenance of the same So it is that (to our great griefe) we have understood y^t not onelie some seminarie popishe priests have bene heretofore harboured in Graies Inn but alsoe have had their assemblies & masses[1] and soe perverted divers yong gentlemen in so muche as sundry of them (as wee are informed) doe not at this present frequent divine service and sermons nor repaier unto the Holie Comunion as they ought to doe The fault whereof wee cannot but in some sort impute

[1] There were, no doubt, good grounds for the Council's complaint. Among the State Papers (Domestic) of 1586 is the Confession (taken 18th Aug: 28 Eliz:) of John Hamblye, "a Semynarie Remesman," who admitted that "he saide one masse on Easter daie was twelve monethes in a Chamber beinge in Grayes Inne . . . & that there were presente ix or x persons, as he supposeth, all gentelmen some of Grayes Inn & some not . . . that one of them was named Mr. Good . . . & that the saide gentelmen or some of them had provided againste this ex: cominge to saie the masse aforesaid a masse boke and all other thinges incidente & apperteininge to the same . . . that the saide masse was by him saide within Grayes Inne at the cominge in of the courte cominge from the upper pte of Holborne & turninge in the Courte on the lefte hand into a chamber there, nere the corner of the said Grayes Inne Courte where he saide the saide masse where there was provided for him vestments, albe amys maniple stole & girdell wyne & singinge cakes a masse boke a supaltare & alter clothes . . . that vi or vii of the saide companye did communicate . . . after w^ch tyme the saide Good & this ex: had conference together in Grayes Inne fields ii or iii tymes w^ch fields behindd Grayes Inne is a place where semynaries and catholicks do resorte sometymes to have conference together." The "Mr. Good" here mentioned may have been Christopher Goade, who was admitted in 1577. In December, 1591, Stow says, a Seminary priest, and one Swithen Wels, who had aided him, were executed in Gray's Inn fields.

unto youe the Readers who having received heretofore divers ſres from us to that purpose have not bene soe carefull to look unto this inconvenience as youe ought to have bene, wherefore considering how muche it behoveth us & the whole estate that suche nurseries shold not be infected & corrupted whereby noe good service may bee in other places hoped for hereafter wee have thought it convenient to signify soe muche unto you And hartelie and earnestlie praie you uppon the receipt hereof assone as youe convenientlie maye to cause a survey to bee made of all & every the gentlemen appteyning to that house & of their servants & dilligentlie & trulie to enforme yourselves by all the best meanes that you can whether the master & servants doe duelie repaier unto Divine Service, lectures & Comunion as they ought to doe. And in case you shall find any that either of negligence & carelesnes or els by persuasion & opinion of a contrarie Religion hathe offended herein you shall do well to admonishe them to see the falte amended and (if neede soe require) to cause the partie to be conferred with by your Minister or such other learned person yf happilie within some convenient time hee may bee reclaymed and reduced to conforme himself accordinglie. But if thereuppon youe shall perceive that they shall not repaier to Divine Service but still persist in their undutifullnes & obstinacie then wee thinck it not meete that they shold bee suffered to continue in the said house but expelled for feare of infecting others. And to thintent we may certainlie knowe what those parties bee which shall soe refuse to conforme themselves and soe have an eye unto them wheresoever they shall remaine wee earnestlie will & require youe from time to time to enforme us of the names & quallities of the said persons which shalbee found soe intractable. And for the rest which behave themselves dutifullie & are not as yet revolted, wee pray youe likewise to injoyn them att the ordinarie & appointed times to repaire unto Divine Service, Lectures & Comunion thereby to shewe their dutifullnes both towards God & Her Ma^tis^ lawes without any unnecessarie excuse or defalte to bee by them used to the contrarie. And for the better performance hereof & your owne ease seeing the house is verie large & consistith of a greate nomber wee think that youe shall doe well among yourselves to make choise of some especiall persons well affected in Religion & to the Estate y^t^ may

observe certen severall parts & nombers thereof to bee the better able to enforme youe according to such a division of the whole as you shall thinck convenient to bee made bothe for the finding out of these inconveniences & retayning of the gentlemen in such good order as it ought to bee. And for as muche as your profession is not onelie to know lawes but principallie to see lawes duelie observed & executed wee praie youe (whom wee accompt to bee persons Religious wise & learned) to have hereafter suche a care unto the house that in a place where lawe is to be taught & mainteyned noe suche lawles persons & disorders bee suffered to the greate discreditt of yourselves & evill example of the whole Realme even as wee trust you will. And soe bidd you right hartelie farewell From the Court at Richmound the xxvth of November 1585.

"Your verie loving frends

"THOMAS BROMLEY, CANC:, W^M BURLEY, ROBT LECESTER, CH: HOWARD, HENRY HUNSDON, FR: KNOLLES, JA: CROFT, CHR: HATTON, FR: WALSINGHAM, RIC: SADLER, WAL: MILDEMAY."

"This ire was delivered by Mr. Fuller the 26th of November 1585 to be entered, which done it was presently delivered to him againe."

PENSION 25th Jan: 28 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANYELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, FESANT, PENRUDDOCK and SPURLING.

"At this pention it is ordered to thend it maye be knowen whether any do lodge in the house that either be not of the house or beinge of the house kepe not in comons, resort not to Devine Service nor receyve the Comunion accordinge to advertisment lately signified unto us by letters from her Majestie's most honorable Privye Councell that therfor there shalbe surveyors yerlye chosen to serche all the chambers of the house at suche tyme as they think metest & to take the names of all suche as do lye in any of the chambers aforsaid And to present the same to the Readers once every terme. And at this pention are appoynted to that office for the northe court Mr. Sellinger, Mr. Barker, Mr. Dunche, Mr. Charles

Hales, Mr. Golding & Mr. Martine. For the midle court Mr. Nightingale Mr. Fysher Mr. Buskell & Mr. Hamond For the Southe Court Mr. Fuller Mr Quarleys Mr. Howland, Mr. Bracken Mr. Potts Mr. Thomas Kempe & Mr. Finche."

PENSION 31st Jan: 28 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANYELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, FESANT, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING and HALES.

John Hales elected Dean of the Chapel.

"Mr. Wilbraham electus est in magnam societatem in respectu quod assignatus est Soliciter Dñe Regine in Hibernia et expensatus erit de vacationibus durante servitio suo."

Mr. Spurling elected fueller.

"Et allocatur Magistro Robto Williams tempus ad humilem petitionem suam in prox: term: pasche ad sacramentum Cene Dñi communicandum in capella hospitii hujus alioquin etc."

Goad, Hayes, Balgey, Midlam, Athowe, and Seintbarbe allowed for utter barristers.

The Steward, the Minister, the Mr. Butler and the Mr. Cooke, to have allowance of iii$^{s}$ for six weeks, and every under officer ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$.

PENSION 9th Feb: 28 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, FESANT, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING and HALES.

Buck and Whettell, butlers, are to have for every Reader ii$^{s}$, for every ancient and utterbarrister xvi$^{d}$, and for every other gent: of the house xii$^{d}$.

"Mr. Steward shall cast into cõmons all such as lye in the housse, And forasmuch as the charge of their cõmons shall not rest upon him it is lykewisse ordered that he shall kepe an especiall note of all their names wherby it may be knowne that they be cast into cõmons for that cause And yff the money cannot be levied of them, then the house shalbe charged & not the Steward."

"28 April 1597, this order repealed by pencion from hencefourth & the auncient order of the house restored."

PENSION 10th Feb: 28 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, FEASANT, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING and HALES.

"At this pencon it is allowed that Mr. Francis Bacon maie have place with the Readers att the Reders table but not to have any voyce in pencon nor to wynne ancientie of any that is his ancient or shall read before him."[1]

Mr. Hesket chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn, and Mr. Bracken of Staple Inn.

[1] A copy of this order was sent to the Inner Temple. Another copy appears in the Lansdowne MS. 51, No. 6, but it will be seen that Mr. Inderwick is mistaken in supposing ("Calendar of Inner Temple Records," p. lxxxix) that the original is "not in the existing Records of Gray's Inn." The following note is appended to the Lansdowne copy in Burleigh's handwriting: "Spec. amittance to be out of commens, sendyng for beare, bred, wyne, admitted of y^e Grand Cump., whereby he hath wun ancienty of 40; being but of iii yeres continuance utter barister uppon 3 yeres study admitted to y^e high table, wher non ar but reders." He had been admitted on June 27th, 1576, and in consequence of his father's position was assigned on November 21st that same year a position among the grand company of Ancients. He was called to the Bar in 1582; he read in 1588, and again in 1600. He was Dean of the Chapel in 1589, a (deputy?) Treasurer in 1594, and sole Treasurer in 1609. In 1603 he was knighted; in 1607 he became Solicitor-General, and in 1613 Attorney-General. In 1616 he was made Lord Keeper, and in 1617 Lord Chancellor. In dedicating his "Arguments of Law" to the members of Gray's Inn, he wrote that "few men are so bound to their societies, by obligation both ancestral and personal, as I am to yours." No one will deny that he had a real affection for the place of his legal training. He was a constant attendant at Pension while a Bencher, taking a special interest in the walks (see App. I.). Many of his letters are dated from Gray's Inn (see Spedding's "Life of Bacon," *passim*), and many of his works were written there. In the height of his prosperity in 1618, he "dined at Gray's Inn to give countenance to their Lord and Prince of Purpoole." In 1622, after his fall, he wrote to Sir Francis Cottington: "Myself for quiet and the better to hold out am retired to Gray's Inn; for when my chief friends were gone so far off it was time for me to go to a cell." In his will he left the following clause: "I will also that my executors sell my chambers in Gray's Inn, which (now the lease is full) I conceive may yield some three hundred pounds: one hundred pounds for the ground story and two hundred pounds for the third and fourth stories; which money, or whatsoever it be, I desire my executors to bestow, for some little present relief, upon twenty-five poor scholars in both Universities: fifteen in Cambridge and ten in Oxenford." His chambers seem to have been first granted to him about 1579. In 1588, no record having been kept of this grant, they were formally leased to him and his brother Anthony for fifty years (see p. 82), and on November 8th, 1622, they were leased to him alone for forty years.

PENSION 27th April, 28 Eliz: Present :—BROGRAVE, BARTON, ANGER, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, FESANT, PENRUDDOCK and HALES.

Mr. Pellam elected Pensioner.

Whereas Mr. Peacock and Mr. Guarsey are put out of this Society, they shall before the seventh day of May next ensuing assign over their chambers to such as are fellows of this house, and which shall before the said time pay unto the Steward of Gray's Inn such duties as they severally owe, or otherwise the same chambers to be taken to the use of the house unto such time as the said duties be paid.

PENSION 20th May, 28 Eliz: Present :—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, KEMPE, FEASANT and SPURLING, Lect: "et FRANCISCUS BACON Arm."

Thomas Broxholme[1] elected Reader.

"Mr. Doctor Crooke is to be allowed for six weicks comons at Christemas & fowre weeks after the Lent Reding after the rate of fowre shillings."

"The Laundres is at this pention allowed xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ more that is to saye xx$^{s}$ a quarter for this yere onely because wood & coles is verey dear."

PENSION 16th June, 28 Eliz: Present :—BROGRAVE, KITCHEN, COLBIE, ANGER, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING and F. BACON.

To be called to the Bar :—Mr. Morris, Mr. Hutton and Mr. Fletewood, "unto w$^{ch}$ number one fowerth may be added as shalbe advysed as most worthie for studie."

[1] Thomas Broxholme was admitted in 1563, and called in 1565.

PENSION 4th Nov: 28 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, DANIELL, STANHOPE, FESANT, HALES, BROXHOLME and F. BACON.

Mr. Attorney of the Duchy, chosen Double Reader for Lent vacation, is spared for this time.

Edmond Pooley[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—J. Hales, T. Broxholme.

"Ordered that Arthure Dandy shall yerelie have during this lyff fyve marks for a gowne & a lyverie of the howsse in respect of his ancyent service when he was Steward of the House & of his alliance to the Lord Keper that dead is."

PENSION 10th Nov: 28 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BARTON, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, DANIELL, STANHOPE, FESANT, HALES and BROXHOLME.

Mr. Broxholme appointed Dean of the Chapel.

PENSION 14th Nov: 28 Eliz: Present:—The above.

Mr. Cardinall and Mr. Kempe appointed Treasurers.

PENSION 22nd Nov: 29 Eliz: Present:—COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, FESANT, PENRUDDOCK and BROXHOLME.

"Ordinat: est quod nullum cubiculum hujus hospitii demittit: alicui in presentia sine fine iiii$^{li}$ et in absentia sine fine xl$^{s}$ cubiculis lector: exceptis.

"Ordinat: est quod hi quorum nomina sequuntur solv: quilib: xx$^{s}$ quia admissi fuerunt ad usque in cubiculis eorum sine warrant: thesaurarorum viz: Thomas Baker in absentia Ventris xx$^{s}$ et Asheton Walter in absentia Ashe xx$^{s}$ et Jervis in absentia Cotton xx$^{s}$ et Mr. Pleasance in absentia Abnett xx$^{s}$ et Fletcher in absentia Johis Molyneux xx$^{s}$."

[1] Edmond Pooley was admitted in 1563, but not called till 1574. He was Treasurer in 1591.

PENSION 6th Feb: 29 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, KITCHIN, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, FESANT, SPURLING, BROXHOLME and F. BACON.

The same order shall be from henceforth kept for moots in the library which is observed in the Hall, viz., in ancienty, and not by chambers.

Allowed for utter barristers:—Robt. Rolfe, Bartyne Burton, Will. Riche, Thomas Pepps.

"For the better relieff of the poore in Greys Inn Lane it is ordered that the 3rd butler shalbe att the carying forth from the butterie & also at the distribution of the almes thrice by the weick at Greys Inne gate to see that dew consideracon be had to the porer sort of aged & impotent persons according as in former tymes he hath used to doe. And where the panyerman & under cook chaleng to have a corody of that broken bread it is lykwise ordered that for those dayes that the said almes is gyven they shall have ech of them a cast of bred scil: three loves a pece in lieu thereof to the end the hole broken bread & the almes baskett may go to the relieff of the pore."

PENSION 18th May, 29 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, PENRUDOCK, BROXHOLME and BACON.

"It is ordered that the backe dores of the chambers of Mr. Daniell, Mr. Barker, & others on the side toward the field called Greis Inne feild shalbe presently stopped up according to a former order heretofore made & to be walled up equal with the rest of the wall and the dores to be taken away."

"Mr. Aunger Mr. Stanhop Mr. Sherington & Mr. Penrudock ar appointed to consider whether it were needfull to have a passage from the howsse into Holburne And what way may be taken for attayning of the same And what charge the same and of a brick wall in the feilds will draw unto And where the said wall shalbe fittest to be builded."

Mr. Golding is presented up by the principal and fellows of Staple Inn as Reader chosen for the said house, and his election is allowed.

PENSION 26th May, 29 Eliz: Present:—COLBIE, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK and BROXHOLME.

Nicholas Fuller[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Thomas Broxholme, Edmund Poley.

"At this pencion at the request of the Right Honourable Sir Christofer Hatton Knight, Lord Chauncellor of England by his ltres[2] dated the 16th of this instant on behalf of Mr. John Lancaster a fellow of this house & upon his good deserts & civill behavior towards this Societie from tyme to tyme sithence he first was admitted into the same It is ordered that albeit he was left out of the election of Auncients or att that tyme forgotten when he should have bene called yt is now ordered that he shall henceforth enioye the benefitt of his place & preferment according to his ancientie & continuance as thoughe he had [been] formerly elected in his tyme & ancientie any acte & call to the contrarie notwithstanding And y^t he shall serve foure of the next vacacons as other ancients doe or els in default thereof pay such some & somes of money as other ancients for their absence."

[1] Nicholas Fuller was admitted in 1563, and Treasurer in 1591. For his death, see Pension of May 26th, 1620, and note.

[2] The letter was entered in the Ledger of Accounts. It runs as follows:—"After my very hartie comendacons understanding that Mr. John Lancaster a gentleman of your howsse hath receved summe discountenance ffor that in a choice of ancients according to the order of your howsse divers of his punies have bene called & himself left out I am now to pray you at my recomendacon to accept of him & to gyve him such place & degree in calling him to be an ancient amonge youe as is due to his continuance. I am the rather enduced hereunto for that as the gentleman is well knowne to yourselves soe is he not unknowne unto me to be of as sufficient deserte as others that have bene pferred thereunto nothing doubting but that he will everie way soe demeane himself among youe as youe shall have good cause to accompt this credit wel bestowed upon him & that your howsse & ffellowshippe shall noe way receve discountenance thereby And I ffor my part wil take my self beholding to every one of youe herein & wilbe as readie to requite it whearin any of youe shall have occasion to use me And soe I bid you very hertely ffarewell ffrom my howsse in Holburne the xvith of May 1587. Yo^r very loving ffrend, CHRIST: HATTON Canc."

PENSION 3rd June, 29 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, BROXOLME and F. BACON.

Allowed for utter barristers:—Francis Fletcher and John Barnwell.

Mr. Doctor Crooke to have allowance for six weeks' commons for himself and his man, at the rate of 5*s.* the week for himself and 18*d.* for his servant.

PENSION 3rd Nov: 29 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, BROXOLME, FULLER and F. BACON.

"Johes Brograve Arm: Attornatus Dñe Regine generalis curie ducat: Lancastrie electus fuit fore lector: in tempore quadragissimali proximo sequenti sed pro diversis causis servitium Dñe Regine tangentibus respectuatur usque ad proximum quodragessimum ad quod tempus fidem dedit se lecturum et Franciscus Bacon[1] Armig: electus est in offic: lectoris pro tempore quadragissimali proximo sequenti Et ejus assist: Thomas Broxolme Edmundus Poley."

Mr. Daniell and Mr. Stanhope chosen Treasurers.

Mr. Attorney of the Duchy chosen collector of the admittance money.

PENSION 23rd Nov: 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, FULLER and F. BACON.

"At this pencon it is ordered att the motion of Mr. Doctor Bancrofte[2] that the collector of the admittance money shall pay to the Churchewardens of St. Andrewes towards the reparacon of the Churche & belles iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$."

[1] See note on p. 72.

[2] Richard Bancroft, afterwards Bishop of London and Archbishop of Canterbury, was at this time Rector of St. Andrew's, Holborn. In the February following this grant, he was admitted a member of the Inn. For the connection of the Inn with St. Andrew's Church, see Introduction and pp. 96, 149, 158, 161.

PENSION 23rd Jan: 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, YELVERTON, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, FULLER and F. BACON.

"At this pencon there was allowed out of the stocke of the house towards the charges of the comedy or shew set forth by the gentlemen of the house this last Christemas xx marks with this proviso that from henceforth noe allowanc be made out of the stock of the house for such lyke occasion unlesse yt ryste upon some such charge, agreed upon by the Reders of the house before. And this xx marks is to be payd out of the admittanc money."[1]

"It is also ordered that Mr. Dryver shall pay to Mr. Thurbairne for that he arested Mr. Thurbairne upon an action of the case for slaunder without the consent of the Reders that he satisfye Mr. Thurbairne all his charges recompenced him by order of the court where the suit was had."

PENSION 8th Feb: 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, COLBIE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, STANHOPE, BLUNDESTONE, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, FULLER and F. BACON.

Mr. Fuller chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Penruddock to have the chamber over the gates, lately Mr. Feasant's, deceased.

Called to the Bar:—Edmund Mese, Willm. Wingate, John Bingam, Nicholas Wright, Francis Wandesford, Abraham Francice.

[1] From the Lansdowne MS. 55, No. iv. it appears that Lord Burghley, the Earl of Leicester, the Earl of Warwick, the Earl of Ormond, and Lord Grey of Wilton were among those who witnessed this performance. The "Dominus de Purpoole" on this occasion was Hatclyffe, and the *dramatis personæ* numbered twenty-six. The subject was classical, but the name of the comedy is not given. The blank verse play "The Misfortunes of Arthur," by Thomas Hughes, was acted before the Queen at Greenwich five weeks later by members of the Inn. The "dumb shows" preceding the several acts were devised by Christopher Yelverton, Francis Bacon, John Lancaster and Francis Flower. The two latter, with John Penruddock, acted as stage managers. The piece is included in "Dodsley's Old English Plays."

PENSION 1st May, 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, CARDINALL, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, POOLEY, FULLER and F. BACON.

Ordered that after the next accounts to be made by the Treasurers of this house no person of this house shall have of the stock of this house in his hands above forty pounds, and that upon his bond to be made to such as shall be appointed for the repayment thereof.

PENSION 7th June, 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, BLUNDESTONE, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, FULLER.

Edmund Pelham[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Nich. Fuller, Francis Bacon.

John Lancaster elected Pensioner.

"Mr. Attorney of the Dutchie being receaver of the admittance money shall pay to John Draper the Cheif Butler for one hogshead of wyne for this terme & for one tone of wyne for the next terme."

E. Stanhope and T. Broxholme chosen auditors of the fueller's account.

"Alsoe yt is ordered that yff any of this society doe departe out of the com̃ons in the terme before he pay his duety to the p̃cher or els yff within one day before the end of the terme such as remayne in comons being demaunded ther dutye for the preacher doe not pay the same then such persons soe offending shall forfeit duble soe much as is due by them to be payed."

"Alsoe yt is ordered that soe much money as the Deane of the Chappell shalbe forced to pay or allow to Mr. Doctor Crooke more then he shall receve of the Collectors of the house that Mr. Attorney of the Dutchie being recever of the admittance money shall make satisfaction thereof to him."

[1] Edmund Pelham was admitted in 1563, and called in 1575. He sat in Parliament for Hastings in 1597. In 1601, being called Serjeant, he read at Gray's Inn a second time. In 1602 he was appointed Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland and sworn of the Privy Council. James I. knighted him in 1604.

PENSION 10th June, 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, FULLER and F. BACON.

John Draper admitted into the office of Steward after the death of Thomas Casson. Thomas Casson, son of the said Thomas Casson, late Steward, deceased, is admitted to the office of third butler.

Edward Grimston petitions that he may have the like interest in the ancient buildings of his chamber as was formerly granted to Mr. Mildmay in that part, and his petition is granted with provisoes that the buildings be not assigned to any but such as be admitted of the house, that if the owner of a chamber shall be put out of the house he is to lose his interest and the chamber to be at the disposition of the house, and that there be no more than two gentlemen at any one time interested in the same lodging.

PENSION 19th June, 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, SHERINGTON, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, FULLER and F. BACON.

All utterbarristers called heretofore by any Reader in his reading, and not allowed of by pension, are by and at this present pension allowed for utterbarristers, any orders heretofore to the contrary notwithstanding.

Mr. John Chetwine being elected Reader for Staple Inn by the gentlemen of the same house, the election is allowed.

Mr. Samuel Bevercootts being elected Reader of Barnard's Inn by the gentlemen of the same house, his election is allowed.

"The election of utterbaresters is referred to the Reader for the tyme beinge soe as he call not above fowre & such as be not under sixe yeres contynance & be knowne to be well affected in religion & users of exercises abroad att graund motes two vacacons at the least before their call & performe exercises in the library one whole yere next before who nevertheles are to be confirmed in penc̃on or otherwise not to stand."

Mr. Mill is allowed to sit with the Readers at their table in respect of his place and office.

Thomas Turner allowed for utterbarrister.

PENSION 16th Oct: 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, YELVERTON, CARDINALL, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, HALES, BROXOLME, FULLER, BACON and PELHAM.

"Uppon a certificate made by Mr. Studley mayor of Southampton that Mr. Goddard was by commandment compelled to staye in Southampton for her Majesties service during all the last reading, therfore the said Mr. Goddard is discharged of his default for his last vacacon the rather because he hath offered to serve the next vacacon."

"Allsoe that search be made in the Arches whoe is executor or administrator of Mr. Fesaunt & that upon the certaintye thereof found an accion be comenced for the recovery of the debt dew by the said Mr. Fesaunt upon his obligacon to this house which suite is to be comenced & prosecuted by Mr. Waller."

PENSION 28th Oct: 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK, HALES, BROXOLME, FULLER, BACON and PELHAM.

Mr. Penruddock appointed receiver of the admittance money.

Mr. Sherington and Mr. Spurling chosen Treasurers.

None from henceforth shall be admitted into the fellowship of this house unless his fine for admittance be paid presently upon his admittance by him that admits him.

PENSION 8th Nov: 30 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, SPURLING, HALES, BROXHOLME, FULLER, F. BACON and PELHAM.

Mr. Attorney of the Duchy is spared from reading in Lent next.

Anthony Seintleger[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Francis Bacon, Edmund Pelham.

Mr. Sherington and Mr. Spurling chosen Treasurers.

PENSION 21st Nov: 31 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, YELVERTON, KEMPE, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, SPURLING, BROXHOLME, FULLER and PELHAM.

Thomas, the master cook, to have from henceforth four nobles for every reading allowed him, according to a former order, together with the arrearage thereof incurred since his payment last past.

"Anno Regn: Dñe Regin: Elizabethe &c tricesimo primo et vicesimo die Novembris. In the pencon holden the yere and daye above written before John Brograve Atturney of the Dutchie, Richard Aunger, Will: Whiskins, Chr: Yelverton, Ric: Kempe, Will: Daniell, Gilbert Sherington, John Spurling, Thomas Broxolme, Nicholas Fuller, Edm: Pelham, readers & by the full & generall consent of them all & in confirmacon of a graunt made about nyne yeres since to lyke effect & never entred neyther now extant & in supplie thereof as alsoe at the requests & sute of Frauncis Bacon Reader there are now unto the saide Frauncis Bacon together with Anthony Bacon Esquire one of his brothers & their executors or assignes leased & demised the whole buildings & several romes whereinto the said Frauncis with others now stand admitted[2] for the terme of fyftie yeres from this graunt to be accompted. And further it is ordered y^t the said Anthony & Frauncis or eyther of them shall have libertie & power to rayse & erect new buildings as well over there aforesaid lodginge as alsoe over & above the library which new buildings so to be added are alsoe by vertue of this order lett & graunted unto the sayd Anthony & Frauncis their executors & assignes for the same terme of fyftye yeres. Saving alwayes in

[1] Anthony St. Leger was the third son of Sir Anthony St. Leger (also a member of Gray's Inn), who was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland in 1540, by his wife Agnes, a niece of Archbishop Warham. He was admitted in 1562, and called in 1565. He was Master of the Rolls in Ireland in 1593, and was then knighted. He died in 1613.

[2] These buildings stood on the site now occupied by No. 1, Gray's Inn Square.

the said ould buildings such interest as any now admitted in them may by force of their said admittance lawfully pretend to have Provided alsoe that the librarie be left of a convenient & proportionable height. Provided alsoe that their be given into the said librarie a litle gallery now parcell of the lodginge of the said Anthony & Frauncis & lying on the west side of the said librarie soe that the same may have a thorough light and be enlearged. Provided alsoe that the said ould buildings only may be not assigned unto any but such as shalbe a Reader of this house resorting ordinarily in the terme neythe the saide new buildings but unto a fellow of the house as in lyke cases hath bene used. Provided alsoe that the said buildings be erected & finished within foure yeres next after this graunt."

Pension 7th Feb: 31 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Yelverton, Daniell, Sherington, Spurling, Broxolme, Fuller, F. Bacon and Pelham.

"Ad hanc pensionem electi sunt in magnam societatem hi quorum nomina sequuntur viz: Scroope H., Charleton An:, Burston Ric:, Fletcher Fr, Washington Laur:, Bird W., Mountney Th:, Cary Ric:, Cotton Giles, Bracken Fr, Buscall Th, Andrewes W., Mingay W., Trott Nich, Jeve Jo., Charley Leo, Morison Ed., Golding G., Ellis Ed., Ellis W, Ashe Th, Goldsmith Cle, Bing Geo, Bevercootts Sam., Chetwine Jo, Altham Jo, Choworth G, Pudsey Ra:, Lyndley G."

Pension 9th May, 31 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Spurling Broxholme, Fuller, F. Bacon, Pelham, Sentleger.

John Lancaster[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—E. Pelham, A. Sentleger.

Mr. John Hales to deliver seven pounds out of the money in his hands to Mr. Doctor Crooks "for his arrerages of his wages."

"Att the same pencon yt was ordered touching the chamber

[1] John Lancaster was admitted in 1564, and called in 1577. For his Ancientry, see p. 76. He was one of the Treasurers in 1595, but died during his year of office.

sometymes Mr. Justice Rodes wherein Mr. Charleton standeth admitted & where Mr. Rodes eldest sonne to the said Justice Rodes & in his right made clayme that for that yt appeared that Mr. Justice Rodes had contrybuted towards the buildinge of the gallery & Mr. Charleton had bestowed the waynescotting & other charges in the nethermost of those chambers That they both should be equally admitted into the same chamber & so to enioye them equally together for that in truth they have alwayes bene accompted but one chamber althoughe they be duble And touching the pencons due to the house & unpayed for the same chamber yt is ordered that the same shalbe equally payd betwene them eyther of them the one half."

Pension 3rd June, 31 Eliz: Present:—Yelverton, Brograve, Anger, Barton, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Spurling, Hales, Broxolme, Fuller, F. Bacon, Pelham and Sentleger.

"Ad hanc pencionem datum est intelligi lectoribus hujus hospitii quod Christoferus Yelverton Arm: recepit breve Dñe Regine de statu et gradu servientis ad legem suscepturi."

Pension 16th June, 31 Eliz: Present:—Yelverton, Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Barton, Daniell, Penruddock, Spurling, Broxolme, Fuller, F. Bacon, Pelham, Sentleger.

"Ad hanc pencionem Christoferus Yelverton Arm: duplex lector et electus serviens ad legem exoneratur de lectione pro tempore Autumnali prox: sequenti et quod Joñes Lancaster prius electus in offic: lectoris existet lector."

"Ad hanc pencionem agreatum fuit quod nullus deinceps qui erit duplex lector hujus hospitii rogetur ad lectionem tertiam."

Pension 23rd Oct: 31 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Barton, Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Spurling, Broxolme, Fuller, Pelham, Sentleger and Lancaster.

Gentlemen appointed to make search in chambers as surveyors, according to a former order made 28 Eliz: 25th Jan: In the South Court, Mr. Potts, Mr. Bracken, Mr. Kemp, and Mr. Bolton. In the Middle Court, Mr. Nightingale, Mr. Walton, Mr. Goddard, Mr. Ebden. In the North Court, Mr. Cary, Mr. Bettenham, Mr. Derehaugh, and Mr. Charley.

Pension 3rd Nov: 31 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Broxolme, Fuller and Lancaster.

"Mr. Bushe the chaplyne is allowed three pounds six shillings eight pence to buye him a gowne cloth for his lyverie & to be payd out of the admittance money."

Pension 7th Nov: 31 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Broxolme, Fuller, Lancaster, Spurling, Hales and Bacon.

"Mr. Brograve attorney of the Dutchie was chosen to read his duble reading & uppon his reasonable causes & excuses sett forth by himself they were soe well allowed of by the hole pencon that he is now discharged & excused for ever hearafter for his duble readinge. And in his place ther is chosen John Quarles Esq: to be reader for this next Lent. Et eius assistantes Antonius Sentleger et Johannes Lancaster."

"It is agreed that the next admittance money being fyve marks shalbe gyven to Robert the Panyerman toward his delyvery out of prison."

Pension 13th Nov: 31 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Spurling, Hales, Broxolme, Fuller, Pelham, Sentleger and Lancaster.

Mr. Quarles, elected Reader, having refused the office, is fined xx$^{li}$, and in his place Richard Kempe is elected Double Reader. Assistants:—A. Sentleger and J. Lancaster.

"Of the call of the utterbaristers last called it is agreed that there shalbe allowed but such foure as the then Reader shall nomynate & such as have performed their exercises & by the rule may be called."

Pension 21st Nov: 32 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Penruddock, Spurling, Hales, Broxholme, Fuller, Pelham, Sentleger, Lancaster.

Mr. Kempe is respited for his double reading at his earnest request until next year.

Mr. Howland, having been chosen Reader and refused the office, is fined one hundred marks. In his place Mr. Wade[1] is chosen Reader. Assistants:—Ant. Sentleger, Joh. Lancaster.

Mr. Button, Mr. Salter, Mr. Gryme, Mr. Lamploughe allowed for utter barristers in Mr. Lancaster's reading by the whole pension.

"Mr. Davenport Humfrey is lykewise allowed being called by him but for that he is more then the allowance therfore Mr. Lancaster is fyned v$^{li}$ & all the rest of his call are disalowed & are not to be taken or accompted for utterbarysters."

Pension 28th Jan: 32 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Daniell, Spurling, Broxolme, Hales, Bacon, Pelham, Sentleger and Lancaster.

"Att this there is allowed to the musicians vii$^{li}$ for the losse of the last Christemas."

"Lykewise for the banquett made by Mr. Trott Mr. Smyth & Mr. Lamploughe v$^{li}$ is allowed."

[1] Thomas Wade was admitted in 1564, and called in 1577.

PENSION 4th Feb: 32 Eliz: Present :—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, DANIELL, PENRUDOCK, SPURLING, HALES, BROXOLME, FULLER, BACON, PELHAM, SENTLEGER and LANCASTER.

"At this penc̃on all these gentlemen were put out of the fellowship of Greis Inne for their abuse in outrageous manner com̃itted the 3rd of Februarii about 2 or 3 of the clock in the morning of the same day & to pay their fyne before they com in agayn. Robert Smyth, Ralph Holt, Robert Faldo, Ric: Jermy, — Frost, Marmaduk Dawney, Jno Lepton, Tho: Sandforth, Ric: Darley, Edmund Bouth, Tho Leigh, Th: Bold, Wm Holt, Tho: Ashe, Tho: Chamberlinne, Fr Markham, Ed: Jones."

PENSION 19th May, 32 Eliz: Present :—BROGRAVE, ANGER, CARDINALL, KEMP, DANIELL, STANHOPE, SPURLING, HALES, FULLER, BACON, ST. LEGER, LANCASTER, WADE.

"Mr. Jenour, Mr. Marshall, Mr. Grene & Mr. Tylney called to the barr by Mr. Wade last reader are only allowed for utterbaristers of that call."

"In default of an election made by the Principall & fellowes of Barnards Inne from Michaelmas terme hitherto Mr. Pudsey having before this bene elected by the most number of the ancients of Barnards Inne is now elected at this penc̃on being one of the three before by the readers of this house put in election to be reader of Barnards Inne."

PENSION 29th May, 32 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, CARDINALL, KEMP, DANIELL, SPURLING, BROXOLME, FULLER, POLEY, PELHAM and SENTLEGER.

Mr. Bettenham[1] chosen Reader. Assistants :—John Lancaster and Thomas Wade.

"Daye is gyven to Mr. Stanhop to bring the order touching

[1] Jeremiah Betenham was admitted in 1560, and called in 1569. He was Treasurer in 1595.

the pece of ground enclosed in Mrs. Allington's brick wall & with all Mr. Carew to bring in the arrerage of the rent due for the same att the first pencon of the next terme."

Mr. Doctor Croke allowed for three weeks' commons for himself and his man xvi$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$.

Pension 2nd July, 32 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Penruddock, Spurling, Broxolme, Fuller, Poley, Pelham, St. Leger.

"Att this pencon Thomas Graistie the fourth butler hath surrendered his place of his owne assent & John Somerscales is admitted in his place."

"Att this pencion the principall & ancients of Barnards Inne whose names hereunder followe presented Mr. Pudsey to be their reader by their election. Ashefield (Principall) Bastayd Povey Cole Langhorne Coppuldyke Payne Valenger."

Pension 11th Nov: 32 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Kempe, Daniells, Penruddock, Hales, Fuller, Poley, Broxolme, Bacon, Pelham, Sentleger.

"Mr. Bettenham the Reader in summer last is alowed towards the charges in hys Reading 20 marks in respect that he hath byn a continuall & diligent keper of learning in the house & was called a year before hys tyme & hath byn no great gayner by the lawe & hath chargeably & learnydly performed his reading."

Mr. Pelham chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Kempe and Mr. Poley are assigned auditors to take the accounts of Mr. Bacon, Dean of the Chapel, and of Mr. Quarles, the last Pensioner.

PENSION 16th Nov: 32 Eliz: Present :—ANGER, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANIELLS, PENRUDDOCK, HALES, FULLER, POLEY, BROXOLME, BACON, PELHAM, SENTLEGER and BETTENHAM.

Mr. John Ellis is spared for his reading in Lent next, and Mr. John Lany[1] is elected Reader. Assistants :—Thomas Wade and Jeremiah Bettenham.

Mr. Darnall, Mr. Robt. Castell, and Mr. W. Lyster are allowed utter barristers.

PENSION 18th Nov: 33 Eliz: Present :—BROGRAVE and the above.

"Att this pencon Mr. Humphrey Purefey for that he being by pencon elected accordinge to the order of this house to reade his duble reding in Lent vacacon next hath refused to read is now by all this pencon fyned at vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for hys refusall."

"Alsoe it is ordered att this pencon that there shalbe a porter[2] appointed to kepe the gates but who shalbe thereunto appointed & what chamber & what wages he shall have & of other circumstances this pencon will further devise thereof."

PENSION 19th Nov: 33 Eliz: Present :—ANGER, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANYELL, PENRUDDOCK, FULLER, BROXOLME, POLEY, BACON, PELHAM and SEINTLEGER.

Mr. Fuller and Mr. Poley chosen Treasurers.

Mr. Bacon chosen receiver of the admittance money. Mr. Pelham chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Drew, called to the Bar by Mr. Bettenham, is allowed for an utter barrister.

[1] John Lany was admitted in 1567, and called in 1569. He was Treasurer in 1596-7.

[2] Among the Cæsar and Kennett papers (Lansdowne MSS.) is one of 1580 containing a suggestion that the Council should order the Readers of the Inns of Court to appoint a porter "who shall every night half an hower after nyne of the clocke shutt up the gates of the said severall howses and soe keepe them shutt untill half an hower before five in the morning."

Pension 3rd Feb: 33 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Cardinall, Daniell, Stanhope, Spurling, Broxolme, Pooley, Bacon, Pelham, St. Leger, Lancaster, Bettenham.

"At this pencon Edward Ingram is elected porter for all the gates of this house & is to have for his fee yearly foure marks quarterly to be payd & a chamber in the gate house & his meat & drinke with other of the officers of this house & one sack of coles wekly from Hallomas to Candlemas."

Pension 5th Feb: 33 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Poley, Fuller, Broxolme.

"Att this pencon it is ordered & concluded that a brick wall shalbe made & erected to enclose parte of our back feild[1] but how much thereof & where the wall shalbe sett & for the tyme when the same shalbe done it is referred to the survey & direction of Mr. Anger, Mr. Stanhope, Mr. Daniell & Mr. Bacon & they to make report of their doings therein."

Mr. Waller for his pains taken in the service of the house was called to the Bar by consent of all the Readers, and not to be of the number of those that are appointed to be chosen by Mr. Lany then Reader-elect. Mr. Waller shall not be bound nor chargeable with any exercises belonging to the same degree so long as he shall use or exercise the practice of prothonotary.

Pension 10th Feb: 33 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Daniell, Stanhope, Penruddock, Poley, Fuller, Broxolme, St. Leger, Lancaster and Bettenham.

Ralph Pudsey, Reader of Barnard's Inn, fined xl$^{s}$ for his negligence in not performing the reading and moots in the same house.

Mr. Altham is also fined xl$^{s}$ for his like negligence at Staple Inn, where he is Reader.

Mr. Bamford to be admitted utter barrister in addition to those called by Mr. Reader.

[1] This was, apparently, the first step taken towards the making of the "walks."

PENSION 28th April, 33 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, KEMPE, DANIELL, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, POOLEY, FULLER, BACON, PELHAM, LANCASTER, SEINTLEGER, STANHOPE, BETTENHAM and LANY.

Mr. Walter Dunch chosen Pensioner.

Mr. Pelham and Mr. Sentleger chosen auditors to take the account of Mr. Jo. Lany, the last Pensioner, and Mr. Stanhope and Mr. Penruddock to take that of Mr. Fuller for the admittance money.

Mr. Wakelyn and Mr. Lacy, Mr. Sherborne & Mr. Felbeck, called to the Bar by Mr. John Lany, the last Reader, are allowed utter barristers.

PENSION 14th May, 33 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, WHISKINS, ANGER, KEMP, PELHAM, ST. LEGER, STANHOPE and LANY.

John Ellis[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Jer. Bettenham, Jno. Lany.

All the back doors towards the fields to be closed up at the charge of those in the chambers out of the which the doors are made within one month, upon pain of forfeiting xl$^{s}$ by every one that neglects to do the same.

[THE JUDGES' ORDERS.]

"Whereas the Readings in houses of Court have tyme out of mynd byn continued in every Lent & every August yearly by the space of 3 weeks at the least tyll of late yeares that dyvers Readers in the same houses made an end of ther readings in farre shorter tyme & have read fewer readings then by the auncient orders of the said houses they ought to do, to the great hyndrance of learnyng not only in the sayd houses of Court but also in houses of chancerie by reason that the exercises of moots very profytable for studyents ar by occasion thereof cutt of almost thone half therof or more. The excessive & sumptuos charges of which Readings brought in of late

[1] John Ellis was admitted in 1566, and called in 1577.

tyme contrary to thauncyent usage have byn & ar (as yt ys thought) the cheif or a great occasion of the same which yf yt should be permyttyd would be almost an utter overthrow to the learnynge & studye of the law & consequently an intolerable myscheif to the comon wealth of thys realme,

"The two cheif Justices & cheif Barron & all the residue of y^e^ justices of both Benches & the Barrons of Thexchequer well perceyvyng that those late examples of short & fewe Readings ar so daungerous as they ar no longer to be suffered have thought yt verie necessarye that the same Readings & charges of the Readers shalbe from hinceforth usyd as foloweth.

"Fyrst that all syngle Readers in every of the said houses of court shall contynue every of their readings by the whole space of three weeks or tyll Fryday in the third weeke after the begynynge of every such Readinge at the least And that there shalbe as many readings in every of the sayd 3 weeks as by thauncient orders of the same houses have been accostomyd & yf there shall be any cause allowed by the Benchers of the sayd houses for fewer Readings there shalbe notwythstandinge any such cause or excuse three Readings in every of the sayd three weeks at the least any order to be taken to the contrary notwythstanding.

"And to the intent that the charges of the same Reading may not be over greate or burdenous to the same Readers yt ys ordered & thought meete by the said Justices & Barrons that no soch Readers shall allowe any greater dyete in the hall of every soch house eyther in wyne or meate then was allowed usually before the fyrst year of the Queenes Majesties reign that nowe ys:

"And y^t^ y^e^ stewards of the Readers drinkyng shall not expende abought the same above the some of xx marks that is to say eyther of them vi^li^ xiii^s^ iiii^d^ & that the two stewards of the Readers dynner shall not defray about the charges of the sayd dynner above xx^li^ viz: eyther of them x^li^ at the most & that no Reader shall have more wyne to be spent in his Readings then two hogsheads at the most.

"And y^t^ no Reader shall make any dynner or be at any charge in hys house but in the Readyng tyme & not in the term before hys Reading.

"And the said Justices do think yt mete that the said Readers should be advisyd by the Benchers of their houses not only in the provision of their owne diet but also what nomber of guests & of what sort they should byd to their table during their Reading to the intent that a mediocrite may be usyd frugally without excesse."

PENSION 16th June, 33 Eliz: Present:—ANGER, WHISKINS, DANYELL, SPURLING, POLEY, FULLER, BACON, PELHAM, LANCASTER, SENTLEGER, BETTENHAM and LANY.

Cotton, G., Mingay, Johnson, W., and Dolman, called to the Bar by Mr. Jeremy Bettenham in August last past, are allowed and confirmed utter barristers.

PENSION 21st June 33 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, DANIELL, PENRUDDOCK, BACON, PELHAM, POLEY, ST. LEGER, LANCASTER, BETTENHAM and LANY.

It is agreed that all the ancients, utter barristers, and other fellows of this house shall from henceforth during the time of their lying in this house be in commons, and pay all duties and charges due by the rules and orders of this house; and that if any shall be out of commons by the space of one whole week in any one term during the time he lies in the house, unless he be visited by sickness or otherwise privileged, he shall be out of the house and accounted no fellow of the same.

PENSION 8th Nov: 33 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, KEMP, DANIELL, STANHOPE, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, POLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, BACON, LANCASTER, ST. LEGER, BETTENHAM, LANY and ELLIS.

"Ad hanc pencion: Willus Daniell arm: electus est in offic: duplicis lectoris pro tempore quadragesimali proxim: sequent: et

quia personaliter apparuit et recusavit ideo ejus in loco electus est Galfridus Nightingale.[1] Et ejus assistentes Johes Lany & Johes Ellis."

Pension 22nd Nov: 34 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Kemp, Daniell, Penruddock, Spurling, Poley, Fuller, Pelham, Bacon, Lancaster, Bettenham, Lany and Ellis.

"Ordered y^t^ Mr. Ellys the Reader of this house for the last August shall for breache of the Judges order in Readinge so short be amersyed for the same ten powends. And for his callinge of eyght utterbarristers when by the rules of the house he ought to have callyd but foure he ys amerced twentie nobles—vi^li^ xiii^s^ viii^d^."

"Yt ys also ordered y^t^ all y^e^ gentlemen of this house y^t^ shall not paye Mr. Doctors wages before Wednesday next comyng at night being before demaundyd to paye the same shall then forthwith be out of comons & foure of them are to be warnyd to be before the Readers tomorrow at dynner to aunswer ther negligence in not payinge the same beinge of them demaundyd."

Pension 9th Feb: 34 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Daniell, Penruddock, Hales, Poley, Fuller, Pelham, St. Leger, Lancaster, Bettenham and Lany.

Mr. Seintleger appointed Dean of the Chapel.

"Mem^m^ that where Mr. William Daniell hath lent unto the house xvi pounds towards the making of ther walks the said Mr. Daniell is content to rebate & defalte x pounds thereof & to allow the same to the house for his fine for his double reading & the other vi pounds is to be apaid him."

"Item that no gentleman of this house have or suffer any flesh to be dressed in his or ther chamber or chambers this Lent season upon paine of expulcion out of the house & losse of his or ther chamber or chambers."

"The Porter in regard of his care travell & paine & for some charges he hath bin at shalbe allowed over & besides his wages the

[1] Geoffrey Nightingale was admitted in 1567, and called in 1576.

some of forty shillings to be paid him hac vice by the Steward out of thadmittance mony."

Mr. Cheyney and Mr. Abnet allowed utter barristers.

PENSION 5th May, 34 Eliz: Present:—ANGER, WHISKINS, DANIELL, POOLEY, PELHAM, BACON, SENTLEGER, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE.

Mr. Charles Hales[1] chosen Reader. Assistants:—John Ellis, Geoffrey Nightingale.

Mr. Josias Clark and Mr. Newton allowed utter barristers, performing all exercises to be done by utter barristers.

Mr. Bushe, the Chaplain, is allowed towards a gown the sum of iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$. There is allowed to the porter for good and diligent service the sum of xx$^{s}$.

Edward Ellis petitions that in lieu of paying the rent of 4*d.* on each of the chambers erected by him, his right in them having been disposed of, he may assign to the house in discharge of the said rent the annual payment of 6*d.* a year due to him for each chamber from those who have acquired his right in the chambers. This is agreed to.

PENSION 29th May, 34 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, DANIELL, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, PELHAM, LANCASTER, FULLER, BACON, ST. LEGER, LANY, ELLIS and NIGHTINGALE.

The several sums of money hereunder mentioned, being part of the stock of the house, and remaining in the hands of these gentlemen also named, shall be paid to Mr. Fulwood and others for the purchase of certain ground for a way into Holborn.

Mr. Attorney, xxx$^{li}$; Mr. Kemp, xx$^{li}$; Mr. Stanhope, 40$^{li}$; Mr. Anger, xx$^{li}$; Mr. Penruddock, xx$^{li}$; Mr. Spurling, xx$^{li}$; Mr. Broxolme, 10$^{li}$; Mr. Fuller, 8$^{li}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$.

[1] Charles Hales was admitted in 1567, and called in 1576. He was afterwards one of the Council of the North, and was knighted. He was made Serjeant in 1603.

Pension 12th June, 34 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Daniell, Stanhope, Sherington, Penruddock, Spurling, Pooley, Pelham, Sentleger, Bettenham and Lany.

"Bucke is appoynted att this pencon to collect of every gentleman of this house that was in comons at Easter last vi$^{d}$ whereof iiii$^{d}$ is to be payd to the parson of S$^{ct}$ Andrewes & the ii$^{d}$ residewe to the chaplyne of Grayes Inn, & from henceforth so many as shalbe in comons the weke before Easter or in Easter weeke shall pay the lyke some of vi$^{d}$ & the same to be cast into com̃ons."

Pension 13th June, 34 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Daniell, Stanhope, Sherington, Penruddock, Pooley, Pelham, Sentleger, Bettenham and Lany.

"At this pencion it is ordered that all such as are at this pencion or at any tymes hereafter admitted into this societie shall enter into bonnde of lx$^{li}$ for the payement of all such dueties as shalbe due by such so admitted & for their good behaviour the time of their being in the house."

Pension[1] 16th Nov: 34 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Whiskins, Sherington, Penruddock, Spurling, Fuller, Lancaster, Pelham and St. Leger.

John Penruddock elected Double Reader. Assistants:—Geoffrey Nightingale, Charles Hales.

Pension 29th Jan: 35 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Daniell, Stanhope, Sherington, Penruddock, Hales, Poley, Bacon, Bettenham, Lany and Nightingale.

Mr. Doctor Crooke and Mr. Dandie, Mr. Steward, the Chaplain, the Mr. Butler, the Mr. Cook, and the porter to be allowed iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

[1] This Pension was held at Hertford, where the Michaelmas term was being kept on account of the plague.

weekly for xxiii weeks, during which time the commons was broken up and not kept. The three under butlers, the panyerman and under cook shall be allowed for the like time ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ a week.

"Item Mr. Doctor Crooke to be allowed xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for his Michaelmas terme wages last past."

"Item the second & third butlers in respect of the losse of their Chrystemas gaynes by play being ther only wages to be allowed xl$^{s}$ each of them."

"Item that whensoever the coñons of the house shalbe broken up[1] that then thanciants in commons may licens soch officers as ar wyllinge to dept from the house untyl the coñons shalbe kept agayne And that such of the officers as shall & wyll remayn about the house to give ther attendance ther shall be allowed the bord wages. Thys not to extende to the Steward the Master Butler or Mr. Cooke, but they to have theyr allowance as hath ben accustomed."

Pension 30th Jan: 35 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Aunger, Whiskins, Danyell, Sherington, Penruddock, Hales, Pooley, Pelham, Lancaster, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale and Hales.

Whereas Mr. Tildesley, being chosen Reader of Staple Inn, at this pension made humble suit to be discharged of the same by reason of his abode far from London in the county of Lancaster, he shall be discharged of the same, and the company of Staple Inn shall proceed to a new election of their Reader there according to their ancient usage and custom.

The utter barristers elected by Mr. Ch. Hales, Reader in summer last, are allowed and confirmed utter barristers, viz.: Thomas Dove, Phillip Gerard, Thomas Escourt, and Abraham Bowne.

Mr. Walter and Mr. Plomer are also allowed to be utter barristers.

[1] *I.e.*, in vacations when the plague was rife.

PENSION 31st Jan: 35 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, DANYELL, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK, HALES, POOLEY, PELHAM, LANCASTER, BACON, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE and HALES.

"At this pencon the Principall & Auncients of Staple Inne dyd present to the Readers in pencion that they had chosen Mr. Leonard to be the Reader there which sayd presentment & eleccion of theirs by this pencion is confirmed."

"At the same pencion it is ordred that the undercooke to thend that he shalbe aydinge and assystynge to the porter in the kepyng of the house & the gates of Grays Inn shall have the upper chamber over the porter hys chamber by the gate."

PENSION 5th Feb: 35 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, DANYELL, STANHOPE, SHERINGTON, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, POOLEY, FULLER, BACON, PELHAM, SENTLEGER, LANCASTER, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, HALES.

These sums of money following, and remaining in the hands of the persons hereafter named, shall be brought in and paid by them to the hands of Mr. Fuller, one of the Treasurers of this house, viz.: x$^{li}$ by Mr. Attorney of the Duchy, xx$^{li}$ by Mr. Anger, xl$^{li}$ by Mr. Kempe, xl$^{li}$ by Mr. Penruddock, Mr. Poley x$^{li}$, Mr. Fuller x$^{li}$, Mr. Spurling xl$^{li}$, of which sums 150$^{li}$ is to be employed to the payment of Mr. George Fulwood for a parcel of ground and soil in Holborn for the building of a gate out of Gray's Inn unto Holborn. Provided that before the second return of Easter term next ensuing it may appear in writing that the gentlemen of the house will contribute such a sufficient sum of money to be added to the said sum of 150$^{li}$ as will be sufficient to finish and defray all the charge and building of the said gate.

Mr. Bestney is to remove the privy in his chamber within twenty days.

"It ys further ordrid that the crosse table in the hall be a table only for thauncients which can not convenientlie have place at the

upper table & that no other shall sytt or take place at the same. And that the same crosse table after the fyrst mease served to the utter-barresters shalbe servyd wyth meate next after the upper table & before any other."

PENSION 7th Feb: 35 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, DANIELL, STANHOPE, PENRUDDOCK, SPURLING, HALES, POOLEY, FULLER, BACON and PELHAM.

"At this pencion it was ordered that the names of such as were contributors towards the building of the gate, together with ther several somes, should be entered into the pencion book as followeth:

"Wm: Mill, xx$^{li}$; Robt Howland, vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Alex: Tywne, xl$^{s}$; Wm Bolton, xx$^{s}$; Tho: Lancaster, iiii$^{li}$; Henry Finch, v$^{li}$; Cuthbert Pepper, v$^{li}$; Francis Bracken, iii$^{li}$; Thom: Hesketh, iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$; Thom: Tyldesley, xl$^{s}$; Ric: Williamson, iii$^{li}$; Will: Gerrard, v$^{li}$; Ric: Hutton, iii$^{li}$; Tho: Chamberlayne, iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$; Henry Darnall, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Peter Dolman, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Ed: Knightly, v$^{li}$; Henry Tophan, xl$^{s}$; Tho: Mounteney, xl$^{s}$; Simon Muskett, x$^{s}$; Chr: Cheney, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Ralph Pudsey, v$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$; Wm Anderton, x$^{s}$; John Walter, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Robert Pilkington, x$^{s}$; Edward Leigh, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; L. Asheton, x$^{s}$; Ric: Pitcher, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; John Denn, x$^{s}$; Ric: Bell jun:, x$^{s}$; Henry Heymon, x$^{s}$; Nath$^{l}$ Fulver, —; Will: Mingay, xx$^{s}$; Humphrey Davenport, xxx$^{s}$; Will Holt, x$^{s}$; James Massey, x$^{s}$; Anthony Foule, x$^{s}$; Tho: Ballard, x$^{s}$; Wm Michelbourne, x$^{s}$; James Mayne, x$^{s}$; Edward Engham, x$^{s}$; Robt Faldo, xx$^{s}$; Tho: Emelye, xl$^{s}$; Mich: Fitzwilliam, x$^{s}$; Hugh Davenport, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Edward Hake, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$; Tho: Ashe, xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$—100$^{li}$ 3$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$."

PENSION 9th May, 35 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, KEMPE, DANYELL, POOLEY, HALES, FULLER, PELHAM, LANCASTER, BETTENHAM, LANY and NIGHTINGALE.

"Mr. Will: Gerrard shall have & enioy the chamber late the Mr. of the Rolles[1] as longe as he contynueth in thoffice of the clerke of the Duchye which he now hath."

Mr. Penruddock, being chosen Double Reader and reading in

[1] This was where the Pension Chamber is now.

the Parliament time, by reason whereof his charges were greatly increased, is allowed xx$^{li}$, which he is to deduct out of such money as he has in his hands of the treasury and stock of the house.

In consideration Mr. Penruddock is a Double Reader, his six utter barristers, viz., Hyll Hugh, Blackwell Robert, Doughty Thomas, Russell John and Ellys Barnard, are allowed.

"Mr. Drycroft John & agayne Jamys ar lykewyse confirmed & allowed utter barresters by thys pencion."

Pension 14th May, 35 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Cardinall, Penruddock, Kempe, Daniell, Fuller, Bacon, Pelham, Lancaster, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale.

Mr. Christopher Pepper elected an utter barrister.

"Ordryd that John Somerscales[1] the pune butler which is now visyted with sicness shalbe wekely allowed v$^{s}$ by the weke during hys sicknes to be payd hym by the Steward out of thadmyttance money."

Pension 25th May, 35 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Penruddock, Kemp, Danyell, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lancaster, Lany, Bettenham and Nightingale.

"At thys pencion Mr. Potts ys chosen Reader for thys next vacation yf other houses of court have any reading."[2]

"At the same pencion these whose names are hereunder subscribyd are chosen of the graunde company, viz:—

"Clerke Joh:, Balgay Thom:, Ebden Robt, Gull Will:, Sheffield Robt, Aunger Franc:, Fynch Henry, Leonard Will:, Osboldeston Galfryde, Tyldesley Thom:, Johnson Will:, Brantingham Elias, Meese Edmonde, Chamberlyn Thom:, Astell Will:, Hughes Thom:, Seyntberbe Henry, Yelverton Henry, Waller Thom:, Ireland Thom:. Chetston allowed after by pencion."

[1] Somerscales went out of his mind. He was sent to Bethlehem Hospital (Bedlam), and there maintained at the expense of the Society.

[2] The plague was on the increase in London this year, and no readings appear to have been held in the Inns. The Societies of Gray's Inn and the Inner Temple both held their autumn pensions at St. Albans.

*St. Albans.* PENSION 20th Nov: 36 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, DANYELL, FULLER, PELHAM, SPURLING, etc.

Mr. Nicholas Potts chosen Reader.

PENSION 28th Jan: 36 Eliz: Present:—SPURLING (Serjeant-elect), BROGRAVE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, DANYELL, PENRUDDOCK, STANHOPE, PELHAM, FULLER, BACON, LANCASTER, LANY and NIGHTINGALE.

Mr. Spurlynge, Serjeant-elect, is chosen to read in Lent next.

"Att this pencion Mr. Pooley paid to Mr. Bacon one of the treasurers of this house[1] by the hands of Mr. Lany the some of xxix$^{li}$ xvii$^{s}$ xi$^{d}$ in full discharge of his accompt of his office of Treasurershippe."

"Att the same pencion Mr. Spurling Seriant at the law elect hath likewise paid xx$^{li}$ in part of payment of the xli$^{li}$ which he oweth to this house."

"The foresayd xxix$^{li}$ xvii$^{s}$ xi$^{d}$ and also the sayd some of xx$^{li}$ payd by Mr. Sergeaunt Spurlinge to Mr. Bacon as aforesayd is by consent of all the Readers delivered unto Mr. Fuller in part of payem$^{t}$ of 150$^{li}$ for the purchase of the waye for the newe gate."

PENSION last of Jan: 36 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, AUNGER, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, STANHOPE, FULLER, BACON, PELHAM, LANCASTER, LANY and NIGHTINGALE.

"At this pencion yt ys agreyd by generall concent in this pencion exceptynge y$^{e}$ opynion of Mr. John Penruddock & Mr. Nicholas Fuller & yt was ever ment & intendyd that notwithstanding any newe gate or gatehowse to be erectyd into Holborne and not-

[1] From this entry it appears that Bacon held the office of Treasurer twice. He may, however, have been acting at the above date merely as deputy for Pooley. The latter had been elected Treasurer along with Fuller, who was still acting, on November 19th, 1590, and, on the same day, Bacon was appointed receiver of the admittance money.

withstanding any covenant of any particuler Readers in any indenture of purchase of certeyne ground of Mr. Fulwood to that purpose that the sayd Mr. Fulwood shall not stoppe up the lane leading into Holborne by Dalladownes forge nor shall make any alteration by buildinge or otherwyse uppon that passage. And also shall not make any lyghts or wyndowes towards the wall which ys to be erected towards the gate or gatehowse in any buyldinge which he shall sett up without our consent first had in wryghtynge."

"At the same pencion yt ys orderyd & agreed that Anthony Catmer shall serve in the Buttrie as Butler in the stead of John Somerscales & for hym And shall have & collect to thuse of the sayd Anthony soch fees as wer due & accustomyd to be payd to the said Somerscales. And thereof shall paye to the sayd Somerscales yearly duringe hys lunacy iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ And yt ys lykewyse orderyd that the said Somerscales shall have vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ of the stocke of the howse for this yeare. And yt ys further in the sayd pencion agreed that yf yt shall please God at any tyme hereafter to restore the sayd John Somerscales to hys perfect sence & memorye agayne that then the said John yf he shall lyke thereof shall & may com & execute hys place agayne in the buttrye & shall have soch fees & commodyties as heretofore he hath had."

"Orders sett downe by the generall consent as well of all the Judges as of the Bench of Grayes Inn hereafter to be strictly observed in that Society.

"First none shalbe callyd to the barre but soch as be of convenient contynuance & have performyd exercises three years before they be called, that ys to saie have gon abroad to Grand Mootes sixe tymes, have mooted at the utter barre in the librarie sixe times, & have put cases at bolts in terme six times & thereof bring due certifycatte: of the first from the Reader, the Auncient y$^{t}$ goeth wyth hym, & the principalls in the Innes of Chancerie: of the second from those two that sitt at the Bench: & of the thirde from those three that sytt at the Bolt.

"The utter barristers which shalbe called at one Readinge shall not exceed the number of fower, & yf the Reader presume to

swear any more the Reader shalbe fyned by the Bench & such as shalbe sworne after the number filled shalbe disabled to be confirmed & ther names shalbe given up to the Judges y^t^ they maye be restreyned from practice: & of the fower that shalbe called by the Reader yf the Bench do disallowe any they lykewise shalbe disabled & their names also given up to the Judges to the intent aforesayd.

"None shalbe called to Read in regard of antiquity or course but such as are men of good sufficiencie for their learninge creditt & integritie to serve in the comon welth, & none shalbe admytted to read single that hath not byn a continuer both in fower terms & two Readinges by the space of one wholl year next before his Readinge. And never the lesse yt ys not meant but their servinge two vacations after the Readinge accordinge to former orders shall stand & continew.

"The names of such as have readd duble or shall read duble shalbe given to the Judges who have promised to give them preheminence of hearing after Sergeaunts & her Majestys learned counsel to the end to draw them therto the more, yet neverthelesse the callyng to duble Readinges or otherwise to dispense therwith is left as heretofore to the discrecion of the Bench.

"Every single Reader shall continew out his reading untill the Fridaie in y^e^ thirde week & shall observe former orders towching moderatinge of excesse in diet.

"No utter barrister shalbe called by letters or for any reward & everie one y^t^ shall bring any letter or use any corrupte means shalbe ipso facto disabled & his name shalbe given up to the Judges to the end that he be restreyned from practise & the Reader that calleth hym shalbe fined by the Bench & his name also given to the Judges for his further rebuke.

"The readers in courte and chancery shall make their cases shorte not conteynynge above . . .[1] and ther in Readinge in Court as much upon the statute as maie be.

"The pleadinges in moots both in the hall & librarie & Innes of Chancery[1] . . . Barristers shalbe rehearsed without booke & in no

[1] A piece has been torn from the page.* For the orders originally proposed by the Judges see Lincoln's Inn Black Books, vol. ii., p. 32.

wise read . . . first of the utter barristers & by the puisne of the Bench . . . And not to goe to the case wythout the pleadings recited.

"Jo: Popham Edmund . . .
"Will: Peryam
"Tho Walmisley."

Pension last of Jan: 36 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Penruddock, Stanhope, Fuller, Bacon, Pelham, Lancaster, Lany, Nightingale.

"It is agreed at this pencon y^t Mr. Potts & Mr. Jones ar appoynted to be assistants to the Reader & to serve & performe the exercises of learnynge sett downe by the Judges. And also it is agreed that those persons so chosen & hereafter to be chosen shall sytt at the Readers table in terme tyme & sitt with the Readers at the moots & be at the pencon to heare but to have no voyces there. And yf they fayle in any p̃te in performance of ther exercises then to returne back agayne to the ancients table to ther former places."

Pension 27th April, 36 Eliz: Present:—Danyell (Serjeant-elect), Spurling (Serjeant-elect), Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Cardynall, Penruddock, Stanhope, Hales, Fuller, Pelham, Lancaster, Bettenham, Lany and Nightingale.

Mr. Osbaldistone and Mr. Willoughby elected and allowed utter barristers; and Mr. Hugh Davenport, Mr. Briggs, Mr. Massey, and Mr. Cobbe commended to the next Reader to be chosen utter barristers.

Pension 10th May, 36 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Penruddock, Stanhope, Fuller, Pelham, Lancaster, Bettenham and Nightingale.

Mr. Nicholas Potts[1] is elected Reader, and Mr. Jones assistant. "At the same pencion it is ordred that the Steward shall

[1] Nicholas Potts had been elected for the previous year. He was admitted in 1567, and called in 1577.

inquire & certifye us what is become of the two wyndfalls latelye fallen & who have delt with the same."

Allowed and confirmed utter barristers :—Bold Thomas, Spurling James, Knaplock Will., Pitcher Will.

"Those that have laid within this house this terme shall be cast half comons for everie week & those that shall refuse to pay the same having notice shalbe out of the house & such to be put in especiall rolle besides those that be cast in commons & the steward to present all defalts at the first pencion to be holden the next tearme or before uppon payne of xl$^{s}$."

PENSION 18th June, 36 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, WHYSKINS, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, etc.

"At this pencion Patrick Archer de Kylkenia Hibñ ys callyd chosen & alowed outer barryster by the same pencion."

PENSION 8th Nov: 36 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, FULLER, PELHAM, LANCASTER, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE and POTTS.

Mr. John Hales is chosen Double Reader.

Ordered that no man hereafter shall be admitted unless he find two sureties to pay his duties, viz.: his pensions for the house and for his chamber, his commons and all other duties that shall be allowed of by the Readers; and one of the sureties is to be a fellow of this house, to be bound in ten pounds.

PENSION 11th Nov: 36 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, HALES, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, LANCASTER, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE and POTTS.

"Mr. Thomas Waklyne hath graunted to him a speciall admittance at the speciall instant of Mr. Bacon payinge v$^{li}$ fyne & all suche other dueties as by the orders of this house is to be payed."

Pension 13th Nov: 36 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Hales, Stanhope, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lancaster, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale and Potts.

Mr. John Hales is spared for his double reading until Lent come twelvemonth.

Mr. Thomas Jones is chosen Reader for this next Lent. Mr. Potts is fined xx$^{li}$ for calling four utter barristers, whereof three have not done their exercises of learning accordingly as the late order from the Judges requires, and for swearing above the number of four utter barristers contrary to the said order.

Further, three of the said utter barristers, viz., Mr. Clerke, Mr. Faldo R., and Mr. Stanford, are disallowed for that they did not bring in their certificates.

Pension 14th Nov: 36 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Hales, Poley, Fuller, Pelham, Lancaster, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale and Potts.

Mr. Thomas Jones, being elected Reader, refused the office, "unlesse he might have some allowance of the house towards his charges in his reading & unlesse the four utterbaristers which he should chose might be allowed whether they had done ther exercisses latly set downe by the Judges yea or no." He is therefore fined x$^{li}$, and is to return to the Ancients' table.

Mr. Richard Barker[1] is chosen Reader.

Pension 18th Nov: 37 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Whiskins, Hales, Pooley, Stanhope, Bacon, Pelham, Lancaster, etc.

Agreed that Mr. Barker, after he is chosen Reader, is admitted to the Readers' table, and to come into the pension-house, but to have no voice and to do his exercises of learning in the hall.

[1] Richard Barker was admitted in 1569, and called in 1571.

PENSION 26th Nov: 37 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, POOLEY, STANHOPE, BACON, PELHAM, LANCASTER.

Mr. Lancaster and Mr. Betenham chosen Treasurers, and Mr. Lany receiver of the admittance money.

PENSION 5th Feb: 37 Eliz: Present:—ANGER, WHISKINS, POLEY, LANCASTER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE and POTTS.

Hugh Davenport, Rowland Bryggs, James Massey and William Dobb allowed utter barristers.

PENSION 11th Feb: 37 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, POOLEY, FULLER, LANCASTER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE.

"It ys orderyd that Mr. William Mills shalbe intreatyd to delyver unto Mr. Will^m Johnson & Mr. Edward Morrys the some of one hundryd marks to be layd out & bestowyd upon the gentlemen for their sports & shewes this Shrovetyde at the court before the Queens Majestie[1] & the same hundryd marks to be payd agayne

[1] There had been a notable keeping of Christmas in 1594. On December 12th a Prince of Purpoole was elected, and an ambassador from the Inner Temple invited to his court. On December 20th, the Prince (one Mr. Helmes) was duly enthroned, his champion riding into the hall and proclaiming his titles as Prince of Purpoole, Archduke of Stapulia and Bernardia, Duke of the High and Nether Holborn, Marquis of St. Giles' and Tottenham, Count Palatine of Bloomsbury and Clerkenwell, Great Lord of the Cantons of Islington, etc. On Holy Innocents' Day the ambassador of Templaria presented his credentials. But "then arose such a disordered tumult and crowd upon the stage that there was no opportunity to effect what was intended: there came so great a number of worshipful personages upon the stage that might not be displaced," that the performance was abandoned and the Temple ambassador retired in a huff. "In regard whereof . . . it was thought good not to offer anything of account, saving dancing and revelling with gentlewomen; and after such sports a Comedy of Errors (like to *Plautus* his *Menechmus*) was played by the players. So that night was begun and continued to the end in nothing but confusion and errors." On January 3rd the ambassador was again present, a Council was held, for which Spedding thinks Bacon wrote the speeches, and peace concluded with Templaria. But the crowning event in the reign of the Prince of Purpoole was the masque which he and his followers performed, by permission, before the Queen. 'Twas a poor thing, but their own, and "Her Majesty graced every one; particularly she thanked His Highness for the good performance of all that was done; and wished that their sports had continued

to the said Mr. Mills hys exec: or assigns before thend of the next term."

Pension 8th May, 37 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Pooley, Fuller, Bacon, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale and Barker.

"At this pencion it is ordred that every Reader of this house towards the charges of the shewes & desports before her Majestie at shrovetyde last past shall pay tenne shillings & evrye Auncient vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ & evrye utterbarester v$^{s}$, evrye other gentleman of this societie iiii$^{s}$ before thend of this term whether they be in comons or lying in the house or about the same house & this collection to contynew tyll thend of the next terme & the house towards the aforsaid charges is to allowe out of the publique stock of the said house the some of xxx$^{li}$."[1]

Ordered that Mr. Will. Evers, son and heir to Ralph, Lord Evers, shall take the chief place at the Ancients' table.

Mr. Richard Barker, Reader in Lent last, having presented the names of Peter Sterkey, Thomas Hetley, Thomas Cutler, jun., and Robert Hytcham, whom he called to the Bar in his reading, and prayed they might be allowed utter barristers, his desire was granted.

longer, for the pleasure she took therein: which may appear by her answer to the Courtiers that danced a measure immediately after the Masque was ended; saying, 'What! shall we have bread and cheese after a banquet?'" The masquers kissed hands, and Her Majesty said she was much beholden to Gray's Inn "for that it did always study for some sports to present unto her." So says the "Gesta Grayorum"; and, though it was not printed till 1688, one takes it for a genuine work of one of the masquers, not forgetting to appreciate the naïve expression of a low esteem for the "Comedy of Errors" and its author.

[1] It would seem that a joint masque supported by the four Inns was intended, but fell through; whereupon the Society of Gray's Inn undertook the whole responsibility. Bacon wrote to Lord Burleigh (Lans. MSS., No. 107): "I am sorry the joint masque from the four Inns of Court faileth; wherein I conceive there is no other ground of that event but impossibility. Nevertheless, because it falleth out that at this time Gray's Inn is well furnished of gallant young gentlemen, your Lordship may be pleased to know that rather than this occasion shall pass without some demonstration of affection from the Inns of Court, there are a dozen gentlemen of Gray's Inn that, out of the honour which they bear to your Lordship and my Lord Chamberlain, to whom at their last masque they were so much bounden, will be ready to furnish a masque; wishing it were in their power to perform it according to their mind." The letter is, however, undated, and its reference to the above "shewes" is but probable, not certain. Spedding assigns it to the following year.

PENSION 21st May, 37 Eliz: Present:—ANGER, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, POLEY, FULLER, BACON, PELHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, POTTS and BARKER.

"Att this pencion it is ordred that in respect of the great charges at this tyme lying upon the house & your exceeding great negligences in discharging of your dueties that all those whose names be subscribed being ordynariely lyers out of comons & all others of this societie being in or about London shall before the last day of this instant moneth of May resort into comons & discharge suche money and other dueties as be due or assessed upon them & everye of them by thorders of this house viz: comons pencions vacations fire roulls unto Mr. Doctors intertaynment towards the charges of sports before her Majestie & all other dueties whatsoever otherwise from thensfforth to be out of comons & so to remayne if they reforme not themselves untill the last day of June next comynge & whoso shall not before that tyme conforme himself therein to be thensfforth no longer fellowe of this societie but ipso facto to be expelled the same." (Here follow forty-seven names.)

PENSION 30th May, 37 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, POLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, POTTS and BARKER.

Mr. Calfield was elected to read this next summer, but is respited until summer, 1596.

Mr. Pepper[1] is chosen Reader for this next summer.

Mr. Calfield and Mr. Heskett shall perform all such exercises as are prescribed by the Judges to be performed the year before their reading, and Mr. Heskett shall be prepared to read in Lent next except some Double Reader or Serjeant be elected Reader.

[1] Cuthbert Pepper was admitted in 1570, and called in 1578. In 1601 he was appointed Surveyor of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and in 1603 he was knighted. He was a member of the Council of the North.

Pension 27th June, 37 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Penruddock, Poley, Fuller, Bacon, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Potts and Barker.

Mr. Wilbraham and Mr. Altham were called to the bench, viz.: to do the exercises and to sit at the Readers' table, but not to gain ancienty in reading of any that shall be assigned to read before them.

Pension 8th July, 37 Eliz: Present:—Bacon, Whiskins, Pooley, Pelham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Potts and Barker.

"At this pencion it is ordered for the reducyng of the comons unto some reasonable rate beinge growen very excessive[1] & generally complayned of that henceforth untill other order be taken by pencion poundage (which the Steward for some few years past hath had for meat & other provision bought into the house) be spared.

"And also (considering the height of comons) unnecessarie officers be likwise spared, and the necessarie officers to be allowed of be these viz: the Steward, In the buttree the cheif Butler Pary Casson & Anthony. In the Kitchin the cheif cook & two undercooks the panyerman the porter & the stewards men, & no others to have allowance of the house That some gentlemen of the Societie be entreated to lend their paynes for a week or two to survey the comons to the end it may be reduced to some reasonable course.

"And for as much as the Steward hath denyed to keep the comons at the same rates as it shalbe drawne unto by survey according to the proportion of the prices of things, it is thought meett that some one be placed as a generall surveyour or overseer of all the officers & provisions for the house, who is to have the same authoritie & controlment as the surveyours during the tyme of their survey use to have & to be countenanced in things meett & convenient pertaynyng to that same & to continew the same place tyll other order & direction be given in pencion the which charge is assigned to Mr.

[1] Prices were exceptionally high this year. Stow ("Annals") says: "In this time of dearth and scarcity of victualls at London an hens egge was sold for a peny, or three egges for twopence at the most, a pound of sweete butter for 7*d.* and so the like of fish or flesh, exceeding measure in price, such was our sins deserving it."

Bushe who being therunto requested by the readers in pencion hath undertaken the same.

"It is further ordered at this pencion that vi$^{li}$ claymed by one Mr. Segar the Quens servant[1] for nyne sheilds & their emprisses be discharged in part of payment whereof iii$^{li}$ xvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ received for Mr. Terhinghams fyne admitted this pencion was delyvered over to Mr. Johnson for that use."

"The principall & the auncyents of Staple Inn rendryd their election of Mr. Henry Yelverton to be chosen Reader of the same house & it is acceptyd by pencion.

"The principall & auncyents of Barnards Inn signifyed ther election of Mr. Thomas Ireland for their Reader accordinge to auncyent order of the same house And the same was alowed of by pencion."

Pension 7th Nov: 37 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Hales, Stanhope, Fuller, Poley, Pelham, Lany, Bettenham, Nightingale, Barker and Pepper.

John Hales, being elected Double Reader, refused to take the same upon him, which refusal was accepted of. Thomas Heskett[2] elected Reader. Assistants:—Richard Barker and Cuthbert Pepper.

"John Paler ys alowed to be an utterbarrester at the especiall & ernest request & desyer of the now L. Keper of the Greate Sealle of Ingland."[3]

Pension 20th Nov: 38 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Poley, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper.

"At this pencion Mr. Peter Sedgrave being an Irish man ys

[1] This would be William Segar, who was during this reign successively Somerset herald and Norroy King-at-arms. Early in the next reign he became Garter King-at-arms, and in 1616 was knighted. In the following year he was admitted a member of the Inn. His grandson, Simon Segar, butler of Gray's Inn in 1670, was the compiler of the MS. (No. 1912, Harleian Collection) to which reference has been made. Sir William Segar died in 1633.

[2] Thomas Hesketh was admitted in 1572, and called in 1580. He held the post of Attorney to the Court of Wards and Liveries, and was afterwards a member of the Council of the North. He was knighted in 1603.

[3] Sir John Puckering.

callyd & allowed to be an utterbarryster to goe & practyse in Ireland & not in Ingland."

Cuthbert Pepper, Esq., Reader in summer vacation last past, prayed that his four utter barristers might be allowed, viz. : James Necton, Henry Goldsmith, Thomas Graunge, Thomas Cooke. His request is granted.

Pension 24th Nov: 38 Eliz: Present :—Anger, Poley, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper.

Mr. Lany and Mr. Barker are chosen Treasurers, Mr. Poley is chosen Dean of the Chapel, and Mr. Nightingale receiver of the admittance money.

"At the sayd pencyon yt ys ordryd that in the terme tyme ther shalbe alowed only one pottell of Clarett wyne at every meale & no more except fyshe meales when oysters ar servyd & then but too pottells. And that in the vacation tyme ther shalbe no wyne alowed except ther be two Readers or more in comons & then onlye one quart & no more."

Pension 4th Feb: 38 Eliz: Present :—The above.

"Orderd that a brick wall shalbe made from thende of Mr. Purfrey hys Buildings directly to Maystres Alyngtons wall hard adioyninge to the mudd wall of Mr. Fulwood."

Pension 10th Feb: 38 Eliz: Present :—Brograve, Bacon, Anger, Poley, Pelham, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale and Barker.

"At this pencion yt ys ordered that a tre shall be drawen & sent unto the Right Honourable the L. Keper in aunswer of his letter sent to the Readers of Grayes Inn signyd under hands of the sayd Readers & that the copyes of bothe the sayd tres shalbe entred in the Pencion Booke."

"Mr. Nightingale shall pay to Slowman the some of twentye nobles in full discharge of hys demaund for his worke in the new gate & walls ther buylt."

PENSION 11th Feb: 38 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, ANGER, POLEY, PELHAM, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE and BARKER.

"It is ordered that there shall bee payed out of thadmittance money to Somersett the Herold reasidue of a debte due xl$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$."

"Yt is likewise ordered that there shall bee payed xl$^{s}$ to the Masters of Bedlam due for iii monethes for Somerscales keepinge, the payment to bee made by Mr. Nightingall."

"Yt is ordered that iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ bee payed to Matthew Bacon for wrytinge of a letter to my L. Keeper."

[LETTERS CONCERNING A RIGHT OF WAY.]

"After my hartie comendacons. Beynge given to understand by this bearer my gentleman usher that in makinge of a wall which you now have in hand betwene certain grounds of your owne & of his there will a passage or comon way that leadeth from Holborne out into Grayes Inn feilds & towards Islington, bee stopped upp: forasmuch as hee informeth mee that the same hath beene an usuall waye tyme out of minde & that hee should receave verry greate preiudice by the shuttinge upp of the same at this present in regarde of certaine buildings which hee hath latelie sett up there: I have thought good in his behalf to move you that untill such time as you have heard his counsaill that may make his title & interest therein knowen unto you, & either make some frendlie agrement herein betwene you or otherwise certifie mee of the points of your difference: you would bee pleased to forbeare the erectinge of the said wall: In the which nothinge doubtinge your good regardes I leave you to the mercifull keepinge of the Almightie. From Yorke House nere Charinge Crosse the 5th of Feb$^{y}$ 1595.

"Your verie lovinge frende

"JOHN PUCKERINGE.

"Postscript: If yt bee a comon passage time out of minde I know it will have that consideracon thereof that is fytt, for the interest generall.

"To my verie worshipful good frends Mr. Brograve her Ma$^{tis}$ Attorney for the Duchy of Lancaster & the rest of

the Benchers of Grayes Inn & to everie of them give theise."

"After the remembraunce of our verrie humble duetie. It may please your good Ldship to be advertised that in performance of your Ldships request wee have made staye of the wall[1] which wee sett in hand to be erected upon the Queenes grounde in our tenure & use for the making the same private & excludinge any comon passage from yt; & have also heard at large what Mr. Fulwood could saye by himself or his counsell touching his pretence of a generall waye which is by the same wall to bee stopped & shut out & have founde him to alleadge no other thinge but that wch wee had in consideration er wee gave order for the worke, & that wherein wee, or at the least many of our number, could saye as much or more then hee or any that hee could bringe, wch was that yt hath been used now for divers years as a comon passage into the feilds: But yt may please your good Lor: to bee informed that wee doe finde the same supposed generall waye to bee a proper & peculier waye in right appertaining to Grayes Inn & to none els (otherwise then by permission) which appeareth evidentlie by our books of the state of the house: Wherein wee finde in the accompts of divers our Pencioners as Mr. Seckford, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Yacksley, Mr. Jeffry & others that a yearlie rent of viiis hath beene answered & payed by the house for that waye which could not possiblie have been yf yt had been a generall waye, wherein wee had been interessed to use yt gratis as well as any other; And althoughe the same rente hath been for some years past discontinued to be demaunded or payed, yet wee finde also the originall inducements of that, which was that the same person which was owner of the soyle of the same private waye did erect certeinne buildings used now for some years for lodgings for Gentlemen of this Societie, comonlie called Bentleys Rents, whereunto the house tollerated a back waye throughe the house. Which though wee never did allowe, neither doe in regarde of the greate inconvenience which wee perceave in it every daye more & more; yet served yt at first & sithence to make those whose estate Mr.

[1] The wall would be that which bounds Field Court on the south.

Fulwood hath & himself, not hastilie to call uppon his rent, least yt might bringe in question that other waye by which hee reapeth a much greater comoditie: Besides in the last bargaine between the house & Mr. Fulwood for our new waye into Holborne highe streete, there appeareth uppon the deed an expresse covenant y^t^ Mr. Fulwood might or should stopp upp this waye now in question, whereby yt may plainlie appear to your good Lor: that hee tooke yt to bee in himself to stopp the waye by our consent, & already hee hath de facto turned yt from a carte & horse waye to a foot waye of his owne authoritie. All which fullie prove hee understood yt to be no generall waye. And for the easement that the subiects in generall may receave by yt, yt is little or none, there being not an hundred yards above, an other waye used both for foote & carriage leading to the same feilds & places. And whereas yt may have been suggested to your good Lor: & was affirmed to us y^t^ a great parte of the house did like the waye should continue wee doe assure your good Lor: that all y^t^ wee speake bothe the auncients & younger sorte doe una voce desire the shuttinge of yt out. So as wee cannot ymagine any to bee of other minde, except yt may bee some younge men that seeke all waies of libertie. Thus wee hope your good Lor: doth rest satisfied touchinge our right which if yt had not seemed to us sounde & cleare yt had least become us in regarde of our profession to have entred into yt. As on thother syde if the inconveniences to the state of our Societie had not in duetie tyed us to provide for the same wee should have beene ready for your Lor: sake to have gratified Mr. Fulwood in any courtesye. But wee are further to bee humble suitors to your good Lor: That whereas Mr. Fulwood, as we understand, intendeth to build a whole alley of tenements on both sides the same lane close adioyning to Grayes Inn whereof the further side is partelie perfected & partelie in frame, & the hither side next & close unto us hath not yet any foundacion laied: Of which buildings we cannot but expect not onelie great nusance to the healthfull situacon of our house which is all the commoditie we had to recompence the remote standing of our house out of the waye for gayne & practize, but also perelous & important inconvenient to the goverment of the Societie, As by the experience of the aforenamed Bentleys Rents & Lincolnes Inn Grange & the

like wee bee taught: And whereas in the same regarde wee intended (as dutie bindeth us) to make humble peticion to your good Lor: as to the Cheife Patron in generall of these societies, & the rest of her Majesties most honourable Privie Counsell to staye the same buildings yet not founded (for wee accuse ourselves of negligence that wee speake no sooner for the rest) and to revoke the Licence which we are informed Mr. Fulwood hath obtayned for the same; It may please your good Lor: that wee maye with your favour & good opinion proceede in the intended course; except yt might please your good Lor: to make this Societie so much bounden to you as to take some order with Mr. Fulwood that hee maye desist. And thus wee most humblie take our leave of your good Lor: comendinge the same to Gods good preservacon. From Grayes Inn the xi of February 1595.

"Your Lor: verrie humble at commandment."

"To my verry loving frends Mr. Thomas Hesketh reader of Grayes Inn & the rest of the Benchers there.

"After my hartie comendacons. I rec^d your letters of the xith of this present in answere of mine sent to you on the behalf of George Fulwood my gentleman Usher in the which as I take acceptablie & thanke you for your respective & frendlie regard in accomplishing most of that which I recomendd unto you namelie in conferringe with him & his counsell touching his title & interest & in certifyinge mee of your opinions: so am I somewhat sorry there is left uneffected that which I most hoped & desired that is a frendlie agrement & quiet endinge of the controversyes & varyance betwene you. But seeinge that hath not yet happened I have caused him to see what you have written unto mee, & wished him to make answere thereunto, & have once againe thought good to send the same unto you that uppon a second consideracon of the cause by you there might better end growe than of the first (if yt may bee) The which course both in regard of his attendance on mee which by sute in lawe must bee interrupted: & in respect of yourselves with whom I am unwillinge that he should have any varyaunce, I wold wish to bee held: albeyt there bee that tell him confidentlie that both for himself hee may well iustify the continuance of a waye so longe used out of his

owne ground, & besides I myself bee somewhat bounde to provide that an interest settled in her Majestie & her people of a comon waye & passage so longe used, bee neither suddenlie nor without iust & cleare cause suppressed & taken awaie. But hopinge that upon this my second writinge you will conforme yourselves unto that which I cheifly recomended to you in my former letters I leave you eftsoones to the merciful keepinge of the Almighty. From York House the xiii of February 1595.

" Yr lovinge frende
" JOHN PUCKERINGE."

" The answere of George Fulwood unto the obiections of the Benchers of Grayes Inn.

" It may please your Lordp whereas the Benchers of Grayes Inn alledge in their letter unto your Lordp that myself & counsell were heard at large & that nothinge was obiected but that which they had in consideracon ere they gave order for the worke, Truth yt is my counsell & myself were heard by them, But as they beinge not to be iudges in their owne cause may not sett downe for a conclusion what they suppose to be in their conceipt best for themselves ; so my counsell offered to have proved (if the Benchers would have sett downe a time) by evidence & wytnesses that the way hath beene a common highe way tyme out of minde. To which they then answeared that if any such witnesses were produced they could not minister an oath unto them, alledging it would bee a delay to their worke intended.

" If yt hath beene a way by permission (as they affirme) tyme out of mind yt ought not now to bee stopped. That yt hath been a comon waye tyme out of minde whether by permission onely or of right it is not materiall, seeinge yt hath beene used so tyme out of minde without interruption, every man that knoweth yt can well tell. Admyttinge that viiis per annum was paied unto Bentley for yt by the Societie of Grayes Inn, that cannot take awaye a comon interest gayned by continewance of tyme for every subject of the Realme havinge busines to pass that waye. And yt may stande with likelihood of reason that the same rent was payed (if ever payed) in respect of some enlargement of the same, for if it had beene

for all the waye yt had been a small rent for so much grounde in that place, consideringe yt would have yeilded a rent yerelie of xvi or xvii$^{li}$ by yeare.

"And for Bentleys Rents they were builded about xl yeares past for the ease of their house, Lodgings at that time beinge verry scant, & infinite number of chambers have sithence beene erected by sundry of those who now doe seeme to receive offence at theise lodgings and that (for their owne private gayne) could wish the way leadinge unto them were stopped upp. Yf these lodginge bee inconvenient (as in trueth they are not) there is no reason to obiect the same to bee by meanes of the waye, because the same is private shutt up within their owne gates & openeth directly into one of the courts of their house: For the condicon of the gentlemen in them lodged, they remaine free from all exceptions, and are such as bee admitted to their societie, only Mr. Andrewes who hath many yeares been a Counsellor of their house I have warned to depart awaie at our Lady Day next, not by any notice or advice had from them, but uppon some private information given mee that he is expulsed their societie. The rest are either auncient counsellors or good students: And for further confirmacon of this entry to Bentleys rents, I chalenge the continuance of the same by promise that it should bee sett down in pencion uppon the agreement made with mee by Mr. Fuller & Mr. Penrodock aucthorised by the Benchers to bargaine for their new waye.

"It was alledged by their Counsell that the covenant w$^{ch}$ they made with mee in their indenture was directlie against mee, In answer whereof my counsell offered to putt the whole cause on that point. But they refused, And therefore have no reason now to alledge it. And for placing the barryers & makinge the stepps Although Mr. Bacon gave mee advice for the same yet have I by your Lord$^{p}$ commandment removed them.

"For the generall ease of the subiect by usinge this passage or the other by them alledged let that bee referred to the comion voyce of all sorts of people, And then the necessitie & convenience of this waye will plainlie appeare, And that waye a hundred yardes out of the way is most foule, unused & of late hath been begged & sould by a scrivenor for concealed. It hath been affirmed that the societie

in generall desire the continuance of that waye as not onelie your Lord^p hath beene told by some of that house but myself also & others have heard the same, not (as they alledge) from younge gentlemen of that house desirous of libertie, but from verry many such as are grave & good counsellors.

"Truth yt is I have begone & purpose (God preventing mee not) to build, as lawfully I may, on both sides the said waye or passage which beinge about xx foote broad & open on both ends cannot iustlie be termed an alley, And the worst house verry fit for a gentleman of good sorte to dwell in, & convenient to spend a thousand marks by yeare: may argue the place to bee of better esteme. Besides betwixt Grayes Inn & the neerest parte of any of the said buildings which I intend to erect there will be a garden & orchard of aboute lx foote broad replenished with trees, And most assuredlie can be no waye noysome but verry healthful unto them, by reason the stables & other annoyances by them before disliked of, I have now removed & taken away.

"Moreover there can bee no comparison made betwixt Bentleis Rents & Lincolnes Inn Grange. The one (as before said) beinge private within their owne house & government, The other a remote place exempted farr distant from Lincolnes Inn, & a receptacle for all strangers whatsoever. And lastlie my houses are not severall chambers for younge men to lodge in or for Alehouses or Artificers but are (as before said) fair tenements for gentlemen with their households to inhabitt (as by the proviso in my Leases already graunted may appeare).

"Theise former reasons beinge true I hope your Lord^p will so protect mee as they shall not take from mee that lawful meanes due to every subiect for to dispose of his owne, In regarde I so earnestly desire to enioy their loves & favours."[1]

[1] The name "Bentley's Rents" has disappeared, but it is evident that these lodgings stood between Fulwood's Rents and the western side of South Square, through which there was a passage from them into the court. It seems probable that the old houses forming what is now known as Castle Court—the staircases of which resemble those of the Inn—are a survival of Bentley's Rents. The property was inherited by Fulwood's wife from her father, Thomas Bentley (see Introduction), and it retained its name throughout the period covered by this volume. There is still a "back waye" from South Square which leads into Castle Court.

Pension 7th May, 38 Eliz: Present:—Anger, Penruddock, Stanhope, Hales, Pooley, Fuller, Bacon, Pelham, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale and Pepper.

"Ordered that Mr. Bushe Mynister to this Societie shall have iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ allowed him to buy him a liverie gowne to be paid by Mr. Nightingale out of the admyttance money."

Pension 12th May, 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Whiskins, Stanhope, Poley, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Pepper, Hesketh.

"It ys agreed at this pencyon that there shalbe alowed to Mr. Doctor Crook iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ for his comons in time of his syckness during which tyme he was absent & did take no comons, and yet notwithstandynge did provyde preachers to supplye his place."

"Orders from the Judges at Sargeants Inn 20 die Maii A$^{o}$ Eliz: Regine 38.

"(1) First yt was agreed by all the Judges by the assent of the Benchers of the foure Inns of Courte that hereafter non shalbe admitted into Inns of Courte till hee may have a chamber within the house, And in the meane time to bee of some Inne of Chancery.

"(2) Item that non be admitted to the Barr but onelie such as bee at the least seaven yeres continuance, & have kept his exercizes within the house & abroade in the Inns of Chancery accordinge to the orders of the house.

"(3) Item that there bee in one yeare but only foure utter baristers called in any Inn of Courte (that is to say) two in Easter terme & two in Michalmas terme where by the order of the house the Benchers call Barristers. And where the Reader by order of the house doe call, then onely two by the Somer Reader in his Readinge & two by the Lent Reader in his readinge.

"(4) That such students bee called who bee fittest for their learninge & honest conversation & well given.

"(5) That the Readers hereafter bee chosen for their learninge for their duelie keepinge of the exercises of their house, for their

honest behaviour & good disposition & such as for their experience & practize bee able to serve the commonweale.

"(6) That every Reader continue his readinge three weekes & to reade at least thryce every weeke & oftener in such houses as hathe been used to reade oftener, uppon payne to bee taken as no Reader & to bee remooved from the Benche, except onely in such case where they shall not bee able to perform yt by reason of sicknes.

"(7) Item that the Reader call fewe to his table & they to bee of auncients that attend his readinge & onely on the Sondaye straungers & of them but few & that excesse of dyett bee not used.

"(8) That no Reader exceede the number of eight servinge men in his readinge to attend him, or under that number at his own pleasure.

"(9) That every Reader be assisted by such Benchers, utter barristers & vacationers duringe the time of his reading as ought by the orders of the house to attend him, uppon such penalties & forfeitures truely to bee imposed & levied as by the order of the house are, or shalbee, limited & appointed. And uppon further payne that in case the Reader bee not sufficientlie assisted & accompanied throughout his readinge, That then such by whose default that defect groweth shalbee removed both from the Bench & Barr.

"(10) That doble Readings be stricktly observed in every house according to y^e^ auncient orders of every house.

"(11) That no Benchers be called but such as bee fittest both for theire learning practize & good & honest conversation. And that they call not to the Bench too often but verry sparingly in respect of the greate multitude that bee already.

"Edward Cooke — Frances Bacon
"Thomas Flemynge — Myles Sands."
"John Brograve

Pension 11th June, 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Bacon, Angier, Whiskins, Fuller, Peliham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper and Hesketh.

Mr. Walton, chosen Reader for the next vacation, having shown cause why he could not read at this time, is excused, and

Mr. Vernon is chosen Reader for the same vacation. Mr. William Gerrard is appointed, according to the orders lately taken, to be an assistant to the Reader, and in respect thereof is allowed to be at the Readers' table.

PENSION 15th June, 38 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, ANGER, WHISKINS, FULLER, PENRUDDOCK, BETTENHAM, HALES, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, PEPPER, HESKETH.

"Mr. Vernon hath certyfyed that by reason of great infirmytye & sicknes he cannott reade according to his former determinacon & therefore hath desired that he may be spared the whiche being knowen to dyvers of the Readers at this pencon to be true is allowed of & his fyne is spared untill the next terme. And Mr. William Gerrard althoughe it be knowne that he is & hath bene a long tyme very sicklye yet in respect of his worthines & reputacon is chosen to reade this next vacacon if it shall please him to accept thereof the which is not doubted if his health will serve hym. But if it will nott & that the same be certyfyed at the next pencon then his auncienty by the order of this pencon is saved notwithstandinge the eleccon of any of his puisnes & Mr. Francys Bracken if Mr. Gerrards health will not serve him is chosen to read this next vacacon."

PENSION 19th June, 38 Eliz: Present:—The above.

Francis Bracken[1] chosen Reader. Assistants:—William Gerrard and James Altham.

"To the Queens most Excellent Ma^tie^.

"Most gracious Sovereigne, your poore & very faythfull subject Christopher Molineux of Grayes Inn in all humblenes besecheth your Ma^tie^ to take compassion of the extreame wronge which he doth susteyne by the injurious dealyng of the greatest number of those which are now Readers of the same house (Mr. Brograve your Ma^ties^ Attorney of the Duchy onely exceptyd). So yt ys may yt

[1] Francis Bracken was admitted in 1572, and called in 1578.

please your Ma^tie that I havynge remanynyd in Grayes Inn by the space of 28 yeares & being callyd to the barr & to be auncyent of the same house ought also of right to have ben called to be Reader there. But they neyther respectynge my right nor regardynge my father, Who was a Knyght & Judge of the lawe & one who was not onely Serieant at lawe to your Highnes most Renowned father Kynge Henry the VIII, but also to your brother Kynge Edward the VI, have not onelie called my punyes to be Readers, but also to my more dysgrace endeavor therby to dysable me (so farre as in them lyeth) both in the house & abroade, therefore I am now enforced lamentablye to complayne to your most Excellent Ma^tie in all humble & duetiefull manner requysting that the causes maye be examyned and that I maye not by the malice of them or any of them be so iniuriouslye wronged, And for the better examinacion thereof may it please Your Highnes to vouchsafe that those Readers which have done me this iniury & manyfest wrong may by your Ma^ties commandment come before the Right Hon: Sir John Fortescue Knyght & Sir Edmunde Anderson Knyght Cheife Justice of the Common Please, And yf before them they can showe noe suffycient cause of this their wrongfull Act that then I maye be restored in such sort to my poore credit in that house as to their wysdomes shall be thought meete & convenient. And I shall accordynge to my bounden dutie continually pray unto the Almightie for your Graces most happye longe & triumphant raygne."

"The causes movyng the Readers of Grayes Inn not to elect Mr. Chr: Molineux to be a Reader of that Society accordynge to his expectacion.

"(1) First for that hee is not sufficiently learned in the lawes of this realme for such a calling, the which hee hath manifested by his weak performance of exercises of learning as well in the said house as abroad.

"(2) Also for that hee is not fitt to govern in the said house or to be imploied at such services of the Commonwealth as are expected to be performed by men of such place & accompt in respect of his want of discrecion.

"(3) Also for that in his conversacon hee is not sociable, by

reason whereof many of the fellowes of that societie have found themselves greatly discontented.

"(4) Also for that by reason of his weak state hee is not able to beare the ordinarye charge & countenaunce requisite for such a place.

"The which matters have bin & ought to be respected in the chosing of the Readers of y^t societye as well by the auncient orders of that house as by the orders lately appointed by the Judges."

PENSION 25th June, 38 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, ANGER, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, PEPPER and HESKETH.

"The questyon being long debatyd at this pencyon whether the Bench of Grayes Inn have jurisdicion to displace a Princypall of Staple Inn upon just cause, yt ys agreed that they may lawfully do yt, the matter beinge dulye & orderly brought before them."

"We do nott fynde (Right Worshipfull) by any of our rules of Staple Inne nor by any president that the worshipfull Readers of Grayes Inn at any tyme placed or displaced any of our Principalls or officers but suche matters have alwayes been ordered amongst ourselves. But yf any discensyon hath fallen out among us whereby the sworne societye hath been severed in opynyons or as without danger of some breache of frendshipp or other disorder the matter could not safelye be ended amongest us, we have repayred to the Readers of Grayes Inne in craving there favors & aids in the compounding of such controversyes whose order in such cases we alwayes obeyed & willingly will obey.

"And since uppon some complaynt brought by the Butler & some other unruly youthes of the misbehaviour of our Princypall which we by no meanes can perceyve & hope in no sorte your Worshipps shall find true, it hath pleased some of you to place another to supply his roome although the misgoverment of our Principall by our rules ought first to be censured by us, yet because many of our younge gentlemen that desyre to live without goverment do by this occasyon in a manner sett & oppose themselves

against us, Our peticion to your worshipps is that you uppon examinacion of this misbehavior of our Principall fyndyng (as we guss) no iust cause of such sharpe proceedings We maye obteyne your worshipps countenance & ayde in the continewance of our Principall in his place, or if such faultes should arise against hym as might require so seveare a sentence, yett that we according to our auncyent rules may proceede to a new eleccon among ourselves as though the place were voyde by death or otherwise.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Thomas Frere Prin: | Robt Maunsett |
| "Thomas Aleyn | George Wyngate |
| "Rychard Coke | Thomas Sare." |

"To the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Egerton Knight Lorde Keep: of the Great Seale of Englaund.

"It may please your good L. where the Principall & sworne Company of Staple Inne for the time beinge or the greatest parte of them have tyme out of minde according unto the auncient rules & customes of the said house, had the goverment thereof & also power of themselves for the nominating & placing removing & displacing as well of the Principall & his deputie as of the other officers & servants of the said house, & whereas of late upon divers great misdemeanors committed by our Butler contrary to his othe taken upon his admission into the said office he was by our Principall with the consent of the most parte of the sworne Company, removed, whereupon (as it seemeth upon complaint to your Lordshipp) hee hath untruly informed your honor that he was removed by the only act of the Principall without the consent of the sworne Company, & by that meanes hath obteined your honors letters for the displacinge of our Principall & restoring of the said Butler which was effected as we are informed by two of the Readers of Graies Inne the last vacacon against the consent or privitie of other the Readers then in Towne. And upon our nowe peticion unto them this terme they seeming willinge to restore our Principall if there duties unto your Lordshipps letters commaunding & as wee are informed approving these former proceedings did not restrain them, Our humble peticon unto your Honor is, there being noe contempt or cryme to our knowledge wherein to charge our Principall in his goverment that

such a sensure should be imposed on him, that your Lord$^{p}$ would signify by your letters unto the foresaide Readers, your pleasure for his restitucon & if your Lord$^{p}$ be informed of any such offence to bee committed by our Principall as should requier so sharp a sensure, That it would please your Lord$^{p}$ to examine it or commit the same to some of the Judges to certifie the truth to your Lord$^{p}$ & upon the clearinge of himselfe to have him restored to us againe. Otherwise wee humblie beseech your Honorable Lord$^{p}$ to favour & patronize us so far as wee of ourselves according to our auntient rules & usages tyme out of mynd used may have the nominating & placing removing & displacing as well of the Principall as of his deputie as also of all other officers & servants of the said house. And wee your Lord$^{ps}$ humble peticioners doo the rather instant your Lord$^{p}$ in this matter by reason of the great hart & stomach that the unruly youthes of our house have by this incident taken against us their governours & the displaced Principall, as without your Honors aid in defence of us in the execucon of our ancient Rules & customes it will growe to the utter ruin & overthrowing of our societie. Thus most humblie beseechinge your good Lord$^{ps}$ favor & contenance herein for which we shall proportionally in all dutifull service be bound to your good Lord$^{p}$ we humblie praie to God longe to preserve your honor in all true felicitie.

"The indosment of the said peticon:—Let the consideracon hereof bee referred to Mr. Brograve & the rest of the Auncients of Graies Inne they to certifie mee of their opinions hereof. 22 Junii 1596."

Pension 28th June, 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Penruddock, Hales, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper, Hesketh.

"Whereas Mr. Charleton doth owe for his vacacons the some of xv$^{li}$ for as much as the said Mr. Charleton was in her Mat$^{ies}$ service beinge Shirif of Shropshire for one of those yeares in which he should have attended he is discharged of ix$^{li}$ part of the said sum of xv$^{li}$ paying the residue of the said sum being vi$^{li}$ at or before Saturdaye next."

Pension 29th June, 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Bacon, Anger, Penruddock, Poley, Bettenham, Barker and Hesketh.

"Wheras the Principall of Staple Inn this last vacation was sequestered from his place for contempts commyttyd by hym agaynst the Benchers of this societie & some misdemeanours likewise committed against his owne house, the which being duelye examined at severall penc̃ons this terme, it is theruppon at this penc̃on ordered that the sequestrac̃on aforesaid for a further punishm[t] of the said Principall shall have continuance until Cr̃o Animar: next, And that Mr. Champion (who hath been required to intend the government of that societie in the mean tyme) shall continue his place untill the time aforesaid. And yt is also ordered that the further examinacon of the causes of compleint concerninge the Butler of Staple Inn shalbe respited until the next term & then to be sensured, And if the Principall shall not then be restored then the house of Staple Inn to proceed to a newe election according to the rules & orders of there house. And nevertheles yt is ordered that the principall nowe sequestered shall proceed with the newe buildinges in the said house & all other matters concerning the same, the sequestracion aforesaid notwithstanding."

Pension 20th Oct: 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Penruddock, Fuller, Hales, Nightingale, Lany, Bettenham, Pepper, Hesketh and Bracken.

It is agreed that the copy of the order made at the last term concerning Staple Inn shall be sent to the Right Honourable the Lord Keeper.

Mr. William Ellis chosen Pensioner.

Pension 25th Oct: 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Fuller, Hales, Nightingale, Lany, Bettenham, Pepper, Hesketh and Bracken.

John Draper, the Steward, petitions that, since great sums of money are due to him by sundry gentlemen of this house for commons and vacations, and since in respect thereof and of his present

sickness he cannot perform the said office, or discharge the baker and the brewer for debt due to them and others, therefore he may be discharged of his office of stewardship, and may have some good means of assistance to levy and receive the money due. It is therefore ordered that Thomas Casson shall join with John Buck in the collection of the money due and to be due before Saturday next and make account of the said receipts at the next Pension thereafter.

Buck is chosen to be Steward from and after Saturday next,[1] and Parry to be chief butler and Casson to be in his room, and Catmar to be in Casson's room. If, however, Draper shall recover, he shall continue his stewardship or shall be chief butler if he like thereof, and the other butlers to take their former places.

Mr. Thomas Butler, senr., and Mr. John Barr, being called to be utter barristers by Mr. Bracken in his Reading in August last, are now confirmed utter barristers.

Pension 5th Nov: 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Penruddock, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Nightingale, Lany, Bettenham, Pepper, Hesketh and Bracken.

"At this pencon it is ordered that Mr. Fryer the late principall of Staple Inn which was the last terme by order sequestered & suspended from the office of principall shalbe restored to the sayd office. But the execucon of the place is respited to the next pencon."

Edmonde Pooley chosen Double Reader.

Pension 10th Nov: 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Bacon, Pooley, Penruddock, Fuller, Pelham, Nightingale, Lany, Bettenham and Barker.

"Mr. Pooley elected dooble Reader at the last pencon made his petition at this pencon to be discharged thereof which for the reasons by him alledged is allowed of & his fyne respited quousque."

[1] A note in the margin here, in Bacon's writing, is signed by Fr. Bacon and J. Bettenham. It has been crossed out, but refers to the punishment of Buck for some offence.

Mr. Gerrard[1] is chosen Reader. Assistants:—Mr. Hesketh and Mr. Bracken.

"It is ordered that Mr. Lany shall pay unto Mr. Johnson out of the admittance money the sum of iii$^{li}$ viii$^{s}$ & x$^{d}$ in full discharge of all the charges remanent for the Christmas sports An$^{o}$ 34 Eliz: Reg:"

Pension 15th Nov: 38 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Anger, Pooley, Nightingale, Lany, Barker, Hesketh and Bracken.

Mr. Brograve, Her Majesty's Attorney General of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Mr. Richard Aunger, were elected and entreated to be treasurers of this house. A pension writ shall be sued in their names against members of this Society who are in arrears for twelve pensions or more, or for any other duties above the sum of twenty shillings.

Pension 10th Feb: 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Aunger, Pooley, Fuller, Nightingall and Brackin.

At the desire of Mr. Justice Walmisley, Mr. Robert Oglethorpe, being of ten years' continuance of this house, is called to be an utter barrister, at such time as he bring a certificate of his performing of exercises according to the orders set down by the Judges.

"In respect that the circuit of assisses in Cambridgeshire, Suffolk & Norfolk doth begin soe near the end of this terme & the beginning of the Readinge: therefore Mr. Brackin being formerly appointed to bee an Assistant at this Readinge is by order of the Pencon spared. And he is elected to perform his assistance at the next reading & the next following."

"At this pencion the Principall & Auncients of Barnards Inn did present that they had chosen Mr. Thomas Athowe for their Reader w$^{ch}$ election & presentment of theirs is by this pencon confirmed."

[1] William Gerrard was admitted in 1572, and called in 1580.

Pension 18th April, 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Anger, Penruddock, Stanhope, Pooley, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard and Brackin.

"At this penc̃on it is agreed & ordered that hereafter all such as shalbee admitted into this Society shall enter into a bond of x$^{li}$ & 2 suerties with him eche in 5$^{li}$ apece to the Treasorers of the house for the time beinge, with condicion in effect that the party admitted shall from time to time paye all somes of money for comons penc̃ons & other dewties dewe & dewly by him to be paid for any matter or cause whatsoever according to the orders of this house.

"And that the said obligacion shalbee written by the steward of this house or his manne & shall take for makinge of every such obligacion the som of six pence. And that the said obligacon shalbe sealed & delivered to the steward of this house to the use of the said treasorers."

"Also it is ordered that Mr. Doctor shalbee allowed & paid in favor & in regard of the dear time present the som of 26$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$ for such times as he was not in com̃ons since the last Reading, the said 26$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$ to bee paid by Mr. Nightingale."

Pension 20th April, 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Anger, Penruddock, Stanhope, Pooley, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard and Brackin.

"Att this pencion it is ordered that warning be given to such whose names are hereunder written that they shalbee at the penc̃on to be holden on this day sevennight to make pament of all arrerages of comons & other deweties by them unpaid & except they doe then appere & make pament or show good cause to the contrary that then they ar put out of the society of this house & their chambers shalbe forfeited & sesed and their names after presented to the Judges.

"Vaughan W., Lancaster, Smyth Jo, Smyth Ja, Stafferton, Vaughan T., Astell, Barnwell Ja, Spurling Ja, James Morgan, Clarke Jo: Sen:, Hay Jo:, Rivett N., Morris E., Wandissord W., Riche, Lacy Robt., Castle Robt, Andrewes W., Sturdy, Colwell."

Ordered that an order lately made in the twenty-eighth year of the Queen's Majesty's reign be from henceforth void, and that the ancient order be revived touching the payment of commons within a fortnight.

Oliver St. John, Esq., son and heir apparent of Oliver, Lord St. John of Bletshoe, to have his place for his diet at the Ancients' board.

PENSION 25th April, 39 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, ANGER, BACON, STANHOPE, HALES, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, PEPPER and BRACKEN.

"Att this pencion it is ordered that wheras at the pencion holden the xth daye of Februarye last past Mr. Robte Oglethorpe was called to be an utterbarrister upon his bringinge a certificate of doyng his exercises for that sythence a Readinge is past & as yet he hath brought no certificate of his exercises: Therefore it is nowe declared that he is not nor shalbe allowed an utterbarryster by that callinge."

"The copye of a leas shewed forth by Mr. Medcalf by w^ch he pretendeth title to an Acre of Groundd opposite to y^e Whight Hart.

"This indenture made the 2nd daye of September in the xxxi^st yere of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord King Henry the eighth &c. between Thomas Smythson clarck parson of the parish Church of St. Andrewes in Holborne in the suburbes of London William Whitridge & Robert Walter wardens of the goods works lands tenements rents & ornaments of the same Church on the one partye & Richard White of the same parishe in Holborn in the county of Midd^x Inholder on the other partye witnesseth that the said parson & churchwardens with one assent have demised &c unto Richard White &c all that their acre of ground & pasture called the Church acre[1] togeather with the lane & gate leading into, out, by, through, & from the high street called High Holborne in the County afore-

[1] In Bentley's Book (see Introduction) it is recorded that the light-wardens of St. Andrew's received yearly a rent of five shillings for an acre of ground beland the White Hart, called the Church acre, in and before the 20th year of Edward IV.

said lieing between the high street aforesaid on the south party, the Inn called the White Hart wherein the said Richard White now dwelleth on the est party, the Inn called the Talbot nowe in the holding of Phillip Stone & lately belonginge to Fodringhay on the west party & the foresaid Church acre on the north partye the said lane containing in length from the sowth to the north xii score & xvii foot of a size & in bredth as well at the north end as at the sowth xiiii ft of a size. And the foresaid church acre above letten lieth betweene the north end of the said lane & the garden belonging to the White Hart aforesaid of the party of the sowth. The close nowe in the tenure of Richard Hone, late belonging to the Charterhouse of London & nowe in the hands of our Sovereign Lord the Kinge, on the north partye, the pasture or ground belonging to Graies Inne on the est party & the close or pasture in the tenure of the said Phillip Stone belonging to Fodringhaye aforesaid on the west partye And parcell of which said acre the said Richard White of late hath inclosed & made a garden plot the same containing in length from the north to the sowth that is to wytt from the north mudd wall to the same garden plot belonginge to the White Hart aforesaid on the south partye fifty & five foot of a size & in bredth from the wall sett upon parcell of Graies Inn grounds on the Est partye unto the wall sett on the west side upon the ground of the said Church acre fifty & three foot of a size To have & to hold &c."

Pension 27th April, 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Penruddock, Anger, Bacon, Stanhope, Hales, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard and Bracken.

Mr. John Willerd to have a lease from the house for thirty years, if he shall live so long, "of an acre of pasture which is in the occupacon of the said Mr. Willerd & wherein the hill standeth."

"The humble peticion of Wm Harrison to his Right Worll Mrs the Readers of Graies Inn.

"Humbly sheweth unto your worships your pore & daily orator Wm Harrison That whereas your said orator havinge for

theise thirtie yeres past bene a pore larderour for the best sort of the gentle: of this house & by all that tyme hath attended them & in respect thereof hath bene promised at their hands all the favour they could when any neede required & nevertheless hath not as yet tasted of such their kindnes albeit by his great age & necessitye he hath had many occasions to attempt the same & nowe driven thereunto by the great & generall dearth both for the releife of himself & his pore & aged wyfe & familye without which they all rest comfortlesse & in great danger of impoverishment, In comiseracon whereof may it please your good worlps to graunt your pore oratour the waste & voide grounde within the new gate by lease for xxi yeares at a reasonable rent & also your worlps benevolence towards the building of two shoppes therein which at the end of the said terme he shall leave standing in that place beinge the first request that ever he attempted, And therein shall hee & his pore wyfe & famyly as alreadie they acknowledge be most deeply bound to pray unto God for your good worlps healthes & for the longe & prosperous continuance of your most worll society."

"This peticion is graunted so that the peticioner do demise it to none but to a bookeseller."

Pension 6th May, 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Aunger, Whiskins, Penruddock, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Gerrard and Brackin.

Mr. George Caulfield[1] chosen Reader. Assistants:—Mr. Gerrard and Mr. Brackin.

"At this pencon the former order for disabling of Mr. Oglethorpe to be an utterbarrister is to be entered."

Pension 8th June, 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Angler, Pelham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Lany and Gerard.

"At this pencon it is ordered upon the deliberate perusing & examination of the fewellers accompt that because there was great

[1] George Caulfield was admitted in 1568, and called in 1581.

falshood found playnely in Thomas Parry the cheif Butler of this house who hath been used under the feweller to provide coles for the space of five years last past, that therefore he shall noe longer bee used in the office of cheif Butler wherein he hath bene but a while upon triall, & Thomas Casson is chosen cheif Butler & the said Thomas Parrye shall be second Butler if he will & may collect the arrerages of the fewell money to the sum of thirtie pounds or thereabouts which hee demandeth & the said Thomas Parrye to bee disabled for any office of trust in the house untill his faithfullnes be approved again to the house & it is ordered that every fellowe of this society shall pay that which hee is behinde to paye of the fewell money."

Pension 13th June, 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Anger, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper and Gerrard.

"Ordered that Brooke provide himselfe of another habitacon betweene this & Michellmasse next & one Grierson that dwelleth in a parte of the Buildinge erected by Mr. Stanhope for stables to alsoe avoid & provide himself of another habitacon in the same time & that the cotage of the said Brooke bee pulled downe & all the said buildings for stables bee pulled downe or if it bee thought meete that the said stables staund then none of them or any other there to bee at any time hereaffter used for dwelling houses."

"For that it was considered att this pencon that there is much negligence in the fellowes of this house in not resortinge to the chappell to devine service & many bee presented for not receiving the Communion, it is therefor ordered y^t all of the house in comons or lodging in the house shall receave the Communion in every terme & Reading when ther bee Communions upon payne of beinge out of the house & every fellowe of the house doe reforme there negligence in coming to the chappell to service & sermons upon paine of being putt out of comons."

"It is also ordered that all the chambers now builded & not being house chambers bee put in the pencon Roll & y^t noe assignement be made but the assignee to enter his name in the pencon

rolle upon every alienation & y^t all such as are interessed in such chambers at any time hereafter doe observe the orders of the house upon paine of forfeiting their said chambers to the house in such case as other chambers called house chambers have used to bee forfeited, saving that they shall not bee otherwise subject to penc̃ons then as was ordered at the first erectinge of the said chambers, so as they y^t are interessed in the said chambers pay not only the said penc̃ons reserved upon the first erectinge of the said chambers but alsoe all arrearages thereof due sithence the first erecting of the same & y^t they may bee assigned as they have bene by putting their names in the penc̃on roll upon every alienac̃on as is aforesaid."

"Brooke is thought a superfluous officer & therfore after Michelmas next to bee noe more used but the sam to bee done by the porter."

"Mr. Attorney of the wards is elected Deane of the Chappell & Mr. Barker feweller."

Pension 4th Nov: 39 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Anger, Penruddock, Stanhope, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker.

Roger Wilbraham[1] elected Reader for next Lent, "si Dñe Rñe placuerit licentiam illi concedere redeundi in Angliam ex Hibernia." In default William Ellis is elected. Assistants:—Will. Gerrard and George Calfield.

Pension 9th Nov: 39 Eliz: Present:—Hesketh, Bacon, Anger, Penruddock, Stanhope, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker.

Mr. Henry Fleetwood is chosen Reader for Staple Inn, and Mr. Henry Tophan for Barnard's.

Thomas Parry not to be restored to be chief butler according

[1] Roger Wilbraham was admitted in 1576, and called in 1582. In 1598 he was appointed Solicitor-General for Ireland, and in 1600 he was made Master of Requests. In 1603 he was knighted.

to his petition. Thomas Casson to continue in the office of chief butler.

"At this pencon at the peticon of the executrix of John Draper last stuard of this Societie for that she alledgeth that divers gent: of this societye be indebted divers somes of moneye for their comons in the tyme of the said John Draper: although it be thought that ther was greate negligence in the sayd last stuard in so long forbearing the sayd gent: for their comons, yett is it thought good & so ordered at this pencon that Mr. Fuller, Mr. Pelham, & Mr. Pepper shall in the behalf of this societie intreat the Masters of the Requests that they will be pleased yf the said executrix will compleine before them to allowe her to exhibite a bill against soe manye as should bee soe indebted & to have one privie seale with a scedule containinge their names to serve uppon them for their apparance to save multiplicitie of sutes."

Pension 30th Jan: 40 Eliz: Present:—Hesketh, Penruddock, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Bettenham, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard and Brackin.

"Att this pencon it is ordered to avoyde disturbance & confusion of service that every gent: of this house not being of the 3rd table that shall henceforwarde go down to the dresser either to fetche his own meate or to chaunge the same, or shall not presently sitt downe to his meate when the servecers hath messed him, or that shall take meate by stronge hand from suche as shall serve them shall ipso facto bee put out of comons."

"It is also ordered that Mr. William Leonarde an auncient of this house by reason of his inhabillity of wealth shall bee no farther chardged with vacation ffyne hereafter nor bee presented by the Stuarde to bee called by the Reader next att his cupborde."

"It is likewise ordered that none of the gent: of the 3rd table shall serve any gent: out of ranke or course uppon paine of beinge putt out of comons."[1]

[1] The gentlemen of the third table, or clerks' mess, waited, as did Sizars at the Universities, on the other members of the Society. They paid a lower admission fee.

PENSION 26th May, 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, PENRUDDOCK, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, BARKER, PEPPER, GERRARD, BRACKIN and ROGER WILBRAHAM (Solicitor-General for Ireland).

Mr. William Ellis[1] elected Reader for the next summer vacation. Assistants:—George Calfield and Roger Wilbraham.

Mr. Treasurer to pay to the late porter forty shillings towards his present relief as a charitable benevolence.

Edward Moseley and Walter Darrell, utter barristers, called by the last Reader, Mr. Wilbraham, are confirmed and allowed, and their sufficiency well liked of. The confirmation of the third utter barrister, George Cony, also by him called, is respited.

PENSION 3rd July, 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, PENRUDDOCK, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, LANY, BARKER, BRACKIN and WILBRAHAM.

"It is at this pencion agreed that there shall not be called above xx auncients at the moste the names agreed upon are thes xx following & no more for this tyme: Burton Barton, Salter Edward, Tilney Robt:, Athowe Tho:, Hutton Rich:, Fletewood Hen:, Wakeline Tho:, Barnwall Jo:, Lovelace Lancelot, Hale Tho:, Smyth Jac:, Leeke John, Tophan Hen:, Williamson Rich:, Rolt Ed:, Knightley Ed:, Besteney Nich:, Darnall Hen:, Hill Hugh, Castle Robt:, Evers, Dakins Arthur."

"All former comunicacions & entries touching Humphrey Leigh his being Auncient & all other Auncients the last terme are nowe annihilated & frustrate & this only to stand."

[1] William Ellis was admitted in 1574, and called in 1581. He was a member of the Council of the North, and was knighted.

PENSION 4th July, 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, BARKER, GERRARD.

The arrearages of the musicians' money being vi$^{li}$ xii$^{s}$, to be paid by Mr. Treasurer if he have money sufficient in his hands.

"It is further ordered that the 7$^{li}$ 15$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ due to Mr. Bacon[1] for plantinge of trees in the walks shallbee paide next terme as soone as money commeth in."

Mr. Lindley to be abated and not charged with two vacations, "because hee was then in Fraunce with my Lorde of Essex but to pay iii$^{li}$ for one other vacacion which hee did faile."

PENSION 23rd Oct: 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, PENRUDDOCK, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, LANY, BARKER, BRACKIN, WILBRAHAM and BACON.

"At this pencion it is ordered that Mr. Doctors stipend is to bee collected for this Michelmas terme because hee died sithence Michelmas daye last."

Mr. Clement Goldsmith elected Pensioner.

PENSION 3rd Nov: 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, STANHOPE, PENRUDDOCK, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, LANY, BARKER, PEPPER, GERRARD, BRACKIN and WILBRAHAM.

Nicholas Fuller chosen Double Reader for next Lent. Assistants:—Roger Wilbraham and Wm. Ellis.

"Uppon the peticon of Mr. Henry Yelverton an auncient of this societie y$^{t}$ in consideracon of his infirmitie knowen to us, it is agreed hee shallbee tolerated to were his hatt in the hall: any order to the contrarye notwithstandinge."

[1] During the ensuing vacation (September) Bacon was arrested for debt—not, however, we may assume, in consequence of the indebtedness of the Society to him for the sum here mentioned. The money seems, from the accounts, to have been paid directly to the "gardiner of the Temple" whom Bacon had employed.

PENSION 8th Nov: 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, STANHOPE, PENRUDDOCK, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, LANY, BARKER, PEPPER, GERRARD, BRACKIN, WILBRAHAM and HESKETH.

Mr. Nicholas Fuller, chosen Double Reader, having refused to read, is by his own assent fined xx$^{li}$, and Mr. Clement Goldsmith [1] is chosen to be Single Reader for the next Lent. Assistants:—Roger Wilbraham and Wm. Ellis.

PENSION 15th Nov: 40 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, STANHOPE, HALES, FULLER, PELHAM, BETTENHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRACKIN, WILBRAHAM and ELLIS.

"Att this penc̃on it is ordered that noe wine bee allowed sauvinge in the term time & in the weeks wherein the termes shall beginne & ende."

Mr. George Ellis is called to the Bar.

Mr. Chetwine chosen Pensioner.

"Moreover it is ordered that a Reader of Divinitie to the house bee elected at a penc̃on to be holden on the last daie of Januarie next beinge Wednesdaie."

"It is also at the present penc̃on agreed that the Reader in Divinitie to be chosen shalbee a man unmaried & havinge noe ecclesiasticall livinge other than a prebend without cure of soules nor Readershippe in any other place & shall kepe the same place so longe as hee shall continewe unmaried & without beinge preferred to such ecclesiasticall livinge or other Readershippe & no longer. And that hee bee not further charged with reading than twice in the weeke savinge in the weeke wherein there is Communion."

"It is further agreed that there bee geven unto Mr. Shaxton & Mr. Fenton to either of them three pounds in testimonye of the societies good acceptac̃on of their paines in preachinge bestowed amongst us." [2]

[1] Clement Goldsmith was admitted in 1574, and called in 1583.

[2] Ten shillings seems to have been the rate of pay for a single sermon at this time. Probably, therefore, the two preachers had been heard several times. Shaxton was evidently preferred, but did not take up the appointment. See p. 140.

Pension 22nd Nov: 41 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Barker, Gerrard, Wilbraham, Ellis.

"For as much as Mr. Pye is of xii yeres admittance in this house & hath continued viii yeres in comons & hath done all the exercises required & is of good conversation & of poore estate therefore hee is at this pencion called to the Barre. And it is ordered at this pencion that from henceforth if any gent: of the societie whoe shalbee of nine yeares continuance & shall have performed the exercises which such as are to bee called to the Barre ought to performe bee of honest conversacon & shall not before that time bee called to the Barre, that then the Readers in pencion shall have consideracon of such person for the callinge of him to the Barre. But before the same yeares & continuance it is agreed that none bee called to the Barre by pencion."

Mr. Gerrard is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Wilbraham is chosen fueller, to continue until Easter term next.

Pension 7th Feb: 41 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Whiskins, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Bettenham, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard, Brakine, Calfield, Wilbraham, Ellis.

"At this pencion Mr. Shaxton is elected Preacher or Divinytie Reader to this Societie so that hee will accept the same under the Rules & condicons in that behalfe heretofore agreed uppon by pencon viz: not to bee capable thereof if hee bee married or have any other ecclesiasticall living with cure of soules & thoughe not beinge soe att the time of his eleccon not to continewe soe longer then as hee shall remaine unmaried & without such ecclesiasticall livinge as aforesaid. And if that Mr. Shaxton shall not like to accept the same place under thes condicons then is Mr Fenton[1]

[1] Apparently Mr. Shaxton did not accept the conditions laid down—conditions which suggest that the Queen's well-known prejudice in favour of the celibacy of the clergy was shared by the Benchers. Roger Fenton, who was appointed, accepted the

elected Preacher to this Societie so that he will also accept & continewe the same under the same condicons. And if hee shall not like to accept of the place in such manner & under such condicons then is Mr. Heron elected Preacher or Divinitie Reader to this Society under the same rules & condicons if he will soe accept & continewe in the same. And it is further agreed that Mr. Shaxton doe deliver his resolute answere of his acceptinge or refusall of this place before the first Mondaye in Lent next & if hee shall refuse the place that then Mr. Fenton doe deliver his answere therein before the third Mondaye in Lent & upon his refusall that Mr. Heron doe therein deliver his resolute answere before the fifth Mondaye in Lent next."

PENSION 8th Feb: 41 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, POOLEY, WHISKINS and FULLER.

Mr. Edward Lenton, Mr. Thos. Belley, Mr. Jn. Townley and Mr. Chr. Grimston, called to the Bar by Mr. Wm. Ellis in his reading, are confirmed and allowed barristers. Also Mr. George Conye, called to the Bar by Mr. Wilbraham.

"It is alsoe agreed that the parties here under written be commended to the next Reader y^t hee doe out of the same elect the two Barristers which hee maye call att his Readinge because they are taken to bee the most sufficient students that have done their exercises. Mr. Grenewood, Mr. Lowe W., Mr. Bell R. Jun., Mr. Tophan, Mr. Lany Jo. Jun: Mr. Darley T."

conditions, but broke at least one of them, for he held conjointly with his preachership, first the rectory of St. Benet's Sherehog (1603-6), and then the vicarage of Chigwell, Essex (1606-15). Shortly after his appointment he was elected fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He was one of the translators who produced the Authorized Version of the Bible, and is said to have been a popular preacher. He published a "Treatise on Usurie," in three books, and many sermons. His successor at Chigwell, in referring to him, wrote of "those in Grayes Inne whose hearts bled through their eyes when they saw him dead." He did not take the degree of Doctor till a year or two before his death in 1615-16.

PENSION 13th May, 41 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, etc.

"Att this pencon it is ordered uppon the peticion of many the inhabitants of Graies Inn Lane for the paving of that parte of the Lane leadinge into the fields that from Mr. Nightingales chamber all alonge unto the end of Mr. Ellis his Buildings shalbee paved at the chardges of the house & from thend of those buildings all alonge Mr. Stanhopes stables, gardens & buildings at the chardges of Mr. Stanhope."

Mr. Thewall, Mr. Grenewood, Mr. Lowe Nich., Mr. Bell, Rich., Mr. John Lany, jun., Mr. Borne, Mr. Darley, Tho., Mr. Stephen Pryce, Mr. Tophan, are called to the Bar.

Mr. Bing, Mr. Lambert, and Mr. Folks are called to the Bar if they bring their several certificates of their exercises at the next pension. Mr. Parkinson, Mr. Josslin, and Mr. Champneys are confirmed.

PENSION 28th May, 41 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, LANCASTER, HESKETH, BACON, STANHOPE, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRACKIN, WILBRAHAM and GOLDSMITH.

Saml. Bevercotts[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—W. Ellis and Clement Goldsmith.

Mr. Bing, Mr. Folks, and Mr. Lambert are allowed to be called to the Bar, having brought in certificates of their exercises.

Mr. Buck's resignation of his office of Stewardship of this house is accepted, and Mr. Richard Ockhold is chosen Steward.

PENSION 10th June, 41 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, WHISKINS, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, BARKER, GERRARD, WILBRAHAM and GOLDSMITH.

"Richard Virgo is chosen to bee the fourth Butler paienge unto Parrye the 2nd Butler 30li which hee hath laid out for the provision

[1] Samuel Bevercotts was admitted in 1574, and called in 1582. He was subsequently a member of the Council of the North.

of coals for the fier in the hawle & the saide Virgo is allowed to collect of such gent: as are behinde for the payment of the fier as much as hee can."

"It is ordered that from henceforth none of the officers of this house shall keepe or enioye his office any longer then they shall keep themselves sole and unmaried exceptinge the stuard the chiefe Butler & the chief Cooke."

"It is likewise ordered that noe gent: of this howse shall come downe to the dresser to chaunge any messe or to take any messe of meate from any of the third table or from any other officer, nor noe gent: to bee served out of rancke or course, & the order for the paiment of their comons everye fortnight to be openly published in the hall & all this to bee published."

"At this penc̃on John Chetwyne Esq penc̃oner presented to the Table the nomber of chambers meetest to bee preserved for Readers Chambers, the names whereof ensue into which chambers it is ordered uppon wise deliberac̃on that none shalbee admitted hereafter but onelie suche as bee readers in this house, & that by penc̃on & that a note of this order & of the orders of the chambers soe to be preserved for readers Chambers shalbee geven to this penc̃oner to bee entered in his rowles the which penc̃oner may take notice thereof so that all admittances contrarie to this order shalbee voide, the names of the chambers to be preserved for Readers Chambers are:—One chamber in the upper gallerie where Mr. Brograve Attorney of the Duchie is onelie admitted, one other chamber neare the librarie where Mr. Hesketh attorney of the wards & liveries is onelie admitted, one other chamber on the other side the librarie where Mr. Francis Bacon Esquire is onlie admitted, one other chamber in the gallerie where Mr. Rich: Kemp Reader is in presence & Mr. Kemp his son in absence, one other chamber over the gate where Sir Anthony St. Leger is admitted, one other chamber over the gate one parte whereof Mr. Catesbie is admitted in presence & Mr. Henry Yelverton in his absence, one other chamber adjoyninge to the hall where Mr. Wm Gerrard lieth, one other chamber neare the hall on the sowth part thereof, where Mr. Escourt & Mr. Rugge are admitted, one other chamber where Mr. William Mill lieth adjoyninge to Graies Inn Lane on the east,

one other chamber under the Librarie where Mr. Hawtaine is onelie admitted, one on the south parte of the gate where Mr. Nightingale Reader is onelie admitted, one other chamber on the north parte of the saide gate where Mr. Fr: Aunger is onelie admitted, one other chamber in the upper gallerie where Mr. John Jeve is onlie admitted, one other chamber in the said gallerie where Mr. Chr: Molineux is in presence & Mr. Jones in absence one other chamber in the upper gallerie where Mr. Hetlie is in presence & Mr. Briggs in absence, one other chamber in the upper gallerie where Mr. Mills is in presence & Mr. Tho: Kempe in absence, one other chamber in the upper gallerie where Mr. Pelham is onelie admitted, also a chamber neare the kitchin where Mr. Grimston is onelie admitted, one other chamber in the lowe gallerie where Mr. Betnam is onelie admitted, one chamber on the south side the chappell where Mr. Penruddock lieth, one other chamber on the south side the gate where Mr. Ashe is onelie admitted."

PENSION 17th Oct: 41 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, WHISKINS, FULLER, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, BARKER, WILBRAHAM, PELHAM, GERRARD, BRACKIN and GOLDSMITH.

"For as muche as divers of y^e gent: of this house as well auncients utter barristers as others are endebted unto this house for their vacacõns, commons & other duties & have not paied the same althoughe they have beene often required & divers penalties inflicted upon them for the nonpament thereof, by reason whereof the bruer & baker & others y^t have served the house with victualls & other necessarie provisions are unpaid & some of the officers of this house to whome they have given credit are like thereby to bee greatly ympoverished to the great discreditt of the whole societie, It is therefore ordered at this pencion y^t all the auncients now in comons shall before the tenth daie of November next coming enter into bonds unto the treasorer of this house for the time being with two suerties as shalbee liked of by the said treasorer in the som of twenty pounds. And that all utterbarristers & others nowe in comons which have not heretofore entered into bonds unto the house shall in like manner before the said 10th daie of November enter into bonds in the som of ten

pounds with two suerties as is aforesaid for the pament of their vacacons comons & other duties nowe due or that hereafter shalbe due by them or any of them unto this house upon paine of expulcon. And that all other auncients, utterbarristers & others wch are not nowe in comons shall enter into the like bonds upon the like paine before they come into comons into this house."

Pension 24th Oct: 41 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Whiskins, Fuller, Pelham, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard, Brackin and Goldsmith.

"Mr. Laurence Washington Esquire Register of her Majesties Highe Court of Chancery is admitted to the table & comons of the Readers of this Societie."

Pension 9th Nov: 41 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Stanhope, Whiskins, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Nightingale, Bettenham, Pepper, Wilbraham.

"Att this pencon Mr. Francis Bacon Esquire is chosen Double Reader for this next Lent & time is given unto him untill next pencon to be advised whether it shall please him to accept of the same & then to give his answere."

Pension 14th Nov: 41 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Whiskins, Fuller, Pelham, Nightingale, Barker, Gerrard, Brackin, Goldsmith, Stanhope, Pooley and Wilbraham.

"Att this pencon Mr. Francis Bacon Esquire hath accepted to be Double Reader for this next Lent accordinge to a former elecon made at the last pencon." Assistants:—Clement Goldsmith and Samuel Bevercotts.

"It is alsoe ordered att this pencon that there shall bee presently a supplye made of more yonge elme trees in the places of such trees as are att this time decayed & that there shalbee newe railes & quicksett hedges set uppon the upper long walk att the good discrecon of Mr. Bacon & Mr. Wilbraham soe that the charges hereof

doe not exceed above the som of twentie pounds to be disbursed out of the stocke of the house."

Mr. Pooley, Mr. Barker, Mr. Gerrard, Mr. Wilbraham, Mr. Ellis and Mr. Goldsmith, or three of them, are appointed to examine the claims and liabilities of Mr. Buck.

Pension 26th Nov: 42 Eliz: Present:—Bacon, Whiskins, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Bettenham, Nightingale, Barker, Gerrard, Wilbraham and Goldsmith.

Mr. James Thurbarne is certified to be chosen Reader of Staple Inn, and Mr. Thomas Crewe of Barnard's Inn, and their election is allowed.

The porter to have xx$^{s}$ to buy him a gown only of grace, but this is not to be a precedent.

Whereas heretofore it was ordered that Mr. Bacon and Mr. Wilbraham should have 20$^{li}$ to be bestowed about the walks, the Steward shall pay the same out of the money now in his hands.

Pension 28th Jan: 42 Eliz: Present:—Brograve, Bacon, Fuller, Whiskins, Pelham, Nightingale, Barker, Pepper, Gerrard, Brackin, Wilbraham, Goldsmith and Bevercotts.

"A pen̄con to bee held on Wednesdaie next agenst which tyme all those gent: that lye in the house & have bene out of comons by the space of six daies in any one moneth without reasonable cause to bee allowed by pen̄con to appeare & answere why they should not bee sensured accordinge to an old order made in that behalf."

"It is ordered that all gent: of this society that doe lye in the house shall come into comons forthwith & that the Steward & Butlers shall warne all such as doe lye in the house & do not keepe in comons to appeare to showe cause at the next pen̄con to bee held on Wednesdaie next why they should not be sensured accordinge unto the orders of this house for absentinge themselves out of comons."

PENSION 30th Jan: 42 Eliz: Present:—HESKETH, BACON, FULLER, WHISKINS, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, PEPPER, GERRARD, BRACKIN, WILBRAHAM, GOLDSMITH and BEVERCOTTS.

"Att this penc̃on it is ordered that all those gent: that have been warned to appeare at this penc̃on & have made defalt shall for every of ther contempts bee fyned v$^{s}$ a peece & that if they appeare not at the next penc̃on they shalbee put out of the house & that notice heareof bee given unto them."

PENSION 11th Feb: 42 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, POOLEY, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, WILBRAHAM, GOLDSMITH and BEVERCOTTS.

"Att this penc̃on in respect that commons was broke upp in the Christmas weeke & soe continued broken up by the space of 2 weeks & a halfe there is allowed to Mr. Bushe iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for every weeke, to every of the three inferiour butlers ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ for every weeke, to one inferiour cook ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ for every weeke, to the porter for every of the sayd weeks ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ And soe likewise to the paniarman for every weeke ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$."

"Item there is allowed unto the music̃ons in respect they had entered into the Christmas service & were dischardged therefore there is allowed unto them vii$^{li}$."

"Item at this penc̃on it is ordered that all the gent: of this Society shall usually & orderly frequent the Chappell as well at service as sermons & also shall every terme yearly receive the Com̃union if they bee in comons or lye in the house upon paine for every defalt of not receiving the Com̃union iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ & if not once every year then to bee expulsed.'

"Item it is ordered that all the gent: of this Society that lye in the house shall likewise continewe in com̃ons upon paine that if they lye in the house by the space of six daies in any one moneth & not in comons they shalbee put out of the house & loose their Chambers except there bee a reasonable cause & the same to be allowed in penc̃on.

"Alsoe it is ordered that noe gent: of this Society shall come

into the hall to any meale with their hatts neither with boots or spurres but with their capps decently & orderly accordinge to the auncyent orders of this house upon paine for every offence iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ & for the third offence expulc̃on."

"Lastly it is ordered that noe gent: of this Society shall goe into the cytie suburbs or to walke in the fields otherwyse then in his gowne accordinge to the auncient usage of the gent: of the Innes of Court upon paine for every offence iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ & for the third offence expulc̃on & losse of his chamber."

PENSION 21st April, 42 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, PEPPER, GERRARD, WILBRAHAM and BEVERCOTTS.

At this pension it is ordered that those ancients and utter barristers whose names are underwritten, having failed in payment of their duties, shall be "utterly disgraded of their ancienties" and the utter barristers to be disabled to be called to the degree of ancients:—Salter, Tilney, R., Barnwall, Jo., Ellis, G., Rigge, Grenewood.

It is agreed that Mr. Grimston be admitted to sit with the Readers at their table, "but soe as hee thereby challenge or take noe place before any Reader that nowe is or hereafter shalbee As it was formerly declared of Mr. Laurence Washington when hee was admitted to that table."

PENSION 29th April, 42 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, FULLER, etc.

"Att this pencion it is ordered that there shalbee payed & allowed unto Mr. Bacon for money disbursed about the garnishinge & furnishinge of the walkes as by & upon his account there appeareth the som of lx$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ which som of lx$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ is at this penc̃on fullye allowed & paied unto him accordinglye for all disbursements laide out by him by Mr. Brograve Thesauror."

Mr. Damien Pecke is called to the Bar, being of eighteen years' continuance of the house and having done his exercises.

Mr. Robert Tilney the elder, having paid all his vacations and commons due by him to the Society, is restored to his former degree of ancienty.

Hamond Claxton, William Vaughan, John Harding, Edward Glascocke, William Mason, and Thomas Locke are allowed to be barristers of this house according as they were called by Mr. Bacon.

PENSION 2nd May, 42 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, FULLER, STANHOPE, POOLEY, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, GOLDSMITH, BRACKIN and BEVERCOTTS.

Mr. John Chetwine, the next in antiquity to be chosen Reader, is spared for this time, and Mr. James Altham [1] is chosen to read this summer. Assistants:—Mr. Bettenham and Mr. Bevercotts.

PENSION 28th May, 42 Eliz: Present:—WILBRAHAM (Master of Requests), BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, GERRARD, BARKER, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH, ELLIS, BEVERCOTTS.

"Att this pencon it is ordered that such gentlemen of this house which have chambers in the oulde buildinge next the waye to the newe gate on the right hand as they goe out shall att their charges before Michelmas next builde the same chambers newly in decent & convenient mannor. And if any of the saide gent: shall make defalte therein for newe building of their chambers or their parts of anye of the saide chambers that then their chambers or parts of chambers shalbee built & possessed by such as shalbee appointed by order out of pencon."

"For as muche as that Mr. Kinge [2] the parson of St. Andrewes

[1] James Altham was admitted in 1575, and called in 1581. In 1589 he had entered Parliament as Member for Bramber, Sussex. He was appointed Serjeant and Double Reader in 1603. In 1606 he was made a Baron of the Exchequer and knighted. He died in 1617.

[2] John King was appointed Rector of St. Andrew's in 1597, on the promotion of his predecessor, Richard Bancroft, to the Bishopric of London. In 1611 King himself became Bishop. In those days of regular and compulsory Church-going, Gray's Inn

hath not hitherto had his offerings dewe for the gentlemen of the house everye Easter & nowe being behinde for three yeares past, yt is therefore ordered that this terme there shall be collected by the second butler 6d of everye gent: that is in comons whereof iiili is to be paide Mr. Kinge in respect [of] all arrearages nowe past & the overplus to the house & that hereafter the second butler doe everye Easter weake collect vid of everye gent: therein in cõmons & deliver unto the sayde parson."

PENSION 8th June, 42 Eliz: Present:—WILBRAHAM, BROGRAVE, POOLEY, FULLER, PELHAM, BETTENHAM, BARKER, GERRARD, BRACKIN, ELLIS, GOLDSMITH and BEVERCOTTS.

"Ordered that for as much as Mr. Bevercotts one of the Readers of this house who shoulde attende the next vacacõn cannot (in respect of his necessary attendance at Yorke being of the Queenes Counsell there) bee present at the next readinge that therefore hee shall for that cause bee dispensed with for this next vacacõn but yett nevertheles soe as he doe serve some other vacacõn in lieu thereof when as the like occasion of attendance at Yorke shall not drawe him thither.

"Everye Reader which hereafter att his Readinge shall call any to the barre shall before cause them to give security by bond with suertyes to the stewarde for the paieng of their vacacõns & comons."

PENSION 29th Oct: 42 Eliz: Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, STANHOPE, POOLEY, PELHAM, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRACKIN, ELLIS and GOLDSMITH.

Mr. Josias Clerck is elected Pensioner for the year ensuing.

Mr. Fishe, Mr. Blundell and Mr. Hobbes, who were sworn utter barristers by Mr. Altham, the last Reader, allowed and confirmed.

Chapel must have been far too small for those who lived in the Inn, and many of the members no doubt attended the neighbouring parish church, in which from the middle of the fifteenth century the Society had had the use of a side chapel (see p. 161 and Introduction). The members of Staple and Barnard's Inns, which had no chapels in their precincts, were also worshippers at St. Andrew's, where special pews were assigned them. Mr. King had been admitted a member of Gray's Inn in February, 1597-8.

PENSION 7th Nov: 42 Eliz: Present:—PEPPER, BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, STANHOPE, POOLEY, NIGHTINGALE, LANY, GERRARD, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH and ALTHAM.

Mr. Hugh Manwering is called to be a barrister.

Mr. Edmund Pelham is chosen Double Reader for this next Lent.

PENSION 21st Nov: 43 Eliz: Present:—WILBRAHAM, PEPPER, BROGRAVE, HESKETH, ST. LEGER, BACON, WHISKINS, PELHAM, STANHOPE, NIGHTINGALE, LANY, GERRARD, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH and ALTHAM.

Mr. Lloyd, Mr. Orde, and Mr. Revett (the elder) confirmed utter barristers.

Mr. Crewe and Mr. Thurbarne, late Readers in the Inns of Chancery, are discharged of their reading and order given for new names to be sent thither for a new election.

Mr. Pensioner shall pay the smith or clockmaker for the new clock which he set up here in the last reading time not exceeding xl$^{s}$.

"It is ordred that noe fellowe of this house which now is in comons or hereafter shalbee in comons shall goe out of comons untill he have paid unto the Stewarde of the house for the time beinge all which hee shall then owe him for comons or other duties upon peine of forfeiture of xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for every suche defalt accordinge to an auncient order heretofore made in K. Ed. 6 time accordingly. And that the Steward shall give information of such as shall offend herein."[1]

[1] A marginal note refers to an entry in the Pension Book under date 2nd May A° 5 Ed: VI.

Pension 25th Nov: 43 Eliz: Present:—St. Leger, Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Stanhope, Pooley, Fuller, Pelham, Lany, Bettenham, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brackin, Goldsmith and Altham.

The principal and ancients of Staple Inn presented their election of Mr. Humphrey Davenport as Reader, and their election is allowed.

The principal and ancients of Barnard's Inn did the like in regard to Mr. James Mayne, and their election is also allowed.

Pension 28th Jan: 43 Eliz: Present:—St. Leger, Pepper, Bacon, Fuller, Pelham, Nightingale, Bettenham, Barker, Gerrard, Brackin, Goldsmith, Bevercotts and Altham.

"Att this pencon Mr. Williams[1] now or late of this Societie for that he hath not of many yeares resorted to the chappell to heare Divine Service nor by many yeares past received the Comiunion in this society as himselfe confesseth, nor beene in comons according to the rules of this house, is therefore by consent of all the Readers present at this pencon expulsed this house & his chamber in the house ordred to be seised to bee otherwise disposed."

[Petition Received.]

"Our humble request to your Worships is That you would bee pleased that the ruinous chambers on the right hand at the goinge out at the newe gate maie bee pulled downe & that the same at our chardges maie be builded up faire & stronge of foure stories height, In consideracon whereof we may have estates in the same chambers for two lives. And if Mr. Henry Goldsmith will joyne in the buildinge thereof & paie his parte presentlie (which hee consented to) That then hee maie bee admitted before any other, which if hee refuse that then wee maie build & dispose thereof as wee thinck fitt And that none bee admitted in absence to any of the said chambers

[1] Williams is mentioned in the State Paper of 1577 as a Papist, "welthie, smaly lerned, well practised."

untill the said two lives shall bee determined And afterwards the said chambers to remaine for ever as other house chambers And then if your worships shalbee pleased to order, the said chambers shalbee builded with all convenient speed.[1]

" THO: CHAMBERLIN
" ROBERT HITCHAM
" THOMAS CROOKE.

" Wee all allowe of this peticon soe that there bee allowed in every chamber one in presence & one other to bee nominated by him that is in presence to succeed him & it is agreed that none bee admitted in their absence otherwise then by their consents & accordinge to the generall rules of the house, & that they paie one pencon for every chamber as other chambers of the house doe & soe to be enjoyed.

" ANTH: ST LEGER JNO BROGRAVE
" NICH: FULLER EDMUND PELHAM
" WILL: GERRARD CLEMT GOLDSMITH."

PENSION 10th Feb: 43 Eliz: Present:—ST. LEGER, BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, FULLER, STANHOPE, PELHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH and BEVERCOTTS.

Ordered that the Steward shall pay unto the musicians viilli for their service this last Christmas.

" Mr. Robt Oglethorpe at this pencion his former calling to the barre is allowed for that he hath nowe brought sufficient certificate of his receaving the Comunion both for himself & wife and also that himself hath performed his exercises according to the orders of this house."

" Forasmuche as Mr. Necton beinge warned to come to the pencon house hath refused to come, it is therefore ordred that hee shalbee againe warned to bee before the Readers on Thursdaie next att the cupbord to answere to his contempt & to shewe cause why his chamber should not bee seised."

[1] The "ruinous chambers" were in the Irish Rents. These buildings, which had been at first hired and sublet by the Society, were afterwards (in November, 1580) purchased. (See App. I.)

PENSION 4th May, 43 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH, BEVERCOTTS, ALTHAM.

"For as muche as Mr. James Necton possessinge an house chamber of this house hath not bene in comons by the space of two yeares together nowe last past or neare thereabouts & beinge heretofore warned by order of penc̃on to appear at a penc̃on hath refused to come & being warned after by order to come & appeare at the cupbord in the hall before the Readers hathe also refused to appeare there saying that hee would come to one of their chambers but not otherwise as is testefied by one of the Butlers whoe warned him, therefore the said Mr. Necton is at this penc̃on by general consent of the Readers then assembled expulsed out of the house & it is ordred that his chamber bee seised by the Steward to bee otherwise disposed."

PENSION 22nd May, 43 Eliz: Present:—ST. LEGER, PEPPER, BROGRAVE, HESKETH, WHISKINS, PELHAM, STANHOPE, POOLEY, FULLER, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, BEVERCOTTS and ALTHAM.

Mr. George Chaworth[1] elected to read in this house this summer.

Ordered that Mr. Aylworth shall yield up his whole chamber to Mr. Pepper, Her Majesty's Surveyor of the Court of Wards, and in respect of some charge incurred concerning the said chamber, Mr. Surveyor is to pay Mr. Aylworth x$^{li}$, which is to be repaid to Mr. Surveyor out of the treasury of this house.

"CONSILIO TENT: APUD LE CUPBORD" 25th May, 43 Eliz: Present:—PEPPER, HESKETH, BROGRAVE, WHISKINS, PELHAM, BARKER, BRAKIN, BEVERCOTTS.

"It is ordred that Mr. Lambert for divers contempts by him committed being sent unto by the Readers to reforme his disorderly comminge into the hall with his hatt contrary unto the orders of

[1] George Chaworth was admitted in 1576, and ancient in 1589. He was at a later period one of the Queen's Council of the North.

this house shall paye his fine of iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ according unto the order formerly taken by pencon for wearinge his hatt & alsoe shalbee out of commons for his severall contempts & not to bee received again into comons but by his congies[1] according unto the auncyent orders of the house. And if hee doe not submitt himselfe & make suite to be received in againe before Mydsomer next then to bee put out of this Society."

Pension 22nd June, 43 Eliz: Present:—Wilbraham, St. Leger, Stanhope, Brograve, Hesketh, Whiskins, Pelham, Fuller, Bettenham, Barker, Brakin, Ellis, Goldsmith, Bevercotts and Altham.

"It is agreed that the Steward shalbe fyned for his faults & abuses in his office the some of xxx$^{li}$ which shalbe cast in commons wekelye this next vacacon by xl$^{s}$ a weke & so to continewe untill it run out towards the amendinge of the comons over & beside the allowance of the house & it is further ordered that the Steward shall upon his good behaviour & not otherwise continewe in his said office for one yeere now ensuynge to thend he maye collect his detts & at the said yeeres end (unles in the meane tyme he reforme himself) he is to provide himself & another to have his place freely as shalbe thought fitt to the Readers or the most parte of them."

Pension 6th Nov: 43 Eliz: Present:—Stanhope, Pelham, Pepper, Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Whiskins, Pooley, Fuller, Bettenham, Barker, Gerrard, Brakin, Ellis, Goldsmith, Altham, Chaworth.

"Att this pencion Sir Anthony St. leger beinge a single Reader & nowe next eligible for the Double Reader at the next Lent is spared by the whole consent of this pencon for that hee nowe is in servitio Dñe Rñe in Hibernia. And uppon that occasion Mr. Jeremy Bettenham is nowe chosen the Double Reader for the next Reading."

[1] This word, meaning originally "leave to depart," had by this date come to be used of the bow made at departure, and so of any obeisance.

PENSION 9th Nov: 43 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, PEPPER, BROGRAVE, LANCASTER, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, etc.

Mr. Jeremy Bettenham, having refused to be Double Reader, is dispensed, without fine. Mr. Robt. Sheffeild[1] is chosen Reader for the next Lent vacation, and has accepted it. Mr. James Altham and Mr. Geo. Chaworth are chosen his assistants.

"It is lastly ordred that William Bambrigg & his successors in the office of the paniarman shall have xx$^{s}$ yearely penc̃on allowed him from henceforth to bee paid halfe yearely in Michaelmas & Easter termes and that hee shall alsoe have iii$^{li}$ allowed him for the three yeares last passed his wantinge of pasture & provision for the winter & somer for his horse. All the said penc̃on & arrearages to be paid by the penc̃oner if his collection will performe it & in want thereof then by the Treasorer of this house."

PENSION 18th Nov: 44 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, ALTHAM and CHAWORTH.

Mr. William Gerrard, having long served the Deanery of the Chapel in this Society, is discharged thereof, and Mr. Nicholas Fuller is chosen into the said office.

Mr. Robert Callis is called and allowed to be an utter barrister, if he enter into bond.

PENSION 23rd Nov: 44 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, PEPPER, BROGRAVE, BACON, POOLEY, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRACKIN, ALTHAM and CHAWORTH.

Mr. John Stanford is chosen Reader at Barnard's Inn, and Mr. Edward Henden at Staple Inn.

Mr. Chaworth, the last Reader, presented the names of five

[1] Robert Sheffeild was admitted in 1577, and called in 1584.

utter barristers by him called in his reading, viz.: John Dudley, Thos. Purefaye, Arthur Goodday, James Tirell and Thomas Waller, and he now presented the several certificates of their performing of exercises according to the orders of the house; upon examination whereof and of their conformity to religion, they are allowed and confirmed by this pension.

Ordered that at every weekly account the auditors shall peruse the Steward's rolls, and shall set down the names of all such as shall be behind above a fortnight's commons in the count book, the which names shall be set upon the screen or accustomed place in the hall immediately after the said accounts at supper time. Those who do not pay before the next accounts after they are so set up are to be put out of commons, and if they do not pay before the next account after they be put out of commons, they are to be expelled.

An order was passed "concerninge a newe buildinge[1] to bee erected where a decaied chamber [is] in the Irishe Rents of the west side of the passage out of Holborne into Graies Inn that the gentlemen therein named undertakinge that buildinge should in respect of their charges have their chambers soe to bee built for their lives & the disposinge of one life after them or to suche effect as by the same appeareth," and settling the occupancy of the chambers, cellars, and garrets.

Pension 11th Feb: 44 Eliz: Present:—Wilbraham, Hesketh, Whiskins, Pooley, Fuller, Bettenham, Barker, Goldsmith and Chaworth.

"Att this pencon uppon the Right Honourable the Ld Keepers letter for Mr. Jones one of thattornes of the Starr Chamber to continewe some chamber in Greis In for the attendance of his clients causes there the consideracon of that sute is referred untill the next pencon because Mr. Jones did not attend to presente that sute. And in the meane season Mr. Jones is permitted to continewe his beinge in the house untill hee can procure his placinge."

"The steward & chiefe butler shall enquire of every Reader &

[1] This was the building referred to in the petition on p. 152. The Irish Rents were afterwards known as Deanes' Building.

by all other good meanes where the evidence of the purchase of this howse[1] remaine & to procure them to bee brought in the next pencon."

Pension 14th May, 44 Eliz: Present:—Pepper, Brograve, Hesketh, Whiskins, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Bevercotts, Chaworth, Altham, Sheffield.

Francis Anger, Esq.,[2] elected Reader for the summer now ensuing. Assistants:—George Chaworth and Robert Sheffield.

Pension 17th June, 44 Eliz: Present:—Wilbraham, Stanhope, Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Pooley, Fuller, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brakin, Goldsmith, Bevercotts, Altham, Chaworth and Sheffeild.

"It is ordred y^t Mr. King the parson of St. Andrewes shall have the awncient allowance due by the house to the parson of St. Andrewes which is iiii^d of every one that is in comons in Easter weeke & noe more in respect of any duty yearely."[3]

"It is further ordred that the said Mr. King in present of his presente occasion of commencing in the degree of a Doctor of Divinity shall towards his charges have tenn pounds allowed him of the house of good will & benevolence onely."

"It is further ordred that Mr. Fenton towards his charges of proceeding to the degree of a Bachellor of Divinity shall have the som of tenn pounds allowed him by this Society as of free gift & benevolence in respect of his good desert."

"Lastly it is ordered that Mr. Henry Goldsmith for that hee

[1] The quest would appear to have been unsuccessful. At any rate no result is recorded.

[2] Francis Anger was admitted in 1577, and called in 1583. In 1609 he was knighted and made Master of the Rolls in Ireland. He died in 1632.

[3] The Statute, 2 and 3 Edward VI. c. 13, had provided that offerings should be paid by all persons "which by the laws or customs of this realm ought to make or pay their offering." The customary Easter offering in London appears to have been a groat (fourpence), though elsewhere it was but twopence.

hath come to two several penc̃ons & hath endevored to excuse a suspected Recusant shall therefore paie xx[s] for a fine or otherwise to be ipso facto out of comons."

APUD LE CUPBORD, 23rd June, 24 Eliz: Present:—ANGER, WILBRAHAM, BROGRAVE, WHISKINS, FULLER, BETTENHAM, BRAKIN and GOLDSMITH.

"By the consent of the Readers whose names are above written the Mr. cooke is allowed the som of tenn pounds for the hire & losse of vessell for sundry grand daies viz: Allhallowmas & Candlemas daies which hee hath bene of old by the house owinge for."

PENSION 20th Oct: 44 Eliz: Present:—PEPPER, BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, ALTHAM, CHAWORTH.

"John Guy is admitted into the office of the paniarman of this house notwithstandinge that hee bee now maried by reason that hee was maried before the order was made against inferior officers mariages in this house & therefore hee havinge served xii yeares painefullye he is admitted to the said office, the said former order notwithstandinge."

PENSION 8th Nov: 44 Eliz: Present:—PEPPER, BROGRAVE, HESKETH, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, LANY, BETTENHAM, BARKER, GOLDSMITH, ALTHAM, CHAWORTH.

Mr. Lany, having been chosen Double Reader, is fined ten pounds for refusing.

Mr. Henry Finch[1] is chosen Reader for the next Lent reading. Assistants:—C. Goldsmith, F. Anger.

[1] Henry Finch, son of Sir Thomas Finch of Eastwell, Kent, was for a time at Oriel College, Oxford, but took no degree. He was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1577. In 1592-3 he was Member for Canterbury in the House of Commons. In 1616 he he was knighted and made a Serjeant. In 1621 he published a book in which he predicted the speedy restoration of temporal dominion to the Jews and their establishment

The Steward is ordered to account to the Dean of the Chapel every term for the term next precedent for the money that he hath received for the preacher and poor.

PENSION 15th Nov: 44 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, PEPPER, BACON, POOLEY, FULLER, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, ELLIS, GOLDSMITH, ALTHAM and CHAWORTH.

The former order for ancients to enter bond with sureties, made 9th June, 43 Eliz:[1] is confirmed, and the sum of the bond is now determined to be 40li.

Mr. Thomas Escourt, Mr. Thomas Southworth, and Mr. William Cobbes are named to be sent to Staple Inn for one of them to be chosen the next Reader there. And Mr. James Massy, Mr. Oglethorpe, and Mr. Abraham Bowne are likewise nominated to be sent to Barnard's Inn for one of them to be chosen Reader there.

Mr. Clement Goldsmith is admitted into the chamber at the end of the Chapel.

PENSION 22nd Nov: 45 Eliz: Present:—PEPPER, BACON, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, ALTHAM and CHAWORTH.

Mr. Abraham Bowne is chosen Reader for Barnard's Inn the next Lent and after till he be discharged, and Mr. William Cobbe is likewise chosen Reader for Staple Inn.

PENSION 25th Nov: 45 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE and GOLDSMITH.

"Att this pencon Mr. Archer W. att his speciall sute beinge an Irisheman & a good student is called to bee a barrister soe that he enter into bonds for the discharge of all duties due & to bee due accordinge to the orders of this house."

of a world-wide empire. This being held dangerous, he was arrested for libel, but allowed to go free on making his apology. The book, however, was suppressed. He also wrote a treatise on the Common Law, called Νομοτεχνία, in law-French. He died in 1625.

[1] There is no record of a Pension on this date. But for orders on the subject see pp. 144 and 150.

PENSION 4th Feb: 45 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, HESKETH, BACON, POOLEY, BETTENHAM, GERRARD, BRAKIN, CHAWORTH.

"At this pencion Mr. James Altham, Seriaunt-elect, is chosen Reader for the next Lent, and Mr. Henry Finche, the late chosen Reader, is respited until the next sommer."

"Mr. Frauncis Ewry because he was sonne & is brother unto the Lord Ewry & was called to the barr by Mr. Anger the late somers Reader & alsoe hath performed the exercises for that calling both within the house & abroad hee is therefore allowed att this pencion to bee a perfect utterbarrister."

"The request of the right honorable Lord Archbishopp of Canturburye[1] for the building over the gate is referred untill the next penc̃on & Sir Edward Stanhope Knight is required to consider & report of the plott therefore exhibited against the said penc̃on."

PENSION 7th Feb: 45 Eliz: Present:—STANHOPE, ALTHAM, BROGRAVE, BACON, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH and CHAWORTH.

"Mr. Frauncis Rodes because hee was late Justice Rodes second sonn his father having beene of this house & hee of above xx yeares continewance is chosen & allowed to bee auncient & utterbarrister hee entering bond therefore according to the order for it."

Mr. Robert Hill and Mr. Morgan Jones are allowed utter barristers.

"There is ten pounds given of good will (all dutie thereof being denyed) unto & for the repairing of St. Andrewes Churche & yett with request & expectac̃on that their auncient place in the said Churche shalbee allowed them without resistance."[2]

[1] Archbishop Whitgift had been admitted to the Society, while Archbishop, in 1593.

[2] This paragraph seems to show that, though the Society had a chapel in the parish church, it denied at the above date that the Inn was rateable to the parish This denial was successfully upheld in the Court of King's Bench in 1774, and again in 1830. A similar voluntary gift was made in 1624 towards the repair of St. Giles in the Fields.

"The peticon for the building over the gate is allowed according to the peticon nowe exhibited soe as the suters for it enter reasonable covenants for it att the next pencon & that they performe all the same at their onely charges."

"Mr. Paule Bushe, the Minister in the Chappell, is allowed his livery accordinge to his petition it being above 3 yeares since hee had any att the same rate for pryce as he last had."

Pension 11th Feb: 45 Eliz: Present:—Stanhope, Altham, Hesketh, Bacon, Pooley, Fuller, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brackin, Goldsmith and Chaworth.

"For soe muche as the condicon of this obligacon required of the nowe called auncients[1] is differinge from the order whereby the said bond is appointed, It is therefore ordered att this pencon that every of the said auncients shall with one suerty enter the said bond with condicon onely for pament of all forfeitures either for non apparance att the Readings or otherwise which shalbee cast in comons & for to paie all duties for their comons as well already due as hereafter to be due. And that the said bonds shalbee entered before they shalbee allowed auncients att the next readinge or otherwise. And that every of them refusinge or not entring the said bonds when hee shalbee soe called att the Readinge or otherwise shalbee thereuppon depryved & barred to bee of the company of auncients any other acte or order to the contrary notwithstandinge.

"Att this pencion these gentlemen whose names are underwritten are called to the grand company.

"Rodes Fr:, Stafferton, Inglott Edm:, Gosnold Hen:, Blundeston Nich, Muskett Sym:, Blackwall Robt, Cheyney Chr:, Plomer Wm, Gerrard, Thurbarn, Mildemay Tho:, Amherst, Crue Tho:, Lany, Davenport Humf:, Tilney Rich:, Newton Wm, Mayn Jacob, Faldo R., Henden Edw:, Escourt Tho:, Stamford John, Oglethorp R., Massey, Ellis, Sowthworth Tho:, Bown Abr:, Cobbes Wm, Hedley Tho."

[1] See pp. 144 and 160.

PENSION 16th May, An° primo Jacobi Regis. Present:—BROGRAVE, ALTHAM, HUTTON,[1] PEPPER, HESKETH, FULLER, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, BEVERCOTTS and CHAWORTH.

Divers recently called Ancients have neglected to enter bond with surety for the payment of duties. Unless they do so before Saturday they are to be no longer fellows of this house.

Whereas Mr. James Altham, Serjeant-elect, at this his last reading in Lent, called to the Bar Thomas Smelt, Robert Hardy, John Ferrour and Nathaniel Carmarden, good students of this Society, the said four gentlemen are by this pension allowed to be utter barristers.

PENSION 26th May, 1 James I. Present:—POOLEY, FULLER, LANY, BETTENHAM, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, BEVERCOTTS and CHAWORTH.

Ordered that all the chambers in this house either in lease or otherwise wherein any of the gentlemen heretofore admitted of this house but now expelled, and any of those hereunder mentioned, do commonly lie, are now forfeited and to be disposed of as the other chambers of this house out of lease, viz.: Reve, Jobson, Jenison, Capps, Rigge, Rivett, Penruddock, Pye, Necton, Barnwell, Riche and Smithe.

"Alsoe it is ordred that if Mr. Edward Masters have been eight yeares admitted of this societye & have done all the exercises appointed to be performed by such as shalbee called to the barre and

[1] Richard Hutton did not read. He was not summoned to the Bench until he was a Serjeant-elect, thus affording an instance of one who was not a Bencher being called to be Serjeant. He was a son of Anthony Hutton of Penrith, Cumberland, and was born about 1561. He studied for a time at Jesus College, Oxford, and then went to Staple Inn, whence he was admitted into Gray's Inn in 1580. A suspicion that he was a Papist seems to have retarded his advancement: but in 1599 he was one of the Council of the North; in 1603, Serjeant; in 1608, Recorder of York; and in 1617, puisne Judge of the Common Bench. He was one of the four grantees of the fine of £40,000 imposed on Bacon. In 1638 he delivered judgment in favour of Hampden in regard to ship-money. He died in that same year. An elegy was written on him by Richard Braithwaite, called "Astræa's Teares." His heir, Sir Richard Hutton, fell fighting for the King at Sherborne in 1645.

that proved to the Readers att their table att dynner within these twoe dayes Then hee is admitted utter barrester by the most voices of this penc̃on, the said Mr. Masters shewinge unto the said Readers the next daie after the aforesaid order his exercises by him performed hee is therefore nowe accordinge to the rule aforesaid allowed an utterbarrister soe hee give bond according to the orders of the house."

PENSION 3rd June, 1 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, PEPPER, WHISKINS, POOLEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRACKIN, BETTENHAM, CHAWORTH.

"Att this penc̃on John Brograve second son of John Brograve Knight having bene admitted in this house & continewed here by the space of xi yeares & more is att this penc̃on chosen & fullie admitted to bee an utterbarrister.

"William Cock havinge long bene expelled this Societie for some outrage by him committed uppon the servants of Auncients of this Societie is uppon long & humble suite readmitted to the said Societie att the fine of xx$^{s}$ to be paid unto the treasorer of this Societie & to have his antiquitie according to his first admission."

Mr. Henry Finche[1] is now chosen Reader for next summer. Assistants:—Mr. Clement Goldsmith and Mr. Francis Anger.

PENSION 26th Jan: 1 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, FULLER, BETTENHAM, GERRARD, BRAKIN, NIGHTINGALE, CHAWORTH and FR. ANGER.

"Att this penc̃on the kings comaundment was signified delivered by the Judges that none shall hereafter bee admitted into this Societie unles he bee a gentleman by descent untill his majesties pleasure bee further knowne."

"It is alsoe ordered that none shalbee admitted into this Societie unles his name bee first delivered to the penc̃on that considerac̃on may bee had of his qualitie untill the next penc̃on & then hee may be admitted if hee bee fitt."

[1] Henry Finch's reading was postponed on account of the plague. For the same reason no Pensions were held for seven months.

"Att this penc̃on Mr. Nicholas Fuller & Mr. William Gerrard are required & appointed to call before them all gentlemen of this Societie which do not receive the Communion usually & to examine the cause thereof."

"Henry Bradley[1] clarcke is chosen att this penc̃on to bee the Reader of Prayer & Divine Service in the Chappell in the stead of Mr. Pawle Bushe late deceased."

"Alsoe John Gay the paniarman is chosen to bee undercook in the stead of Richard Perry deceased & William Spere is chosen to be paniarman in the stead of the said John Gay."

"And Robert Knight is chosen to be porter in the place of Edward Birkett deceased."

"Alsoe att this penc̃on Mr. Robert Hitcham[2] the Queenes Attourney Generall is called to bee of the company of the Auncients & allowed to sitt at the Readers table in the Hall taking his place due to his office."

PENSION 31st Jan: 1 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, BETTENHAM, CHAWORTH and ANGER.

"The Pewterer is allowed for the hire & losse of vessell for Alhallowday & Candlemas Daie 1602 fifty shillings."

[1] Henry Bradley held the post till 1623. Two Henry Bradleys, no doubt father and son, successively held the living of St. Pancras. The date at which the former was appointed is not recorded, but that of the latter is October, 1623. It was in the same year, in the following month (November), that the successor of the above chaplain at Gray's Inn was elected, and one can hardly resist the inference that this Henry Bradley was one of the two identically named vicars of St. Pancras. From the facts that for two or three years before 1623 a temporary Reader officiated at the Inn, and that Bradley's chamber was unused (see orders of 5th February, 1620-1, and 10th October, 1622), one may, perhaps, conclude that our chaplain was the former, and that shortly before October, 1623, he died.

[2] Robert Hitcham read in Lent, 1604-5, and was censured by the Judges for entertaining too much and teaching too little. He was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and left a considerable legacy to that house at his death. He entered Gray's Inn in 1589, and was M.P. for West Looe in 1597, for Lynn in 1614, and for Orford in Suffolk, his native county, in 1625. In 1603 he was appointed Attorney-General to the Queen and soon afterwards knighted. He was Serjeant in 1614, and King's Serjeant in 1616.

"It is ordred that if Mr. Fulwood doe not cause all his tenaunts to shutt upp the backe doores out of there tenements into Graies Inne within the space of 10 dayes that then the passage from Bentleis Rents into Graies Inn shalbee shutt upp & hereof the Steward is to give warninge."

"It is ordred that Mr. Brakin & Mr. Anger shall take the accompt of the charges of Mr. Whiskins comons & funerall charges & certify the same at the next pencion."

"There is allowed to Mr. Williams for readinge prayer & divine service in the chappell for a time, before the choyce of the last chapline the some of xx$^{s}$."

"It is ordered that the woman that tended Mr. Whiskins in his sicknes shall have x$^{s}$."

Sir Thomas Savage, knight, is granted a lease for the term of sixty years of a parcel of ground belonging to Gray's Inn and lying within a brick wall lately erected by Mrs. Alington, deceased, near her late dwelling-house in High Holborn, anciently called Allington House.

Pension 7th Feb: 1 James I. Present:—Wilbraham, Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Fuller, Bettenham, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brakin, Goldsmith and Chaworth.

"The bill sent by Mr. Rumney sheriffe of London for ten laborers & a rope imployed in the helpe against the late fier in this house uppon the 3rd of this monethe aforesaid is allowed att xi$^{s}$ for the rope & ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ a piece for the labourers in toto xxxvi$^{s}$.

"Mr. Nicholas Fullers disbursment of xxxix$^{s}$ to labour in the saide defence against the fier is likewise allowed. Mr. William Ellis like disbursment of xii$^{s}$ and Henry Bings sen: of x$^{s}$ are alsoe allowed. Mr. Hughe Trapps highe constable his bill for 7 laborers in the same worke at xii$^{d}$ a piece—vii$^{s}$ is allowed." Also the bills of Elizabeth Cowly, Thomas Tucker and William Moythin.

"Mr. Ralph Ewens in respect of his good places of service is called to bee of the company of the auncients of this societie & when it shall appere that suche officers have had higher place it shall bee furder considered."

"Mr. Michell & the musicons are allowed xl$^{s}$ for their attendance of Candlemas Daie, albeit they then did not performe their service in respect of the late infection."

"The bill for Mr. Whiskins' comons & buriall said to bee xiii$^{li}$ viii$^{s}$ i$^{d}$ is allowed."

Pension 7th May, 2 James I. Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Bacon, Fuller, Lany, Bettenham, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brakin, Ellis, Goldsmith, Chaworth and Anger.

"It is ordered y$^{t}$ the Penconer shall defray all the charges of reparacons of Mr. Bettenhams chamber for the decay lately happened by the fyer."

"It is further ordered that if any gentleman of this house shalbee behind in payment of his comons & other duties the sum of xx$^{s}$ or more by the space of six monethes that then the Steward may arrest him for the same att his discrecon without any motion to bee made to the Readers."

"It is also ordred y$^{t}$ there shalbee payd to the parishioners of Christchurche [1] in London the som of xx$^{s}$ for losse & wast in their bucketts & hookes which they brought to Grayes Inn for the quenchinge of y$^{e}$ late fier."

Pension 18th May, 2 James I. Present:—Brograve, Hesketh, Pepper, Fuller, Bettenham, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brakin, Goldsmith, Chaworth.

Mr. Henry Finch elected Reader. Assistants:—Clement Goldsmith and Francis Anger.

"Mr. Necton is allowed to bee restored to this societie & to have his antiquitie without any fine paiment because of his meane estate soe as hee submitt himselfe & acknowledge his offence openly att the Cupbord in the Hall on Monday next, but it is absolutely

[1] *I.e.*, Christ Church, Newgate Street, which had been formerly the Church of the Grey Friars. Many members of the Society of Gray's Inn had, during the fifteenth century, been buried there. (See Introduction.)

ordered that his chamber shall remaine as it is formerly disposed & that he shall speedilie leave the same. And if Mr. Necton mislike or doe not performe this order then he standeth still expulsed."

PENSION 18th June, 2 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, FULLER, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH.

Mr. Henry Goldsmith is allowed Reader of Barnard's Inn, and Mr. John Bourne of Staple Inn.

"APUD LE CUPBORD. It is ordered by the cupbord assembled the 26 of June 1604 viz: Sir John Brograve, Sir Tho: Hesketh, & Sir Cuth: Pepper, knights, Nich: Fuller, Will: Gerrard, Fr: Brakin, Clem: Goldsmith, & Geo: Chaworth Esquiers that the executors of John Draper late steward of this house shall have xx$^{li}$ more allowed of the treasure of the house towards the dewties desperate already payed by the said John Draper for the vacacõns forfeited in this house."

"It is alsoe agreed that the gent: that had their chambers decayed by the late fyer in the north court may build them anewe at their owne likinge soe as they performe the first story of bricke & thereuppon the residewe of their former terme is confirmed unto them."

PENSION 24th Oct: 2 James I. Present:—PEPPER, BROGRAVE, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, CHAWORTH, ANGER and FINCHE.

"Att this penc̃on it is ordred that hereafter uppon the Sonday att night there shalbe neither bolt nor case assigned but the case shalbee assigned uppon Monday night continewally whether it bee hollyday or not."

"Mr. Thomas Chamberleine is appointed Penc̃oner for the yeare next followinge."

PENSION 6th Nov: 2 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, BACON, POOLEY, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, ANGER and FINCH.

Sir Robert Hitcham, the Queen's Attorney, is chosen Reader.

"It is agreed that the lower gallery in the middle court shallbee newe paved & the penc̃oner to see it don."

[JUDGES' ORDER.]

"Vicesimo primo die Aprilis Anno regni Regis Jacobi tertio, termino Pasche.

"Consideringe howe needefull it is for the maintenance & continewance of the learninge & knowledge of the lawes that the auncient orders of the houses of Court & Chancery concerninge Readers & the order & continewance of the Readings should bee duly observed, which notwithstanding severall admonic̃ons heretofore given by the Judges have not byn performed as had byn fitt, butt yearly growe more & more neglected but especially by the Readers & in the course of their Reading in the last Lent For reformac̃on whereof in time to come wee have thought fitt & convenient & soe doe advise that John Harris Esquire the late Reader of the Inner Temple for that he held not out his Readinge for the whole 3 weekes nor his nomber of Readings, as hee ought to have done, bee for his offence for this tyme onely sequestred from the Benche & com̃ons of the house duringe this whole term. And the like wee doe for George Wrightington Esquire late Reader of the Middle Temple for not holdinge out his tyme & nomber of Readings as hee ought to have donne. And that Edwarde Bartlett Esq (late Reader of Lincolnes Inne) bee for his like offence sequestred from the Benche & com̃ons of the house butt untill Quinq' Septimana of this Easter terme in respect it hathe byn informed he was somewhat sick of a colde before his Readinge. And for Sir Robert Hitcham Knight late Reader of Grayes Inn in respecte of his great excesse used in the time of his Reading to the ill ensample of those that shall succede him, & for not holdinge out his full tyme of readinge nor nomber of Readings Wee hold it fitt & soe doe advise that hee bee alsoe sequestred from the Benche & com̃ons of the house

untill xviii Trinitatis next. But if any Reader shall hereafter offend in not reading the full time of 3 weeks & full nomber of 12 Readings att the least in the same 3 weekes (beinge a single Reader) or 9 Readings (beinge a double Reader) Wee doe hereby lett them know that wee purpose to advise of some stricter course to bee holden for reformacon & redresse of suche disorder from henceforthe. And wee doe withal admonishe all those that shalbee Readers hereafter that they make their cases shorte not to contain above 2 or 3 points at the moste. And those to bee uppon the statute they shall reade on as neere as may bee.

"This is the true copie of the orders sett downe by all the Judges & Barrons & subscribed by them all, examined by mee & the originall remaininge in my custody.

"JOHN POPHAM."

PENSION last of April, 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, PEPPER, POOLEY, FULLER, LANY, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, CHAWORTH and FINCH.

"It is agreed that Mr. Bradley nowe Reader of service here shall have allowed unto him for a gowne as muche as heretofore hathe ben allowed to others."

"The gentlemen of the house are all to receive the Comunion according to the auncient orders of the house: otherwise the orders of the house for the puttinge of them out of the Societie shalbee severely executed."

PENSION 10th May, 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, BACON, POOLEY, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, ANGER.

Mr. Henry Gibson is called to the Bar at the instance of Mr. Justice Gawdie.

Mr. Tildesley[1] is chosen to be Reader for this next summer.

"Whereas Mr. Gerrard hathe bestowed cost in buildinge one

[1] Thomas Tildesley was admitted in 1577, and called in 1584. He was of the Council of the North, and was knighted in 1616.

roome over his great chamber it is nowe ordered his son Gilbert beinge of this Societie is nowe admitted into the said upper chamber after his fathers death. But hee is not to have any passage into or throughe the lower chamber, but to passe downe into the Court by the stairs by the chappell doore on the northe side."

Mr. Thomas Tildesley, having refused to take the office of Reader, is fined forty pounds.

"Mr. Elias Brantingham[1] is chosen Reader for the next vacacon & hathe undertaken to performe the same according to the orders lately sett downe by the Judges."

Sir Robert Hitcham and Mr. Henry Finch, Readers, are appointed assistants to the Reader; also Mr. Johnson and Mr. Chamberlayne.

PENSION 7th June, 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HESKETH, PEPPER, BACON, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH and FINCH.

"All suche as have bene called to the barre by pencon since the last Reading or which shalbee called by pencon at any tyme before the next Readinge shall att the next Readinge take the oathe of supremacy accordinge to the statute Eliz: els ipso facto their call is to bee voyd & the like is ordred for all calles by pencon hereafter."

Mr. Ambrose Wortley and Mr. Thomas Nightingale, son to Mr. Nightingale, one of the Readers of this house, are called to the Bar.

PENSION 12th June, 3 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, BROGRAVE, PEPPER, HITCHAM, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN and CHAWORTH.

"Att this pencon Mr. Bettenham, Mr. Howland & Mr. Moseley are entreated to see a sufficient brick wall to bee made as soone as conveniently may bee for the safetie of Graies Inn and to keep out & bar all passages into the same but onelie by the ordinarie gates thereof."

[1] Elias Brantingham was admitted in 1578, and called in 1585/6.

"The Judges Letter.

"After our harty comendacons wee havinge considered of the orders taken by us in May A° 38 Eliz:[1] doe thinck them fitt in all points to bee observed savinge for the nomber of Readings which wee would should bee performed accordinge to the orders last sett downe. But in any wise touchinge the matter of the Readers diet, guests & other his chardges take you care that the same former orders be in all things observed. And even soe wee bid youe hartilie farewell. Att Seriants Inn in Fleete Streete this 7th of June 1605.

"Your loving frinds

"Joh: Popham, Ed: Anderson, Tho: Flemynge, Robt. Clarck, Fr: Gawdy, Tho: Walmisley, Ludov: Fenner, Jo: Savile, E. Lingsmill, P. Warburton, Chr: Yelverton, W. Daniell, Dav: Williams, Geo: Snygg."

Pension 29 Oct: 3 James I. Present:—Brograve, Bacon, Hicham, Fuller, Bettenham, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brakin, Goldsmithe, Chaworth and Brantingham.

"Whereas the tenthe daie of Februarie in the twoe & thirtiethe yeare of the raigne of our late Soveraign Ladie Queene Elizabeth a peticon was exhibited unto the Readers of Graies Inn[2] by Edward Stanhope Esq^re then fellowe of the same societie pretending that a peece of ground called the panyarmans close part of the lands appertenинge to Grayes Inn aforesaid was most comonlie overflowne with standing water that could not avoyd from thence, whereby bothe the said house in generall & speciallie certeine buildings not long before erected by him the said Edward Stanhope & abutting uppon the said close were & are likelie from henceforthe to bee annoyed & pretending likewise that the charges in raising of the ground of the said close & drayning the same wold amount to the som of xxx^li & thereuppon making offer to beare & sustaine the said charge of xxx^li & by that meanes to avoid & remove the said nuisance in case the said close shold bee lett unto the said Edward Stanhope for some

[1] See pp. 120, 121. [2] The date in the text is wrong. See p. 40.

nomber of yeares suche as shold bee thought fitt uppon which peticon an order was made in pencon the daie & yeare above said for the demising of the said close unto the said Edward Stanhope for the terme of threescore yeares yielding & paying the some of xx$^{s}$ yearelie unto the panyarman & with excepcon of all trees then growing thereuppon & other reservacons as in the said order more at large dothe appeare, And whereas after the said lease soe obtained the said Edward Stanhope did for the levelling of the said ground cause & permitt to be brought into the same the scavage of the street & the like noisome stuffe wherebie he did not onlie extreamelie annoy the house for the presente while it was in doing, but did alsoe performe the raising of the said ground without any manner of charge to himselfe & contrariwise not without benefitt & gayne at the scavengers hands for suche his sufferance & receiving, And whereas not long after the said Edward Stanhope contrarie to the intent of the said order by which it was conceived that the said close shold have been turned into a faire & levell greene pasture to the beautie & pleasure of the said house & the chambers & grounds adjacent did contrive & porcon out the said ground into little garden plotts to the nomber of sixteene or more & did lett the same unto certene poore people there to bleeche their clothes & for other the like base uses, And whereas the said Edward Stanhope not contented with the abuses aforesaid did alsoe proceed to erect uppon the ground aforesaid certene stables for guesst horses & not soe onelie but did further erect certene base cottages & tenements to the great nuisence & slaunder of the said house & to the endangering thereof in all times of infeccon & other bad consequences not fitt to be rehearsed & utterlie against the true intent of the said order of demise, By all which devises & meanes the said Edward Stanhope raised a private comoditie to himselfe of a yearelie rent of xxx$^{li}$ or more by the space of xx yeares together att the least,

"And whereas by a survey taken in the xxvth yeare of the Queenes raigne aforesaid & presented unto the pencon & registred in the book of orders there did appeare to be standing & growing uppon the ground aforesaid to the nomber of xxxviii goodly tall timber trees to the great beautifieng & defense of the house uppon the northe part thereof of which nomber seventeene at the least have

been since the demise aforesaid wilfully cutt downe & wasted, And whereas the xiiith daie of June in the 39th year of the Queenes Raigne aforesaid it was ordered by pencon that as well for the reasons before remembred as in regard of the said Queenes Majesties proclamacon against buildings of the like nature, the said cottages & stables shold bee pulled downe which order nevertheles hath hitherto received noe due execucon.

"Forasmuche therefore as the Readers of the said societie of Graies Inn entring into due consideracon of the premisses doe find that the lands & grounds belonging unto the societie being the Kings soyle ought not be aliened or demysed but onelie unto the use of the said societie according unto His Majesties & his royall progenitors gracious intencon neither can they bee lett demysed or assigned to any person but suche a one as is fellowe of the said house according unto all former presidents & doe find also that the intencon of the first demise was to avoid nusance & not to encrease or multiplie nusance & that it shold have remained to the said Edward Stanhope or to some other by him to be nominated being fellowe of the said house & not to have bin turned over to strangers, muche lesse to base & beggerlie people, & doe find likewise that the said Edward hath bin a great gayner to the valewe of one thousand marks or better & was never att any charge And doe find alsoe that the pulling downe of the stables & cottages standethe already ordered,

"Therefore & for the manifold abuses before remembred it is ordered at this present pencon by the full and generall consent of all the Readers there presente that the said close called the Panyarmans close the former order of demyse notwithstanding be declared to be presently resiezed & resumed into the hands of the said societie to bee inclosed & converted for the good of the said societie as hereafter shalbee thought fitt & that the said former order touching the pulling downe of the said cottages & stables shalbee ratified & confirmed & putt in execucon at suche tyme as uppon furder deliberacon shall be thought meete."[1]

[1] See p. 183.

PENSION 8 Nov: 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, BACON, HITCHAM, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM.

Mr. Thomas Athowe chosen Pensioner in place of Mr. Henry Yelverton.

Sir Robert Hitcham chosen fueller.

Mr. Thomas Tildesley is chosen Reader for Lent next and accepts.

The barristers admitted by Sir Robert Hitcham, Knt., viz., Fr. Purefaie, Erasmus Brigg and Thomas Jones, are allowed and confirmed if they have received the Communion or shall do so.

"Item it is ordered & agreed att this pencon that Sara late wife of Robert Knight deceased late porter of Graies Inn shall have allowed & payed unto her all suche wages as are arere & unpaid unto the said Robert Knight her late husband and all the rents & arrerages of rent incurred & grown due sithence the decease of the said Robert Knight unto & uppon the feast daie of St. Michaell now last past for the shedds and shopps newlie builded under the greate newe erected Southe Gate of Graies Inn And that Thomas Watson the nowe & newe elected porter of Graies Inn aforesaid shall have the rents of the said shopps & shedds aforesaid soe long as shall seeme good to the Readers of this house of Graies Inn."

PENSION 20 Nov: 3 James I. Present:—BACON, HITCHAM, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, ELLIS, CHAWORTH, FINCH and BRANTINGHAM.

"For as muche as nothing is more hurtfull to the good goverment of this societie then the neglect & backwardnes in religion, It is therefore ordred that there shalbee a Coñiunion celebrated the next Sondaie & that suche gentlemen as have been in coñions this terme or lyen in the house & have not received the Coñiunion in the Chappell this terme nor three terms last past nor shall receive the same on Sondaie next shalbee ipso facto out of the house."

PENSION 25th Nov: 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, BACON, PEPPER, HITCHAM, FULLER, BETTENHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH and BRANTINGHAM.

"For as muche as these gentlemen whose names are hereunder written have not received the Comunion in the chappell of Graies Inn by the space of one whole yeare now last past & many of them in time long before, It is att this pencion ordred according to former orders that they nowe are out of this house & societie.

"Archer T., Archbold R., Archbold W., Aylmer, Altham, Berford, Barnwell, Blewett, Butler A., Belley T., Crayford, Conran, Dudley, Dewell, Eliot, Gold T., Gibson T., Griffith N., Gurling, Grimeston Ch:, Hesketh R., Harding J., Hockleston, Hebden, Jn., Jackson, Jeter, Lambert, Latham, Lancaster T., Lapton, Palmer, Stanhope, Smith G., Smith Joh:, Shawe, Thrale, Wiseman."

PENSION 28th Jan: 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, POOLEY, FULLER, BRAKIN, CHAWORTH, GOLDSMITH, FINCH and BRANTINGHAM.

"It is ordered att this pencon that a newe wall bee erected & built by this house in the north court thereof called the Cony Court in the place where the buildings were latelie burnt down. And the wood worke of some chambers yet in parte standing shalbee taken down & a wall drawne of such height lengthe & thicknes as shalbee thought fitt by Sir Robert Hitcham & Mr. Francis Brakin to whome the consideracon thereof as alsoe to see the same performed & finished by order of this pencon is referred."

William Wandisford, Robt. Awdley, Wm. Thomas and Wm. Hudson are allowed barristers.

Ordered "that towards the losses & charges of pewter for Candlemas Daie & Hallowmas Daie nowe last past the house shall allowe to the chiefe cooke of this house fortie shillings viz: for either daies losse twentie shillings."

PENSION 5th Feb: 3 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, POOLEY, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, BRANTINGHAM.

"It is att this penc̃on ordered that everie gent: of this societie which had any chamber latelie burnt downe or defaced with the late fier in the north court of this house shall att the first penc̃on to bee holden for this societie in the next terme of Easter shewe cause sufficient why they shall not bee contributorie to the buildinge of their chambers & roomes there again after suche manner and forme & in such sufficiency as shalbee ordered & sett downe by the Readers of this house in penc̃on or els they & everie of them to bee utterlie excluded of all their challenge right & clayme thereto."

PENSION 30th May, 4 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, BACON, HITCHAM, POOLEY, NIGHTINGALE, BETTENHAM, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM and TILDESLEY.

Mr. William Johnson is chosen to be Reader for the summer vacation, and, having refused, is fined ten pounds. Mr. Thomas Chamberlain is chosen, and, having refused, is fined forty pounds. Mr. Thomas Hughes[1] is chosen Reader for this summer vacation. Mr. Brantingham and Mr. Tildesley are appointed assistants.

Mr. Walter Darrell chosen Reader at Staple Inn.

"It is ordred at this penc̃on that the wall in the further end of the Walks shalbee made streight to the lane & soe to the stables & that the house of office shalbee removed to some more convenient place & that all doores draines windowes & sincks in the stables towards Graies Inn shalbee shutt upp & that the grounds lyeing on the outside of the wall belonging to the house shalbee inclosed & quick sett & paled as shall hereafter bee thought meete."

"Lastly it is ordred that it shalbee lawfull for the gent: of this societie & the executors of suche as have deceased which were

[1] Thomas Hughes took his degree at Cambridge in 1575-6, and was elected Fellow of his College (Queen's) the following year. He was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1579, and called in 1585. He was the author of the play, called "The Misfortunes of Arthur," which was acted by members of the Society before the Queen at Greenwich in 1587-8. See p. 78. In 1619 he was knighted.

latelie interessed in the chambers in the northe court of this house consumed or defaced by fire to reedifie others in liewe thereof att their proper charges & the same soe reedified to hold & enjoye according to their late severall interests in their former chambers & if any whome it shall concerne shall not be ready att or before the first daie of the next terme to joyne with the rest in the charge of the reedifieing thereof according to their severall interests, that then it shalbee lawfull for suche other gent: of this societie to bee presented & allowed att the next pencion which will joyne in a contribucon for & during the whole time of the term w^ch^ the parties making defalt shold or might have had in the same: provided nevertheles that if any of the parties soe making defalt & which have not bene in comions in this societie within an halfe yeare nowe last past shall within three monethes next after the said chambers shalbee reedified repaie & satisfie unto suche gent: as shall in his defalt contribute for the building of any his late chamber all suche money as shalbee disbursed thereabouts by suche gent: in his steade & behalfe & three pounds more in regard of his reasonable damages, that then suche partie formerlie failinge after suche repayment & satisfaccon made shall have & enjoye the chamber reedified in liewe of his former one according to his former interests in the chamber consumed by fire."

PENSION 7th Nov: 4 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM and HUGHES.

Henry Yelverton[1] elected Reader. Lancelot Lovelace chosen Pensioner.

"It is ordred that the three Butlers viz: Casson, Parry &

[1] Henry Yelverton, eldest son of Sir Christopher, was born in 1566, and admitted at Gray's Inn in 1579. He sat in Parliament for Northampton in 1604. In 1613 he was made Solicitor-General and knighted, and in 1617 he succeeded Bacon as Attorney-General. In 1620 he was tried for officially passing a charter to the city of London containing unauthorized provisions, the result being a sentence of imprisonment in the Tower, coupled with a fine of £1,000 and dismissal from office. In July, 1621, however, he was liberated, and in 1625 made a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in 1629-30.

Catmer shall uppon perrill of forfeiture of their offices before the xvith daie of this instant moneth present the name of everie gent: or other which lieth in any chamber of this house that is to saie Casson to deale in the Middle Court, Parry in the Greene Court & Catmer in the Conny Court & likewise to present whoe and howe many be out of comons."

PENSION 24th Nov: 4 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLIE and HUGHES.

"Thomas Tildeslie & Thomas Hughes Esquiers are appointed assistants to Mr. Henry Yelverton Esq^r Reader elect for the Lent Reading."

"It is ordered that the two trees feld the last vacacon & nowe lyeing in the wett by the newe buildings nowe erected shall be sawne & brought into plancks for the use of the house & to bee imployed some in the kitchen some in the hawle & the rest to bee kept in fitt & safe custodie for the further use of the house as neede shall require. And it is ordred that Mr. Penconer shall carefully & industriouslie see the same perfourmed."

"Mr. Roger Downes being elected Reader for Barnards Inn is nowe presented thereunto by the principalls & auncients of the same house."

"It is ordered that the 2 orders made 11 Februarii 42 Eliz: concerning the gentlemens coming into comons & unto the chappell shalbee presently drawn upp in full form by the Steward & sett uppon the skreene & renewed against the next terme in like sort in the beginning of the same terme."

PENSION 4th Feb: 4 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, CHAWORTH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLIE and HUGHES.

"It is ordered that the Steward shalbee answered of suche apparrells as are due unto him from time to time as Mr. Treasourer

shall be able out of his Receipts to doe the same convenientlie the said apparrells now due unto the said Steward amounting unto one hundred & thirtie pounds."

Neither the Treasurer nor Pensioner shall henceforth admit any person into any chamber in presence or absence before the said person have paid all his pensions, commons, casting into commons, fines, amercements and other duties.

PENSION 15th May, 5 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, PEPPER, HITCHAM, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES and YELVERTON.

Mr. Chamberline[1] is chosen Reader for summer next. Assistants:—Mr. Hughes and Mr. Yelverton.

PENSION 22nd June, 5 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, BROGRAVE, PEPPER, HITCHAM, FULLER, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, ANGER, FINCH, TILDESLEY and HUGHES.

"It is ordred that the gentlemen of the hanging buildings shall support their severall chambers nowe readie to fall with faire sufficient & seemelie pillars well & artificially & uniformlie wrought without disgrace or unseemelines in shewe to the court wherein they are. And this is to bee don att their owne costs & chardges."

PENSION 6th Nov: 1607. 5 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TYLDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON and CHAMBERLINE.

"Mr. Nightingale is chosen double Reader & by reason of the infirmitie of his bodie his fine is spared uppon his refusall."

[1] Thomas Chamberlaine (or Chamberline) was admitted in 1578, and called in 1585-6. In 1614 he was made a Serjeant, and in the following year was knighted and made Justice for certain counties in Wales. From 1616 to 1620 he was Chief Justice of Chester. In the latter year he was appointed to a Judgeship in the King's Bench, but in 1624 returned to his Chester post.

Mr. Thos. Athowe[1] is chosen Lent Reader. Assistants:—Mr. Yelverton and Mr. Chamberline.

PENSION 4th Feb: 5 James I. 1607. Present:—HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, GERRARD, BRAKIN, ANGER, BRANTINGHAM, YELVERTON.

"Mr. Southworth, Mr. Wright, & Mr. Griffith nominated by the gentlemen Builders to survey & auditt all controversies & monyes behinde for the building are allowed by this pention & if they cannot end it, the differences are referred to bee decided by the penc̃on."

Mr. John Lany confirmed to be Reader at Barnard's Inn.

The petition for the paving of the lane on Gray's Inn side is allowed, and the Pensioner to see the same done.

"Parry & Anthony are to bee allowed 6 weekes comons apiece 18s a piece whiche is after the rate of iiis a weeke because prizes of things encreased.

"Mr. Gaye the Mr. Cooke because his house was visited sore with the plaige is allowed fortie shillings."

"Mr. Steward is to be allowed 3li for the vacac̃on of Mr. Ewens because hee could not attend by reason of the parliament in Mr. Tildeslies reading. And this is to bee allowed by the Tresorer."

PENSION 10th Feb: 5 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, and the above Benchers.

"Att this penc̃on Sir Francis Ewry & Mr. Waller are admitted to the Readers table to take their place next to Readers & further it is ordered that none that have not voice in penc̃on shall take any place of Readers att the table according to former orders."

[1] Thomas Athowe was admitted in 1580 and called in 1585-6. He was made a Serjeant in 1614.

PENSION 3rd May, 6 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE and ATHOWE.

Richard Bell, John Joceline and Nicholas Lowe to be sent to Staple Inn for the election of a Reader.

Whereas Mr. Locke, Pensioner of Gray's Inn, was appointed to pave half the street next Gray's Inn in the lane there, and has done so, but has not money enough in hand to pay for the same, Mr. Treasurer shall pay him accordingly.

PENSION 6th May, 6 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, FULLER, BARKER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE.

"Whereas att the pencon holden uppon Fridaie next after the feast of All Saints last past when the Reader for this house for Lent vacacon then following was to bee chosen It seemed good to the Readers for just & weightie causes them then moving to omitt & passe over Mr. Thomas Ireland[1] an auncient of this societie & next in order of succession to bee chosen & to elect Mr. Thomas Athowe next under him in antiquitie Reader for the said vacacon &

[1] Thomas Ireland was admitted in 1579, and called in 1584. In 1617 he was knighted. He served the office of Vice-Chamberlain of the County Palatine of Chester, and was the author of an "Abridgment of Dyer's Reports," printed in 1651. The "just and weightie causes" for which the Benchers passed him over are nowhere told. Ireland appears, however, to have secured an informal recommendation to them from Cecil. The following memorandum is to be found in the State Papers (vol. xl., No. 24): "That in respect the Readers of Grayes Inn omitted Mr. Ireland in theire last choyse of theire Reader and that, if they should now choose him, it might be imputed to them eyther as mallice or levitye that formerly they refused him, They now desire to have my Lord of Salisburies lers in Mr. Irelands behalf as they had my Lord Chancellor Hattons for Mr. John Lancaster in the like case w^ch^ if his Lo^p^ please may be to this purpose: That his Lo^p^ being informed that they omitted Mr. Ireland in their last election, and that the next choyse is now at hand, that they would be pleased at his Lo^ps^ request to nominate Mr. Ireland, in respect his Lo^p^ houldeth him sufficient and fitt and that he may the better be inhabled in the services of his neece the Countisse of Darbie wherein he is by his Lo^p^ dayly imployed: Or to what other purpose his Lo^p^ shalbe pleased to thinck fitt."

nowe at this penc̃on holden uppon Fridaie in Crastino Ascensionis Dñi when the Reader for somer vacac̃on following is to bee chosen The said Mr. Tho: Ireland by his petic̃on did make humble request for favour to bee elected Reader Whereuppon due considerac̃on being had & hee personallie called did continue his said sute acknowledging that he had com̃itted error & given just cause of his omission & passing over att the former time of elecc̃on & did there clerelie approve the judgement of the Readers in his omission & passing over to bee done justlie & uppon good cause desiring the particuler & generall favour of all & every the Readers & to bee pleased to make election of him for Reader this som̃er vacac̃on Nowe upon the considerac̃ons premissed they have accepted of his petic̃on & doe with one consent nowe chuse & elect him Reader of this house for this som̃er vacac̃on."

Pension 3rd June, 6 James I. Present:—Wilbraham, Bacon, Brograve, Pepper, Fuller, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Chaworth, etc.

Thos. Chamberline and Thos. Athowe chosen assistants to the Reader.

The utterbarristers who have been called by Mr. Chamberline and Mr. Athowe are confirmed. Mr. Chamberline's utterbarristers:—Nott, Hesketh, Pepis, Bright, Dewhurst, Unton, Pryse, Phesant, Somerscales. Mr. Athowe's utterbarristers:—Willoughbie, Tooke, Stanhope, Gotts, Dewell, Rumsey, Jackson, Standley.

"It is ordered that noe Reader hereafter shall call above fower utterbarristers att his reading & if any shall hereafter call more utterbarristers then fower hee shall paie for every of them which hee shall call above fower fortie pounds apiece to the use of this house & Mr. Reader shall not bee admitted to come to the Readers table nor to penc̃on after his reading ended before he shall have paid 40$^{li}$ for every suche barrister above fower soe called as aforesaid."

"It is ordered y$^{t}$ all the stables & Brookes house standing in the ground behind the buildings called Mr. Stanhopes Buildings[1]

[1] *I.e.*, the ground previously referred to as the Panyerman's Close, which had been demised to Stanhope and declared to have been forfeited by him. One seems to see

shalbee pulled down and a brickwall bee built in that place. And the Boghouse shalbee removed to some other convenient place & Mr. Tresorer shall paie fiftie pounds towards the same."

PENSION 17th Oct: 6 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, GERRARD, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAWORTH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE and IRELAND.

"Sir Frauncis Bacon Knight Sollicitor to y^e^ King is elected Tresorer of this house off Graies Inn nowe after y^e^ decease of Sir Cuthbert Pepper Knight. Sir Roger Wilbraham Knight, Sir John Brograve Knight & Clement Goldsmith Esquire are assigned auditors to receive y^e^ accompt of y^e^ executors of the aforesaid Cuth: Pepper late Tresourer."

PENSION 4th Nov: 6 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, CHAWORTH, ANGIER, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE and IRELAND.

Henry Fletewood[1] elected Reader for Lent. Assistants:—Thos. Athowe and Thos. Ireland.

"It is ordered y^t^ hereafter there shalbee two assistants of the auncients y^t^ are next eligible to bee Readers which shalbee assistant to the present Reader. And y^t^ those 2 assistants shall sitt att the Readers table & to keepe exercises as a Reader but not to have voyce in pencon. And it is further ordered y^t^ if any shall refuse to bee assistant hee shalbee fyned as the table shall thinck fitt. And if one being chosen assistant shall refuse to reade, if hee bee chosen Reader, then to bee putt from y^e^ Readers table & to bee fyned att the Readers pleasure. And alsoe it is ordered y^t^ everie

in the seizure and clearance of this ground the hand of the creator of Gray's Inn Gardens—Sir Francis Bacon. After the vacation he was elected Treasurer, and proceeded to spend liberally on his hobby. See App. I.

[1] Henry Fleetwood was admitted in 1579, and called in 1586. He seems to have been guilty of corrupt practices during his reading. See pp. 186, 187.

suche assistant which shall not attend y^e Reader in y^e Reading time shall forfeit for twoe vacacons either of them five pownds apiece."

Pension 21st Nov: 6 James I. Present:—Bacon, St. Leger, Brograve, Hitcham, Fuller, Gerrard, Nightingale, Brakin, Chaworth, Angier, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe and Ireland.

Launcelot Lovelace and Henry Tophan are chosen assistants to the Reader for Lent next.

"Sir Anthony St. Leger, Fr: Angier & Henry Finche Esq^rs are entreated att this pencon to call before them Sir Rob: Dolman & Mr. Inglebie & to examine them & to report to the Benche. And that the generall order for not receiving the Holye Comunion bee published on the skreene & hereafter to bee duelie executed & that those y^t doe not receive the next terme shalbee putt out of the house & those y^t have not received & nowe are informed of to bee warned to bee att the tables end to give answere of their neglect."

Pension 25th Jan: 6 James I., 1608. Present:—St. Leger, Brograve, Hitcham, Fuller, Nightingale, Gerrard, Brakin, Goldsmith, Angier, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland.

Mr. John Denn is presented Reader by the Principal of Barnard's Inn and his fellows, and is allowed by this pension.

"Mr. Fuller & Mr. Goldsmith have authoritie given them to open all the locks & chests wherein the evidence & bonds of the house doe lye & to peruse them & certifie their knowledge therein to y^e pencon."

Pension 5th May, 7 James I. Present:—Wilbraham, Bacon, St. Leger, Brograve, Hitcham, Chaworth, Fuller, Brakin, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline and Athowe.

"Att this pencon it is ordered y^t all such auncients as have not entered bond with suerties shall enter bond with suerties according

to the order before Ascension Daie next or els they shalbee disabled to bee auncients & this order of suche as have not entered bond shalbee published uppon the skreene in Graies Inn Hall."

"Mr. Beverly Mr. Foxton & Mr. Sugar which were called att the last Reading are declared & pronounced to bee noe utter-barristers & themselves to bee thrust out of the house because they have dared insolentlie & corruptlie by entring into severall bonds of fortie pounds apiece to laie soe great a scandall uppon the house as if the Barr shold be bought for mony & their bonds in detestacon of their fact are to bee cancelled openlie at a cupbord & all their chambers to bee seised to the use of the house whether they bee lease chambers or otherwise."[1]

"Nathaniell Taverner & William Disney are declared to be out of the house notwithstanding their readmittance by Mr. Fletewood the last Reader."

"The rest of the offenders in the meane tyme are to be warned to bee att the cupbord uppon Monday next or after assone as they can bee warned."

"It is alsoe ordered that Mr. Henry Fletewood the last Reader shall attend att the next pencon to answere to suche matters as shall bee objected against him for divers abuses offred by him to the house & as supposed in his Reading."

Pension 12th May, 7 James I., 1608. Present:—Wilbraham, Bacon, St. Leger, Brograve, Hitcham, Chaworth, Fuller, Nightingale, Brakin, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland.

The names of Mr. Low, Mr. Bing and Mr. Parkinson are to be sent to Staple Inn.

"It is ordred that Mr. Fletewood shall paie the fine of cxx$^{li}$

[1] The order of June 3rd in the preceding year had provided that any Reader who called more than four utter-barristers during his Reading should pay £40 for each additional man called. It would seem that Beverly, Foxton and Sugar persuaded Fletewood to exceed his proper number in order to call them, by undertaking to indemnify him for the fine which he would have to pay. A MS. volume of reports and moot notes, chiefly in law French, which belonged to Sugar was presented to Gray's Inn Library in 1899 by Dr. Lupton, then Preacher to the Society.

before his coming into comons or to the pencon according to the former order."

Pension 26th May, 7 James I. Present:—Wilbraham, Bacon, St. Leger, Brograve, Fuller, Nightingale, Brakin, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland.

Launcelot Lovelace[1] is chosen Reader for this next summer vacation. Assistant of the Readers:—Thos. Ireland. Assistants of the Ancients:—Henry Tophan and Edward Rolt.

Mr. Henry Bing is chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

Mr. Beverly is restored into the house and his antiquity, but is not to be an utterbarrister until he shall hereafter be called to the Bar.

"Mr. Finche & Mr. Disney & Mr. Taverner are restored into the house & to come into comons with congees on Mondaie att dynner submitting themselves in the meane time to everie Reader. Mr. Taverner is dischardged of his fine & Disney to paie fortie shillings to Robert Wilde puisne butler[2] & discharged of the fine to the house & they are all to paie their comons before Mondaie."

"Where att a pencon the 3rd of June 6 Jacobi it was ordered that noe Reader then after shold call above 4 utterbarristers att his reading, and y^t if any shold call more then 4 hee shold paie for every of them which hee shold call above 4 fortie pounds apeice to the use of this house And that suche Reader shold not bee admitted to come to the Readers table nor to pencon after his Reading ended before hee shold paie 40^li for everie suche Barrester above fower so called as aforesaid, For as much as the same order being found defective & inconvenience to have growne the same order notwithstanding, It is nowe ordered att this pencon that noe Reader shall hereafter call above twoe utterbarristers att his Reading & that either of them to bee of seaven years standing in this house & that if any Reader shall hereafter call above twoe utterbarristers or any

[1] Lancelot Lovelace was admitted in 1581, and called to the company of Ancients in 1598.

[2] A marginal note records that he had struck the butler.

under seaven yeares continewance of this house, hee shall paie for everie of them which hee shall call above twoe or any that is not of seaven yeares standing, fortie pounds apiece to the use of the house. And that the Reader shall not bee admitted to come to the Readers table nor to penc̃on after his Reading ended, before hee shall paie fortie pounds for everie barrister above two or under seaven yeares standing soe called as aforesaid. And those soe called are hereby pronounced & declared to bee no utterbarristers & to bee ipso facto out of the house."

PENSION 3 Nov: 7 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, CHAMBERLINE, YELVERTON, ATHOWE, IRELAND and LOVELACE.

Henry Tophan[1] chosen Reader for next Lent.

"Robert Castle Esq is appointed to bee att the next penc̃on to shewe cause why hee shold not be associate to the Benche."

Mr. John Procter and Mr. Whittingham Wood, chosen utterbarristers by Mr. Lovelace in his reading, are now confirmed. Mr. David Jenkins is also chosen.

PENSION 8th Nov: 7 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND and LOVELACE.

No gentleman of this Society to be admitted to the presence of any chamber in this house before he have paid a fine of iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$, nor to any absence before he have paid a fine of xl$^{s}$. What they shall pay more is referred to the consideration of the Treasurer.

Mr. William Daniell, Mr. Gilbert Gerrard, Mr. Henry Bing, Mr. James Altham, Mr. Henry Swinerton and Mr. Thomas Mynott are admitted Ancients.

[1] Henry Tophan was admitted in 1581, Ancient in 1598.

PENSION 27th Nov: 7 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND and LOVELACE.

"Att this pencon it is ordered y^t all the gent: of this societie (except y^e Master of Requests & y^e Kings Solicitor) shall henceforthe were caps in the hall both in the terme time & in the vacacon (except it bee in the xii daies att Xmas) under payne of xii^d for every defalt & the Butlers to present the defalters."

"It is likewise ordered y^t no gent: of this societie shall henceforthe come into the hall in the terme tyme nor in the vacacon in boots under payne of xii^d for every defalt & the Butlers to present the defalters."

"It is ordered att this pencon y^t everie Reader shall have a copie of suche articles as att this pencon were exhibited touching y^e comons in terme & vacacons y^e lodging of strangers in the house y^e lyeing out of comons of suche gent: of this societie as use to lodge in the house & other necessarie matters touching the goverment of this societie & that at the first pencon in next terme suche orders shalbee sett downe[1] touching the premisses as shalbee then uppon consideracon of the said articles thought fitt."

Ordered that Mr. Fletewood shall pay a fine of x^li, and that upon payment thereof he shall be restored into commons.

"It is alsoe ordered uppon the request of Baron Altham y^t his son before this time called to bee an ancient shall not be entred as an ancient but stand as hee did."

"Alsoe att this pencon Mr. William Sugar is restored into the house & his antiquitie allowed unto him & hee is att this pencon likewise called to bee an utterbarrister."

[1] No orders, however, were set down at the said Pension on these subjects. For the drift of the orders which were apparently made see p. 190.

Pension 7th Feb: 7 James I. Present:—Bacon, Hitcham, Poley, Fuller, Nightingale, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe and Lovelace.

"Att this pencon it is ordered that the chambers appointed for Readers being house chambers as they shall hereafter become voyde shall be taken by the Readers by succession as they bee in antiquity. And if any Reader refuse to chose any suche chamber soe falling then the next under him in order to have the same."

Mr. Robert Hill, being elected Reader of Barnard's Inn, is allowed.

Pension 9th Feb: 7 James I. Present:—Bacon, Hitcham, Poley, Fuller, Nightingale, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland and Lovelace.

"Att this pencon uppon viewe of diverse former orders the chamber of Sir Ambrose Button Knight is seised for that hee usuallie lodgeth in the house & neither cometh into comons nor performeth the other orders of this house. And by this pencon all generall orders heretofore made touching chambers are confirmed & declared to extend to lease chambers as well as to house chambers & the meanynge of the said orders herebie expounded to bee y^t all gentlemen & fellowes of this societie which have or hereafter shall have any lease chambers in this house ought to keepe in comons, repayre to the chappell & performe all other orders, according to the rules of this house as those which have or hereafter shall have house chambers ought to doe & that in defalt thereof their chambers are void ipso facto & so to be likewise seised."

"Graies Inn 17 Mar: 1609.

"Mr. Dunche, Mr. Darrell, & Mr. Thewall, having three chambers the one under the other in the west end of Stanhopes Buildings upon the walks doe praie to have four yeards in bredth & twelve in length to erect a newe building for the supportance of the

building nowe standing without the which the same being weaklie built & muche decaied must of necessitie fall as by the opinion of many good carpenters & evident demonstracon maie appeare, for the which grounds though it bee contayned in one of their leases they will give the house fortie shillings for a fine.

| | |
|---|---|
| "Fr: Bacon | Tho: Chamberline |
| "Jn. Brograve | Henry Yelverton |
| "Nich: Fuller | Henry Finche." |
| "Ric: Barker | |

Pension 18th May, 8 James I. Present:—Brograve, Nightingale, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland, Lovelace and Tophan.

Edward Rolt[1] elected Reader. Assistants:—Mr. Lovelace and Mr. Tophan.

Mr. Phillip Gerrard chosen to the Bench.

Pension 13th June, 8 James I. Present:—Brograve, Hitcham, Nightingale, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland, Lovelace and Tophan.

Mr. Robert Beverly allowed an utterbarrister and restored to his antiquity.

"It is ordered y^t noe man hereafter bee admitted into any chamber but for three lives att the most & not for any nomber of yeares."

Mr. Higgons allowed Reader of Staple Inn.

"The chambers of Sir Ed: Hales, Sir Will: Andrewes, Sir Tho: Escourt & Sir Henry Cholmeley knights are seised in respect y^e persons aforesaid have not performed the Rules of the house, and not to bee disposed till the next pencon."

[1] Edward Rolt was admitted in 1581, Ancient in 1598.

PENSION 24th Oct: 8 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCHE, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE.

Ordained that Mr. Edmond Inglett shall still continue in the office of Pensioner for this next year.

"It is ordered that if any gent: of this societie shall come into the comon hall of Grayes Inn to brakefast, dynner or supper, or to heare any exercise of learning being booted That then ipso facto hee shall be out of comons And hee or they soe doing are not to come into comons againe untill they have done their conges."

PENSION 9th Nov: 8 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, TOPHAN and ROLT.

"Sir Francis Ewrie[1] Knight is chosen Reader for this next Reading & Mr. Thurbarne is associated unto the Readers."

"Mr. Tophan & Mr. Rolt are associated unto Mr. Reader to attend him att his Reading."

"Mr. May is expulsed this house."

"It is ordered y^t^ the one halfe of the proffitts of the Mr. Cooks office maie bee sequestred towards the satisfieng of Thomas Parry, John Gaye, Thomas Casson & Edward Phillips of their debtts provided that Mr. Chamberline is to bee first satisfied."

PENSION 30th Jan: 8 James I. Present:—WILBRAHAM, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, TOPHAN and ROLT.

Mr. Dethick is chosen and allowed Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"Item it is ordered that Mr. Moseley[2] shalbee admitted to y^e^

[1] Sir Francis Ewrie, Evry, Eure, or Evers, was admitted in 1598, and called in 1602-3.

[2] See p. 215.

Readers table in respect of his judiciall place in the cittie of London provided y^t hee shall not thereby gaine any antiquitie or other priviledge in the house of any others being his auncients."

PENSION 6th Feb: 8 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, TOPHAN and ROLT.

"Whereas att this penc̃on y^e Readers were pleased for y^e many yeares service of Thomas Parry to have admitted his son Nicholas Parry into y^e reverc̃on of his said Fathers place being second butler, and the said Thomas Parry in regard of his sonnes tender age humbly desireth hee might bee admitted into the reverc̃on of y^e fourthe butlers place, the said Nicholas Parry is accordingly att this penc̃on admitted but onelie to the reversion of y^e fourthe butlers place in y^e buttrie."

PENSION 3rd May, 9 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, POLEY, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, TOPHAN, ROLT.

Mr. Phillip Gerrard[1] is chosen to be the next Reader, and Sir Francis Ewre and Mr. Rolt to be his assistants. Mr. Amherst and Mr. Thomas Crue are called to be assistants, and Mr. Humphrey Davenport is called to the Bench.

Mr. Potts, the Reader's son, and Mr. R. Creswell are called to the Bar, and Mr. Reader's barristers are confirmed, viz.: Mr. Nathaniel Finch and Mr. William Clopton.

Mr. George Hastings, brother of the Earl of Huntingdon, is admitted to be an ancient and to have the chief place at the ancients' table.

"Att this penc̃on it is ordered y^t whereas there hath bene a great neglect by Readers in Innes of the Chauncerie not to keepe their petitt mootes in the terme time according to the auncient rules

[1] Phillip Gerard was admitted in 1584, and called in 1593 4.

that it is nowe ordered that if there bee any defalt therein that then hee or they soe neglecting shalbee censured by the Benche."

"Att this penc̃on the Readers are pleased to call Mr. Thomas Cole to the Barre in Michaelmas Terme next if Mr. Reader will not bee pleased to call him att his next Reading."

PENSION 10th June, 9 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, TOPHAN, ROLT.

"Att Staple Inn Tuesdaies & Thursdaies in the Reading times are grand moots to be continewed & uppon Wednesdaies & Fridaies are pettie moots both in the terme time & in the Reading time. Att Barnards Inn Mondaies Tuesdaies & Thursdaies are grand moots to bee kept & Wednesdaies & Fridaies are pettit moots to bee continued both in y^e Reading & term according to the auncient orders."

PENSION 11th June, 9 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HICHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, TOPHAN, ROLT.

Mr. Higgons is discharged of his Readership at Staple Inn and Mr. Dudley is chosen to be Reader there in his place.

"Mr. Thewall is called to the Benche but hee is not to take his place above any Reader nor assistant to any Reader unlesse it bee suche a Reader as shall reade after the same Mr. Thewall."

"It is ordered that the dore leading into the George yard & alsoe the dores & passage into Bentlies Rents shalbee closed upp."

Mr. Thos. Cole, Mr. Will. Drurie and Mr. Abell Buckley are called to the Bar, provided they enter into bonds and pay all duties.

"Mr. Phillip Gerrard & Mr. Roger Downes are lycenced to build the olde Irishe Rents & to hold & enjoye the same for & during their lives with a libertie for either of them to nominate respectivelie att any tyme during their lives two other lives soe alwaies that the

said newe building bee made of brick & not otherwise & soe that the persons respectivelie to be nomynated bee fellowes of this societie & the ordinarie penc̃ons for the Irishe Rents be continewed."

Pension 30th Oct: 9 James I. Present:—Hicham, Ewry, Fuller, Brakin, Goldsmith, Finch, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland, Lovelace, Tophan, Rolt and Gerard.

Mr. James Thurbarn chosen Pensioner.

"Att this penc̃on it pleased the Benche to bestowe on John Somerscales one of the Butlers of this house the som of 20 marks in comiserac̃on of his poverty & in recompence of his service done to this societie which som the said Somerscales did thankfullie accept in recompence of his place & full satisfacc̃on of all pretence to be restored to the said office."

"Mr. Timothie Tourneur is called to the Barr by the comon consent of the whole Bench giving bond."

Mr. William Youart and Mr. Theophilus Asheton, lately called to the Bar by Mr. Gerard, Reader, are confirmed.

Pension 8th Nov: 9 James I. Present:—Bacon, Brograve, Hicham, Ewry, Poley, Fuller, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland, Lovelace, Tophan, Rolt and Gerard.

Mr. Richard Amherst is chosen Reader. Assistants:—Sir Francis Ewry and Mr. Gerard; also Mr. Owen and Mr. Davenport.

Mr. John Finche, Mr. Nathaniel Taverner, Mr. William Marriott and Mr. Edward Lathom are called to the Bar.

Pension 20th Nov: 9 James I. Present:—Hicham, Poley, Fuller, Brakin, Goldsmith, Hughes, Chamberline, Athowe, Ireland, Lovelace, Tophan, Rolt.

"Yt is ordered that all those that doe lie in any chambers which by former order have bene appointed to bee Readers chambers shall

appeare uppon warning by the Mr. Butler att the next penc̃on to shewe cause why their said chambers shold not bee assigned for Readers according to the former order."

Mr. Harding chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

PENSION 25th Nov: 9 James I. Present:—BACON, HICHAM, POLEY, FULLER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, CHAMBERLINE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, TOPHAN, ROLT.

Mr. John Whistler at the request of the Mr. of the Requests, and having brought certificate of his exercises and being of ten years' standing, is called to the Bar.

"It is alsoe ordered y^t from henceforthe there shalbee noe wyne provided for the Readers table att the generall charge."

"It is ordered that Sir [Henry] Cholmeley Knight, Sir John Wood & Sir John Smith, & Mr. Selwyn be warned to bee att the first penc̃on the next terme to shewe cause why their chambers shold not be seised for their breaches of the orders of the house.

"Mem: it is intended & ment that the same chambers shalbee bestowed uppon Mr. Chamberline Mr. Ireland & twoe others."

Mr. Thos. Crewe[1] is chosen Reader this next Lent. Assistants:—Sir F. Ewry, Phillip Gerard; also Richard Amherst and Humphrey Davenport.

[1] Thomas Crew was admitted in 1585, and called in 1591. In 1603 he represented Lichfield, and in 1620 Northampton, in the House of Commons. Together with Sir Heneage Finch he was deputed to demand an inquiry into the monopoly question, and, as a consequence, to begin the proceedings against Bacon. Crew was opposed to the Stuart absolutism and was a strong Protestant. Of the Spanish match projected in 1621 he said: "It is a wonder to see the spiritual madness of such as shall fall in love with the Romish harlot now she is grown so old a hag"; and his remark came to the King's ears. In 1623, and again in 1625, he was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. In 1623 he was made a Serjeant and in 1624 he was knighted. He died in 1633-4.

PENSION 5th Feb: 9 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, EWRY, FULLER, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, GERARD.

"Mr. Bradley is to have 5 marks for his livery according to his peticon."

"Mr. Parsons is called to the Barr & hee is discharged of his vacacons in respect of his intended service in Ireland."

"The passage to Bentleys Rents & Fulwoods Building are to bee stopped upp with as much speed as convenientlie they maie bee."

PENSION 20th May, 10 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HICHAM, EWRY, FULLER, GOLDSMITH, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLINE, ATHOWE, LOVELACE, ROLT, GERARD, CREWE.

"Att this pencon it is ordered y^t^ the Deane of the chappell shall present at y^e^ next pencon y^e^ names of all y^t^ either are in comons or lie in y^e^ house being of y^e^ house y^t^ have not receved y^e^ comunion within this twelvemoneth."

Richard Amherst[1] elected Summer Reader.

Aslake Lany is "chosen to y^e^ Benche to bee an associate with the Readers there."

PENSION 17th, 18th and 19th June, 1612. 10 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLAIN, ATHOW, IRELAND, LOVELACE, GERARD, CREW.

Mr. Thomas Page is chosen steward in the place of Mr. Ockould.

"And it is ordered y^t^ comons from henceforthe shalbee certayne both in terme and vacacon viz: at vi^s^ in term and v^s^ in

[1] Richard Amherst was admitted in 1585, and called in 1593. He was made a Serjeant in 1623.

vacacon & noe more, and this to beginn on Saturdaie next being the xxth day of June."

"That all the gent: of this societie visi in villa shall come into comons, or bee cast into comons, bothe in terme & vacacon according to the auncient rules of this house & shall paie weekely halfe comons being cast in thoughe they bee not in comons.

"From henceforthe the By roule shalbee abolished & all casting in comons Bolt failes & other amercements shalbee putt in the principall roles of comons as of auncyent tyme hathe ben used.

"All gent: of this societie to paie their comons att the fortnights end or els uppon complaint or presentment att the accompts to bee put out of comons. And if the Steward permitt any to continewe longer in comons it shalbee at his perill & not the charge of the house.

"All gent: of this societie having present interest in any chamber either leased or other within this house shalbee in comons at the least 8 weekes in everie yeare & that in terme tyme according, uppon payne of forfeiture [of] his estate in the said chamber.

"From henceforthe noe bonds shallbee taken uppon admittances or for vacacons or for any other duties.

"Noe gent: of this societie shall goe out of comons without paieing his comons uppon paine of forfeiture of a marke toties quoties according to former order which forfeiture shall goe to the benefitt of the house & not of the Steward or any other.

"The persons undernamed & no other are to bee allowed comons att the house charges & in suche manner as is hereafter lymited viz :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The Preacher | to be allowed such comons as gentlemen | The second butler | to be allowed such comons as yeomen. |
| The Chapline | | Third butler | |
| The Steward | | Fourth butler | |
| The Mr. Butler | | Second cook | |
| The Mr. Cooke | | Paniarman | |
| | | Preacher's man | |
| | | Steward's man | |
| | | One washepott | |
| | | Twoe turnebroches | |

"None of the said officers or servitors nowe unmaried or which hereafter shalbee chosen, except the Steward, chiefe Butler & chief cooke, shall continewe his place longer then hee shall live sole and unmaried.

"These Boyers following & after this proporc̃on shalbee allowed to the officers and chapleyn & noe other viz:—

| | |
|---|---|
| To the chapleine one Boyer of a quart every daie<br>To the cookes two Boyers of a pottle every daie saving fasting daies & then but one<br>To the Laundres a Boyer of a pottle twice a weeke viz on Wednesdaie & Fridaie | & one loaf of bread every Boyer. |

"That all chambers as well leased chambers as others bee subject to seisure & forfeiture for nonpayment of comons vacac̃ons penc̃ons and all other duties to the house or otherwise.

"That the steward buy all his fuell for the kitchen att the best rate in the somer.

"That all gent: of the house paie the preacher as well those that bee in com̃ons in vacac̃ons as in tearme which mony shalbee collected quarterly by the collector himselfe in terme tyme & by his deputie in vacac̃on.

"That all gent: shall paie unto Mr. Ockould the late steward all moneys due unto him for com̃ons or vacac̃ons before the end of this present Trinitie terme.

"That the ancient order for the almes of the house & reliefe of the poore be renued & carefullie observed hereafter.

"That the stuard shall paie the baker and the brewer quarterlie.

"That att the weekly accompt every Saterday the hed-cook shall give a particular accompt what fuell is spent every day at breakfast, dinner & supper, & y^e steward then to make particular accompt of all disbursments for meat accordinge to y^e number in com̃ons & the alowance of every mease after y^e rate of vi^s and v^s a man as aforesaid.

"That ther be every yeare tow appointed to collect the preachers money, the one of y^e Readers, auncients & barristers & the other of y^e younge gentlemen and y^e Steward not to meddell with it nor to suffer any to goe out of comons without a note from y^e Collectors or their deputies that the preachers money is paid.

"That the Treasurer Pencioner & all other y^t shall collecte any money shall every yeare in Mich: terme give an accompt of their receipts.

"That y^e stronge beare be kept under locke in a cellor & none to be allowed but to the Readers onely & stronge beere to be taken into y^e buttery but in barrells.

"That the surveiors be appointed for y^e hall, buttery & kitchin for this next weeke but the rates of comons heerin before menconed to stand & the surveiors to be admonished to have speciall care at this tyme least y^e nowe steward may make a precedent of this deare tyme.

"That noe man hereafter be admitted in presence or absence to any house chamber or shall have his estate in any lease chamber enlarged or new lines put in or changed or take any new lease or assign the owld without a ffine to the house to be sett by pencon when the grant shalbee by pencon & by the Trer when graunted by him or enlarged according to the auncient order to that purpose made 12 Eliz:"

Pension 25th June, 10 James I. Present:—Ewry, Nightingale, Barker, Brakin, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Yelverton, Chamberline, Athowe, Lovelace, Rolt and Crue.

"Whereas by former rules of the house every gent: of this societie that shall not once in every terme receave y^e Comunion shall forfett iii^s iiii^d for such default & if he have not receaved in a yeare then to be out of y^e house for as much as ther hath been observed a great neglect of late in that behalfe it is now declared accordinge to the said order y^t whosoever the last terme hath offended therein shall at his perill pay y^e said fine to y^e collector appointed for y^e preacher & so shall every one y^t offendeth therein this terme or any

tyme hereafter & whosoever hath not receved within fowre termes last past of which this terme is to be accompted one & shall not attend at y^e next accompt & yeald a suffitient excuse thereof shalbe out of y^e house."

PENSION 6th NOV: 10 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, FINCH, TILDESLEY, ATHOWE, CHAMBERLINE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, GERRARD, CREW, AMHERST.

Humphrey Davenport[1] chosen Reader for Lent vacation next.

PENSION 27th Jan: 10 James I. Present:—The above.

Mr. Harding is discharged of his reading at Barnard's Inn, and Mr. H. Mainwaring, Mr. Ralph Cowper and Mr. Fishe to be sent there for the Reader to be elected.

"At this penc̃on the Readers ar asseised every man 4^li the ancients & such as are at this tyme to be called ancients at 2^li 10^s the barristers at 40^s the studients at 20^s towards the maske[2] out of w^ch mony so much to be collected as the Inner Temple doth alowe."

[1] Humphrey Davenport, third son of William Davenport of Bromhall, Cheshire, was admitted, after studying at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1585. He was called in 1590 and made Serjeant in 1623. In 1624 he was knighted, and at the accession of Charles I. was made King's Serjeant. In 1630 he was appointed a puisne judge of the Common Pleas; in 1631, President of the Court of Exchequer; and in 1633, a member of the High Commission. In 1637 he gave judgment in Hampden's favour on a technical point, while arguing for the legality of ship-money, and for this and other matters he was impeached by the Long Parliament in 1641. The proceedings were allowed to drop, but Davenport resigned office and joined the King at Oxford. He died in 1645.

[2] This was written by Francis Beaumont of the Inner Temple, with the aid of his literary partner, John Fletcher. It was printed as "The Masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn, Gray's Inn and the Inner Temple; presented before His Majesty, the Queen's Majesty, the Prince, Count Palatine, and the Lady Elizabeth, their highnesses, in the Banquetting House at Whitehall on Saturday, the 20th of February, 1612." The dedication, carefully framed to avoid a suggestion of inequality in the two Inns, is "to the worthy Sir Francis Bacon, His Majesty's Solicitor General, —and the grave and learned Bench of the anciently-allied houses of Gray's Inn and the Inner Temple, the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn." Bacon assisted in the "ordering

"Mr. Will: Gerard electted Treasorer ffor the maske & such thinges to be bought as Mr. Solicitor shall thinke ffitt & the prises to be considered of by the overseers appointed. All prises as they shall alowe of to be paid by Mr. Solicitors warrente."

PENSION 3rd Feb: 10 James I. Present:—BACON, EWRY, BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, FINCH, CHAMBERLAINE, IRELAND, LOVELACE, GERARD, AMHERST.

Mr. Henden is called to the Bench to be assistant to the Reader, and Mr. Tipper is called to the Bar.

Mr. Fishe appointed Reader at Barnard's Inn for Lent next.

These gentlemen are called to the grand company:—Michell Fr, Foulkes R., Orde R., Lany Th:, Darrell Walter, Geter Will:, Townley Jo:, Bell R., Josline, Lowe N., Brograve T., Nightingale, Lambert Th:, Hobbs Tho:, Mason Nich., Claxton, Parkinson, Gooch Wm, Blundell Robt, Higgons Ric:, Ellis Ja:, Hill Robt., Price Ste:, Bonnesse Th:, Griffeth R., Jones Morgan, Jones Thos, Mason Will:

PENSION 4th Feb: 10 James I. Present:—BACON, BROGRAVE, HICHAM, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, FINCHE, CHAMBERLAINE, ATHOW, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST.

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that every gent: of this societie taxed to the charge of the Kings maske having a chamber in the house [who] shall not by Monday next pay his taxac̃on, his chamber

and furnishing" of it. The occasion was the Princess Elizabeth's marriage, and the concluding song was:

"Peace and silence be the guide
To the man and to the bride!
If there be a joy yet new
In marriage, let it fall on you,
That all the world may wonder!
If we should stay, we should do worse,
And turn our blessing to a curse,
By keeping you asunder."

is ipso facto fforfeated & to be seased to the use of the house & if any man taxed having noe chamber shall not pay his taxacon as aforesaid [he] is ipso facto expulsed the house.

"Further it is ordered that if the taxe alredie made for the maske will not be sufficient to discharge the same then it is nowe ordered that at the next pencon further order shalbe taken for leviinge of so much as shalbe suffitient beffore Saterday com senight & a pencon to be holden on Monday next in that behalfe."

Pension 8th Feb: 10 James I. Present:—Bacon, Brograve, Hitcham, Ewry, Fuller, Nightingale, Goldsmith, Brantingham, Finch, Chamberlain, Ireland, Yelverton, Athowe, Rolt, Crewe, Amherst.

"At this pencon it is ordered that for as much as we see & heare that the worke Mr. Ashe now hath at the presse to be imprinted[1] is well approved of the Judges & liked of amongst the Serieants at Lawe & others learned in the lawe & are informed that duringe the tyme of the impression thereof his presents is very requisite for the due examinacon & true printinge of the same whereby his paines is not yet at an end & thereby drawne into future losse & hindrance by meanes of his absents from his cuntry & dwellinge duringe the same tyme, wee therffore moved with the consideracon of the premises doe easily incline that in part of recompence of his s^d paines & hinderance thence to bee sustained he receave take & have amoungst us his comions & diett gratis untill the terme of St. Michaell next after the date hereof without anything payinge & therto doe freely assent & voluntarily grant the same."

John Richardson, sen., is called to the Bar.

"At this pencon it is lykewyse ordered tuchinge Mr. Finch & Mr. Gerard although the Bench conceaveth them as fitt to be assotiated to the Readers table as any other yet because it is contrary to former orders it is therffore now againe ordered that nether they no any other heerafter but such as are to reade or such as are assistant to the Reader shalbe assotiated to the Readers table."

"It is agreed at this pencon that it shalbe considered what

[1] This was probably "The Promptuary," 2 vols., fol., 1614, by Thomas Ashe.

gent: are fitt to contribute voluntary towards the mask besides the taxe allredy sett & then collectors to be assined for the gatheringe of the voluntary contribucons."

"Apud le Cupbord.—Humphrey Davenport Esquier beinge Reader called a cubberd the 2nd of Marche 1612 in the presents of Francis Bacon Knight Gener: Solicitor to the Kinge, John Brograve Knight Gener: Attor: to the Kinge of his duchie of Lanc:, Clement Goldsmith Esquier & Phillip Gerrard Esquier Readers.

"Wher it was ordered that wheras Mr. Hansbie hath lent 40li & Mr. Waller & Mr. Mosley either of them 30li for the generall use of Graies Inne towards the discharginge of the maske that every of those gent: shall have their severall somes of money repaid them againe by the house at the end of the terme next ensuinge.

"And it is further ordered that if any gent: shall herafter lend any money for this purpose that he or they shall have their money repaid them againe by the house at the end of the next terme as aforesaid."

Pension 8th May, 11 James I. Present:—Bacon, Hitcham, Ewre, Fuller, Barker, Nightingale, Goldsmith, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Chamberlaine, Yelverton, Lovelace, Rolt.

"It is ordered at this pencon that they wch have not paid ther money sesced uppon them towards the Kinges maske accordinge to the former order shall pay the same beffore the Assention Day next unto the severaile collectors thereof under losse of their chambers that have chambers in the howse whether they bee howse chambers or lease chambers & under paine of expulsion of such out of the howse as have noe chambers. Neverthelesse such as neither are nor shalbe in comons nor in nor neere the towne this terme nor any part thereof shall have libertie to pay ther said moneys untell the 2nd Saterday in the next terme uppon the penalties afforesaid."

PENSION 12th May, 11 James I. Present:—HITCHAM, EWRE, BARKER, NIGHTINGALE, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, CHAMBERLAIN, YELVERTON, LOVELACE and ROLT.

"At this pencon it is ordered that Mr. Barker one of the Readers of this howse shalbe freed & discharged from all taxes & paines heerafter to be made for & towards the maske & solemnities in regard that he hath willingly paid 4li accordinge to the levie made the last term when he was absent."

Thomas Nightingale, son of Geoffrey Nightingale, one of the Readers of this society, is admitted to be an ancient, and in respect that he pays ten pounds down he is discharged of all his vacations.

Mr. Hugh Mainwaring, Mr. Roger Cowper, and Mr. W. Girling are sent for Readers to Staple Inn.

PENSION 14th May, 11 James I. Present:—FULLER, BARKER, NIGHTINGALE, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLAIN, ATHOWE, LOVELACE and AMHURST.

James Maine[1] chosen Reader for next summer.
Ralph Cowper chosen Reader for Staple Inn.

"AT A CUBBERD holden the 18th day of May 1613 beffore Sir J. Brograve Knight, Sir F. Ewre Knight, Sir R. Hitcham Knight, Nicholas Fuller, Galf: Nightingale, Rich: Barker, Tho: Tildesley, Hen: Yelverton, Tho: Chamberlaine, Tho: Hughes, Tho: Athowe, Tho: Ireland, Henry Fllettwood & Tho: Crewe, Armig: Lector:

"It was ordered that the gent: late actors in the maske at the court shall bring in all ther masking apparrel wch they had of the howse charge at or beffore the first pencon in the next terme or else the value therof as the Readers then shall thinke fitt."

[1] James Maine was admitted in 1585, and called in 1593.

PENSION 14th June, 11 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, EWRE, HITCHAM, NIGHTINGALE, BARKER, TILDESLEY, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, YELVERTON, CHAMBERLAINE, HUGHES, ATHOWE, IRELAND, FLEETWOOD, CREWE.

"At this penc̃on it is orddered that wheras banketts & suppers are growne to excessive charge in respect of & for moots in the terme & vacac̃on tymes that from henceforth noe suppers banketts or charges shalbe made or spent for or in respect of any, uppon paine that every man offendinge therin shall forfett the some of five pounds."

PENSION 21st June, 11 James I. Present:—BROGRAVE, HITCHAM, EVRE, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES and CHAMBERLINE.

"Mr. Edmund Bruster Mr. Vallentine Pell & Mr. Robt Wolrich are called to be utterbarristers."

PENSION 22nd June, 1613, 11 James I. Present:—HITCHAM, EVRE, NIGHTINGALE, BRAKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLAIN, ATHOWE, LOVELACE, ROLT, AMHERST and DAVENPORT.

The Laundress' wages to be increased to 40 shillings a quarter.

"Ordered that wheras before the Maske lately performed at the Court before His Ma^tie^ yt was by the order of this howse as by the orders of all the other Howses of Court amongst them for themselves ordered that the maskers should after the performance of that service bring in ther masking suits whereby some profitt might be made of them to ease the great charge which was expended & in great parte resteth yet unpaid And wheras the Maskers of the house forbearinge to bringe them in according to the said order yt was affter the severall answeres of some of them recorded in open penc̃on againe ordered that they should bringe them in by a certaine day of this terme or els every one of them making default to answere thirtie pounds in liew thereof every of

their said suts having cost the house above a hundred markes w^ch^ they have contemptuously neglectted & refused to perform, Albeit none of them did contribute anything to the charge as also were alowed all other ther necessarie charges expended therabouts wherfore for as much as it is not thought fitt that any gent: of this house should make profitt of the house in that manor in particuler as also that if the said maskinge apparell should not be brought in accordinge to the order ther must be a generall newe taxac̃on of the hole house to paie the severall debts behind & unpaide, It is therefore ordered that everye of the said severall maskers nowe being in towne shall for ther sad contempts be presently cast into com̃ons & put out againe & so to continewe according to the order of this house untill they have performed the said last order. And that such of them as ar now out of towne shall performe the same order at or before Hollamas next at w^ch^ tyme such of them as shalbe found failinge in the performance of the said order that is to say as well those that are cast into com̃ons & out againe as the others are then forthwith expelled this societie for ther willfull contempts of the governmente of this house & ther inconsiderate dealing & the genrall wrongs to every member therof.

"23 Junii 1613.

"It is thought fitt by these Readers whose names are under written that the draught of the order touching the maskers apparrell be revewed & the publishing of it be staied till the next terme.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| "Fr: Bacon Mil: | Tho: Hughes | Lanc: Lovelace |
| Cle: Goldsmith | Henry Yelverton | Edw: Rolt |
| Henry Finch | Tho: Chamberline | Humphrey Davenport |
| | | Arm: Lect:" |

PENSION 25th Oct: 11 James I. Present:—HITCHAM, EVRE, NIGHTINGALE, FULLER, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, HUGHES, ATHOWE, CHAMBERLINE, IRELAND, CREW, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE.

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that for as much as wee ar informed that the wourk of Mr. Ashe is not fullie imprinted but

that the finishing thereof will requir a longer tyme & a further charge Therfore we doe assent & fully agree that the said Mr. Ashe receave, take & have his cõmons amongst us gratis untell Ester terme next."

Mr. Hedley elected Pensioner.

Mr. Tho. Philpott, Mr. Wm. Girling and Mr. James Terrell to be sent to Barnard's Inn for the society to choose their Reader.

Edw. Moseley, Attorney for the Duchy of Lancaster, is elected Reader.

PENSION 10th Nov: 11 James I. Present:—The above.

Mr. Edward Moseley is spared from reading, and Mr. Henden[1] chosen. Mr. Heatley is chosen an assistant.

PENSION 22nd Nov: 1613. Present:—HITCHAM, EVRE, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, CHAMBERLAINE, ROLT, AMHERST, MAYNE.

Ordered that all the admittance money of this term and the next shall be paid to Sir Francis Evre by the steward towards the debts owing for the maskers' apparel.

PENSION 3 Feb: 1613. Present:—YELVERTON, CREW, DAVENPORT, EVRE, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, CHAMBERLAINE, ROLT, AMHERST, MAYNE.

Mr. Gerard Lowther and Mr. Platt are called to the Bar.

"At this penc̃on Mr. Solicitor[2] & his sonnes which are or shalbe of this societie in respect of the great charges bestowed uppon his lodging over the gate & in respecte of the long continuance of the same lodging in the auncistors of Mr. Solicitor he is to enioye & dispose thereof to his posteritie for 60 yeares."

[1] Edward Henden was admitted in 1585, and called in 1592. He was made a Serjeant in 1616, and a Baron of the Exchequer in 1639.

[2] *I.e.*, Henry Yelverton.

"It is at this pencon also ordered that all money for admittances shall from henceffourth be paid over to Sir Francis Evre to be imployed for the satisfaction of the remaining debts of the howse for the maske till the debts be fully satisfied."[1]

PENSION 25th May, 1614. Present:—EVRE, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, CHAMBERLINE, IRELAND, HUGHES, LOVELACE, ROLT, DAVENPORT, MAYNE and HENDEN.

Ordered that a pension writ shall go forth against all such as are behind for their pensions and other duties in the house.

Sir Richard Williamson is admitted to the Readers' table.

PENSION 3rd June, 1614. Present:—HITCHAM, FULLER, FINCH, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, CHAMBERLAINE, ATHOWE, IRELAND, LOVELACE. DAVENPORT, MAYNE and HENDEN.

Mr. Thos. Southworth[2] chosen Reader for this next summer, and Mr. Thos. Michell his assistant.

"Allsoe it is ordered that Mr. Isak Woodar shalbe warned by a Buttler to com upp to the tables end one Munday next before the Readors."

"Sir Robert Hitcham the Quenes Attorney Generall went forth Sergient out of Graies Inne the 29 of June 1614. He bestowed his drinkinge in the morninge before he went uppon all the gent: of this house & uppon all the gent: of Staple Inne & Barnards Inne

[1] "The Maske of Flowers" had been acted by members of Gray's Inn at Whitehall on Twelfth Night, 1613-4, in connection with the marriage of that disreputable couple, Carr, Earl of Somerset, and the divorced Countess of Essex, daughter of the Earl of Suffolk. The printed version of it is dedicated "To the Verie Honorable Knight Sir Francis Bacon, his Majesties Attorney Generall," but the authors, exercising a sound discretion, give their initials only. It was perhaps on account of the difficulty in meeting the expenses of the previous year's performance—the debts above referred to—that Bacon undertook the whole charge of "The Maske of Flowers." A contemporary letter of Chamberlain's (State Papers) mentions that this amounted to over £2,000. The piece was again acted, this time in Gray's Inn Hall, by members of the Society and others in 1887, on the occasion of Queen Victoria's Jubilee.

[2] Thomas Southworth was admitted in 1587 and Ancient in 1605.

who accompanied him to Sergients Inne & so to Westminster & he gave exedings the same day at dinner through Graies Inn Hall & he gave rings unto all the Readers & unto all the offisers of the house."

Pension 6th July, 1614. Present:—Wilbraham, Yelverton, Evre, Nightingale, Brakin, Goldsmith, Brantingham, Tildesley, Chamberlaine, Athow, Ireland, Lovelace, Rolt, Crew, Amherst, Gerrard, Mayne, Henden.

"At this pencon it is ordered that all the gent: that shall heerafter be admitted of this societie shall enter into a bond of ten pounds with tow suerties unto Mr. Tresurer of this howse then beinge for the payinge of all ther duties according to the orders of this howse before they enter into comions paying for every such bond makinge to the steward of this howse ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ for the tyme beinge."

Pension 11th July, 1614. Present:—Yelverton, Ewre, Nightingale, Brackin, Goldsmith, Finch, Brantingham, Tildesley, Hughes, Chamberlain, Athow, Lovelace, Rolt, Ireland, Amherst, Davenport, Maine and Henden.

Mr. John More, Mr. J. Harrison, Mr. Geo. Ireland, Mr. Edward Bedingfeeld, Mr. Thos. Cole, Mr. Robt. Browne, Mr. Alexander Rigby, Mr. Samuel Barker, Mr. Thos. Harte, Mr. Dymock, Mr. Rich. Procter, Mr. John Honywood, Mr. Ed. Waring, Mr. John Athow and Mr. Rich$^{d}$ Martine are called to be utterbarristers. They are to take the oath of allegiance at the next Reading, and no more are to be called in Pension for three years. These gentlemen are to enter into a bond of twenty pounds.

"At this pencon it is also ordered that wheras Mr. Hodgson the vintner is owing unto him xiiii$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for wyne that he hath served to this house: we doe now make a bargaine with the steward that he shall discharge & pay this debt with his owne money w$^{ch}$ shalbe his fine: & from henceforth he shall receave ten shillings uppon every admittance & the overplus of the Preachers role & in regard heerof shall furnishe the Readers table in the terme tyme

with wyne viz: at every meale three pints of sack & 3 pints of clarett & he shall pay the vintner every terme that we may be served with good wyne & be noe more trobled with peticons from the vintner."

"At a cubberd called the 14th of August 1614 ann: Jacobi 12 in the presents of Mr. Sergiant Athowe, Mr. Thomas Southworth, Readers, Sir Henry Yelverton the Kinges Solicitor Gener:, Mr. Moseley the Kinges attorney gener: of his Highnesse duchie of Lancaster, Mr. Goldsmith Mr. Hughes & Mr. Wallor. It was so recorded that wheras Mr. Tho: Southworth beinge chosen Reader for the somer readinge the yeare aforesaid & tooke his place as Reader the last day of Trynitie terme intendinge to begin his Reading the 1st Munday in August next ensuinge accordinge to the orders of this house; Butt in the interime ther was a generall call of Sergiants, divers of this howse wherof Mr. Sergiant Athowe was punie who notwithstandinge that Mr. Southworth had taken his place as aforesaid, called his cubberd one Saterday the 30th of July And begane the Reading on Monday next followinge beinge the first day of August, And so continued the Readinge untell Wensday next after & made his repeticon uppon Thursday morninge the 4 of August & called sevene gent: to be utterbarristers viz Mr. William Smith & Mr. Thos: Gardinor & his survaieors & also Mr. William Disney, Mr. George Belgrave, Mr. Rich: Keble, Mr. Rich: Lowther & Mr. John Balguy & so tooke his leave. And Mr. Thomas Southworth came into the hale the same day at night & continued the Reading untell the Fryday senight affter beinge the 12 of that present August & called Mr. William Jackson & Mr. John Oubie to be utterbarristers & so called his cubberd & tooke his leave:

"The house at this Reading allowed tow hodgesheds of wyne, w^ch^ wyne & some other of the allowances of the howse as 30 busshels of fflower 30 pounds of pepper rewarde for 30 buckes & 2 staggs, were equaly devided betwene the said Readers but the grates of the gent: in comons & the allowance for 8 gent: comminge to the Readers table w^ch^ is 1^li^ 16^s^ 8^d^ was wholye allowed unto Mr. Southworth the Reader elect. Uppon the going forth of this generall call of Sergients that is to say Mr. Sergient Finch, Mr. Sergient Cham-

berlaine & Mr. Sergient Athowe ther was collected of every gent: in the house three shillings four pence."

PENSION 26th Oct: 1614. Present:—EVRE, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, GOLDSMITH, BRANTINGHAM, CHAMBERLINE, HUGHES, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, HENDEN, SOUTHWORTH.

Matthew Walbank to have in reversion for seven years, if he live so long, the shop at the new gate now in possession of Richardson.

"It is also ordered that from hensforth nether in terme tyme nor vacacon tyme ther shalbe other Beere taken in then after the rate of vi$^{s}$ the barrell & that in the vacacon tyme noe further allowance to be allowed for & towards commons then 53$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ & onely in the long vacacon & not else."

Mr. Necton chosen Pensioner.

"AT A CUBBERD called the 8th day of November 1614 where was present Sir Francis Bacon Knight Gener: Attorney to the Kinge, Henry Yelverton the Kings Solic$^{r}$ Gener: Knight, Francis Evre Knight, Nich: Fuller, Galf: Nightingale, Fr: Brackin, Clem: Goldsmith, Elias Brantingham, Tho: Tildesley, Tho: Hughes, Tho: Ireland, Lancelot Lovelace, Ed: Rolt, Tho: Crewe, Ric: Amherst, Humph: Davenport, Ed: Henden, & Tho: Southworth, Armiger:, Lector:, & the greatest part of the Auncients, Barristers & young gent: of the Societie wherby a speech made by Mr. Attorney in the presents of them all signified his Majesties care for the reformacon & better governinge of the Inns of Court as hereafter followeth.

"Orders for the better reformacon & government of the Inns of Court & Chancery agreed uppon by the common & uniforme consent of the Readers & Benchers of the fowre houses of Court which orders proceeded first from His Ma$^{tis}$ spetiall care & comandement & were after recomended unto the said Readers & Benchers by the grave direction and advice of all the Judges set downe the 7th of November in the 12th yeare of the raigne of our gracious soveraigne Lord Kinge James of Ingland, France & Ireland and of Scotland the eight & fforty.

"First for that ther may be abuse in the lodging & harboring of ill subjects & dangerose persons in the Inns of Court & Chancery being privileged & exempted places it is therefore ordered that ther be generall serches in every house of Court & Chancery twice every Michael: terme & once every other terme to be agreed uppon by the generall consent of the Readers & Benchers of the howses of Court and lykewyse once every vacacon.

"Secondly for that the Societies ought to give a principall example of good government in matters of religion & to be free not onely from the cryme but from the suspition of ill affection in that kind It is ordered that every gent of the severall societies aforesaid wch shalbe in comons at any time within one yeare after the publishing of these orders & shall not receave the Communion by the space of any one yeare together shalbe expelled ipso facto & neverthelesse the further orders of every particular house in this behalfe to stand in force.

"Thirdly for that the institucon of these Societies were ordayned cheefly for the profession of the lawe & in a secound degree for the educacon of the sonns & youth of ryper years of the nobilitie & gent: of this realme & in noe sort for the lodging or aboade of gent: of the countrye which if it should be suffered were a dispariginge of the same societies & to tourne them from hospicia to diversoria It is ordered that noe knight or gent: forriners or discontinuers shalbe admitted or allowed to lodge in any of the societies aforesaid.

"Fourthly for that ther ought alwayes to be observed a difference betwene a Counceler at Lawe which is the principle person next to Sergiants & Judges in administracon of Justice & attorneys & solicitors wch are but ministeriall persons & of an enferior nature Therefore it is ordered that from hencefourth noe comon attorney or solicitor shalbe admitted of any of the fower houses of Court.

"Fiftly for that the over great multitude in any vocacon or profession doth but bringe the same into contempt & that an excessive number of lawyers may have a further inconvenience in respect of multiplyinge of needless sutes It is therfore ordered that there shall not be caled to the barr in any one year by Readers or Benchers in any one Societie above the number of eight or according to that

proporc̃on beinge of continuance & having done the exerssises according to the orders of the severall houses.

"Sixtly for that the over erly & hasty practice of utterbarristers doth make them less grounded & suffitient whereby the Lawe may be disgrased & the client prejudiced, Therfore it is ordered that for the tyme to come noe utterbarrister begin to practise publiquely at any barr at Westminster untill he hath been 3 yeares at the barr except such utterbarristers as have been Readers in some houses of Chancery.

"Seventhly for that the Readings in Inns of Court & Chancery in ther due execuc̃on is a principall meanes to breed & increase learning It is ordered that noe single Reader in any house of Courte shall give over his Readinge before Wensday in the 3rd weeke & that the Readers in every house of Chancery shall read in person & not by deputie both in term & vacac̃on except the deputac̃on by the Bench of the terme before.

"Eightly for that the disorders in the Christmas tyme may booth infecte the mynds & prejudice the estates & fortunes of the younger gent: in the same societies It is therfore ordered that ther shalbe com̃ons of the house kept in every house of Court duringe the Christmas & that none shall play in the severall halls at the dice except he be a gent: of the same societie & in com̃ons & the benefitt of the boxes to goo to the Butlers of every house respectively.

"Ninthly for that an outward decencie in apparrell is an ornament to all societies & contayneth younge men within the bounds of cevilitie & order It is ordered that noo gent: of any house of Court or Chancery shall com into the several hals with clokes, boots, spurs, swords or daggers.

"Lastly for that all government is strenthned or slackned by the observing or neglectinge of the reverence & respect w^ch^ is to be used towards the governors of the same therefore it is required that due Reverence & Respect be had by the younger sort of gent: to the Readers, Benchers, & Ancients of every house.

"And wheras there may have been som orders of like nature to som of these published in former time w^ch^ nevertheless have failed in the execuc̃on, the Readers & Benchers doe signifie to the gent: that ther is a setled & constant resoluc̃on to cause these orders to be

strickly & duely observed & that noe man whatsoever do expect any tolleracon or dispensacon concirninge the same."

Pension 11th Nov: 1614. Present:—Yelverton, Evre, Fuller, Nightingale, Brackin, Goldsmith, Brantingham, Ireland, Rolt, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport, Mayne, Southworth, Henden.

Mr. Holt,[1] being chosen Reader, has accepted.

Mr. Wright is called to the Readers' table and to read when the Bench shall think fit.

"At this pencon Mr. Moseley[2] Attorney Gener: of His Highness Duchie of Lancaster is caled to the Bench to have voyce in pencon & for the government of the house & it is also ordered that the said Mr. Mosely shall have a dore into the walkes from his house in Graies Inne Lane so long as he contineweth there."

Mr. Bankes is called to the Bar as the first of those which are to be called according to the last order of the Judges.

Pension 24th Nov: 1614. Present:—Moseley, Evre, Fuller, Nightingale, Brackin, Brantingham, Tildesley, Rolt, Ireland, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport and Henden.

"At this pencon it is lykewyse ordered that those whose names Mr. Deane of the Chappell hath dilivered not to have receaved the coñiunion within the space of this one yeare shalbe sommoned to attende tomorrowe at dinner at the Borde. And those that have forborne to communicat tow termes shall pay iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ according to a fformer order."

It is ordered that the chamber of Ed. Grimstone, deceased, late fellow of this Society, being a pensionary chamber and his interest determined by his death, as also the chambers of Sir William

[1] William Holt was admitted in 1588; Ancient in 1608.

[2] Edward Moseley, or Mosley, was admitted in 1590, and called in 1598. On October 14th, 1613, John Chamberlaine wrote to Dudley Carleton (State Papers): "Sir John Brograve, atturney of the duchie is lately dead, and one Mosley an obscure lawier, sonne to an alderman of this citie, is in his place." Moseley had, however, been Judge of the Sheriff's Court. On December 31st, 1614, he was knighted.

Andrewes, Sir Thomas Estcourt, Sir Edward Hales, and Sir Henry Cholmeley, Knights, in respect the persons therein have not performed the rules of the house, be forthwith seized whether they be lease chambers or house chambers, "wch seisure we thinke meete to be put in execucon presently in respecte of the rules of the house & many orders taken concerninge the same but espetialy of His Matis comand wch we have lately receaved comended unto us by the Right Honble gent: the Lord Chancelor & the Judges and for the speedie & presente performance hereof It is ordered that the penconer steward & cheef butler with the other offisers shall repaire to the said chambers & shall dispossesse such as keepe in the said chambers & take the keyes thereof & locke uppe the dores & if any disobey them that they make it knowne to us that we may pray the lorde Cheeffe Justice warrente for our further ayde heerin. And for that dyvers of the Readers are wantinge of meet & conveniente chambers for them, It is furthered ordered that every such Reader in his senioritie be admitted into a chamber of the said chambers forfeted to be served as afforesaid & that they may forthwith enter & enjoye the same as they are in prioritie of senioritie accordinge to the ancient rules of the house & if ther be any leffte after the Readers that nowe wante be conveniently placed the same to be disposed for a reasonable fine towards the stock of the house to such of this societie as repaire to the chappell receve the comunion, kepe comions & exercises of lerninge & beare towards the comon charge of this societie as meete fellowes & members therof."

Pension 30th Jan: 12 James I. Present:—Yelverton, Moseley, Fuller, Nightingale, Brackin, Tildesley, Ireland, Lovelace, Rolt, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport, Maine, Henden and Southworth.

Mr. Henry Bradley, chaplain, is allowed for a gown liiis iiiid.

Mr. Goldsmith is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

"It is ordered that all those that have incurred the penaltie of expulcon for not communicatinge shalbe warned by the steward to appeere at the next pencon."

"It is ordered that the panniarman his wyfe shall have for

her relieffe xx$^{s}$ out of the money collected at the Comunion last & xx$^{s}$ more out of the monie to be collected at the next Comunion the next terme and so for ever heerafter not to be releived any further uppon any peticon."

"At a cubberd holden the 7th of March 1614 before Will: Holt Reader Henry Yelverton the Kings Solicitor generall Knight Edward Moseley the Kings Attorney gener: of his Highnesse duchie of Lancaster Knight.

"It is ordered uppon complaint made by Mr. Michaell Jenison against Mr. Chr: Harrison beinge both fellowes of this societie that wheras ther was a misdemeanour comitted by the said Chr: Harrison by givinge Mr. Jenison a boxe one the eare openly in the hall Mr. Reader beinge then at supper w$^{ch}$ misdemeanour was confessed by the said Mr. Harrison upon his examinacion before Mr. Reader Sir Henry Yelverton & Sir Ed: Moseley aforesaid for w$^{ch}$ misdemeanor the said Chr: Harrison is put out of comions & also out of the role not lyable to the payment of any comions from this day & so to remayne out of comions untell the next terme (and then) untell he knowe further the Readers pleasures."

"At a Cubberd called the 27 of Aprill 1615 in the presents of Sir Henry Yelverton Sir Ed: Moseley, Mr. Fuller, Mr. Brackin, Mr. Brantingham, Mr. Tildesley, Mr. Hughes, Mr. Lovelace, Mr. Crewe, Mr. Davenporte, & Mr. Henden, Readers.

"It is ordered that for as much as Mr. Chr: Harrison doth dayly behave himselffe disorderly & uncivilly not fittinge a gent: of this societie wherof we our selves have been eie witnesses besides sundrie complaints made unto us by divers gent: of the house & also for that he hath not obeyed an order made in Mr. Holts Reading in Lent last past by w$^{ch}$ order he was put out of comions untel this present Terme & then untell he should further understand the pleasure of the Readers as appeareth more at large by the said order for w$^{ch}$ contempt & for diveres other misbehaviours w$^{ch}$ have been comitted by him since that tyme we doe by a generall consent put him out of the howse."

"Mr. Holt called his cubberd the 25 day of Februarii 1614 &

continued his Reading untell Wensday senight after & called Mr. Christopher Darcy, Mr. Charles Holt, & Mr. Edward Greves to the Barr."

PENSION 19th May, 1615. Present:—YELVERTON, MOSELEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, CREWE, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE and SOUTHWORTH.

Mr. Henry Goldsmith is chosen Reader for this summer, but upon his petition he is spared until Lent.

Mr. Thos. Ellis, being chosen Reader for the summer next and having refused, is fined a hundred pounds.

Mr. Brantingham is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Thos. Butler "uppon som spetiall reasons dispensed withall for his Readinge at this tyme."

Mr. Bourne chosen Reader for next summer.

Henry Corbine is to have a lease of his chamber for thirty years, but "if he will not take in the shopp w^ch^ he hath now let to a stationor and put it into his chamber againe and use it together with his chamber as a gent: of the house," the shop is to be seized to the use of the house.

Every chamber in the Coney Court to pay vi^d^ apiece towards the "clensing, orderinge & makinge hansome of the same."

PENSION 20th May, 1615. Present:—MOSELEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE, HENDEN, SOUTHWORTH, HOLT.

Mr. Bourne, having refused to read this next summer, is fined forty pounds.

Mr. Downes[1] elected Reader for this summer.

"Wheras the Grand weekes be tymes of extraordinarie charge & therfore fitt to be borne by the generall number of comoners therefore from henceforth it is ordered that uppon the Grand weeks

[1] Roger Downes was admitted in 1589, and called in 1599. He was afterwards Vice-Chamberlain of the County Palatine of Chester.

ther shalbe noe Halffe Comoners nor Repasters admitted, but every gent: as well those that lodge in the towne as they that lie in the house shalbe cast into hole Comons & yet neverthelesse the former orders of the House for casting in at other tymes to stand in forse."

Mr. Thomas Procter chosen Reader for Staple Inn.

PENSION 3rd Oct: 1615. Present:—YELVERTON and the above.

Mr. Francis Bracken desiring to be spared a Double Reading is fined ten pounds.

Called to the Bar:—Will. Glegge, Chr. Bowyer, Renould Clarke and Henry Shelley.

PENSION 8th Nov: 1615. Present:—YELVERTON, EVRE, FULLER, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST, MAINE, SOUTHWORTH and DOWNES.

Mr. Bing[1] is chosen Reader for next Lent.

Mr. Fowkes is chosen Pensioner, and Sir Francis Evre fueller.

Mr. Holt and Mr. Downes, the last two Readers, are chosen assistants to Mr. Bing, the next Reader.

PENSION 15th Nov: 1615. Present:—BACON, YELVERTON, MOSELEY, EVRE, FULLER, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, HUGHES, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREW, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, SOUTHWORTH.

"Sir Francis Evre and Mr. Fuller are appointed to cast upp the debtts of the house against the next pencon to be holden this day senight, at w^ch^ time the pencon is to consider how the debts of the house may be levied & order to be taken for the house chambers wherby money may be raised for the payment of same debtts & buyldinge of the chappell."

Ordered that there shall be a general survey taken of all the chambers in Gray's Inn, who they are that enjoy them, and by what title.

[1] Henry Bing was admitted in 1592, and called in 1599. He was made a Serjeant in 1623.

Pension 25th Jan: 1615. Present:—Yelverton, Moseley, Evre, Nightingale, Brackin, Brantingham, Tildesley, Ireland, Lovelace, Rolt, Amherst, Davenport, Mayne.

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that wheras these gent: whose names are underwritten desiringe to com to submite themselves & to be readmitted into this societie yet beinge before us refused to confess ther offence & therefore they shall continewe out of the house & ther chambers shall be seased. Morgell, Bowchier, Harrington, Metham, Gibson, Towrey, Welbie, Tredway, Kelke, Burton."

Pension 31st Jan: 1615. Present:—Yelverton, Evre, Nightingale, Brackin, Brantingham, Tildesley, Ireland, Lovelace, Rolt, Amherst, Davenport, Mayne, Henden and Downes.

"The way, dore or passage out of Graies Inne into the George Yeard[1] alley shalbe stopped upp with a brick walle fourthwith & noe passage to be used ther at any tyme heerafter."

"Also it is ordered that the gent: of this Societie lying in Bentleys Rents shall at the next penc̃on make ther choice whether they will have [the] way out of the same Bentleys Rents into Graies Inne stopped upp or els the backe waye out of Bentleys Rents into Holborne stopped upp."

Mr. Mason is called to be an Ancient, but is to take his Reading according to the time of his admittance.

"Mr. Henry Binge called his cubberd the 17 day of Februarii 1615 & continued his reading until Wensday senight after & ther was called at his Readinge to the barr Mr. John Spelman, Mr. Francis Bacon, Mr. Jeremy Burlz, Mr. Thomas Bedingfeild & Mr. Nathaniell Hide."

[1] The George was an inn standing a little eastward of the Holborn entrance to Gray's Inn, and the yard ran parallel with the roadway of that entrance.

PENSION 10th May, 1616. Present:—YELVERTON, MOSELEY, EURE, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, HENDEN, DOWNES, BING.

Mr. Wright is chosen Reader for next summer.

"It is granted to Mr. Simon Brograve for the respect w^ch^ is had by the hole Bench to the memory of his wourthie father that the terme w^ch^ he hath now in his chamber in Cony Court shalbe made up thirtie & one yeares paying yearly the ordinarie penc̃ons, but this favour not to be any president for others."

PENSION 3rd June, 1616. Present:—MOSELEY, EURE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, HUGHES, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST, DOWNES, BINGE.

"Mr. Wright is for this tyme excused from Reading by reason of his infirmitie of bodie & to be chosen hereafter when the bench shall thinke fitt."

Mr. Walter Darrell[1] chosen Reader.

PENSION 12th June, 1616. Present:—YELVERTON, MOSELEY, EURE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, HENDEN, DOWNES.

Mr. Callis chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

"Mr. Auditor Curle being admitted of the howse is caled an Ancient & to have place above all the Ancients."

Mr. Wiseman chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"Mr. Henden went Sergient out of Graies Inne the 15th day of October 1616."

[1] Walter Darrell (or Dorrell) was admitted in 1591, and called in 1598.

PENSION 17th Oct: 1616. Present:—MOSELEY, EURE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, LOVELACE, ROLT, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL.

Sir Thomas Tildesley chosen Dean of the Chapel.

"At this penc̃on every Reader, Ancient, Barrister & other gent: that shalbe in the towne betwene this & the end of Hilary terme or have any chamber in the house either of the house or by lease otherwyse shall pay towards the Barriors[1] intended to be presented before his Ma^ty [&] shall pay after these rates & proporc̃ons folowinge: Every Reader or Ancient of the Bench xl^s, every Ancient under the bench xxx^s every Barrister xx^s & every other gent: xiii^s iiii^d.

"Mr. Newton is appointed collector of the Readers & Ancients, Mr. Griffeth of the Barristers and Mr. Wrightington of the yong gentlemen under the Barr."

"At this penc̃on Mr. Wisman being chosen Reader for Barnards Inn hath neglected his reading & hath not taken any order for the Readinge ther this last readinge & therfore the said Mr. Wisman is fined x^li."

PENSION 23rd Oct: 1616. Present:—MOSELEY, EURE, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, IRELAND, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, DOWNES and DARRELL.

Mr. Thomas Lany chosen Pensioner.

"At this penc̃on the Brewer that nowe serveth the house in respect of his evell beere is discharged & shall not serve the house any more but a newe brewer is to be chosen."

[1] Barriers were a kind of tournament, in which the lists were divided by a railing. The combatants rode alongside of this "barrier," one on each side, from opposite ends and endeavoured to unhorse one another with lances, when they arrived within striking distance. The sport appears to have been much in vogue in this and the next reign.

PENSION 8th Nov: 1616. Present:—YELVERTON, MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, CREW, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, BING and DARRELL.

"Mr. John Wright is fined for his not Readinge in the some of thirtie pounds to be paid before the end of the Terme without any abatement."

Mr. William Ellis is chosen Reader for this Lent.

Mr. Lowe is called to the Bench and to be an assistant to the Reader.

Mr. Hetley, Mr. Thomas Ellis, Mr. Cocke and Mr. Necton are fined for not reading.

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that all such gent: of this societie as are behinde with ther taxac̃on towards the Barriors performed at the Courte yf they be in coñions they shall pay ther taxac̃on before Fryday dinnor or els to put fourth of coñions, & that such as are fourth of coñions shall pay ther taxac̃on before the next penc̃on in the next weeke & those w^ch shall not paye the same before the next penc̃on in the next weeke if they have house chambers or chambers by lease in the house shall forfet ther chambers & if they have no chambers then they shalbe forth of the house."

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that Walbanke shall have the shopp under the ould gate untill his estate or interest in the shop at the newe gate begine & shall pay five pounds to the house towards the charge of the barriors but nothing to any other."

PENSION 13th Nov: 1616. Present:—TILDESLEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, AMHERST, MAINE, DOWNES and BINGE.

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that ther shall be a Communion one the last Sunday of this terme: all those w^ch ether are in coñions or doe lie within the house & have not allreadie received this terme yf they shall not then receive the Coñunion one that Sunday shalbe punished according to the ancient orders of this house in that behalfe made."

Pension 18th Nov: 1616. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Fuller, Nightingale, Brackin, Ireland, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Maine, Downes, Binge and Darrell.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that 12 of the ancientest comoners that are behind with ther taxac̃on towards the barriors shall appeare before the Readers at the tables end tomorrowe at dinnor to shewe cause why they pay it not & yf they do not pay nor shall give satisfaction why they doe it not that they shall stand expelled fourth of this Societie And so all the rest of the Ancient Barristers & other gent: to appeare by 12 a day every day one day affter the other till they have all appeared & be in the same case."

Pension 5th Feb: 1616. Present:—Yelverton, Moseley, Tildesley, Fuller, Brackin, Ireland, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Maine, Davenport, Southworth, Downes, Binge and Darrell.

"At this penc̃on Mr. Rich^d Sibbs[1] is chosen preacher of Graies Inne & it is ordered that he shalbe continually resident & shall not take another benefice or livinge."

Mr. Walter Darrell began his reading the 6th of August, 1616, and called to the Bar Mr. George Hastings, Mr. Henry Rumsey, Mr. Nicholas Swinford, Mr. John Blencoe, Mr. William Warde and Mr. Matthew Brooksbie.

Pension 21st May, 1617. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Nightingale, Brackin, Brantingham, Ireland, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport, Downes, Bing and Darrell.

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that the moneys this terme rec^d for admittanses shall goe & be imployed towards the payment to the

[1] Richard Sibbes, like his predecessor, seems to have evaded the provision against pluralism, though he remained unmarried and died (1635) in his chamber at the Inn. With his preachership he held from 1526-7 the mastership of St. Catherine's Hall, Cambridge, and from 1633 the vicarage of Trinity Church in that town. He was an ardent Puritan, and had been deprived by the High Commission of a lectureship which he had held before his appointment at Gray's Inn. He is said to have owed his place to the influence of Sir Henry Yelverton. He published a large number of sermons.

Readers of such moneys as they have lent for the settinge forth of Barriors w^ch is yet behinde."

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that Mr. Michell the musition of the house shall have allowed unto him duringe his liffe five markes to be paid every midsomer terme out of the first admittance money that shalbe that term rec^d."

PENSION 26th May, 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, FULLER, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, HUGHES, MAINE, LOVELACE, CREW, AMHERST, DOWNES, BINGE.

A survey to be taken of all the chambers in the house, in what estate they stand and who hold them,—in the lower court, by Sir Thomas Tildesley, Mr. Mayne and Mr. Downes, or any two of them; in the middle court, by Mr. Brantingham, Mr. Hughes and Mr. Amherst, or any two of them; in the Green court, by Mr. Lovelace, Mr. Thelwall and Mr. Darrell. The surveyors to enquire what rents or pensions of chambers are behind.

No admittance in absence shall be granted hereafter to any, and all grants in absence since the last term shall be void. No lease chamber shall be assigned by any before he attend the pension table and have the allowance of the Bench.

All such as have sold any chambers without title by, or under, the pension of this house shall make composition with the house for their chambers, or else the same to be seized.

None shall be admitted into any house chamber, except it be chambers for Readers, till it have been first surveyed by two Readers, that from their report the pension may take such composition as they think fit.

"It is ordered that the Treasuror that shalbe of this house shalbe Treasuror but for one yeare only together & no longer."[1]

"At this penc̃on Sir Edw: Moseley the Kings Attorney of his duchy is chosen Treasuror & noe moneys to be disburssed without warrent from the penc̃on or Readers table & in like sort bills for payment to be allowed."

[1] Francis Bacon, who was elected Treasurer in 1609, seems to have held the office till the above date. Since his appointment as Attorney-General (October, 1613), however, he had not been present at a Pension, and the affairs of the Inn had, probably, suffered

PENSION 30th May, 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, HUGHES, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, DOWNES, BINGE and DARRELL.

Mr. Lowe[1] is chosen Reader for next summer.

"It is ordered that if any of this societie shalbe elected an assistant to the Reader & accept of the same & affter refuse to Reade in order then such person to be ipso facto out of the house & not to be ever receaved into the house againe."

"Mr. John Wansford is at this pencon called to the Barr at the espetiall request of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Bacon Knight Lo^d^ Keper of the great seale of England."

"All the gent: of this house w^ch^ have not received the Comunion since the 28th day of March 1616 are expulsed out of this house & not to be rec^d^ againe before they shall pay to the Treasurer of this house every one twentie shillings, excepting out of this rule all such gent: as were admited since Michelmas last past."

"Mr. Nicholas Lowe began his readinge on the 2nd day of August 1617 & ther was called to the Barr att his readinge 12 gent: viz: Mr. Joseph Bryan, Mr. Henry Pindar, Mr. Will: Fenwick, Mr. Will: Greeke, Mr. Roger Preston, Mr. Henry Corbine, Mr. Isaraell Dilland, Mr. Nathaniel Bacon, Mr. John Charlewood, Mr. Thomas Barde, Mr. Ed: Ascough, & Mr. Henry Yelverton."

PENSION 26th June, 1617. Present:—YELVERTON, MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, HUGHES, FLEETWOOD, LOVELACE, GERRARD, CREW, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE, SOUTHWORTH, HOLT, DOWNES, BINGE and DARRELL.

"These gent: whose names are set downe as followeth ar elected to the barr & to enter into bonde to the Treasurer of this house before the Readinge for the payment of duties to the house & to take the oth of supremisie at the Readinge accordinge to former orders of the house: Mr. Phillip Jones, Mr. Barners, Mr. Robt. Lewis, Mr. Jefferies, Mr. Peter Ellis, Mr. Goldingham, Mr. Sherland, Mr. Samson Evre, Mr. Mathewe, Mr. Musket, Mr. Lade, Mr. Thornes, Mr.

[1] Nicholas Lowe was admitted from Barnard's Inn in 1591, and called in 1599.

Thomas Hammond, Mr. Barwick, Mr. Marshe, Mr. Kellett, Mr. Harlowe, Mr. Metcalffe, Mr. Parker, Mr. Carie & Mr. Doughtie."

"It is ordered that ther shall be no more calle till Michaellmas terme com three yeares but only by the Reader for the tyme beinge & he to calle but tow barristers."

"All gent: that have house chambers excepting Readers shall at ther own charges repayre their chambers from tyme to tyme as the cause shall requier."

"It is ordered that none shalbe caled to the Bench unlese Mr. Attorney Generall be present."

"Mr. John Finch is chosen to be an assistant to the Reader & to reade the next sommer els he is to be fined & removed from the table of the Bench."

"Mr. Thomas Jones & Mr. Robt. Shewt are called to the Bench & to Reade in their tornes."

Pension 30th June, 1617. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Nightingale, Brackin, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport, Mayne, Downes, Darrell.

"At this pencon it is ordered that forasmuch as it is observed that divers gent: of this societie some beinge in coñions som lying in the house & some lying in the towne neere unto the house have not receaved the Coñiunion this twelve mounths contrary to former orders in that behalffe & findinge that remissnesse in punishinge the offenders in that kinde doth make others more carelesse in performinge that Cristian dutie therfore every one of those gent: that have so offended according to the said orders shall paye xx^s to the Stewerd who is apointed to receave the same at or before Saterday next or otherwayes to stand expulsed out of this societie the names of w^ch gent: that have offended & w^ch are to pay xx^s apeece doe heereaffter followe: Acton, Allington, Audley, Birkenhed, Birch, Berry, Brooke, Baker, Boothbie, Claxton, Dymocke, Dunch, Elliott, Farmer, Fenwicke, Graves, Goots, Gulson, Hardie, Heanage, Hewet, Jackson, Locksmith, Luttrell, Michell, Minshull, Tipper, Tilney, Varnon, Vaughan sen:, Wolrich, Wormelayton, Wortley, Welcome, Williams sen: Wodroffe."

PENSION 22nd Oct: 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, FULLER, BRANTINGHAM, DAVENPORT, MAINE, DOWNES, BINGE, LOWE.

Sir Thomas Ireland chosen Dean of the Chapel, and Mr. Richard Higgons Pensioner. Nicolas Parry is chosen fueller.

PENSION 7th Nov: 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, FULLER, BRANTINGHAM, DAVENPORT, MAINE, DOWNES, BINGE, LOWE.

Mr. Blundell [1] chosen Reader for Lent next.

Mr. Higgons is chosen an assistant to the Reader.

PENSION 12th Nov: 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, CREWE, AMHERST, MAYNE, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL, LOWE.

"Mr. Assh hath granted unto him at this penc̃on 5$^{li}$ per ann: for his relieffe to be paid him as foloweth videlz: xv$^{s}$ a terme by Mr. Deane of the Chappell & x$^{s}$ a terme by the Steward out of the money that he collects by towpence every other terme by the name of the poore money."

"Thomas Shepperd hath xxx$^{s}$ yearely added to his former allowance in respect of his extraordinary paines & the charge that he is at with candels."

Called to the grand company:—"Barde Tho:, Vaughan Will:, Dudley John, Gregorie Fr:, Jones Ph:, Manvering Hugh, Harding Joh:, Gooday Arth:, Cowper Ralph, Fishe Will:, Philpott Joh:, Girling Will:, Sotherne Renold, Tyrryll James, Bannister Chr:, Hardie Robt, Jones Griffeth, Marshe And:, Ferrer Joh:, Locke Tho:, Procter Thom:, Callis Robt, Pepis Apolo, Short Samuell, Brigg Erasmus, Wysman Will:, Grimston Henry, Wrightington Ed:, Pleasants Robt, Parry Simon, Wormelayton Ralph, Crawley Fr:, Gipps Rich:, Wastneyes Hardolfe, Barners Robt, Brewster Ed."

[1] Robert Blundell was admitted in 1592, and called in 1600.

PENSION 19th Nov: 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, IRELAND, NIGHTINGALE, CREWE, AMHERST, DOWNES, BINGE.

Mr. Will. Denny chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"Mr. Robert Blundell began his Readinge the 20th of Februarie & called 4 gent: to the barr viz: Alexander Rigbie, John Duncombe, Tho: Lucas & Will: Goodwyn."

PENSION 26th Nov: 1617. Present:—MOSELEY, IRELAND, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, HUGHES, AMHERST, DOWNES, DARRELL, LOWE.

"Ordered that ther shall be a tourninge stile set up at the end of the chappell."

Mr. Michael Jenison is called to the Bar.

"It is ordered at this pencon that noe gent: of this societie shall alien his estate in any lease chamber before he or his make the Readers acquainted with it at a general pencon if it be in the terme tyme or Mr. Tresurer of the house in the vacacon upon forfiture of his estate that shalbe the buyer thereof."

PENSION 6th Feb:[1] 15 James I. Present:—TILDESLEY, MOSELEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, HUGHES, AMHERST, DARRELL, LOWE.

Mr. Sibbs to be paid five marks every term from the treasury for increase of his pension.

"It is ordered that Mr. Petit, Mr. Pepis, Mr. Bedingfeeld Ed: & Mr. Nurse according to ther owne offer shall have liberty newly to erect & place the house of office & to contryve it into 6 romes whereof one to be speatially for the Readers & for & towards the

[1] During this month a Masque was performed at Court, of which Sir Gerrard Herbert wrote to Carleton (State Papers): "Grayes Inne maske was the Thursday night after: was very well liked and the dances well performed of the gentlemen the ayres and dances well devysed. Some of the dances danct by the voices of boyes instead of musick w^ch songe excellent well, and w^ch gave more content then musicke. . . . The maske ended the prince of Perpoole and all the others of the maske were brought by my Lord Chamberlayne to kisse the Kinges hande, his Ma^tie gracinge them and thanckinge them for there paynes. Atterwards the Kinge had them to the presence where a greate banquett was provided for the gentlemen where after the Kinge wild them fall to it he departed."

doeing theroff every gent: of this societie shalbe taxed five shillings apeece which the parties above said are to collect in the foure termes next followinge & if ther shalbe a want of money for the finishing of the said worke it shalbe supplyed by those gent: that lie in the chambers upp those tow paire of staires next one both sides the bogghouse dore because they have the greatest benefitt of the worke —provided alwayes that the same shall not be distant from the said chambers above xx foote."

Pension 29th April, 1618, 16 James I. Present:—Evre, Tildesley, Fuller, Nightingale, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Downes, Binge, Darrell, Lowe and Blundell.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that every gent of this house that is or shalbe in comons this terme or lieth in the house & doth not receave the Comunion this terme shall pay v^s^."

"Wheras ther are divers gent: of this house nowe in sute for ther penc̃ons if they will repaire to Mr. Penc̃oner & discharge their penc̃ons they may avoide a danger that will otherways ensue."

Pension 15th May, 1618, 16 James I. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Fuller, Southworth, Maine, Brackin, Hughes, Crew, Amherst, Downes, Lowe, Darrell, Blundell.

Mr. John Finch[1] chosen Reader.

[1] John Finch, a son of Sir Henry Finch, who read in 1604, was admitted in 1600, and called in 1611. He was M.P. for Canterbury in 1614, and Recorder of that city in 1618. In 1623 he represented Winchelsea. In 1626 he was knighted and appointed King's Counsel and Attorney-General to the Queen. In 1627-8 he was elected Speaker. It was he who stopped Sir John Eliot with the warning: "There is a command laid upon me to interrupt any that go about to lay aspersion on the Ministers of State"; and it was he who in 1628-9 was held down in his chair by Holles and others that he might not put the adjournment of the House. It is recorded that on the latter occasion Finch burst into tears, exclaiming that he "durst not sin against the express command of his sovereign." In 1633-4 he was, says Whitelock, one of the Committee which managed the Masque at Whitehall. On being appointed Serjeant in 1634 he made a speech in Gray's Inn Hall which has been preserved (Sloane MSS., No. 1455). In the course of it he said: "This is the first time that ever I did with unwillingnes appeare in this place or direct my speech to you. Now methinks all my words are verba alata & have so many wings to carry me from hence, wheare I have now lived above halfe the

"Sir Thomas Ellice beinge one of the Kings Counsell of the North is called to the Bench[1] to take place according to his antiquitie being his owne desire."

Pension 10th June, 1618. Present:—Moseley, Evre, Tildesley, Hughes, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport, Mayne, Downes, Darrell and Lowe.

"It is ordered at this pencon that som one of the third table shall assigne the case if any be in comons, but if none of them be in comons then all the gent: under the barr to be amersed if any defaute be made & whosoever hath assigned it once shalbe excused for that terme."

"It is ordered that the shoppe kepers at the newe gate ether by themselves or by ther servants shall cause one tubfull of water to be poured downe the upper end of each gutter every morninge & shall sweepe them downe with bromes tell they com to the gutter in the courte w^ch^ leadeth to the sewer."

Mr. John Finch began his reading on the 1st day of August, 1618, and called to the Bar Chr. Wasse, John Bourchier, Ed. Vaughan, Robt. Cholmeley, George Radclife, Coxe, Bromley and Anthony Gibson.

age of a man. . . . The sweete harmony betweene all the worthy members of this hon^ble^ society has been the musick that to mee was ever most pleasing. Nor could I ever take delight in that w^ch^ was mixt with discorde & yet eene in those the happines hath beene that they have only served to make the true musick more pfect & more pleasing. Of later yeeres o^r^ instruments have needed not so much as tuning. . . . And for you gentlemen whose lynes are not to benefitt yo'selves by any degree or title the house can give you but com hither to hono^r^ it, I may truely say, & I say it with much joy of hart, all the other Inns of Court ar not able to meete you uppon equall termes in the Lists of Hono^r^." The same year he became Chief Justice of Common Pleas, in which capacity he staunchly defended the royal prerogative and imposed very harsh sentences. In 1639-40 he was made Lord Keeper, but a few months later the Long Parliament decided to impeach him and he fled to Holland, where he remained till the Restoration. He died in 1660.

[1] Gradually during the century calls to the Bench of men who did not qualify by reading become more frequent. Such calls did not, at this period, confer a voice in pension. Thomas Ellis had been admitted in 1589, and was an Ancient in 1608, but had refused to read when elected to do so. (See p. 218.)

PENSION 21st Oct:[1] 1618. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE, HOLT, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL, LOWE, FINCH.

Mr. Thos. Hughes is chosen Dean of the Chapel. Mr. Richard Griffine chosen Pensioner.

The compounding for pensions upon the pension writ is left wholly with the discretion of the Treasurer.

Mr. Auditor Curle and Mr. Gulson[2] called to the Bench.

"Mr. Francis Cory is called to the barr uppon the recomendacon of the Lorde Chancelor."

"Edward Kitchine is granted the next buttlers place that shall becom voide in order in respect of his grandfather."[3]

PENSION 6th Nov: 1618. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, FULLER, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, HUGHES, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL, LOWE, FINCH.

Mr. Higgons[4] chosen Reader, and Mr. Thos. Jones and Mr. Robt. Shewt his assistants.

"Mr. Euble Thelwall is called to the barr being of suffitient continuance & havinge done his exercise."

"It is ordered that Mr. Treasurer shall deliver v$^{li}$ towards the payinge of the fees of Fr: Roods gent: one of this societie & sonne of Justice Roodes who is now in durance in Darby."

[1] On a flyleaf at the beginning of the MS. volume is the following memorandum: "22 October 1618. The names of such as ar allowed by the Readors & have undertaken to serve this howse with musicke for this next yeare followinge for the ould wages: Thomas Adson, Thomas Cardwell, John Amaria Oneslowe, Robt Ammery, Willm Tallice."

[2] John Gulson, or Gulston, was a prothonotary in the Court of King's Bench. He had been admitted at Gray's Inn in 1601.

[3] He was appointed a butler in 1626. His grandfather, one surmises, was the John Kitchine who read in 1563 and 1571-2.

[4] Richard Higgons was admitted in 1592; Ancient, 1613.

PENSION 23rd Nov: 1618. Present:—MOSELEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL, LOWE.

Mr. Henry Finch, Mr. Richard Blower and Mr. Jeffery Minshull are called to the Bar.

"Mr. Hetley[1] is called to the Bench to com when it pleaseth him."

"All the gent: that have not receaved the Communion this terme & have been in comons or repasters this terme shall pay three shillings foure pence a peece according to former orders of the house & to be cast in comons & six gent: to be convented before the Masters of the Bench that have not receaved the Comunion this term nor the last."

"Robinson to be the sole baker domodo se bene gesserit & if he misbehave himselfe in servinge of bread then the Ancients in Comons to have powre to put him out having reasonable warninge given him if any mischance should happen."

PENSION 26th Nov: 1618. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, DOWNES and BINGE.

Sir Geo. Ellis called to the Bench and to take his place as he he is chosen.

"Mr. Richard Higgons beinge Reader for this Lent readinge called his cubberd the 13th of Februarie as aforesaid & continued his Readinge untell Monday the 22nd of the same Februarie & ther was called to the barr at his Readinge 6 gent: viz: Mr. Olliver Murden, Mr. Thomas Lawrence, Mr. Mathewe Braye & Mr. Walter Nurse, & ther was also called to the barre Mr. Mathew Goade & Mr. Thomas Inglebie."

[1] Thomas Hetley, or Hedley, of Brampton, Hunts, had been admitted in 1587, and called in 1595. In 1616 he was fined for not reading. In 1623 he was made Serjeant.

PENSION 28th April, 1619, 17 James I. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, FULLER, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, AMHERST, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL, FINCH, HIGGONS.

"It is ordered at this pencon that ther be paid out of the pore money that remaneth in the Stewards hands xx nobles for the placing of two poore boyes that is to say $3^{li}$ $6^{s}$ $8^{d}$ for the placing of Brooks his boye whose father was the gardenor to the house & $3^{li}$ $6^{s}$ $8^{d}$ for the placing of Speers his boye whose father was panniorman to the house."

"It is also ordered at this pencon that noe gent of this societie that liveth out of comons shall have any beere sent him to his chamber by the butlers nor noe gent: that is in comons shale have his meate sent him to his chamber unlesse he be sicke or a Reader."

"The Sheryfe of Suffolke to have for his paynes about the pencon writt as Mr. Treasurer shall think fitt."

PENSION 2nd June, 1619, 17 James I. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, HUGHES, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL, LOWE, FINCH and HIGGONS.

Ordered that the Chapel shall be enlarged this next vacation.

The names of Mr. William Claxton, Mr. John Whistler and Mr. Henry Dewell sent to Staple Inn for the election of a Reader.

PENSION 9th June, 1619. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, NIGHTINGALE, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, HUGHES, LOVELACE, CREWE, DAVENPORT, AMHERST, SOUTHWORTH, DARRELL and HIGGONS.

Mr. John Whistler is chosen Reader of Staple Inn for this next year.

"Also Mr. Reador, Mr. Gerrard & Mr. Hetley to take charge for the Inlarging of the Chappell this vacacon & if the please to make choice of any of the Barristers to be ther assistants."

Mr. Thomas Page, Steward of this house, has a parcel of ground

granted to him for the term of forty years "in the upper end of the Court next Fullwoods Lane from Mr. Fullwoods buylding crose the said Court to the wale of the walkes to the intent that he may buyld thereone which buildinge must be made of bricke three stories hie & to be inhabited by none but such as are fellowes of this house." The building from Mr. Fulwood's house to the wall of the walks will be 80 feet long and 36 feet, or thereabouts, broad. It is to be set some 8 feet, or more, from the garden wall at the upper end of the said court.

PENSION 14th July, 1619. Present:—MOSELEY, BRACKIN, HUGHES, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, DOWNES, BINGE, DARRELL.

"Mr. Reador & Mr. Phillip Gerrard are by this pencon authorized to receave of the executors of Mr. Meese the 100li he bequeathed towards the buildinge of the Chappell & to give suffitient discharge for the same."

PENSION 5th Nov: 17 James I., 1619. Present:—MOSELLY, EVRI, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, FULLER, BRACKIN, FLEETWOOD, LOVELACE, AMHERST, DOWNES, DORRELL, JONES.

Mr. Robert Shute[1] is chosen Reader for next Lent, and Mr. John Harding one of his assistants.

"Mr. Robt Cooke, Clarke of the Liveries, is called up to be an Ancient of this Societie."

"The landresse of this house shall have thirtie shillings eight pence per annum for makinge cleane the Halle viz: vis viiid a

[1] Robert Shute was admitted in 1600, and called in 1605. He attached himself to the future Duke of Buckingham, and was, through him, appointed Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas in 1616. He seems to have lived disreputably in his younger days, and when he first applied for the Recordership of London he was unsuccessful, owing to the fact that he had been outlawed seventeen times. His election as Reader probably indicated that he had reformed himself. So, at least, the King thought: for he approved, in 1620-1, of Shute's appointment to the Recordership, and gave the fact of his having read at Gray's Inn as a reason. Ten days after the appointment Shute died. See p. [illegible]

quarter out of the Treasurie & xii$^{d}$ a quarter of the third buttler who heretofore hath been charged with that service."

"Lastly it is ordered that Mr. Bradley the Reador in the Chappell or som other that he shall apointe in his place shall begine to reade prayers on the Saboth Day at nine of the clock in the fore none & at foure of the clock in the afternone before the sermons or to shew cause heere the next pencon whie he should not be displaced."[1]

"The porter of the house is allowed xx$^{s}$ towards the buyinge of a gowne."

Pension 10th Nov: 17 James I., 1619. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Fuller, Brackin, Lovelace, Amherst, Downes, Binge, Darrell, Higgons.

Sir Euble Thelwall, Mr. Fleetwood, Mr. Phillip Gerrard and Mr. Thos. Jones are appointed "to take care for the reedifiinge of the Chappell."

"It is ordered that Mr. Shute the next Reador may call Mr. Francis Astley to the barr over & above his strict number & this pencon shalbe his warrent."

"Shepperds wages are made up five pounds per annum in respect that he shall find lights for the house of office."

Pension 26th May, 18 James I., 1620. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Hughes, Brackin, Lovelace, Gerrard, Crewe, Amherst, Davenport, Mayne, Downes, Binge, Darrell, Lowe, Finch, Higgons, Jones and Shute.

Mr. John Harding[2] is chosen Reader.

Mr. Ralph Cowper is chosen assistant, "and beinge heere present hath taken uppon him to reade in his turne."

Mr. John Lany is admitted to the Readers' table.

"Wheras yt hath bin an auncient usage that when any howse chamber shalbe com voide any Reador unprovided of a howse

[1] See p. 165.

[2] John Harding was admitted in 1594, and called in 1600.

chamber ought to have the same if he will accepte therof and that an ancent Reador leaving his fformer chamber to the disposition of the howse may uppon election remove to the other chamber so to be disposed of, yt is now declared and ordered that such election belongeth onely to those Readors that continewe in the house and are in cõmons every terme and not to those that are þferred or live abroad in other places."

"Wheras Mr. Nicholas Fullers chamber over the newe gate is become voide by his death [1] and it is in the disposition of the house yt is ordered that if Sir Thomas Hughes Knight will leave the chamber w^ch^ he now hath to the disposition of the house then he shall have Mr. Fullers late chamber."

Mr. Robt. Shute, in respect the chamber late Mr. Nightingale's had previously been the chamber of Mr. Justice Shute his father, "made offer that if all his auncients unprovided of house chambers would be pleased at his request not to accept the same and that he might have the same chamber granted to him for the terme of thirtie yeares he [would] buyld the same with brick from the ground

[1] He died in prison. Thomas Fuller, the historian, tells us that "Nicholas Fuller, a bencher of Gray's Inn, eminent in his profession, pleaded so boldly for the enlargement of his clients that he procured his own confinement. The case thus: Thomas Lad, a merchant of Yarmouth in Norfolk, was imprisoned a long time by the High Commission and could not be bailed, because (having formerly answered upon his oath twice, before the Chancellor of Norwich, to certain articles touching a conventicle) he refused to answer upon a new oath without sight of his former answers. Richard Mansel, a preacher, charged to be a partaker in a petition exhibited to the House of Commons in Parliament and refusing the oath *ex officio* to answer to certain articles to him propounded, was long imprisoned by the Commissioners at Lambeth and could not be bailed. Both prisoners were brought to the bar on the writ of *habeas corpus*, where Nicholas Fuller pleaded they ought to be discharged. . . . Archbishop Bancroft got some legal advantage against Mr. Fuller in the managing thereof and then let him alone to improve the same. Fuller's friends complained that only by the colour of right and the rigour of might he was cast into prison. . . . Many were his petitions to the King for his enlargement, whom the Archbishop had preacquainted with the case, representing him to the King as the champion of Nonconformists; so that there he lay and died in prison. However, he left behind him the reputation of an honest man and a plentiful estate to his family." The imprisonment cannot have lasted long, since Fuller was at a Pension on November 10th, 1619, and died some time before May 26th in the following year. The gaols of those days, however, were bad enough to be fatal in a few months. That Fuller's memory was honoured at Gray's Inn appears by an order of May 9th, 1625.

and therein at his owne charge ꝑvide and buylde a convenient chamber and studdy for the Preacher of the House for tyme being and to continewe forever for that use, and therupon all his auncients consentinge the same is granted unto him for the term of thirtie yeares to be buylded accordinge to his owne offer both for himselfe & the Preacher."

Pension 3rd July, 18 James I., 1620. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Hughes, Brackin, Brantingham, Fleetwood, Amherst, Crewe, Downes, Southworth, Davenport, Maine, Dorrell, Low, Finch, Jones, Shute.

"It is ordered at this pencon that Mr. Harrison is not to com into the hall: if he doo to be removed by the officers and if he will accepte of it to be allowed his comons one the charges of the house."

"Mr. Will: Benet is called to the barr non obstante aliqua reclamatione"; also Mr. F. Lovelace, Mr. W. Preestley and Mr. Edmund Harvie.

Oct. 15, 1620. It is ordered and agreed by all the Readers at the table "that John Guy[1] shall be the cheef cooke of Graies Inne."

Anthony Sands is chosen undercook.

Pension 24th Oct: 1620. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Amherst, etc.

"It is ordered at this pencon that John Guy the master cooke of Graies Inn shall pay unto his aunt the late wyfe of William Guy Mr. Cooke of Graies Inn deceased fiftie shillings every terme duringe the lyfe of his said aunte."

Mr. John Philpott is chosen Pensioner.

Mr. Launcelot Lovelace is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

[1] His name is variously given as Guy and Gaye. He had previously held the offices of panyerman and under-cook.

PENSION 25th Oct: 1620. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, CREWE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, BINGE, DORRELL, LOWE, HIGGONS, HARDINGE.

"Ordered for the reformacon of comons that after the next weeke beinge Allhalow week that the comons shall not exeed nor be above vii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ by the weeke in the terme and in the vacacon not above vi$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ by the weeke and that the comons for the next weeke shall not exeed above x$^{s}$.

"Further it is ordered that whosoever shalbe admitted into this house shall first present himselfe personally to the Readors in pencon and they to consider of the persons to be admitted and for that the discontinewing of the third table is thought to be inconvenient to this societie it is ordered and thought fitt that the 3rd table shall againe be put in use and restored with the auncient allowance."

"It is further ordered that for as much as Joyner hath served[1] many yeares in the Chappell of Graies Inne that he shall have paid him fiftie shillings for the makinge of him a gowne."

PENSION 30th Oct: 1620. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, CREWE, etc.

Mr. Thomas Chetwood, Mr. Thomas Sotherne and Mr. Richard Clutton are called to the Bar.

"It standeth with the ancient orders of this house that the Auncients of this societie should take ther breakefast in the hall onely and not in ther chambers. It is therfore ordered at this pencon that noe Auncients of this societie shall have any breakefast out of the hall.

"Noe gent to com within the buttry barr but auncients and all other gent: under the degree of auncients to take ther Bowyer or their drinking without, accordinge to the auncient orders of this house.

"Noe gent shall have ther pts to ther chambers but every man

[1] *i.e.*, as clerk or verger.

shall com into the hall unlesse it be in sicknesse and that to be made knowne to the steward.

"Ther shalbe no more to help the Butlers in the buttry then hath been in tymes past and likewyse in the kitchine.

"It is ordered at this pencon that the gent: in the hall at dinnor and supper tymes shalbe messed as they sit in order and no ꝑtes to be served but at the end of a table wheras nowe somtymes 4 sittinge together every man will have a single ꝑte and that to be a middell ꝑte which is cleane contrary to the aunciente orders of this house.

"None to be served with meat after cheese hath gonn about the hall, nor none to com downe to fetch his meate at the dresser according to the auncient orders of this house.

"The hall to be served with cheese, but the steward and the butler to agree for the price.

"It is ordered that the pannierman shall serve the gent: with noe oysters but in the hall."

Pension 30th Nov: 18 James I., 1620. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Lovelace, Amherst, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Finch and Jones.

Mr. Ralph Cowper[1] is chosen to be Reader for next Lent.

Pension 1st Dec: 18 James I., 1620. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Lovelace, Amherst, Dorrell, Higgons, Shute and Hardinge.

"It is ordered at this pencon that Mr. Christopher Harrison is admitted to com into Graies Inn Halle and to take his comons ther at the Barr table but not to take his comons with the auncients nor to sitt at the auncients table provided and it is ordered that if the said Mr. Harrison doe not carrie and demeane himselfe in good order that then two of the gentelmen the auncientest that shalbe then in comons when the said Mr. Harrison shall so disorder him-

[1] Ralph Cowper was admitted in 1595, and called in 1601.

selfe shall have power to take order that the said Mr. Harrison shall take his comons noe longer in Graies Inne Halle."

Mr. David Jenkins is chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

PENSION 31st Jan: 18 James I., 1620. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, LOVELACE, BRACKIN, CREW, AMHERST, MAYNE, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, DOWNES, LOWE, FINCH, JONES.

Mr. Robt. Faldo is called to the Readers' table.

"Mr. Robt Shute a Reador of this House was chosen Recorder of London and sworne to the same office one Saterdaye 27 of Januarie 1620 and died the Tusdaye seanight after, being the sixt of February."

PENSION 5th Feb: 1620. Present:—The above.

Mr. Shute's chamber, late Mr. Nightingale's, being void, is disposed to Mr. Mayne, a Reader of this house.

Mr. Bradley is allowed fifty-three shillings and fourpence for his gown.

Mr. Clethero is allowed three pounds six shillings and eightpence "to releive him in his sicknes."

"Mr. Finch the Reader in the Chappell[1] is allowed iiii[s] a weeke to be paid him out of the Tresurari for performinge that service."

PENSION 4th May, 1621. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, CREWE, MAYNE, BINGE, DORRELL, LOWE, HIGGONS and HARDING.

"It is ordered at this pencon that the entrie that leadeth out of the court next Holborne into Bentleys Rents betwene the chambers of Mr. Thomas Jones Reader of the house one the one side and Mr. Reynold Sotherne one the other side shalbe stopped up at each end with a brick wale and if the gent: one both sides or any one of

[1] See note on p. 163.

them wilbe at the charge of the brickwale at both ends he or they shall have the benefitt of the entry to convey it into his or ther chambers that shalbe at the cost thereof."

Pension 11th May, 1621. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Maine, Downes, Binge, Dorrell, Lowe, Hardinge.

Sir William Fishe[1] is chosen Reader for this next summer. Mr. Robt. Callis is chosen an assistant.

"At this penc̃on Will: Walton the gardener being formerly put out of his place, question being made whether he should be restored againe he was cast by voyses to be cast out of his place absolutly."

Mr. Francis Thorp and Mr. Edward Parrett are called to be utter-barristers.

Pension 13th June, 1621. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Brackin, Lovelace, Crewe, Amherst, Southworth, Downes, Dorrell, Finch, Higgons, Jones, Hardinge.

"It is ordered that wyne and rishes uppon grand dayes falling in vacac̃on are taken away."

"Mr. Casson the cheef Butler shal have but two pence a man for chease w$^{ch}$ is to be taken out of vi$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ in terme and v$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ in vacac̃on."

"It is likewyse ordered at this penc̃on that forasmuch as we have receaved complaints of the steward from the Brewer and the Baker that he is very much indebted unto them for w$^{ch}$ cause we may plainly see that the house is very ill served both in bread and beere by reason whereof we faire all the wourse and the steward excuseth himselfe that the gent: do not pay him therefore the steward shall bringe his booke into the next penc̃on w$^{ch}$ shalbe on Fryday next that we may see what every mans debt is and so compell them to pay him that the Brewer and the Baker and others that the steward deales withall may be paid and the house better

[1] Sir William Fishe was admitted in 1595, and called in 1600.

served and so to revive the ancient orders againe that noe gent: shall goe above a fortnight in debt to the steward for his coñons nor goe out of coñons before they have paid all."

Pension 24th Oct: 1621. Present:—Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Crewe, Southworth, Downes, Davenport, Dorrell, Finch, Maine, Higgons, Hardinge.

Mr. Phillip Gerrard chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Renold Sotherne chosen Pensioner.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that the names of those barristers that are to be assignned to moote shalbe presented by the butler to the Readers at the hie table in the hall one Thursday at dinner weekly, w^ch^ beinge allowed by the Readers, the butler shall warne them the same day, and if any of them that are to be assigned beinge in the house be out of coñons and shall refuse to performe the moote such shalbe warned to be before the Readers one Fryday at dinner then next followinge, and if they doe not appeere or then refuse to take it uppon them, then every such refuser to forfett xx^s^ for ther being out of coñons and xx^s^ for their moote fayle, w^ch^ forfeture shalbe charged uppon them by the auditors at the next accompt and cast into coñons, and because ther shall be no faile in the exercise one or two others w^ch^ are in coñons as the case shall require shall be assigned.

"It is further ordered that noe Reader shall heereafter call above two barristers at his Reading and they to be of seven yeares standing in coñons at the least and to have performed six grand moots and six moots in the librarie and if the Reader shall call any that are not so qualified ther shall be noe confirmac̃on of them at the penc̃on to be lawfully called nether shall they be accompted or reputed as barristers.

"It is ordered that the Reador for the tyme beinge after he hath taken his place shall keepe moots in the Librarie all the vacac̃on betweene the terme and the tyme of his Readinge, and if in case of necessitie he cannot doe it in his owne person then to supplie the place by a suffitient deputie and he shall also keepe moots in the hall in the tyme of his Readinge according to the auncient orders of this

house and for every default he shalbe amersed x$^{s}$ to be paid before he shalbe admitted to sit at the heigh table after his readinge or to have any place in pencon.

"It is also ordered that the Readers of Inns of Chancery for the tyme beinge shall keepe the moots twice a week in the terme tyme at those houses w$^{ch}$ they shall be Readers of and shall keepe moots at the Inns of Chancery in the Reading tyme according to the auncient orders of this house uppon payne of being amerssed for every fault that they shall make of a pettie moote x$^{s}$ and of a grand moot xx$^{s}$.

"It is lastly ordered that the barristers in the tyme of serving of ther vacacons if they be in comons in the Reading tyme shall keep the moots at the Inns of Chancery uppon payne of being amerssed for every grand moot vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ and for every pettie moot iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$."

Pension 2nd Nov: 1621. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Crew, Davenport, Mayne, Downes, Dorrell, Higgons, Jones.

Mr. Locke[1] chosen Reader. Mr. Thomas Procter chosen assistant.

Mr. James Tirrell is chosen Pensioner.

Pension 7th Nov: 1621. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Hughes, Brackin, Lovelace, Amherst, Dorrell, Lowe, Finch, Jones, Higgons, Harding and Fish.

"At this pencon the Right Honorable the Vicunt St. Albons late tresurer of this societie is requested by us to make one or more letters of attorney to Thomas Page gent: now steward of Graies Inn to sue such gent: of this societie as owe comons or other duties uppon such bondes as have bene taken in his Lordships name for that purpose."

[1] Thomas Locke was admitted in 1596, and called in 1600.

Pension 30th Jan: 1621. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Crew, Amherst, Davenport, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Jones, Hardinge, Fishe.

"Ordered at this pencon that the three Grand weeks in Crismas, Allholland weeke and Candelmas weeke shall cast up at x^s a weeke and all the other grand weekes as Shroftide weeke, the Reading weekes, Easter weeke, Whitsone weeke and Midsomer weeke to be all cast up as terme weeks and in all these foresaid weeks there shalbe no half comoners admitted but they shalbe all cast up hole comoners by the auditors that shall take the accompts for any of those weekes."

Pension 11th Feb: 1621. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Lovelace, Amherst, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Higgons, Jones, Hardinge, Fishe.

"At this pencon it is ordered that Randolph Melton Sir Henry Yelvertons Gardener is chosen as a probacionor untill Easter terme and if the Readers of the house doe uppon that tryall like his workemanshipe and dilligence then he is to continewe still gardinor of the house if he accepte of the place upon these condicons following, that is to say he is to have 4^li for that tyme if he continewe no longer, but no coriday nor bowyer heerafter to be allowed the gardenor. And from henceforth the gardenor is to furnishe the house with all manor of herbs roots and sallets upon Grand Dayes, Reading Weekes, and all other tymes in the yeare as need shall requier to furnishe the kitchine and if the said Randolph Melton will not accepte of the place upon these condicons then one Shelton a gardenor that Mr. Sergiant Finch comended is to be admitted as a pbacionor upon the former condicons."

"Ordered that the Mr. Buttler at his perill must keepe the provition of the buttry after the rate of two shillings six pence a man. In w^ch if he shalbe faylinge then the steward to take the ordering of the buttry provitions into his owne hands allowing the Mr. Buttler his ffees."

PENSION 23rd May, 1622, 20 James I. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, MAINE, DOWNES, LOWE, FINCH, HIGGONS, HARDING, COWPER, LOCKE.

Called to be of the grand company:—Francis Sidnor, W. Denny, Hugh Bromley, T. Goots, Geo. Hartop, Robt. Dewhurst, R. Dover, M. Goade, John Whistler, W. Hudson, David Jenkins, Henry Dewell, Edmund Anger, Edmund Breers, Steven Jefferies, James Goodman, W. Gerry, Thomas Petit, Thomas Tisdall, R. Osbalstone, Robt. Lewis, Nathaniel Finch, Chr. Sherland, John Godbold, Thomas Standard, Roger Charnock, T. Cole, T. Brickenden, Chr. Fulwood, Peter Phesant, John Inglebie, William Clopton.

Ordered that all Ancients shall serve all their nine vacations although their puisnes have read, and the being past their reading shall be no excuse for them (unless they have read themselves).

PENSION 31st May, 1622. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAYNE, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, DORRELL, FINCH, HIGGONS, HARDING, COWPER, FISHE and LOCKE.

Mr. Robt. Callis[1] is chosen Reader.

Mr. Edmund Davenport is called to the Bar, but this is to be no precedent. The orders for the suppressing of calls to the Bar by pension are to stand in force.

[STAPLE INN.]

"Omnibus XP̃i fidelibus ad quos hoc p̃ns scriptum p̃venerit Franciscus Bacon Miles Baro Verulam vicecomes S̃ci Albani salutem in D̃no sempiternam. Sciatis me prefatum Franciscum pro diversis causis et consideraĉonibus me specialiter moven: concessisse, feofasse, libasse et hac p̃nti charta mea confirmasse Edwardo Moseley, militi, Atturn: dñi Regis ducatus sui Lancastr: Henrico Yelverton militi, Thome Tildesley militi, Thome Ireland militi, Thome Hughes militi, Wiltmo Fishe militi, Fr: Brackin, Elie Brantingham, Lanc:

[1] Robert Callis was admitted in 1596, and called in 1601. He was Reader at Staple Inn in 1616. In 1627 he was made a Serjeant.

Lovelace, Henrico Fleetwood, Pho Gerard, Thome Crewe, Rico Amherst, Humphr: Davenporte, Jacobo Mayne, Thome Southworth, Wilłmo Holt, Rogero Downes, Henrico Binge, Waltero Darrell, Nicho Lowe, Robto Blundell, Johni Finch, Rico Higgons, Thome Jones, Johni Hardinge, Radulpho Cowper, Thome Locke, et Robto Callis de Grayes Inn in com: Midd: Armigeris Totum illud meum messuagium sive hospicium cancellarie cõiter vocat: Staple Inn ac unum gardinum eidem messuagio adiacen: cum õibus et singulis suis ꝑtinen: quondam Johnis Knighton geñosi et Alicie uxoris eius scituat: iacen: et existen: in ꝑõia Scti Andree in Holborne in suburbiis London unde predc̃um messuagium scituat: est et iacet iuxta Regiam stratam versus Boream et iuxta Tenementum ac gardinum nuper Abbatis et conventus de Malmesbury ex parte orien: et iuxta tenementum et gardinum nuper gardianorum Fraternitatis beate Marie virginis et Sti Stephani quondam fundat: in Ecc̃lia ꝑõiali Sti Sepulchri in suburbiis London iuxta Newgate ex parte occiden: Ac predc̃um gardinum iacet iuxta gardinum comitis Southampton quondam Epi Lincoln ex parte occiden: et iuxta gardinum quond: predci Abbatis et conventus de Malmesburye ex parte orien: Quod quid: messuagium et gardinum nuper habui simul cum Johe Brograve, Ar: Atturnato nuper dne Regine Elizabathe ducatus sui Lancastr:, Rico Aunger, Wilłmo Whiskins, Witto Cardinall, Rico Kempe, Witto Daniell, Edwardo Stanhope, Johe Penruddock, Johe Spurling, Johe Hales, Thoma Broxham, Edmundo Poley, Nicho Fuller, Johe Pelham, Anthonio Selenger, Johe Lancaster et Thoma Wade de Grayes Inn ꝑdc̃a armigeris modo defunct: ex dono et feoffamento Gilbti Gerard militis tunc mag̃ri sive custod: Rotul: Cancellarie dc̃e dne Regine Anglie, Radulphi Barton Armigeri et Witti Porter geñosi prout per eorum scriptum geren: dat: decimo octavo die Maii Anno Regni dc̃e nuper Regine Anglie tricesimo secundo plenius liquet et apparet Habendum et tenend: predictum messuagium et gardinum cum pertinen: prefatis Edwardo Moseley" etc. "hered: et assign: suis ad solum opus et usum ipsorum Edwardi Moseley" etc. "hered: et assign: suor: imperpetuum de capitalibus dnis feod: illius per servit: inde debit: et de iure consuet. Et ego vero prefatus Franciscus Bacon et hered: mei pred: messuagium et gardinum cum pertinen: prefat: Edwardo Moseley" etc. "hered: et assign: suis ad opus et usum supradc̃m contra me et

heredes meos warrantizabimus et in perpetuum defendemus per p̃ntes. Sciatis etiam me prefatum Franciscum Bacon militem Baronem Verulam vicecomitem S̃ci Albani ferisse constituisse et loco meo posuisse dilcos mihi in XP̃o Thomam Page et Thomam Cason geñosos meos veros et ltimos atturnatos coniunctim et divisim ad intrand: pro me et nõie meo in predc̃um messuagium et gardinum et possessionem ac seisin: inde capiend: et post huius possessionem et seisinam inde capt: et habit: deinde plenam ac pacificam possessionem et seisinam de predict: messuagio et gardino cum p̃tinen: pro me et nõie meo liband: prefat: Edwardo Moseley" etc. "aut eorum certo Atturn: secundum formam et effectum huius charte rat: et grat: h̃ens et habitur: totum et quicquid dc̃i Atturnati mei seu eorum alter pro me vel nõie meo fecerint vel fecerit seu fieri fecerint vel fecerit in premiss:. In cuius Rei Testimonium ego prefatus Franciscus Bacon miles Baro Verulam vicecomes Sancti Albani sigillum meum apposui. Dat: quarto die Junii Anno regni d̃ni ñri Jacobi dei gratia Anglie, Franc:, et Hibernie Regis fidei defensor: etc. vicesimo et Scotie quinquagesimo quinto.

"Fr: S^t Albans.

"Sigillat: et deliberat: in p̃ntia ñrm.

"Wil̃lmi Johnson
"Rob̃ti Halpenge
"Joñis Knightbridge

"Vide catalogue des evidences de Staple Inn in veter: libro fo: 215."[1]

[1] Dugdale refers to fo. 218 of the (lost) first volume of the Pension Book for the first grant of Staple Inn to the Society of Gray's Inn. It was by indenture of Bargain and Sale from John Knighton and Alice his wife, daughter of John Chapwood, and was dated 10 November 20 Henry VIII. Dugdale also mentions an ancient MS. as being in the possession of the Principal and Society of Staple Inn, from which it appeared that the House was an Inn of Chancery in, if not before, the time of Henry V. (See "Origines Judiciales," p. 310.) The ancient MS. in question is said to have perished by fire in the eighteenth, or in the early part of the nineteenth, century. The Readers of Gray's Inn possibly held Staple Inn in trust for the members of the latter. The fee simple seems to have been, at the time of the inquiry by the Royal Commission of 1855, in the hands of the Ancients of Staple Inn; yet I find no trace of a sale of it to them by the Society of Gray's Inn. In 1884 the then Ancients sold the property to Messrs. Trollope, who in turn sold a part to the Commissioners of Works for the extension of the Patent Office and the rest, for £68,000, to the Prudential Assurance Company. The Hall is at present used by the Institute of Actuaries.

"M^d quod status seisina et plena et pacifica possesio de et in messagio sive hospitio cancellar: vocat: Staple Inne et gardino infrascripto cum omnibus et singulis p̃tinentiis capt: fuer: per Thom: Page et Thom: Cason atturnatos infranõiat: Francisci D̃ni Verulam et Vic: Sc̃i Albani in propriis personis suis et deliberat: fuer: per eosdem atturnat: nõie ejusdem Francisci d̃ni Verulam infranõiat: Thome Tildesley militi Thome Ireland militi et Rog̃o Downes armigero in propriis personis suis ad usum eorum et ceterorum feoffamentor: infranõiatorum secundum tenore et effectu huius p̃nte Charte in presentia n̄r̄m quinto die Junii Anno vicesimo infrascripto.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| HEN: EWEN | JO: WATTSON | WILL: KNIGHT | |
| RIC: FRANKLYN | THO: HOULKER | FRAN: HILLES. | |
| FRAN: RUDD | JO: ELLYS | | |
| JOH: KITTSON | RICH: ALLISON | THO: PAGE | Attorn:" |
| ROBT: MORRICE | JOH: BELL | THO: CASSON | |

PENSION 8th June, 1622. Present:—MOSELEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, AMHURST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, DORRELL, LOWE, FINCH, JONES, HIGGONS, HARDING, COWPER, FISHE, LOCKE.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that none shall continue in the office of Treasuror of this house above a yeare and then to give upp his accompt unto the next Treasurer and two such others of the Readers as shalbe nominated to take the said accompt by the consent of the whole table. And we do choose Sir Thomas Tildesley Knight to be Treasurer for this next yeare."[1]

The gardener to have xvi^li by the year.

Mr. Francis Crawley is called to be an assistant to Mr. Reader.

"Mr. Christofer Harrison is removed out of the hall and to have his diet in his chamber."

"It is ordered that cheese shall be threepence a weeke uppon every mans hed and noe more untill further order be taken."

Mr. Thomas Teasdale chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

[1] It would seem that he declined the office. Note the election on the next page.

PENSION 10th Oct: 1622. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, GERARD, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, DOWNES, HARDING, CALLIS.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that Mr. Phillip Gerarde shall continewe in the place of Deane of the Chappell untill the end of this terme yet the table is purposed to make a new ellection to the place at Mr. Crews retorne from out of Ireland or els at the last penc̃on of this term if he be not retorned.

Mr. Thomas Procter chosen Pensioner.

"It is ordered that because the Lorde Keeper[1] was admitted into this Societie the last readinge that his armes shalbe sett upp in a convenient place in the great Bay Windowe in the hall this terme."

"It is ordered that Mr. Bradley shall shewe cause the next penc̃on why Mr. Finch the Reader in his absents shall not lie in his chamber."

PENSION 29th Oct: 1622. Present:—MOSELEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, AMHERST, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, BINGE, LOWE and CALLIS.

"It is ordered that Sir Thomas Ireland shall for one whole yeare now next ensuinge be Tresuror of this house, and Sir Edwd. Moseley is discharged."

PENSION 4th Nov: 1622. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, AMHERST, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, BINGE, LOWE, CALLIS, HUGHES, FINCH, JONES, HIGGONS and LOCKE.

"Wheras by the relac̃on of the Steward of this house made this day to this penc̃on he is not able to afford com̃ons at the rate it now

[1] Bishop Williams of Lincoln. The arms were there when Dugdale wrote. (See "Origines Judiciales," p. 302.)

passeth by reason of abusses and by the harboringe and intertayninge into places many unnecessary attendants w^ch^ waste and devoure upp that w^ch^ should run in com̃ons and because it was of sudden found difficult to discover wher the said mischeeves lay and in regard the Readors intended to make due reformac̃on in all things w^ch^ were occac̃ons to increase the rate of com̃ons," a committee of Benchers, ancients, utter-barristers and gentlemen below the Bar was appointed to consider the matter.

PENSION 8th Nov: 1622. Present:—MOSELEY, IRELAND, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, DOWNES, DARRELL, MAYNE, FINCH, LOWE, HARDINGE, CALLIS.

Mr. Wrightington elected Reader.

"Wheras at a penc̃on holden the twenteth day of November in the one and thirteth yeare of the raigne of the late Quene Elizabeth a grant was made unto the Right Hon: Sir Francis Bacon Knight and Viscount St. Albon and unto Mr. Anthony Bacon his brother by the names of Francis Bacon and Anthony Bacon Esquiors of certayne buyldings in Graies Inne (of late called Bacons Buyldings) for the terme of fiftie yeares, excepte the Librarie and such other things as in the said order of penc̃on be mentioned to be reserved, Nowe at this penc̃on at the request of the said Lord Viscount St. Albon it is ordered granted leased and agreed that the said Viscount St. Albon shall for him and his assignes have and enjoye the said buyldings"[1] for the term of forty years from this date. Only, with the consent of Viscount St. Albans, Mr. Thomas Locke is to have the three chambers and one study up one pair of stairs which are now in his possession for twenty-one years.

[1] Bacon's will (see p. 72) makes mention only of the "ground story" and the "third and fourth stories." The first floor was taken up on the left by the Library, and on the right by a Reader's Chamber (see p. 143), which Bacon would have vacated on his appointment as Lord Chancellor.

PENSION 20th Nov: 1622. Present :—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, AMHERST, DAVENPORT, MAINE, DOWNES, DORRELL, LOWE, BLUNDELL, FINCH, HARDINGE, COWPER, LOCKE and CALLIS.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that wheras Mr. Wright, Mr. Hetley and Mr. Lany were ex gratia heertofore called to the Bench but at ther callinge no certayne place was appointed them it is now ordered that they and every of them and all others w^ch^ shall heerafter be called to the Bench in that course and kinde shall from henceforth take ther places after all the present Readers and after all such as shall heerafter Reade before them provided always that this order doe not extend to Sir Euble Thelwale Knight nor to Mr. Waller nor Mr. Gulson the two prothonotaries nor to Mr. Auditor Curle nor to Sir Thomas Ellis nor to Sir George Ellis Knights."

"Wheras at a penc̃on holden the 9th day of June 1619 Thomas Page, steward of Graies Inn, gent, had a certayne peece of ground liynge in the upper end of the court next Fullwoods Lane granted unto him by generall consent in the said penc̃on as in the order of the said penc̃on more at large appeareth: wheruppon the said Thomas Page began the foundac̃on of the said buyldinge and buylt it upp one storie high: But after conference betwene my Lorde of Warwicke and the Readors of this house it was agreed by the Readers that the said buyldinge should be pulled downe and sett upp againe range with the backward parte of Mr. Fullwoods house (towards my Lorde of Warwickes gardene) unto the wale of the walkes 75 foot in length and 38 foot in breadth and to be sett sixe foote shorte against the stare lights of the said Mr. Fullwoods buyldinge to the end that the stares in Mr. Fullwoods buyldinge may have a convenient light, in regard of w^ch^ distance and in regard the ground naroweth 7 or 8 foote in the place wherunto it shalbe removed so as the said Thomas Page shall have but three lodgings uppon a fflower wheras before he should have had fower: therefore the Readers generally were content that the said Thomas Page shall have a retourne of buyldinge uppon the wale of the walkes of three and fourtie foot in length and three and twentie foote in breadth to be appointed and set out by Sir Thomas

Tildesley and Sir Thomas Ireland Knights and Mr. Mayne and Mr. Dorrell all Readers of this house w^ch accordingly they have done for the suplie of the rome he hath lost by the removall, Now it is ordered at this penc̃on that the said Thomas Page shall remove the said buylding he hath begune and sett it upp betweene the said Mr. Fullwoods buyldinge and the wale of the walkes according as it is formerly lymited and also that he shall buyld a retorne upon the wale of the walkes from the said buylding to range towards the buyldings of my Lord Viscount St. Albones lodgins, accordinge to the length and breadth sett out by Sir Thomas Tildesley, Sir Thomas Ireland, Mr. Maine, and Mr. Dorrell as aforesaid, And in regard of his great charge of removinge of the said buyldinge and in regard of the service he hath done to this whole societie, we doe nowe at this present penc̃on order grant lease and agree all the said ground whereone he is to buyld, and the garden plots behind the said buyldinge leavinge a convenient passage towards the ffeelds, unto the said Thomas Page his executors administ^rs and assignes, for the terme of fortie yeares from the feast of St. Michaell the Archangell next ensuinge the date heerof fully to be compleat and ended, payinge therefore yearely the ordinary penc̃ons of the house provided always that the said Thomas Page or his assignes shall buyld them all of bricke foure stories heigh and not dispose of them to any other than such as are fellowes of this societie." [1]

Pension 25th Nov: 1622. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Downes, Higgons, Cowper, Callis.

Mr. Thos. Petit chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

Mr. Richard Amhurst chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Pension 29th Jan: [1623]. Present:—Moseley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Amherst, Davenport, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Finch, Higgons, Harding, Fishe, Locke and Callis.

"Uppon considerac̃on had of His Ma^tis leters concerninge Mr. Wright the 29th of January delivered to the bench at the table in

[1] See pp. 234 and 259. Page's Buildings formed the western side of Field Court which was demolished in 1803

the hall in dinnor tyme this present day wheruppon derection was given to the officers of the house to intreate the residue of the bench then not present to assemble at this present penc̃on uppon that occac̃on then forthwith appointed and neverthelesse by the officers default many came not for want of notice to them given It is therfore thought fitt and so ordered that the steward of the house shall attende every particular Reador now absent as well in com̃ons as out of com̃ons in the name of this bourde and entreate every of their severall presences at the penc̃on w^ch^ for that purpose by occac̃on of the premises is appointed to be holden tomorrow night without further delay."

Pension 30th Jan: Present:—Moseley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Gerrard, Amhurst, Davenport, Mayne, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Blundell, Finch, Higgons, Jones, Hardinge, Fishe, Locke.

"At this penc̃on Sir Thomas Ireland Knight and Philip Gerard Esquier are requested to attend the Right Honorable Sir Thomas Edmunds Knight Tresurer of His Highnes houshould and Sir Julius Cesor Knight Master of the Rooles to acquaint them that this table have receaved His Ma^tis^ letters and theruppon assembled themselves but in as much as Mr. John Wright whom the matter concerneth is absent and that he hath the former letre menc̃oned in this letter and we nothinge thereof that ther Honors would be pleased if His Ma^tie^ shall request of them an answere of this His Highnes L̃re to enforme his Ma^tie^ of the true cause we have noe further as yet p̃ceeded therin."

Pension 5th Feb: 1622. Present:—Ireland, Brackin, Fletwood, Lovelace, etc.

"At this penc̃on Mr. John Wright Bencher was assigned by the said Readors to take his place at the table according to the antiquitie of his tyme and callinge to the bench (the former order in Michelmas terme last or any other order to the contrary notwithstanding)

wch place was assigned unto him ex gratia by reson of His Matis letters directed to the bench for the same purpose."[1]

Pension 7th Feb: 1622. Present:—Moseley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, etc.

"At this pencon Sir Euble Thelwale is assigned to take his place accordinge to the antiquitie of his cominge to the Bench as was formerly intended."

The Readers of the Inns of Chancery are to keep their Readings this next Lent, and all the utter-barristers and students who are in commons or about the town are to attend them and keep their exercises abroad. This is to stand for a vacation for them, but the assistants and Ancients due to attend Mr. Reader at his reading in the house need not attend, as there is no Reading. This is not to be accounted one of their vacations.

When any chamber falls void any Reader who has not a house chamber shall have the first refusal.

Pension 8th Feb: 1622. Present:—Moseley, Ireland, Brackin, Amherst, Davenport, etc.

Mr. Wrightington "beinge convented before this table hath absolutly refused to reade." Therefore "Mr. Brackin, Mr. Amherst, Mr. Higgons and Mr. Hardinge are appointed by this table to acquaint the Judges that Mr. Wrightington hath utterly refused to reade this next Lent and so the house is destitute of a Reador."

[1] The person whose claims were thus pushed by the King was elected Treasurer in 1629, and held the office of Clerk to the House of Commons. He was, however, no credit to the Inn, if we may believe a letter from Pory to Lord Brooke ("Court and Times of Charles I."). Pory wrote in 1632 that "Mr. Treasurer of the Household, Sir Thomas Esmondes, hath been villanously cheated of no less than £2,000 by one Mr. Wright that was a Counsellor of Grays Inn." Wright is stated to have confessed his misdeeds before his death. He had been fined for not reading in 1616, and to give him seniority over those who did read was to discourage others from undertaking the task.

Pension 10th Feb: 1622. Present:—Ireland, Brackin, Amherst, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Finch, Higgons, Hardinge, Cowper, Fishe, Callis.

"At this penc̃on the fowre Readers videlz: Mr. Brackine, Mr. Amherst, Mr. Higgons and Mr. Hardinge reported to this table the message from the Judges of this house tuching Mr. Wrightington who refuseth to reade, who much disliketh his refusall and promiseth ther assistance to remedie the greevance."

"It is ordered at this penc̃on the doore into the George Yarde is to be shutt upp by the Steward as beinge inconvenient to be lefte open and if it be shutt upp already the same to be kept shutt and Mr. Finch and Mr. Higgons are required to take order for seeinge the same suffitiently kept shutt."

Pension 7th May, 1623. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Crewe, Mayne, Downes, Harding, Locke, Callis.

"At this penc̃on Mr. Petit was convented before this table for that he did faile of his Readinge at Barnards Inne this last Lent wher he is Reador and for that he could nowe shewe no mannor of cause to excuse the same but rather ran into a further contempt by his answere he is therefore fined tenn pounds to be paid into the Tresury this terme and it is ordered that he shall read a full yeare from hencefourth and shall performe the two next Readings in person and not by deputie."

Pension 16th May, 1623. Present:—Moseley, Tildesley, Ireland, Hughes, Lovelace, Amherst, Davenport, Downes, Dorrell, Lowe, Finch, Higgons, Cowper, Locke, Callis.

Thomas Hughes, the son and heir apparent of Sir Thomas Hughes, Knight, because he is the son of a Reader, is called to the Bar, but this is not to be a precedent.

"It is further ordered att this penc̃on that the com̃ons shall goe from henceforth at seaven shillinges sixt pence in tearme and six

shillings in vacacon and that all the pettie grand weekes viz: Whitsonne weeke, Midsomer weeke, the Readinge weekes, Shroftide weeke, and Easter shall goe as tearme weekes and for as much as the smalenes of the number that keepe comons nowadayes, in regard of that that hath binne in times past, is an occacon that comons cannot be kept at theise rates, for remedie thereof wee doe order that every weeke as well in vacacon as in tearme time those gent: that live in towne and not in comons shallbe cast into halfe weekes comons, three partes of those castinges in shallbe for the advantage of the steward and the fourth parte for the house, and all the fines that shall happen upon the default of anie exercise of the house shall goe wholy to the steward, but the fines of the vacationers that shall happe for defaulte of apparance att the Readinges, wheather they be auncients or barristers, shall goe wholly to the house, and in regard the Steward hath undertaken to keepe comons att this rate winne or loose att his perill, therefore we doe order that one of those that shall be imployed in the buttry shallbe his man to see to the takinge in and deliveringe out of the bread and beere and keepinge the keys, soe likewise one of them that are imployed in the kitchinne shallbe his man for the seeinge to all things that shallbe taken in and delivered out, and the keys to be brought into his chamber every night, and all superfluous hangers on uppon the buttry and kitchin to be avoyded by the Steward, but not to make anie new officers without the consent of this table and this agrement betweene us and the Steward to continue until the pencon in Michaelmas tearme when the Reador is chosen."

Mr. Edward Wrightington is fined one hundred pounds for failing to read the last Lent.

PENSION 23rd May, 1623. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, DAVENPORT, DORRELL, FINCH, JONES, HARDING, LOCKE, CALLIS.

Mr. Francis Crawley[1] is elected Reader for next summer. Assistants:—Richard Gipps and Francis Sydnor.

[1] Francis Crawley was born in 1584, and after studying at Staple Inn was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1598. In 1623 he was made a Serjeant, and in 1632 a puisne Judge

Ordered that no gentleman hereafter shall be called to the Bar except he enter into a bond of forty pounds with two sureties to Mr. Treasurer of the house for the time being for the discharge of duties to the house.

"The wine and rishes in the hall and chappell to be restored one the grand dayes."

PENSION 18th June, 1623. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, FINCH, HIGGONS, COWPER, CALLIS.

"At this penc̃on Mr. Samuell Shorte in respect of the weakenesse of his bodie the weakenesse of his estate and for that he is a man of littell or noe practice at all is pardoned his fine for refusing to reade any former order to the contrarie notwithstanding."

Mr. Wrightington's fine is abated to forty pounds.

"Mr. Thomas Procter is pardoned of his fine for not readinge in regard of the good service he hath done in the office of penc̃oner."

PENSION 23rd June, 1623. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, HUGHES, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, AMHERST, MAINE, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, BINGE, LOWE, FINCH, HIGGONS, CALLIS.

"At this penc̃on a speech was made to the Principalls and Ancients of both the Inns of Chancery wherby they were admonished to order the gent: of ther severall houses to forbeare the waringe of boots and spurs in ther halls and that they shall weare capps in ther halls and noe hatts according to the ancient orders of the Inns of Court and Chancery."

Mr. Christopher Sherland is chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

of the Common Pleas. Having in 1637-8 asserted the incompetence of Parliament to limit the royal prerogative in regard to ship-money, he was in 1641 impeached by the House, and on the outbreak of hostilities he joined the King at Oxford. He died in 1649.

PENSION 27th June, 1623. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, LOVELACE, MAINE, SOUTHWORTH, DOWNES, DORRELL, JONES, COWPER and CALLIS.

"It is agreed that the order w^ch^ was shewed to this table for the Steward of this house shalbe inrolled as foloweth:—

"Wheras at a pencon holden the 20th of Nov: 1622 Thomas Page gent: Steward of Graies Inn in the County of Midd^x^ had a parcell of ground lyinge in the upper end of the Court next Fulwoods Lane granted unto him by generall consent of the Readers in pencon as in the orders of the said pencon more at large apeareth, But the said Thomas Page by reason of som oposition that was made proceeded not according to the limets and bounds expressed in the said order made the 20th daye of November 1622 but went one with the buylding uppon the first foundacon, according to the limets and bounds specified in a grante formerly made to the said Thomas Page in a pencon holden the ninthe day of June 1619 videlz: from Mr. Fulwoods buyldings crose the said courte unto the wale of Graies Inn Walkes 80 foute in length and 36 fout in breadth or thereabouts and 8 foute from the garden wall now in the tenure of the Right Honor: the Earle of Warwick as in the order of the said pencon may appeare Nowe we the said Readers doe confirme and allowe of the said buyldinge as nowe it is erected by the said Tho: Page and all the said ground and buyldings and the ground betwene the said buylding and the Earle of Warwicks wall as also ground to buyld shopps betwene the said buyldings and the gate leading into Fulwoods Lane: we doe at this pencon order grant and lease all the premises unto the said Tho: Page his executors administ^rs^ and assignes for the terme of fortie yeares from the feast of St. Michell tharchangell next ensuinge the date heerof fullie to be complete and ended paying therefore yearely to the Tresuror of the house for every chamber in the said buyldings except the cockeloftes the som of three shillinges foure pence provided alwayes that the said Thomas Page or his assignes shall not dispose of them or any of them to any other than such as are admitted into this societie and twelve pence yearly rent to be paid likewyse to Mr. Tresuror for the said shopes for the terme of fortie yeares as aforesaid."

PENSION 30th Oct: 1623. Present:—TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, MAINE, DOWNES, DORRELL, LOWE, FINCH, HARDING, CALLIS.

Mr. Maine is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Appollo Pepis is chosen Pensioner.

Mr. Francis Brackin is chosen Treasurer for the year.

PENSION 3rd Nov: 1623. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, IRELAND, BRAKYN, LOVELACE, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, LOWE, FINCH, HIGGONS, COWPER and CALLIS.

"All woeman are barde the chappell att sermons.

"All persons strangers to be kept out of the chappell att sermons but such as are brought in by some of y^e^ Society & all the gentlemen to goe out of y^e^ chappell bareheaded in decent manner.'

Mr. Denney[1] chosen Reader for next Lent. Assistants:—Mr. Robert Dewhurst and Mr. Hudson.

Mr. Hartope fined 100 marks for refusing to read.

"Mr. Shawe, Mr. Restell, Mr. Renoulds are putt in election for the Chappell Reader.

"Mr. Renoulds[2] is elected the Chappell Reader.

PENSION 19th Nov: 1623. Present:—BRACKIN, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, LOWE, FINCH, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, COWPER, CALLIS.

"It is ordered at this pencon that a beame shalbe put into the Chappell wher Mr. Treasuror Mr. Deane of the Chappell and Mr. Higgons shall appointe."

"It is ordered at this pencon that all those gent: that doe not

[1] William Denney, of Gislam, Suffolk, was admitted in 1598. In 1627 he was knighted and appointed Treasurer.

[2] Isaac Renoulds (or Reynolds) held this post until 1670. He therefore served through the Laudian, the Presbyterian, the Independent and the restored Anglican periods. He appears to have taken the covenant in 1645. From the wish expressed by the members of the Inn in 1634 that his stipend should be increased, as well as from the fact that he held his post for forty-seven years, one must conclude that he was respected. One could wish, however, that some explanation of his ecclesiastical attitude were recorded.

receave the Communion this terme shall incurr the penalties of former orders heretofore made for that purpose and forasmuch as it is observed that ther is a great neglect this terme therfore all those w^ch have not alreadie receaved the Coñunion this terme shall receave the same uppon Sunday next under the payne aforesaid."

PENSION 24th Nov: 1623. Present:—IRELAND, BRACKINE, LOVELACE, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, FINCH, HARDINGE, CALLIS.

"Mr. Pheasant is chosen assistant and to reade next sommer and to have notice of it and Mr. Hudson is chosen assistant and to reade Lent come twelvemonth."

"Mr. Gerrard, Mr. Finch, and Mr. Jones are elected to consider of Graftons booke and to report to this table the next tearme what they thinke of it."[1]

"Mr. Brackine the treasuror to buy a chest to laye upp our evidences."

PENSION 28th Jan: 1623. Present:—YELVERTON, IRELAND, BRACKINE, FLEETWOOD, LOVELACE, MAYNE, DOWNES, FINCH, HIGGONS, CALLIS.

John Copeland is admitted to be gardener of Gray's Inn.

"Mr. Renolds the Chapell Reador is placed with the ancients at the crose table and to have the usuall chamber and other allowances and duties belonging to that place."

Mr. Henry Honiwood is called to the Bar.

"The musisions have five poundes allowed them for the last Crismas notwithstanding coñions were broke up and they did no servise."

PENSION 4th Feb: 1623. Present:—IRELAND, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, MAYNE, DOWNES, FINCH, HARDING, COWPER, FISH, CALLIS.

"The auncients in coñions to give the rules in the hall and howse in the vacacon time exept ther be one or more Readers in coñions if some former order be not to the contrary."

[1] This was no doubt Grafton's "A Chronicle at Large and Meere History of the Affayres of Englande," first published in 1569 and dedicated to Sir William Cecil. Grafton shared with Whitchurch the honour of printing the "Great" Bible.

"Mr. Nicolas Carr is called to the barr for that he is x yeares standinge and hath done all his exercise and hath kept comons duly when he hath been in towne."

Pension 9th Feb: 1623. Present:—Ireland, Brackin, Lovelace, Mayne, Downes, Finch, Harding, Cowper, Fish, Callis.

Mr. Ed. Thorold and Mr. Thos. Athowe called to the Bar.

Mr. Charnocke is chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

Mr. Richard Gipps is to pay twenty pounds for his fine for refusing to read.

"It is ordered at this pencon that the steward shall not suffer any gent: to goe out of comons unlesse he bring a certificatt from Mr. Penconer that all his pencons are paid."

Pension 21st April, 1624. Present:—Brackin, Lovelace, Mayne, Downes, Dorrell, Higgons, Harding, Callis.

"It is ordered att this pencon that the cheife buttler and all the rest of the buttlers at their perills shall make diligent enquiry in their courtes to knowe what gent: lie there and are out of comons and to present their names att the accompts accordinge to the auncient orders of this house."

"Forasmuch as ther was never any president that any ancient of this house or any other that ar by the orders of this house to serve ther vacacons have been excused from being so many weeks in comons after every Readinge as the orders of this house hath injoyned although they have been parliment men, Therfore we doe order at this pencon that all such ancients and others that ar now in servinge ther vacacons shalbe in comons during the tyme of ther vacacons notwithstandinge they be parliment men.'

Pension 28th April, 1624. Present:—Brakin, Lovelace, Mayne, Dorrell, Hardinge, Callis.

"We do understand that divers gent: as well som that ar not of the house as those of the house have private keayes of the gates of the walkes not onely of the gates next the house but allso of the

gate next Graies Inn Lane and by those keys more may be still made wherby the walkes may be made cõmon both night and day to the great prejudice of the house therfore we do order at this penc̃on that ther be newe lockes provided for both those gates or els the lockes that are nowe on them to be so altered that they may prevent the keayes that be now abroade."

Pension 7th May, 1624. Present:—Moseley, Brackin, Lovelace, Downes, Jones, Cowper, Callis.

Mr. Peter Phesant is chosen Reader for next summer, and Mr. George Hartope assistant.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that all the pettie grand weekes viz: Shrovetide weeke, Easter weeke, Whitsone weeke, Midsomer weeke and both the Readinge weeks shalbe cast upp by the auditors as terme weekes."

Pension 2nd June, 1624. Present:—Tildesley, Lovelace, Mayne, Downes, Dorrell, Jones, Harding and Callis.

"Wheras at this penc̃on a complaint was made unto us of divers gent: of this house that are indebted for ther cõmons in great somes of money in so much as no man can be able to provide for the house unlesse some order be taken for the amendment therof therfore we doe order that all the gent: that are so behind shall pay their cõmons before the next penc̃on or els their names shalbe sett uppon the screene and further course taken with them if that will not serve according to the ancient orders of this howse."

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that the panierman shall have thirtie shillings a yeare allowed him more then he had before towards the bringinge home of the meate from the market that is to say fifteene shillings at Michelmas terme and fifteen shillings at Easter terme."

"It is also ordered that five pounds shalbe givene to the Chirchwardens of St. Gyles-in-the-Feelds towards the buylding of ther Chirch."[1]

[1] The original church had been attached to the hospital for lepers, founded in 1101 by Queen Matilda and dissolved by Henry VIII in 1539. In 1623 it had been

PENSION 9th June, 1624. Present:—TILDESLEY, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDINGE and CALLIS.

Mr. Christopher Fulwood chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

"Mr. Goodier is required to make speedie payment of the hundred pounds in his hands given by Mr. Mees towardes the repaire of the Chappell and the said moneys to be delivered to Sir Euble Thelwall Knight one of the Masters of the Chancery who is required by this table to take uppon him selfe or else his suffitient deputie the whole orderinge of the said repaires and the disposinge of the said moneys and to the end the payment of the said moneys shalbe hastined Mr. Goodier is required to be at the next pencon when he may be talked withall when he will pay in the said hundred pounds."

"The rents of Mr. Brantinghams chambers ar from hencefourth to be paid by the tennants to the Steward of this house untill such tyme as all Mr. Brantinghams comons behind in arreere be fully paid."

"Mr. John Crewe sonne and heire appar: of Sir Thomas Crewe Knight Seriant at the Lawe and Speaker of the Lower House of parlament" is called to the Bar; also Mr. Humphrey Walcott.

"Uppon the complaint of the Principall and Ancients of Staple Inne Richard Tapping George Bragg and Robt. Overy gent: of ther house are to be warned by the cheefe buttler of this house to aunswere their contempts one Fryday next at the pencon."

PENSION 11th June, 1624. Present:—MOSELEY, TILDESLEY, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, JONES, HARDINGE, COWPER and CALLIS.

"According to a direction of a former order of this table Mr. Tappinge, Mr. Taylor, and Mr. Eliot, of Staple Inn at the com-

found to be in need of rebuilding, and early in 1624 an appeal was issued for help. The church subsequently erected was of brick, and the interior appears to have been richly decorated. In 1643 we hear of the destruction of a chancel screen and the whitewashing of frescoes there. This building in turn gave way to the present church, which dates from 1733.

plaint of the Principall and Auncients of that house were convented to appeare here before us at this penc̃on to aunswere the complants made against them, at which time as well the said Principall and auncients were hard at large to accuse the said parties as also the said parties were hard fully what they could say in ther own defence uppon deliberat hearinge whereof it was fully conceaved and openly declared by the said Readers that the said principall and auncients had don justly in imposinge the severall mulcts and punisments upon the said Mr. Tappinge, Mr. Taylor and Mr. Overy and also upon Mr. Bragg for the offences and contempts by them committed against the orders and government of the said house and the said Mr. Eliot did evell and was rebuked for defending the said parties therin and the said Mr. Tappinge, Mr. Taylor and Mr. Eliot at this penc̃on acknowledged ther faults and submitted themselves to the said principall and auncients and so they were receaved into ther favours againe and into the com̃ons of the said house they first paying ther fines heertofore set uppon them by the said principal and auncients by the orders of that house."

Edmund Hardinge, son and heir apparent of John Harding, one of the Readers of this house, is called to the Bar.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that Thomas Watson the porter of this house shall have libertie to reare five nobles a yeare rent more then he hath alreadie uppon the shopps in the newe gate that is to say eight shillins and a groate more uppon Wilsons shopp eight shillings and a groate more uppon Hobmans shope three shillings and foure pence uppon Mrs. Earles shopp and thirteene shillings and foure pence more uppon Thom: Gromes shopp and that to continew so long as this table shall think fitt."

Pension 25th Oct: 1624. Present:—Ireland, Mayne, Downes, Dorrell, Higgons, Hardinge, Cowper, Callis and Phesant.

Mr. Roger Downes chosen Dean of the Chapel.

"The bill for workmen about the chappell for the chambers over the chappell, the chamber over the duchie and the paving the courte is referred to Sir Euble Thelwalle.

"Sir Euble Thelwale is admitted to have a voice in penc̃on

which of special grace is granted to him as a token of the kind acceptance of the house for the care and charge that he undertooke in the buylding and contryvinge the chappell this last vacacon."

Pension 27th Oct: 1624. Present:—Moseley, Yelverton, Thelwall, Lovelace, Downes, Mayne, etc.

"It is ordered at this pencon that Mr. Sibbs is presently to have the chamber of Sir Gilbert Gerard w^ch^ by his letter he gave his consent heertofore to the Bench so to dispose of it and ther shalbe a dore made into Mr. Higgons his chamber thoroughe w^ch^ he shall pass to the pulpit one the preachinge dayes and Mr. Gerrard is otherwyse to be gratified by the house."

"Allso it is ordered at this pencon that by reason of the great affaires lately passed about repayringe of the chappell Sir Euble Thelwale Knight is chosen Tresuror of this societie for this yeare."

"It is also ordered that Mr. Downes, Mr. Finch and Mr. Jones are requested to join with Mr. Tresuror to treate with the workemen touching the Chappell Courte and chambers over the chappell."

Pension 3rd Nov: 1624. Present:—Moseley, Yelverton, Ireland, Thelwall, Lovelace, Downes, Dorrell, Finch, Callis, Phesant.

Whereas Peter Phesant, Esq., deceased, formerly a Reader of this Society, owed at the time of his death certain sums of money to this Society, and whereas Peter Phesant,[1] the last Reader, son of the said Peter Phesant, deceased, willingly offered to satisfy the Society's claim, this present Pension "lovingly granted him an abatement of fortie pounds of the said debt," whereupon in full discharge of all his father's debts he paid to the Treasurer in open Pension three score pounds.

"It is also ordered that noe gent: of this society shall heerafter com into the hall to dinnor or supper but in his capp accordinge to

[1] Peter Phesant was admitted in 1602, and called in 1608. In 1640 he was made a Serjeant, and in 1645 a Justice of the Common Pleas.

His Ma^tis pleasure signified by the Reverend Judges uppon payne for every offence to the contrary to pay three shillings foure pence."

"Mr. Thomas Waller sonn of Mr. Thomas Waller of this house Esq^re is admitted to have his father's chamber after his desease w^ch is kindly granted to him in respect the said Mr. Thomas Waller ffreely gave twentie pounds towards the repaire of the Chappell."

Mr. Edmund Brewster is chosen Pensioner.

PENSION 5th Nov: 1624. Present:—MOSELEY, YELVERTON, IRELAND, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, FINCH, CALLIS and DENNY.

Mr. Wm. Hudson [1] chosen Reader for next Lent.

PENSION 17th Nov: 1624. Present:—MOSELEY, YELVERTON, THELWALL, LOVELACE, MAYNE, DOWNES, DORRELL, FINCH, HIGGONS, COWPER, CALLIS.

"Itt is ordered that Mr. Crooke shallbe expelled this house for his late misdemenor insolentlie committed against the goverment therof and for the abuse he did to the cheife Bencher of this house, and the bench intend to commend his cause to the Lord Cheife Justice to the ende he might be further punished for the said offence."

Mr. Ireland, Mr. Conney and Mr. Atherton are called to the Bar.

PENSION 26th Nov: 1624. Present:—MOSELLY, IRELAND, THELWALL, LOVELACE, MAINE, DOWNES, DORRELL, FINCH, HARDING, CALLIS and PHESANT.

Mr. Edmund Goodier called to the Bar.

"It is ordered that Mr. Barrowe make submission in person

[1] William Hudson was admitted in 1601, and called in 1605-6. He practised in the Star Chamber, and was one of the subscribers of the information against Eliot, Holles and others for their action in the Parliament of 1628-9.

at the Readers table end in the hall at dinnor tyme this terme to the like effect as the peticon heer exhibited importes and so doinge he shall be restored into this societie and have the place and privelidge he had."

Ordered that Sir Euble Thelwall, in consideration of the charges he has borne in building his lodgings in Christopher's Buildings and Stanhope's Buildings in the Coney Court, "and in regarde of the greate care and paynes he hath taken for the house in reedifiyinge of the Chappell as also in doing divers other usefull and nessessary good workes about this house," be granted his three chambers, three studies, and woodhouse for the term of forty years.

Pension 9th Feb: 1624. Present:—Moseley, Ireland, Thelwall, Lovelace, Downes, Dorrell, Blundell, Finch, Higgons, Jones, Callis, Denny.

"It is ordered at this pencon that ancients and barristers that have been, or heerafter shalbe, of the parliment howse shall serve ther vacacons as others ought to doe that are not parlement men.

Mr. Wm. Allestre called to the Bar.

"It is ordered at this pencon that Joynor the clarke shall have for his wages two pence a peece of every one in comons in Hillarie terme and Trinitie terme ther being nothinge those termes given to the poore and that he may have libertie to collect the same and that he begine his collection this present Hillarie terme 1624."

Pension 9th May, 1625. Present:—Yelverton, Moseley, Thelwall, Lovelace, Dorrell, Finch, Jones, Higgons, Callis, Phesant.

Sir Gilbert Gerard, Bart., fellow of this Society, in recompense for the chamber built by his father and yielded by him last term to be a chamber for Mr. Sibbs the preacher, is to have an estate in the chambers he now enjoys for his own life and the several lives of such two others as he shall name.

Mr. Thos. Edger called to the Bar.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that Mrs. Pinder wyfe of Mr. Pinder somtyme a fellowe of this societie and daughter to Mr. Nicholas Fuller somtyme a Reador of the same having heretofore obtayned an order in penc̃on that her sonne Michaell Pinder should have a chamber allotted to him when he should be of this house the said Michaell being nowe deade before he was admitted she now requesteth that her sonne Samuell Pinder being now the only son of the said Mr. Pinder and grandchild of the said Reader might be admitted of this house without fine and that a convenient chamber might (by the favour of this societie) be bestowed one him: whereunto this penc̃on willingly yelded and did admitt him gratis and it is ordered that the Tresuror for the tym being shall allott unto him a convenient chamber in like mannor as his brother Michaell should have had (by former order) if he had lived."

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that none of this house shall uppon letter or other request of any whomsoever be admitted to the Barr unless he have beene full seven yeares admitted of this house and also that it be trewly certified that he hath kepte six grand mootis at Inns of Chancerie in Reading tyme, and as manye at other tymes in this house."

Mr. Holt's "door towards the walkes" is granted to him for one year.

Pension 18th May, 1625. Present: Moseley, Thelwall, Brackin, Lovelace, Gerard, Dorrell, Finch, Higgons, Callis and Hudson.

"At this penc̃on the chambers studies and romes over the west end of the chappell now in the possession of Mr. Higgons a Reador of this house is granted unto the said Mr. Higgons his executors administ^rs and assignes for the terme of fortie yeares from hencefourth allowinge the passage thorough the said chamber for the Precher to goe to the pulpitt when he preacheth which chamber the said Mr. Higgons accepts from the house in leue of his Readors chamber."

PENSION 25th May, 1625, An: primo Car: I. Present:—MOSELEY, THELWALL, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, COWPER, CALLIS.

At the request of Mr. Simon Brograve, three of his sons, viz., Edward Brograve, Austin Brograve and Robert Brograve, are admitted into the chamber and study late Mr. John Brograve's in the upper gallery, and the said Robert Brograve is admitted into the house without fee "for his Grandfathers sake."

PENSION 27th May, 1625. Present:—MOSELEY, THELWALL, BRACKIN, DOWNES, DORRELL, HARDINGE, COWPER, CALLIS and PHESANT.

Mr. David Jenkins[1] is chosen Reader.

Mr. Hartop is to pay 100 marks for a fine for not reading.

PENSION 28th May, 1625. Present:—The above.

Mr. Jenkins[1] is fined 20li for refusing to read, "and because he sent the Readors of the house a peremtory aunswere in prescribinge rules and orders to them, he is censured to be unworthey of being called to the Bench or to read herafter."

Mr. Dewell is chosen Reader, and Mr. Inglebie an assistant.

PENSION 27th Jan: 1625. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, THELWALL, FLEETWOOD, FISHE, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, CALLIS, DENNY, BLUNDELL, HUDSON.

The appointment of John Inglebie to be an assistant to the Reader is revoked.

[1] David Jenkins, who refused to read in so uncivil a manner, graduated at Oxford in 1600, and was admitted at the Inn in 1602. In 1642-3 he was appointed Judge of the great Sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke and Cardigan. He took up arms for the King and was captured by the other side at Hereford in 1645. He was kept in gaol till 1656-7, when the Parliament resolved that he should be liberated and "allowed to come to Gray's Inn." He wrote a good many controversial pamphlets; also a legal work called "Rerum Judicatarum Centuriæ Octo." He died in 1663.

Upon the humble request and entreaty of Sir William Fishe it is ordered that he be permitted to take his place and precedence at the table and elsewhere according to his knighthood, and Sir Euble Thelwall, Knight, is also assigned to take his place at the bench according to his knighthood.

"Mr. William Gerrard the sonne of Mr. Phillipp Gerrard a Reader of this House is called to the barr *una voce*."

Mr. Lovelace chosen Treasurer.

Sir John Finch chosen Dean of the Chapel.

"The consideracon of the paynes and travels of the officers this time of visitacon[1] is refferred to Sir Euble Thelwale, Mr. Lovelace and Mr. Hudson."

Mr. John Whistler chosen Pensioner.

Christopher Sickline appointed pannierman.

PENSION 15th May, 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDING, CALLIS, PHESANT, HUDSON.

"Att this pencon it is ordered that all the gent: w^ch^ come from Barnards Inne and Staple Inne and crave the benefitt of the fine of 43^s^ 4^d^ upon their admittance shall be admitted of the third table and paye but 43^s^ 4^d^ in that respect, otherwise to paye foure poundes as others do notwithstandinge they be of Barnards Inne or Staple Inne."

PENSION 17th May, 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, LOVELACE, HOLT, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDING, CALLIS, DENNY, PHESANT, HUDSON.

Mr. Christopher Bowyer chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

Mr. Goodman, being chosen Reader for next summer, absolutely refused, and is therefore find twenty pounds.

[1] No Pension had been held between 28th May, 1625, and the 27th of the following January; nor was there any reading during the year, though Henry Dewell (admitted in 1601 and called in 1608) was appointed Reader. The "visitacon" was, of course, one of plague.

Mr. Osbalstone,[1] being chosen Reader after the refusal of Mr. Goodman, also refused, and is therefore fined fifty pounds.

Mr. Tisdall chosen Reader.

PENSION 14th June, 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, FISHE, LOVELACE, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDING, CALLIS, DENNY, PHESANT, HUDSON.

"Mr. Thomas Mewtis Esquier admitted without fine."

"It is ordered at this pencon that every gent: of this societie shall conforme himselfe to were a capp in the hall in dinnor and supper tyme after Tewesday next uppon payne of xii$^{d}$ for every default according to the auncient orders of this house."

PENSION 16th June, 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, FISHE, LOVELACE, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDING, DENNY and CALLIS.

Mr. Samuel Smith called to the Bar.

Mr. Robt. Wolrich chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"Mr. Richard Osbalstone is chosen Reador for this next somer who hath acceptted of it and he is called to the Bench."

"The chaplain is allowed the auncient allowance in the buttry for his Bowyer."

"The cheeff buttler is to be allowed his auncient allowance being thirtie shillings for wrightinge the pencon rolls yearely."

"At this pencon houlden the xvith day of June 1626 was preferred a peticon subscribed by Sir Euble Thelwale knight and Lancelott Lovelace Esq tuching a difference betwene Mr. Atkins and Mr. Faldoe about a studie belonging to Mr. Atkins his chamber which difference was refferred to them to compose at a former pencon dated the 10th day of May last accordinge to which difference they have made this order followinge: According to this direction we have in the presents of both pties composed this difference and have ordered that Mr. Atkins shall enjoye as most pper for his chamber the studie or roome nowe in question betweene them and

[1] Richard Osbaldston did read in the ensuing summer. He had been admitted in 1604. In 1626 he was made King's Attorney for Ireland and knighted.

in liewe thereof shall relinquishe his right of a rome over the oven unto Mr. Falldoe as fittest for Mr. Faldoe his chamber. And this to be entred into the penc̃on booke as a bindinge order to them both. Which order was by a generall consent at this penc̃on confermed accordingly.

PENSION 23rd June, 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, THELWALL, FISHE, FLEETWOOD, LOVELACE, GERARD, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, COWPER, CALLIS, DENNY, PHESANT, HUDSON.

"Nicholas Parry[1] is elected into the place of Steward and it is refferred to Sir John Finch, Sir Euble Thelwale, Mr. Callis, and Mr. Denny to propounde such condic̃ons to the Table as shallbe fittinge for him as Steward to undergoe."

"Edward Kitchine is elected and alowed in to Mr. Parrys place."

Sir Edward Salter[2] is admitted to the Bench.

PENSION 26th June, 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, CALLIS.

Board wages to be allowed to Mr. Sibbs, the Chaplain, the Steward, the Mr. Butler, and the Chief Cook, each iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$, and to Anthony Catmor, Robert Wyld, Nicholas Parry, the undercook, the pannierman, the porter, Knight, Joyner and Kitchine, each ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$.

"It is ordered at this penc̃on that the two upper seates in the Chappell one both sides of the allie next unto the quier shalbe reserved onely for the Auncients and all others to forbeare sittinge ther ether in prayer tyme or sermon tyme."

[1] Nicholas Parry had entered the service of the Society in 1610 as a puisne butler. He continued steward till May, 1639, and was shortly afterwards appointed second butler. Ten years later he became chief butler, and in that capacity rendered the Society valuable aid in 1651 and 1652 in the matter of the fee farm rent and the Chaplain's pension (see proceedings of 6th July, 1652). He seems to have held the post till 1676.

[2] Salter had been admitted in 1579-80, and called in 1589. Latterly he had been one of the King's Carvers and, as such, received a pension for life in November, 1625.

PENSION 3rd Nov: 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DORRELL, CALLIS, OSBALDESTONE.

Mr. Chr. Sherland[1] is chosen Reader for the next Lent, Mr. Dorrell Dean of the Chapel, and Sir John Finch Pensioner.

PENSION 8th Nov: 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, CALLIS, OSBALDSTONE.

George Lascelles and Robert Paynell called to the Bar.

"The Steward is to be alowed foure markes a weeke for the last Reading and for every Reading hereafter for the butterie aparells."

"Att this penc̃on itt is ordered accordinge to former orders ffirst that no gent: shall come downe to the dresser to fetch his meate but shallbe messed in the hall. Neither shall anie be served their partes abroade or to theire chambers.

"Allsoe itt is ordered y^e Steward shall forfite xii^d for every parte that he shall serve eyther at the dresser or abroade if he shall presume to doe soe.

"Itt is allso ordered that the Steward within seaven dayes after the publicac̃on of this order shall present the names of those utter barristers which weare sworne the last Reading and have not entred bonds accordinge to the orders of this house, as allso the names of all those gent: that shallbe indebted unto him above a monethes com̃ons, that wee may take order in that behalfe."

"Allsoe itt is ordered that none shall goe out of com̃ons att anie tyme except they paye their com̃ons.

"Allso that none shallbe putt out of com̃ons except they come themselves to y^e Stewards booke and see themselves putt out.

"Allsoe that the steward shall putt every gent: into com̃ons that takes meate in the hall (except they speake to the Steward or his man to be butt a repaster).

"Lastly itt is ordered that theise orders shallbe executed every

[1] Christopher Sherland was admitted in 1604, and called in 1617.

tearm and therefore are to be sett upon the screene in the middest of every tearme that gentlemen may take notice of them to observe them."

PENSION 17th Nov: 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FISHE, THELWALL, BRACKIN, LOVELACE, DORRELL, HARDINGE, CALLIS, PHESANT and OSBALDESTONE.

"Mr. Clopton is chosen assistant and is to reede att Lent come twelvemoneth and hath accepted it."

"Mr. Bell is to paye ffortie shillinges fine in respect he fayled to moote severall tymes in contemptuous manner."

None to go out of commons except they pay the Steward what is due. Those who shall not have paid by the middle of next term to be sued by bond or pension writ.

PENSION 1st Feb: 1626. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, FISHE, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, COWPER, HARDINGE, CALLIS, DENNY, OSBALDESTONE.

John Peck is chosen puisne, or fourth, butler.

"Itt is now ordered that none hearafter shallbe intertayned into anie place in the butterie but such as shallbe unmaried and bread up clarkes and not to continue anie longer buttler then they shall continue unmaried (except the Master Buttler)."

PENSION 23rd April, 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, CALLIS (Serj.-elect), DENNEY, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, DORRELL, DOWNES, HOLT, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, PHESANT, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE.

Mark Shaftoe, John Bradshaw and John Keyte called to the Bar.

"Sir Euble Thelwale, Mr. Denny, Mr. Downes and Mr. Hudson, are required by the boarde to attend the right Hon^ble the Lord Keeper to knowe his pleasure touching His Lordshipp's letter sent to the Bench concerninge the porters place."

PENSION 4th May, 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, BRANTINGHAM, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, COWPER, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE.

Mr. Godbold[1] is chosen Reader for the next summer, and Mr. Brickenden an assistant.

Mr. John Bankes chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

"Att this pencon Mr. Renoulds the Chappell Reader is ordered to have the same allowance for a gowne as his predecessor hath had."

PENSION 7th June, 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, LOVELACE, DENNEY, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, FLEETWOOD, HARDINGE and SHERLAND.

"Whearas it was formerly ordered the 15 May 1626 that the gent: w^ch^ came from Barnards Inne or Staple Inne should paye foure pounds except they weare admitted to the third table, now itt is ordered that if anie of Barnards Inne or Staple Inne be admitted of the third table they shall paye butt 43^s^ 4^d^ and if they be nott they shall paye foure markes."

Mr. Edmund Reeve elected Reader of Barnard's Inn.

Mr. William Tyrrell called to the Bar at the request of Mr. Justice Yelverton.

"Wallbanks petition (being for his shopp and a little roome joyning to his shopp under the oulde gate for the tearme of one and twentie yeares from this tyme byenge the same of Mr. Peter Ellice who had a grante of itt from the house for his life) is graunted, and the Treasurer to consider of the fine."

Called to the grand company:—George Lascelles, William Disney, John More, Thomas Bromley, William Hughes, Christopher Bowyer, Robt. Woldridge, Timothy Tournour, Robt. Tipper, Edmund Bedingfeild, Valentine Pell, John Bankes, Edmund Reeve, Joseph Bryan, Thomas Harison, Jeremiah Burlze, Ralph Whitfeild, John Athowe, Gerard Lowther, Thomas Athowe, Fr. Bacon, sen.,

[1] John Godbold was admitted in 1604. He was made a Serjeant in 1636, and a Judge of the Common Pleas in 1647. He died at his house in High Holborn in 1648.

John Platt, William Greeke, Richard Lowther, George Corthope, Edward Rolte, Edward Ascough, William Jackson, Thomas Ireland, Geo. Ireland, Rich. Procter, John Oubie, Thomas Bedingfeild, Peter Ellice, John Balguy.

All the Ancients of this call or any call hereafter shall serve out all their nine vacations, although their puisnes have read and they be past their Reading.

PENSION 12th June, 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HIGGONS, HARDINGE, PHESANT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND.

Mr. Purple called to the Bar at the request of Mr. Higgons.

Ten of the next that are willing to serve upon the third table to be admitted without fine.

"Whearas Mr. Ralfe Cowper beinge by former order baringe date the 23 Junii 1626 to have the ould buyldings against Graies Inne Layne betweene Ellis his buyldings and Judge Yelvertons chambers to be by him new buylded with brick: Itt is ordered as ffolloweth (w^ch order was graunted and should have bin entered att a pencon holden the first daye of Februarii 1626 butt was omitted) that Sir William Fishe, Mr. Higgons, Mr. Callis or anie tow of them shall call before them such as have estates in any parte of the said buyldings and make such severall compositions with them for their severall interests as shallbe reasonable that the buyldinge maye goe on for the beautifienge of the house, and that my Lord Angier havinge some lodgings in the said buyldings and nott being heare to be compounded withall that the buyldinge shall nottwithstandinge goe one: And that Mr. Cowper shall allowe unto him as allsoe unto such others as have anie interest in anie of the said buyldings, and shall nott now agree to reasonable compositions, such allowance as Sir William Fishe, Mr. Higgons and Mr. Callis or anie tow of them shall upon view of their chambers thinke fitt to allowe them. And soe we doe by this order give graunt, lease, assign, and sett over, the said ould buildings to the said Mr. Cowper to be by him new buylded with bricke and soe held to him his executors administrators and assignes from henceforth for the

tearme of ffiftie yeares payenge for every chamber therin except the cock loftes iiii$^{d}$ yearly rent to the Treasurour of Graies Inne."

PENSION 24th Oct: 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, FISHE, LOVELACE, HOLT, DOWNES, HIGGONS, HUDSON, SHERLAND, GODBOLD.

"The porters man Holmes his petition for the porters place is thus answered in this respect of his impudencie he shall never be admitted into anie place of office in the societie." Francis Bowen is chosen porter.

"Whearas the gardinor Copland petitioned for allowance for soyle for the kitchine garden itt is ordered that he shall have noe allowance butt shall att his owne charge provide earbes and soyle for the kitchine garden w$^{ch}$ if he shall refuse another shallbe chosen in his place which will performe the same."

PENSION 6th Nov: 1627. Present:—MOSLEY, FINCH, DENNEY, DOWNES, HIGGONS, PHESANT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND and GODBOLD.

"Mr. Richard Gipps is chosen by generall consent to be an associate with the Readors in respect of his worth and that he is in a juditiall place in the cittie of London [1] and is past his Reading and hath fined for itt."

Mr. Thomas Brome is called to the Bar.

"Whearas the widdowe of our late porter Wattson petitioned to this table to have liberty to buylde a little shopp without the ould gate to sell fruite therein whearby shee maye gett some thinge for the releife of herself and her children the consideracõn of w$^{ch}$ petition beinge aforetime referred to Mr. Lovelace and Mr. Godbold and they having now reported that itt maye be conveniently done, itt is ordered that a shopp be decenly buylded from the windoe to the gate of halfe a yarde breath from the wall on the left hand of the gate."

[1] He was Judge of the Sheriff's Court.

PENSION 9th Nov: 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, DENNEY, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, OSBALDESTONE.

Mr. Clopton[1] is chosen to read the next Lent.

Sir Wm. Denney is chosen Treasurer, and Mr. Blundell Dean of the Chapel. Mr. Dewhurst is called to the Bench as an associate, and Mr. Farnell is called to the Bar.

PENSION 21st Nov: 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, DENNY, DOWNES, PHESANT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND and GODBOLD.

Mr. Joseph Bryan, an Ancient of this Society, is to have his chamber situate in the west side of Holborn Court three pair of stairs high in Mr. Fuller's buildings over the now chamber of Mr. Sherland for the fine of 20s and the rent of 10s per annum.

Ordered that all those who have chambers in this house shall before Candlemas Day next make their several titles and estates thereof appear before the Treasurer and certify the names of the several lodgers therein and the several rents payable for the same.

PENSION 6th Feb: 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, DENNY, DOWNES, DAYRELL, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE and SHERLAND.

"The orders sent by the Judges to be observed are to be transcribed and sett upon the skreene tomorrow and the originall under their hands is still to be kept by the Steward. The title of the transcript to be sett on the skreene."

Those who desire to go out of commons, but do not pay the arrearages of commons to the Steward and of pensions to the Pensioner, shall be still kept in commons.

"It is ordered that those that being under the Barr and are seene in the house or in towne (though out of cõmons) are to be putt up by the butlers to moote in vacacõn time as tis the usuall course in terme."

"The doore out of the Butlers chamber under the Dutchie is to be made up with brick or lime and hayre."

[1] William Clopton was admitted in 1[illegible], and called in 1611.

PENSION 8th Feb: 1627. Present:—MOSELEY, FINCH, DENNEY, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND and GODBOLD.

"For as much as Mr. Robt Boron is notoriously infamous, hee is expelled this Society & shall not be sufferd to lodg in the house. And if he shall henceforth presume to lodg in any parte of the house the officers of the house are comanded to put him in the Stocks."

PENSION 9th May, 1628. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, DENNY, FISHE, LOVELACE, DARRELL, HIGGONS, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD and CLOPTON.

"William Holmes is allowed to be the Keeper and Clenser of the Courts and Boghouse and to have the weages and allowances of his predecessors."

"Itt is ordered att this pencon that Mr. John Legard second sonne of Mr. Robert Legard of Aulaby in the countie of the towne in Kingstone upon Hull is expelled out of this Societie of Graies Inne for a most inhumayne barbarous and sordid misdemenour comitted in the hall upon the pson of one of the fellowes of this societie."

PENSION 19th May, 1628. Present:—MOSELEY, DENNY, DORRELL, BLUNDELL, OSBALDESTONE, GODBOLD, CLOPTON.

"It is ordered that the abuses informed off & the reformation therunto appointed be exprest & sett downe in the booke of orders.

"At this pencon it is ordered that comons shall goe at large & noe longer at a stint. And that ther shall be surveyors appointed this next weeke for the Hall the Buttry and Kitchen, and so to continue every weeke, by wch meanes there is noe doubt but the weekly rates of comons (for the most parte through the yeare) shalbe as little as the stint was; the surveyors looking to the strickt observation of such orders as we have made for reformation of such abuses as have heretofore surcharged the comons, which orders they shall have in their custody to make use off as they shall find cause. As followeth:

"For the Buttry.

"(1) It is ordered that noe gent shalbe admitted to come within the Buttry (except they be antients) although they shall bring a Stranger with them.

"(2) That noe landresses or strangers shall goe into the buttry at meale times, for which end the porter is coñanded every meale to stand at the skreene & so keep all such as aforesaid from the skreene: & the Butlers not to give them any in case they come into the Buttry.

"(3) That none but Readors shall have their parte to their chambers of bread, beere, or meate. And such as shall send for beere not being in coñions shall be putt into halfe weekes coñions.

"(4) That the Butlers shall looke to the dayly weighing of the bread & at the accounts to give informacon of the want of weight the weeke past, that the auditors may make an abatement as they shall find cause & proportionably, as also that the Butlers doe look that the vessells of beere be full gage.

"(5) That ther shalbe taken in noe more strong beere for time to come.

"(6) That the Steward shall make better payments to the baker & brewer then he hath done hetherto that they may serve the house better. And for the time to come the Steward is to gett 2 bakers & 2 brewers.

"(7) And because the Steward makes his exscuse that if he were better paid he should pay better, it is ordered that at his perill he shall keep gent: to their payment of their coñions according to the orders of this house or else he shall have noe releefe from the Bench, & for his debts now owing he is coñanded to give them up to the Bench that they may take order with such as are anything farre behind either by putting them out of coñions, or if that will not serve to expell them the house, not being worthy to be of the Society that will not pay for their foode in that just and seasonable time as is meete, being easyer to be payd when tis little than when tis much.

"For the Kitchen.

"(1) It is ordered that the cookes shall not give away any fyer

in chafing dishes or otherwayes nor lay on more wood or coles then will serve the turne.

"(2) That the cookes shall not cutt or payre the meate for breakfasts & to send home to their houses as they have done, and that noe officer shall have his parte of bread, beere or meate, but at the steward table, except they be sicke.

"(3) That the under cooke fee the meate (as he ought) & that the surveyors take speciall notice thereof and espetially of the fees of the breasts of mutton.

"(4) That noe gent: shall come into the kitchen at any time nor fetch his owne meate, but sitt together in the Hall & be messed: & noe p̃tes to be served in the Hall but at the end of a table & when they come late the hall being served: and noe messes to be changed till the Hall be served and none to have their partes in the Hall when cheese is gone about.

"(5) The Kitcheners not to have egresse and regresse into the buttry & to have their jacke of beere noe more if they shall fill it into bottles as they have done to convey it to their houses.

"(6) Because there is great want of a third table (which formerly was the honour of the house) & it being our desire to revive it, we have heretofore ordered that the first tenn that will come upon that table (besides all other their priveledges) shalbe admitted sine fine that so it may be sett up agayne, which order we now agayne rattyfie.

"(7) That wher the surveyors shall find any abuse or misdemeanour in any of the offices or officers of this house any way prejudiciall to the com̃ons it shalbe in their power to reforme it for the present and upon their complaynts to the penc̃on, or auditors at the accounts, such officers as have offended shalbe punished.

"(1) Further it is ordered that all fayles of exercise and castings into com̃ons be restored to the house for time to come.

"(2) That all that lye in the house & are seene in towne shalbe cast into com̃ons 2 halfe weeks in every terme at the least.

"(3) And such as are behind with the steward for castings in to make speedy payment thereof, or their chambers to be seised.

"(4) And such as are not of the house not to be sufferd to lye in the house.

"(5) And lastly every man is to shew by what title he holds his chamber betweene this time & the next terme or else it shall be seised."

"Also it is orderd that the passage of the filth of the George Court into Grayes Inn through the new buildings shalbe stopped up."

Mr. Ralph Whitefield elected Reader of Staple Inn.

PENSION 23rd May, 1628. Present:—MOSELEY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, DORRELL, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD and CLOPTON.

Mr. Christopher Fulwood[1] is chosen Reader.

Mr. Thomas Brickenden is chosen an assistant.

Mr. John Wright, son of Mr. Wright, Clerk of the Parliament, is called to the Bar.

PENSION 24th June, 1628. Present:—MOSELEY, DENNY, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HOLT, HIGGONS, HUDSON, OSBALDESTON, BLUNDELL, SHERLAND, GODBOLD and CLOPTON.

"It is ordered that noe gent shalbe called to the barre by pen-c̃on from henceforth by the space of three yeares next ensuing, but only the gent: hereafter named viz:—Mr. Peter Brereton and Mr. Richard Newdegate are called to the barre they paying all arrerages of coñions and penc̃ons and espetially the coñions for the xvi Role."

PENSION 29th Oct: 1628. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, DENNY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, FULWOOD.

Mr. Roger Downes is chosen Treasurer, and Mr. Higgons Dean of the Chapel. Mr. Nathaniel Finch is chosen Pensioner.

[1] Christopher Fulwood was admitted in 1605. He was the son of Sir George Fulwood, from whom Fulwood's Rents had their name. Both father and son held the manor of Middleton, Derbyshire. The son supported Charles I. during the civil war and fell fighting

"Mr. Francis Angier the younger sonne of the Lord Angier is to be admitted sine fine upon his said fathers letter."

PENSION 7th Nov: 1628. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, DENNY. HOLT, LOVELACE, etc.

John Whistler[1] chosen Reader. Assistant:—Mr. Brickenden,

PENSION 17th Nov: 1628. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, DENNEY, THELWALL, FISHE, LOVELACE, DOWNES, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD.

"Att this pencon Mr. John Buttler and Mr. Southgate are expelled the house for that they are of leude and infamous life and unfitt for the societie."

"Itt is ordered that noe man shallbe admitted to come in comons before he have first presented himselfe to the table att a pencon."

"Mr. Reynolds the chapline is to have a role for a collection to receive every mans free benevolence. Butt a speciall note to be made on the top of the roll that itt is pro hac vice tant: and nott made a presedent; this is ordered by the major parte."

"Mr. Thomas Gill is to attend att the next pencon and then to be admonished."

"Mr. Thomas Hutton, Mr. Justice Huttons sonne, is called to the Barr."

PENSION 19th Nov: 1628. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, THELWALE, DENNEY, FISHE, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD.

"Whearas the auncient orders of this house doe enjoyne gent: upon penalty of three shillinges foure pence to receive the Communion once every tearme and upon payne of expulsion to receive itt once a yeare, att this Pencon itt is ordered, there havinge binne a great defaulte therin this tearm, that there shallbe another Com-

[1] John Whistler was admitted in 1602, and called in 1611.

munion the next Sabboth and that every gent: that hath binne in cõmons or in towne this terme and shall nott receive, if they have nott received allready, shall according to the order aforesaid paie three shillinges foure pence."

"Itt is ordered that noe man shallbe called to the barr by Pencon or by anie Reader before he have binne of seaven yeares standinge and have brought certificate of theire performance of exercise, saving only that the Reader maye call his tow surveyors at five yeares standing."

"Itt is ordered that all playenge att dice, cards, or otherwise, in the Hall, Butterie or Butlers chamber be from henceforth barred and forbidden at all tymes of the yeare exceptinge only the twentie dayes in Christmas every yeare."

Pension 21st Nov: 1628. Present:—Finch, Moseley, Denney, Thelwall, Fleetwood, Lovelace, Downes, Osbaldestone, Godbold, Clopton and Fulwood.

Mr. Osbaldestone is to have the building of the chambers from Mr. Justice Yelverton's chamber to Mr. Holt's chamber and a lease of them for 50 years at a rent of 4$^{d}$ per chamber.

That Sir William Denny's new buildings may not be "prejudiciall to take awaye the light of the chappell by the desire of the said Sir William Denny itt hath pleased the Readors of this house to take a veiw thereof and to apoynte how farr the extent of the said new building shall goe: Who upon the veiw therof now by them taken have with the consent of the said Sir William Denny appointed that the said new buildings shall range right along forthe the outwardmost corner wher Mr. Gotts his studdy is downe to the said Star chamber office ward And so to turne northward and range even to the outwardmost parte of the east side of the Brick stayre case which adjoyneth to the south side of the chappell; and the north side of the said buyldinge soe newly to be made shall nott stand soe neare to the said chappell by two foote as itt now doth, all w$^{ch}$ cercuite as is before mentioned is now again graunted and confirmed to the said Sir William Denney Knight and his assignes."

PENSION 25th Nov: 1628. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, CLOPTON, FULWOOD.

"The chambers under the Library wherin Mr. Markworth and Mr. Waller have an estate for lives are granted unto them and their assignes members of this house for the term of one and thirtie years paying penc̃ons for the same."

"Mr. Robt Hale is orderd to pay 40s to old Raphe, besides the payment of the Chirurgion and then to be admitted into com̃ons haveing alreaddy submitted himselfe."

PENSION 10th Feb: 1628. Present:—MOSELEY, THELWALL, DENNY, DOWNES, HIGGONS, HUDSON, OSBALDESTON, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD.

"Mr. John Legard is readmitted and restored to his antiquity upon his humble peticon: he giveing such satisfaction as two readers shall thinke fitt and appoint."

"Mr. Penc̃oner is to cause to appeere before the Readors every day at dinner foure or five of those gent: whose names were presented and sett upon the skreene this terme for not paying their penc̃ons and noe other to goe out of com̃ons before they pay their penc̃ons."

"Sir Gilbert Gerrard is licenced to build betweene the Dutchy Office & Sir William Dennys intended buildings,[1] & to have like terme as Sir William Denny is ordered to have (viz: 60 yeares) but neither the lights of the Chappell nor Dr. Sibbs his chamber to be touched or impared."

[1] The line of buildings thus formed was, I take it, that which is shown in the view made for Stow's "Survey" (edition of 1755) as standing where the Benchers' entrance hall and other buildings of the House stand now. The chapel windows referred to would be those which were disinterred from the plaster in the south wall of that building in 1893. There was evidently a space to the south of the chapel, and one gathers that Denny's Building and the others projected further into the court than does the new Pension Chamber.

PENSION 29th April, 1629. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, DENNY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, FULLWOOD, WHISTLER.

"Mr. Wright is allowed to sitt in pencon and to have a voice ther."

Mr. Page to pave the entry of his new buildings before the next terme.

"It is orderd that the passage from Boones house into Grayes Inn be forthwith stopped up, and the charge thereof defrayd by the Trer."

"All that are admitted at this pencon are to be admitted of the third table and presently to serve."

"It is ordered that Mr. Steward in the Trers name shall putt in suit those gent: (upon his owne rolls and their bonds) as are in arrere for comons or other duties."

PENSION 6th May, 1629. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, DOWNES, WRIGHT, HIGGONS, HUDSON, OSBALDESTON, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, WHISTLER.

"It is orderd that Mr. Osbaldestone, Mr. Clopton and Mr. Whistler shall peruse the ancient orders of this house and reduce them into a table."[1]

PENSION 15th May, 1629. Present:—FINCH, MOSLEY, THELWALE, LOVELACE, DOWNES, WRIGHT, CLOPTON and WHISTLER.

Mr. Thomas Brickenden[2] is elected Reader.

Mr. John Oubey is confirmed Reader of Barnard's Inn.

[1] The table thus drawn up was hanging in the hall in 1664, when Dugdale made a copy of it for his "Origines Judiciales." Some of the orders are not contained in the existing Pension Book, *e.g.*, the following:—

"That no Fellow of the Society stand with his back to the fire."

"That no Fellow of the Society make any rude noise in the Hall at exercises or at Meal times."

[2] Thomas Brickenden was admitted in 1605; Ancient in 1622.

PENSION 19th June, 1629. Present:—FINCH, MOSLEY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, WRIGHT, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, FULWOOD and WHISTLER.

"Att this pencon it is ordered that the fine for every single moote fayle in tearme tyme hearafter shallbe ffortie shillings.

"It is ordered that Mr. Tresurour shall give the steward a letter of Attorney to sue in his name all those gent: that doe owe unto the steward above forty shillings (or lesse if it bee needfull) for vacacons, comons, casting into comons or other duties lyable to his account and that the steward without further delay shall put the foresaid gent: into suit that shalbe so indebted unto him. And further it is ordered that all such gent: as shall be soe putt in suit shall not be suffered to be in comons any more till they have discharged all arrerages to the full."

PENSION 22nd June, 1629. Present:—FINCH, MOSLEY, THELWALL, LOVELACE, WRIGHT, HIGGONS, SHERLAND, OSBALDESTONE, CLOPTON, GODBOLD, FULLWOOD, WHISTLER.

Ordered that Humphrey Davenport, Robt. Busbie and John Atkins, fellows of this Society, "shall pull downe their chambers[1] beinge neare the pastrie of this house and buyld them with bricke inlarging the buyldinge one the south side therof that itt may range with Sir William Denney his buyldinge for the better uniformitie of the Courte, And that they shall place three or foure steps in the Courte for the better buyldinge of the stayres for theire said chambers butt nott to enlarge them one neither side East nor West." In consideration of this they are to have a lease for sixty years, paying yearly six shillings and eightpence for each chamber.

[1] The building erected was afterwards known as Davenport's Building. It stood west of the Hall, with a frontage projecting further south.

PENSION 19th Oct: 1629. Present:—FINCH, MOSELEY, THELWALL, DENNY, FISHE, HIGGONS, WRIGHT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER and BRICKENDEN.

All matters concerning commons, the brewer and baker, kitchen, etc., are referred to the consideration of Sir Euble Thelwall, Sir W. Fishe, Mr. Wright and Mr. Osbaldestone.

"Ordered that there shallbe a servaye of all chambers in the house by what title they are held, what arrerages of rents and what possessors in them. For Holborne Courte there are apoynted Sir William Denny, Mr. Higgons, Mr. Sherland and Mr. Clopton. For the Middle Courte Sir John Finch, Sir Edward Moseley and Mr. Hudson. For the greene or Cony Courte Mr. Godbold, Mr. Fullwood, Mr. Whistler and Mr. Brickenden."

"Lastly itt is ordered that the gardinor in the tyme of divine service and sermons is nott to suffer anie gent: of the house or others to be in the walkes butt to keepe the doore shutt duringe that tyme."

PENSION 6th Nov: 1629. Present:—FINCH, THELWALL, DENNY, FISHE, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HOLT, WRIGHT, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, FULWOOD, WHISTLER and BRICKENDEN.

Mr. Edward Higgons, son of Mr. Higgons the Reader, is called to the Bar.

Mr. John Wright is chosen Treasurer, Mr. John More[1] Reader for the next Lent, Mr. Christopher Bowyer assistant to the Reader, Mr. Phesant Dean of the Chapel, Mr. Edmund Bedingfeild Pensioner.

"It is also ordered that the Pencon Booke of Orders shall remayne in the Treasurers keeping together with the Booke of Admittances except in the times of the Readings and then the Booke to remaine with the Reader."

[1] John More was admitted in 1605, and called in 1614. He was disommoned, after his term of office. See p. 292.

"It is also ordered that the calling to the Barre shalbee onely by pencon, and not by the Reador."

"Orders to be observed by the direccon of the Judges whose names are underwritten.

"(1) That from henceforth every yeare or att the least every second yeare shallbe a Double Reador chosen in every House of Courte to reade.

"(2) That the Lent Reador shall beginne his Readinge the first Monday in Lent unlesse it fall in tearme: And in such case itt shall beginne att such daye after as hath binne used in the severall houses: And every sommer reading shall beginne the first Mondaye in August: The double Readors shall continue theire Readinge by the space of one whole week att the least and the single Reader shall continue by the space of a fortnight att the least, and in that tyme to read as often as hath binne used in the severall houses.

"(3) Noe Reador shall have above the number of 10 men to attend him duringe his Readinge, and every Reador the Sundaye before the beginninge of the Readinge shall repayre to the sermon atte Paules Crosse, and whiles he is there shall wear his capp in such decent and ordily manner as aunciently hath binne used.

"(4) That noe Reador shall give excedings throughout the Hall above thrice in the weeke and that att dinner only.

"(5) That every Reador shall make and putt in his Readinge soe many cases as hath binne most commonly used in the same house wheare he readeth and nott fewer.

"(6) That noe Reader in Court shall practise att the Barrs at Westmister but with his Readers gowne with the velvett welte one the back, and that none butt Readers in Courte shall att all weare or use anie such gowne.

"(7) That all the Readors, Benchers, Barristers and other Fellowes and Studients in every house of Courte and Chancery shall repayre to the hall att dinnor supper and exercises in their capps and nott in hatts, and shall likewise repayre to the Church, Chappell and place of prayer in their capps.

"(8) That noe fellowes or studients in anie house of Courte or chauncery shall come into the hall, Church, Chappell, or place of

prayer with bootes, but orderly and sivilly as aunciently hath binne used upon payne that such as willfully or contemtuously breake these two last orders or ether of them for the first tyme shallbe putt out of cõmons untill he be restored upon suite to the bench, and for the second tyme fined att the pleasure of the bench, and the third time shallbe expullsed the house.

"(9) And such Reador as shall contemtuously break anie of the orders aforesaid shall nott be suffered to practise at anie barr at Westmister or att the Assises.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| "Ni: Hyde | Geo: Croke | Will: Jones |
| "Tho: Richardson | H. Yelverton | Fr: Harvey |
| "John Doddridge | Jo: Walter | Tho: Trevor |
| "Richard Hutton | Jo: Denham | George Vernon." |
| "James Whitelock | | |

Pension 9th Nov: 1629. Present:—Finch, Thelwall, Fishe, Downes, Higgons, Osbaldestone, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden.

"It is ordered that noe gent shalbe called to the Barre unlesse he hath benne seven yeares usually in cõmons in this Societie or else of two yeares continuance usually in cõmons in an Inn of Chancery and five years att least in cõmons usually in this house. Also that noe gent shalbee called to the Barre but at a generall call by pencon which generall call shalbe made at any pencon in the terme. The first generall call shalbe made in the terme of Easter next come 12 mounthes & from thence in every sixt terme at any pencon as aforesaid & not otherwise, & none to be called to the Barre but suche as have performed sixe grand mootes in the Reading time & sixe mootes in the library."

Pension 18th Nov: 1629. Present:—Finch, Thelwall, Fishe, Downes, Wright, Higgons, Phesant, Sherland, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden.

"It is ordered that Anthony Catmer & Edward Kitchen shall have xx$^{li}$ a yeare apeece, payd every terme five pounds, wherof the

first payment to beginne this terme. And at the time permitted for play in Christmasse ther shall be noe play after 12 a clocke on the Saterday nights."

Pension 11th Feb: 1629. Present:—Finch, Lovelace, Downes, Wright, Osbaldestone, Sherland, Godbold, Whistler and Brickenden.

"It is ordered that the buildings in Grayes Inn heretofore ordered to be built by Mr. Osbaldestone be referred to Sir John Finch Sir Eubul Thelwale Mr. Wright & Mr. Brickenden, both for the manner of building from the old gate to the new buildings (the same to be with a low gallery) & for treating with the gent: of the Star Chamber Office & others wherein the said Mr. Osbaldestone is to have the like term of fifty years: And to the end that henceforth noe disorderly building may bee, It is ordered that the said referees shall reteyne an able and sufficient Architecte not only for building of the said intended new buildings, but likewise to make a module of all this house how the same shalbee hereafter builded. And that all such as shall hereafter build shall make such new buildings according to the said module."

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that every Barrester that is to serve his vacac̃ons shall upon every faile at the grand mootes forfeit xx$^{s}$ if he be in towne & in com̃ons, & be not at a grand moote that day wherin the faile shall bee. And that the Reador for the time being (at the next penc̃on after every Reading) shall present the names of those that make defaults, as likewise the names of all such students, & the number of their exercises w$^{ch}$ they shall performe in every Reading."

Pension 15th April, 1630. Present:—Finch, Thelwall, Denny, Fishe, Wright, Higgons, Hudson, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Whistler.

"At this penc̃on Mr. More the last Reador is put forth of com̃ons, and his voice in penc̃on suspended dureing the pleasure of the Bench, and fined twentie pounds for calling of a gent: to the

barre, & presuming to discharge his owne debt dew unto the house (which he had noe power to doe) & for other offences done contrary to the orders of the house in contempt of the government therof."

Pension 28th April, 1630. Present:—Lovelace, Downes, Higgons, Osbaldestone, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden.

"It is orderd that noe weomen nor boyes shalbe suffered to come within any parte of the chapple at any time, nor any stranger shall be admitted to come into the chappell before the Bell hath done ringing except he be brought in by a Reador or a gent: of the house. Edward Kitchen, Francis Knight, Chr: Sickline and Dicke the head butlers man are appointed to see this order observed."

"It is ordered that in the next terme before every Reading ther shall bee some student appointed by the Bench to take order for performance of the grand mootes in the Innes of Chancery in every the ensuing Readings, to whom this power is given by this pencon viz: that he may injoyne all Barresters who are then in comons (and to serve their vacacons) to performe the grand mootes for that Reading in their severall turnes and courses in manner as he shall appoint, & likewise such other students under the Barre who are then in towne of 5 yeares standing and upwards and in his opinion fitt for that exercise, haveing not before that time mooted six grand mootes abroad. And all the defaults and performances, and by whom, are to be recorded by the said gent: and certifyed to this Bench at the pencon next ensuing every Reading."

Mr. Thomas Bedingfeild elected Reader at Staple Inn, and Mr. Thomas Hughes at Barnard's Inn.

Pension 5th May, 1630. Present:—Finch, Lovelace, Downes, Higgons, Wright, Sherland, Osbaldestone, Fullwood, Whistler.

"For that the steward hath presumed to compound with severall gent: of the house and by agreement beforehand to allow unto them comions without putting their names into the role upon pretense of

forgetting to put them forth of comons wch cannot be done without injurie to those that in such weeks bear the charge of comons: And such omissions, if the pretences were true, is his owne fault, who ought to put noe man forth of comons but upon payment of his money and cutting of the rolles: And for that he hath also allowed unto divers gent: to take in one week more than 2 repasts wch is contrary to the rules of the house: And for that he hath also given in, at the accounts, a note of more coles expended then in trueth were spent upon pretence of ignorance of what was expended, whereas he ought to keep the keyes himselfe & deliver them forth by measure as he receiveth them: And for that he hath inhibited gent: to come into the pencon, or to deliver peticons, upon pretence that noe peticon ought to be inrolled but by himselfe and hath suppressed a peticon delivered by the gent: agaynst himselfe: It is at this pencon ordered that the steward shall be fyned ten pounds and that the same shall be allowed towards the charge of comons the next long vacacon by twentie shillings the weeke: And if he shall misbehave himselfe agayne he is ipso facto put forth of the house."

Pension 7th May, 1630. Present:—Finch, Lovelace, Downes, Blundell, Higgons, Wright, Hudson, Osbaldestone, Phesant, Sherland and Whistler.

Mr. Wolrich[1] is elected Reader, and Mr. Geo. Ratcliffe Ancient. Mr. Wm. Warde is returned as elected Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"It is at this pencon ordered that the orders recommended by the Lord Keeper & the Judges shall be entred into the booke of orders & published at the Cubberd & sett up at the skreene.

"Orders made and sett downe the fifteenth day of Aprill in the sixth yeare of the raigne of our soveraign Lord Charles by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland defendor of the faith &c. And in the yeare of our Lord God 1630 By the Right Honble the Lo: Keeper of the greate seale of England & all the Judges of both Benches & Barons of the Exchequer by comand of the King's Matie signified by the Lords of His Matis

[1] Robert Wolrich was admitted in 1601, and called in 1613.

most Hon^ble Privy Counsell for the government of the Innes of Court & Chancery.

"(1) That the Innes of Chancery shall hold their government subordinate to the Benchers of the Innes of Court unto which they belong. And in case any Attorney, clarke, or officer of any Court of Justice being of any of the Innes of Chancery shall withstand the direction given by the Benchers of Court, upon complaint therof to the Judges of the Court in w^ch he shall serve, he shalbee severely punished either by fore-judging from the court or otherwise as the case shall deserve.

"(2) That the Benchers of every Innes of Court cause the Innes of Chancery to be surveyed that ther may be a competent nomber of chambers for students, and that once a yeare an exact survey be taken that the chambers allotted for that purpose be accordingly employed.

"(3) For that there may be an abuse in the lodging and harbouring of ill subjects and dangerous persons in the Innes of Court and Chancery, being priviledged and exempted places, it is ordered that ther be generall serches in every house of Court & Chancery twice every Michaelmas tearme & once every other terme to be agreed upon by the generall consent of the Readors and Benchers of the houses of Court and likewise once every vacacon.

"(4) For that the Societies ought to give a principall example of good government in matters of relygeon & to be free not only from the cryme but from the suspicon of ill affeccon in that kind, it is ordered that every gent: of the severall societies aforesaid w^ch shall bee in conions at any time within one yeare after the publishing of these orders or after, and shall not receive the Coniunion by the space of any one yeare together, shal bee expelled ipso facto. And neverthelesse that the further orders of every particuler house in this behalf to stand in force & be observed.

"(5) For that the institucon of these Societies were ordeyned cheefly for the profession of the Law, & in a second degree for the educacon of the sonnes & youth of riper yeares of the nobillity & gentry of this realme, and in noe sorte for the lodging and aboade of gent: of the countrie w^ch if it should be suffered would be a disparageing of the said Societies & to turne them from Hospicia

to Diversoria, it is ordered that noe knight or gent: fforreyners or discontinuers or others not of the same societies shall be admitted or allowed to lodg in any of the houses aforesaid.

"(6) For that ther ought alwayes to bee observed a difference between utterbarristers Readors in Court and apprentices at law, w^ch^ are the principall persons next to Seriants & Judges in administration of Justice, & attorneyes & sollicitors w^ch^ are but ministeriall persons of an inferior nature: Therfore it is ordered that from henceforth noe comon attorney or sollicitor shall hereafter be admitted of any of the foure houses of Court.

"(7) For that the over early & hastie practice of utterbarristers doth make them lesse grounded & sufficient, whereby the law may be disgraced & the client prejudiced: Therefore it is ordered that for the time to come noe utterbarresters beginne to practise publikely at any barre at Westminster untill he hath benne three yeares at the barre except such utterbarresters as for the time bee, or shall have benne, Readors in some houses of Chancery.

"(8) That none be admitted to the barre but only such as be at the lest of eight yeares continuance & have kept his exercises within the house & abroad in Innes of Chancery according to the orders of the House. And none to be called to the Barre by Readers but by the Bench at Parliaments, Counsells and Pencons, and that when they shall find the nomber of fitt and learned students of honest conversacon and well deserving the same.

"(9) That the Readors hereafter be chosen for their learning, for ther duelie keeping of the exercises of their house for their honest behaviour & good disposicon and such as for their experience & practice be of best note & best able to serve the commonwelth. And if any refuse to reade, then they to undergoe such fine & censure as the Benchers or Readers shall thinke fitt to lay upon them, w^ch^ if they shall refuse to pay or performe, then upon complaint to the Judges such course to be taken by them as shall inforce them to the performance therof.

"(10) That double Readings be strictly observed in every House at the least once in two yeares in the Lent. And if any being appointed double Reader shall refuse to performe the same he shalbe fined: w^ch^ ffyne shall not be under the some of ffortie

poundes. And it shalbe allowed to the next double Reader of the same House.

"(11) That noe Bencher be called but such as be fittest both for their learning practice & good & honest conversacon And that they call not to the Bench too often but very spareingly in respect of the great multitude that be alreaddy.

"(12) For that an outward decency in habitt & apparrell is an ornament to all Societies and contayneth young men within the bounds of civillitie & order, It is ordered that no gent: of any house of Court or Chancery shall come into the severall halls, chappells and places of publique prayer with hatts, cloakes, bootes, spurrs, swordes, or daggers, or shall weare any long hayre upon payne to undergoe the penalties contayned in the orders of the severall houses w^ch^ are strictly to be put in execucon.

"Lastly for that all government is strengthened or slackened by the observing or neglecting of the reverence & respect w^ch^ is to be used towards the governors of the same: therfore it is required that due reverence & respect be had by the utterbarresters & younger sort of gent: to the Readers and Benchers & Ancients of every house.

"Thos Coventry C. S., Ni: Hide, Tho: Richardson, Jo: Walter, Jo: Denham, Richard Hutton, Will: Jones, James Whitelock, George Croke, Tho: Trevor, Fran: Harvy, George Vernonn, Humphrey Davenport."

Pension 7th June, 1630. Present:—Finch, Downes, Wright, Osbaldestone, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler.

"It is ordered that noe chamber be hereafter granted under 10^li^ fine & 20^s^ rent per ann: at the least. And what more either fine or rent to be sett downe by the Bench. And none to have longer time or more interest in any chamber then for one life."

"Mr. Page is to be warned to be at the next pencon on Fryday next and to bring all the bonds and evidences books and writeings of the house."

PENSION 11th June, 1630. Present:—LOVELACE, WRIGHT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN.

Mr. More, the last Reader, is restored into commons and to his voice in pension.

"Upon the stewards peticon & his promise of reformacon in the course of his office by a more strickt observacon of the orders of the house for time to come, his fine of 10li wch was sett upon him the last Easter terme at a pencon the 5 May 1630 is, at and by, this pencon remitted and he discharged and quitt of the same."

PENSION 14th June, 1630. Present:—FINCH, WRIGHT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN.

"It is ordered that ther shall be noe reading in August next in this societie nor in the Innes of Chancery."[1]

"Upon the peticon of Thomas Smeaton libertie is given him to use the wood house under the new gate, wch belongeth to Mr. Gerrards Readors chamber, for a scrivenors shoppe during Mr. Gerrards time in his chamber."

PENSION 5th Nov: 1630. Present:—FINCH, DENNY, LOVELACE, WRIGHT, HIGGONS, HUDSON, OSBALDESTON, SHERLAND, CLOPTON, FULLWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN.

Mr. John Bankes,[2] the Prince's Attorney, is chosen the next Reader of this Society. Mr. Hudson is chosen Dean of the Chapel,

[1] This was on account of the plague. Similar orders were made at Lincoln's Inn and the Inner Temple.

[2] John Bankes, after studying at Queen's College, Oxford, entered Gray's Inn in 1607, and was called in 1614. He was appointed Attorney to the infant Prince Charles in 1630, but in 1634 became Attorney-General. About that time he purchased Corfe Castle. In 1637 he prosecuted Prynne and Hampden. In 1640-1 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. He was with the King at Oxford in 1642, but seems to have made efforts after compromise, and though his property was forfeited it was restored, after deductions, to his widow in 1647. The defence of Corfe Castle by that gallant lady during the years 1643-6 was one of the most striking events in the war. Sir John Bankes died in 1644.

and Mr. Blundell Treasurer, to be joined with Mr. Wright, who is to continue Treasurer also for one year more.

"Mr. Cooke sen:, Mr. Crawley sen:, Mr. Thomas Waller, Mr. Quarles sen:, Mr. Gerrard Riche, Mr. Deere, Mr. Brookes: all these gent: attended the Readers in the Library about suppers."

Pension 8th Nov: 1630. Present:—Finch, Wright, Higgons, Hudson, Osbaldestone, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden.

"It is ordered at this pencon that the now Penconer shalbe discharged of his further attendance in that place,[1] and that the steward from henceforth shall receive all pencons w^ch shalbe due for the persons of every gentleman in this Societie before he shall goe out of comons and be answearable for every such pencons unto the Treasorer of this house, and for all other pencons for chambers past, or to come, as likewise all other pencons for each gentlemans person, w^ch is formerly due before the date hereof shalbe paid to the Treasorer of this Societie, or to one of them."

Pension 7th Feb: 1630. Present:—Finch, Lovelace, Downes, Wright, Higgons, Blundell, Hudson, Sherland, Osbaldeston, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler.

"Sir Dudley Digges is admitted to the Benche, and allowed a voice in Pencon."[2]

"Mr. David Jenkins is putt forth of comons for abusinge of Mr. Holt one of the Readors of this House."

[1] The office of Pensioner, which had always been held by an Ancient or utter-barrister, appears to have remained for a few years in abeyance, two Treasurers being periodically appointed. In November, 1634, we hear for the first time of an "Under Treasurer," but a year later an Ancient was once more appointed Pensioner, though there were two Treasurers. In November, 1639, the offices of Pensioner and Under Treasurer seem to have been fused, and an Ancient was appointed to collect pensions, etc., with the title of Under Treasurer. In January, 1647, a "Pensioner" was again chosen.

[2] Dudley Digges, who was knighted in 1607, had been admitted by the "Prince of Purpoole" in 1617-18, but, this being perhaps deemed irregular, he had been again admitted a few days before the above Pension. He was a Master in Chancery. In 1636 he became Master of the Rolls, but died in 1638.

Pension 9th May, 1631. Present:—Finch, Lovelace, Banks, Downes, Wright, Higgons, Hudson, Phesant, Osbaldeston, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden.

Mr. David Jenkins is restored into comons.

"It is ordered that the Right Hon^ble the Earle of Warwicke for himselfe and for such other noblemen and gentlemen of qualitie that he shalbe pleased to bringe with him shall have libertie to make such a convenient roome in the windowe at the east end of the chappell for theire better heareing the sermon in the chappell, and in such manner to be built as Mr. Wright and Mr. Pheasant shall thinke fitt; w^ch libertie of using the said room shall contynue only duering the pleasure of this Bench."

Pension 18th May, 1631. Present:—Finch, Denny, Banks, Lovelace, Wright, Downes, Hudson, Osbaldeston, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Fullwood, Whistler and Brickenden.

The call to the Bar is deferred until the third pension in Michaelmas term next, that more gentlemen may perform their exercises.

"Sir John Finch, Sir Edward Mosley Mr. Banks and such other of the Bench as shallbe in towne this vacacon time are intreated to call to them two ancients vidz: Mr. Jenkins and Mr. Whitfeild and two barristers vidz: Mr. William Warde and Mr. Widderington and to consider with them of the state of the house and the remedies for the inconveniencies growne in the house and to preferre the same to this bench at the first pencon of the next terme."

Mr. Francis Thorpe is chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

Pension 20th June, 1631. Present:—Finch, Banks, Lovelace, Downes, Wright, Higgons, Osbaldeston, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Brickenden.

Mr. Nathaniel Bacon, being chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn, is confirmed by this pension.

"In the Buttry.

"(1) That the cheefe Butler doe mayntayn the buttry at 2s 8d the weeke for every man. And in Lent after the Reading at 2s 4d. And every valdelett at ixd the weeke.

"(2) That every repaster pay 2d ob the repast.

"(3) That the butler be allowed weekely in vacacons one of the 4 markes of the house allowance towards his charges.

"(4) That the butler be allowed out of the fines for moote fayles & other exercises & other fines & casting into comons xiid in the pound.

"(5) That for his allowance the cheefe butler doe find bread beere & cheese for all, and candells for all but the kitchen, salt for the hall and buttry, potts, salts, candlesticks and other necessaries used for the hall and buttry.

"(6) That the Treasorer doe provide 6 sett of cloathes that there may be change thrice in the weeke.

"(7) That there be an inventory betwixt the butler and the Trer wherby he shall by inventory undertake to keep the house lynnen, plate, etc.

"(8) That the Steward doe weekly pay unto the cheefe butler his allowance every weeke, and that he stay not longer then a fortenight upon payne of fineing or other punishment as the table shall thinke fitt, and the baker and brewer to be payd once every mounth and appointed by the cheefe butler, and the Steward and the cheefe butler at the weekly accounts to produce acquittances accordingly.

"(9) The Steward to have poundage from the baker and brewer, but if he faile to pay the Butler monthly, the Butler then to pay the baker and brewer and to have the poundage.

"(10) Item that the porter be enjoyned to attend every meale to keepe all strangers forth of the Hall and buttry during the time of dinner and supper.

"(11) Item that noe potts be served out of the buttry, but onely to the use of the hall.

"(12) If any Readers man come for beere, he bring his potts with him.

"In the Kitchen.

"(1) That the Cheef Cooke maintayne fewell at 20s the weeke

in vacacon, except Lent, and in Lent at 13s 4d the week and 30s in terme, and salt, oate meale, candles for the kitchen and all other necessaries at 1d the weeke a man.

"(2) That ther be a like inventory of brasse spits &c betweene him and the Trer for goods in his possession.

"(3) That the Steward doe weekely pay unto the Cheefe Cooke his allowance as is appointed to the Butler.

"(4) Item that the Trer doe allow towards fewell 20s the weeke every weeke in the Readings, and in the two grand weekes.

"The Steward.

"(1) That the Steward mainetayne comons at viis the weeke in terme time and vis the weeke in vacacon; and in Lent vis the week in Reading and after the Reading in Lent vs vid the week.

"(2) That the Steward be allowed xs the week in Candlemasse weeke and All Saints weeke, wherof the Butler to have xiid for every man, he paying for the wine.

"(3) That none but Benchers be allowed any comons forth of the Hall.

"(4) That none come to the dresser for any meate.

"(5) That the Steward be allowed 2s in the pound of moote failes and fines for exercises and defaults of exercises and out of castings in comons, towards his charges.

"(6) That those that sitt at the accounts weekely shall give noe other allowance upon casting up of comons then as aforesd, without setting anything in Apparells.

"(7) The house to beare Mr. Morgan Jones his comons.

"(8) That the Baker and Brewer shall not give trust for above a mounth.

"(9) That noe gent: that comes into the Hall after the cheese hath gone about shall be served into the Hall, but the Steward to see gent: served with all dilligence before.

"(10) It is agreed that repasters shall pay 10d at dinner and 8d at supper whereof the Butler to have 2d ob as is formerly menconed and in the grand weekes repasters to pay according to the ancient orders of the house.

"For the Chapel.

"Imprimis we order that the order made the 28 of April 1630 be put in execution viz:—

"(1) That noe women nor boyes shalbe sufferd to come within any part of the Chappell or gallery at any time, nor any stranger shalbe admitted to come into the Chappell before the bell hath done ringing, except he be brought in by a Reader or a gentleman of the house. And Edward Kitchen, Francis Knight, Christopher Sicklinge and the chief Butlers man be apoynted to see this order observed, and if they neglect the same to be punished.

"(2) That none under the degree of an Ancient shall sit in the 2 uppermost seates of the Chappell next to the Readers seates of eyther side before the second Lesson be read, and that none under the degree of a Barrister shall sit in the foure next seates of eyther side before the second Leason, and none to sitt in the seates belowe but gent: of the house, and the Clarke of the Chappell and other officers to see this put in execucon.

"For the Buttery.

"(3) It is ordered that Anthony Cadmer the second Butler be discharged of his place, and that a stipend of 15li per ann: be allowed him duringe his life and that Francis Knight be chosen Butler and to have his diett and 5li per ann: duringe the said Anthony his life.

"(4) That the landeresse who washeth the Buttry clothes may be kept to her old and accustomed wages, wch if shee dislike then her place to be conferred uppon some other and that noe other landeresse or woman whatsoever may have recourse into the Buttry.

"(5) That there be noe more officers allowed in the buttry than fowre Butlers and one washpott and none of them hereafter but the cheefe Butler to be married and the cheefe Butler to see the number exceed not five uppon payne of expulsion.

"For Exercises.

"(6) That the order of the 28 April 1630 be put in execucon viz: that in the next terme before every Reading there shalbe some

one student apoynted by the Bench to be Servayor of the mootes, to take order for performance of grand mootes in Inns of Chancery, to whom this power is given, that he may enjoyne all Barresters who are then in Comons to serve theire vacacons, to performe the grand mootes for that Readeinge in their severall turnes and courses in maner as he shall apoynt and likewise such other students under the Barr who are then in towne of ffowre yeares standing and upwards and in his opinion fitt for that exercise haveing not before that time mooted 6 grand mootes abroad, and all the defaults and pformances, and by whome, are to be recorded by the sayd student and certified to the Bench next ensuinge every Reading. And we think fitt that in default of nameing of such Student to see mootes pformed by the Benchers the Readers for the time beinge shall apoynte one to see the mootes performed as aforesayd, and whosoever shall neglect or fayle to observe the apoyntment of such Student whether to what house to goe or in any other circumstance shall forfeyght for every such default twenty shillings.

"(7) That the students may have better opportunity to pforme their exercises it is thought fitt that every Barrester that shall continew in towne shall duly keepe comons as well before the Readeings and after as in terme time and shall sitt at the Barr table and not elswhere in the Hall. And noe other gent: under the degree of a Barrester shall sit at the sayd table in terme time. And that the sayd Barresters shall in theire seniorities sit at the mootes in the Library, and each Barrester for every default in his course to forfeyght tenn shillings: And that exercises shall hereafter continew all the time of Lent saveing in the last weeke thereof; And that Barresters hereafter shall searve five severall vacacons and shall continew every of the sayd vacacons five weekes and not to fayle therein uppon payne to forfeyght three pounds for every vacacon. And that all penalties for every default in the premisses w^ch shall fall before the Readinge or at the Readinge be presented to the Reador by the gentlman who is the surveyor of the mootes or as other fayles have used to be presented, And to be cast into and amoungst the penalties for vacaconers by the Reader and levied as other duties of the house are.

"(8) That such officers only as are menconed in an order made

the 19 June 1612 shall be alowed coñons at the charge of the house and in such mañer as is thereby limited viz:—The Preacher, the Chaplaine, the Steward, the Master Butler, the Master Cooke to be allowed such commons as gentlmen, the 2nd butler, the 3rd butler, the 4th butler, the 2nd Cooke, the Preachers mann, the Stewards mann, one Washpott, two turnebroches to be alowed such coñons as yeomen are. And that none of the sayd officers or servitors now unmarried w^ch^ heareafter shalbe chosen (except the Steward, cheefe Butler and cheefe Cooke) shall continew their place longer than he shall live sole and unmarried. And that the Boyers followinge and after this ꝑporc̃on shall be allowed to the officers and Chaplayne and noe other viz: to the Chaplayne one Boyer of a quart every day. To the cookes 2 boyers of a potle every day saveing fasting dayes and then but one, To the landresse a boyer of a potle twice a weeke viz: on Wensday and Fryday and one loafe of bread to each of these boyars.

"(9) That the Chaplayne take his sayd coñons in the Hall onlie and not otherwise and that the other officers and servitors take their coñons at the Stewards table, and that noe officer carry any coñons out of the Hall or bread or beare forth uppon payne of expulsion.

"(10) In the Kitchin to be noe other officers than such as hereafter menc̃oned viz: the Mr. Cooke, one under cooke, and 2 turnebroches onely and no more, and the number of these not to be increased uppon payne of expulsion of the Master Cooke.

"(11) That accordinge to an order made the 3rd of November the 44th of Elizabeth at every weekely accounts the Auditors shall peruse the Stewards roles and that all the Fellowes of this Societie that have not payd there coñons accordinge to the orders of this house shall have the orders of the house executed uppon them. And the said auditors shall sett downe the names of all such as shalbe behind above a fortnights coñons in the Count Booke under the sayd Auditors hands as presented, the w^ch^ names shalbe set uppon the screene or accustomed place in the Hall imediatly after the sayd accounts at supper time for notice thereof to be taken of them. And if they doe not pay before the next accounts after they be put out of coñons then to be expulsed out of the house and this to be pre-

sented, entered and ordered weekely and registered in the Count Book under the auditors hands.

"(12) That every gentlman of this Society according to an order made January 1612 shall come into comons or be cast into comons both in terme and vacacon according to the auncient rules of this house and shall pay weekely half comons being cast in though they take noe comons And that every gent: pay his comons every fortnight and if they continew longer to be at the perill of the Steward: provided that this order shall not extend to any gentleman that hath a house and famely in the towne in vacacon times.

"(13) That the ꝑpositions of Mr. Whistler and Mr. Brickenden hereunto anexed for the reducing of comons to a certayne rate be put in execucon.

"(14) That noe gentlman take or fetch any meate from the Dresser or at the skreene nor any fetch or send for meate, bread, or beere, to his chamber accordinge to the auncient order of this house, except Benchers, uppon payne of expulsion of the Steward Mr. Buttler and Mr. Cooke respectively giveing way to such inconveniences.

"(15) That none except he be a member of the house shall have or lie in any chamber in the house. And such as is a member of the house shall during his aboade and lyinge in the house constantly keepe comons.

"(16) For the better raysinge of the revenues of the house for the future that every chamber in the house w^ch^ doth not already pay 3^s^ 4^d^ per ann: or above to the House by way of pencons or rent shall pay to the house yearly pencons of 3^s^ 4^d^.

"(17) That the gardner carefully dress and trim the walkes and keepe the alleyes and bancks with weedeing and dressing and repayre and scoure the ditch incompassinge the bouleing Greene and not to let it to farme, and that he suffer not boyes gerles rude or beggarly people to pester the walkes nor laundresses nor others to dry clothes on the bouleing Greene or rayles and hedges thereof uppon payne of the losse of his place and to apply himsealfe to the Tresuror for supply of moneies for repayre of the Mount of the House in the lower walkes and of the stares in the walkes with tyleing and other necessarie reparacons.

"(18) That the porter at times of exercises and at dinner and supper times keep clerkes, strangers, landresses, mechaniques, boyes and gyrlls, out of the hall and buttry and not suffer them to tarry or abide at the skreene at times of meales or exercises, and at all other times keep beggers boyes and doggs out of the hall and courts.

"(19) Great exception is taken against the porter for his negligence in the executing of his office and therefore it is ordered that Mr. Godbold and Mr. Fulwood two of the Readors doe sett downe some course for reformacon therin.

"(20) That the scavinger shall keep cleane the courts and carry away the garbage and soyle therof twice every weeke to the further end of Grayes Inn Layne, and for default herein to be put out of his place.

"(21) That some speedy course be taken touching the reformacon of the 2 sinkes the one running along to the kitchen doore and the other from the George Alley.

"(22) That all the doores into Grayes Inne be stopt up saving the comon gates whereof the porter hath charge, and they to be shutt and opened in convenient times.

"(23) That all who owe for any vacacons, ffynes, pencons, chamber rents or other duties to the house doe presently pay the same or otherwise forthwith to be put into the pencon writt.

"(24) Forasmuch as it appeeres upon examinacon that the Steward stands indebted in great somes of money unto the Brewer, Baker, and others, wherby the whole societie sustaynes a great inconvenience for the present and a greater may ensue for the future, It is thought fitt some present course be held for a performance."

Pension 27th June, 1631. Present:—Finch, Banks, Lovelace, Downes, Wright, Higgons, Hudson, Osbaldestone, Sherland, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden.

Mr. Sampson Eures is elected Ancient.

"Mr. Fowles is to pay but 40s of his fine for his moote fayle, and the other 40s is allowed to the Steward out of the next moote

fayle, in respect Kitchen the butler did Mr. Fowle wrong in putting him up to moote for w^ch^ offence of his Kitchen is to be put in the stockes toomorrow about noone."

Mr. Anthony Crofts is elected Ancient.

PENSION 4th Nov: 1631. Present:—FINCH, DOWNES, LOVELACE, WRIGHT, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULLWOOD, WHISTLER.

Mr. Timothy Turnour[1] is elected Reader.

PENSION 16th Nov: 1631. Present:—FINCH, BANKES, FISHE, DOWNES, OSBALDESTON, SHERLAND, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, WHISTLER.

Sir John Bankes is chosen Treasurer, and Mr. Osbaldestone Dean of the Chapel.

"A penc̃on writt is ordered to goe forth."

All students who expect to be called to the Bar are first to pay all duties in arrear and, by Saturday, to deliver to the Steward their several certificates of their admittance, continuance in commons and exercises performed.

"A chest is to be bought wherin the bonds are to be kept."

Mr. Walter Rumsey is called to the Bench.

"The admittance booke is to be surveyed by Sir John Banks and all gent: (except Readors sonnes) that are admitted absque fine by any Reador and not by penc̃on, the absque fine is to be struck out."

PENSION 21st Nov: 1631. Present:—FINCH, DENNY, BANKES, FISHE, FLEETWOOD, LOVELACE, HOLT, DOWNES, HIGGONS, PHESANT, HUDSON, OSBALDESTONE, SHERLAND, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN and WOLRYCH.

"At this penc̃on these gent: following are called to the Barre:—Rutter John, Fell Thomas, Fenwicke George, Waller Thomas,

[1] Timothy Tournour was admitted in 1606-7 from Staple Inn, and called in 1611. In 1669 he was made a Serjeant.

Madyson Robt., Rowley Roger, Langford Robt., Chapman Henry, Atwood John, Codd William, Dixon William, Cooke John sen., Nutting Robt., Cotton Thomas.

"Mr. Downes and Mr. Fulwood are chosen to examine whether these gent: have performed their exercises according to the order: if any have not performed their full exercises or shall not enter bonds they are not called to the barre."

Pension 25th Nov: 1631. Present:—Finch, Bankes, Fishe, Hudson, Osbaldeston, Sherland, Godbold, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrych.

"At this pencon it is orderd that the fourth butler shall alwayes hereafter keep a booke wherin the exercises of the gent: under the barre shall be set downe and recorded in maner as followeth. For the exercises abroad at the Innes of Chancery the surveyor of the mootes shall certify every several exercise performed and by whom to the Reador at the end of every Reading and the Reador to conferme the same under his hand and then to be registred in the booke aforesaide. And for the mootes performed in the library the Ancients and Barristers that shall sitt at the case shall subscribe to the names of those that mooted before them, in the foresaid booke, to wch end the said butler is to attend the barristers with the booke upon every such occasion."

"Mr. Hudson and Mr. Wolrych are appointed to conferre with and take informacon from some surveyor of buildings whether the buildings lately built upon the Chappell bee weake or not likely to stand or whether the underpropping of the said buildings will be any defaceing of the buildings."

"The said Mr. Hudson and Mr. Wolrych, together with Mr. Brickenden, are to veiw whether it be fitting that ther shall be butts sett up in the outer ground by the bowleing alley."

Pension 3rd Feb: 1631. Present:—Finch, Bankes, Blundell, Osbaldestone, Clopton, Whistler and Brickenden.

"It is ordered that Mr. Eure and Mr. Radcliffe shall on the morrow being Saterday deliver to the Steward a coppy of their

peticons delivered to his Majesty and that the said originall petitions themselves shalbe delivered into the next pencon."

"The charge of the Hall and the Ante-maske to be cast into comons."

Pension 6th Feb: 1631. Present:—Finch, Denny, Bankes, Blundell, Higgons, Hudson, Godbold, Osbaldeston, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden.

"It is orderd that Bakers revells may be kept from henceforth this terme time, notwithstanding former orders to the contrary, Saterday night next excepted, provided alwayes that it be noe precident for any time after this terme."

"The house doth well approove of the charitable worke intended by the parishe of St. Andrewes in Holborne and of their proceeding in building therof neere the pond in Liquor pond feild, beyond Grayes Inne Layne towards Pancridge Church."

Pension 4th May, 1632. Present:—Finch, Banks, Lovelace, Higgons, Osbaldeston, Fulwood, Brickenden.

"For as much as Mr. Page or those who built Mr. Osbaldestons buildings did breake downe parte of Mr. Fulwoods studdy in Sir Christopher Yelvertons Lodgings & lost & spoyled parte of the weynscot therof, & the glasse, & otherwise damnifyed to the some of fifty shillings: and by the same damnifyed Mr. Godbold xx$^{s}$: It is ordered that Mr. Page shall the next terme repay the same or his chambers to be seized."

Called to the grand company:—Thomas Hughes, Oliver Bucke, Robert Bowne, Samuel Barker, Henry Shelley, Peter Harlow, William Goldingham, Thomas Hampson, Francis Lovelace, Richard Keble, Nathaniel Hide, Thomas Cary, William Warde, Richard Thornes, Robert Lade, Francis Thorpe, John Doughty, William Coxe, Thomas Athorold, Andrew Burton, Roger Preston, William Gerrard, William Bennett, Francis Asheley, Richard Blowre, Nathaniel Bacon, Thomas Marshe, Robert Barwicke.

PENSION 11th May, 1632. Present:—FINCH, BANKS, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTON, CLOPTON, HUDSON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER and MORE.

Mr. Edmund Reve[1] is chosen Reader for next summer. Assistants:—Mr. Bryan and Mr. Whitfield.

Mr. Richard Amherst is chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

PENSION 7th June, 1632. Present:—FINCH, BANKES, FISHE, LOVELACE, DOWNES, HIGGONS, HOLT, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, GODBOLD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH.

"The officers are to take a veiw of the pencon writt and those that never were in Grayes Inn as a fellow of this Society must be put out of the writt."

"All doores coming into the walkes w^ch^ are comon and not private doores belonging to some chamber, are to be nailed up."

PENSION 9th Nov: 1632. Present:—FINCH, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, WHISTLER and BRICKENDEN.

Mr. Joseph Bryan[2] is chosen Reader, and Mr. John Athow, Mr. Francis Bacon and Mr. John Plott are chosen assistants.

Sir John Banks is again chosen Treasurer, and Mr. Higgons to be joined with him.

PENSION 16th Nov: 1632. Present:—FINCH, BANKES, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTON, GODBOLD, FULWOOD, WOLRYCH and REVE.

Mr. George Radcliffe is called to the Bench.

"It is orderd that 4 ancients 6 barristers and 12 of the gentlemen under the barre (to be chosen amongst themselves) shall attend

[1] Edmund Reve was admitted in 1608, after studying at Barnard's Inn. In 1629 he had been appointed Recorder of Great Yarmouth. In 1636 he was made Serjeant, and in 1638-9 a Justice of Common Pleas. He sided with the Parliamentary party in politics and with the Puritans in ecclesiastical matters. He took the Covenant in 1643.

[2] Joseph Bryan was admitted in 1607, and called in 1617.

the next penc̃on touching some things then to be considerd off concerning the good of the house."[1]

Pension 31st Jan: 1632. Present:—Finch, Bankes, Fishe, Downes, Hudson, Higgons, Osbaldestone, Fulwood, Clopton, Whistler, Wolrych, Reve.

The "hanging buildings" are granted to Mr. Richard Higgons "for such time and in such mañer as the late buildings at the east end of the chappell were granted to Mr. Osbaldestone w^ch^ is for the terme of fifty yeares with liberty to new build the same."

"John Pecke is chosen into the second butlers place and Francis Knight into the fourth butlers place."

Pension 6th Feb: 1632. Present:—Finch, Banks, Higgons, Osbaldestone, Godbold, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden, Tournour, Reve.

"Mr. Sicklemore is chosen Bayliffe of the mootes for this next Reading."

Pension 11th Feb: 1632. Present:—Downes, Fulwood, and the above.

"It is generally consented unto at this penc̃on for the good of the gent: that were sued by the last penc̃on writts that the said penc̃on writts be retourned by the Sheriffe of Norfolke with a *Reddiderunt se* for all the gent: of Norfolke conteyned in the said writts w^ch^ have not appeered by *Supersedeas* or compounded and likewise for all other gent: out of Norfolk w^ch^ have compounded. And that for all the other gent: besides that have appeered by *Supersedeas* that their appeerances by *Supersedeas* be likewise retourned. And for all other gent: named in the said writts w^ch^ have neither appeared by *Supersedeas* nor compounded, that a *Tarde* be

[1] What these things were is nowhere recorded. At the next Pension (Nov. 19th) the only order made had reference to the lease of two tenants. Nor do any of the orders closely subsequent proclaim themselves the outcome of this extraordinary conference.

returned upon those writts against them to the end ther may be awarded by the Court of Comon Pleas an *Exigent de novo* against them. And the Court of Comon Pleas to be moved to give order to the Sheriffe for this retourn. And the attorney then to sue out the *Exigent de novo* accordingly. And it is ordered that a new pencon writt be sued forth in Sir John Bankes his name."

"It is ordered that Sir John Finch, Sir John Bankes and Mr. Whistler doe veiw and appoint what trees in the walkes are fitt to cutt downe."

PENSION 17th May, 1633. Present:—FINCH, BANKES, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, BRYAN.

"All Readers of the Innes of Chancery shall read in person and not by deputie without spetiall license of the Bench."

"The rectifying of the 9th order in the orders concerneing comons is referred to Mr. Whistler and Mr. Brickenden, and also to consider of the comons in Lent."

"The Kings Majesties letter directed to the Benchers 18 March 1632 A° Car: 8. for observance of Lent &c to be registred in the Booke of Orders. And all obedience to be given to it:

"To our trustie and well beloved the Benchers and other Cheefe Officers of Grayes Inne. CHARLES R.

"Trustie and well-beloved, Wee greet you well. Wheras according to sundry good lawes and ancient constitutions of this our Realme we have published our proclamacon for the due observacon of Lent, and for restraint of killing and eateing of fleshe dureing the same, w^ch in regard of our royall comandement, and in that it tends soe much to the publike good, both for maintainance of navigacon and fishing and for increase of provisions of fleshe;[1] though we doubt not but all our subjects not ill affected to goverment will readdylie and willinglie obey, and most of all those of your societies w^ch consisting cheefely of such as professe the law

[1] Compare the order for the observance of fast-days made by the Parliament of 1548. These seasons were to be retained "because by eating of fish much flesh is saved to the country."

ought to be most foreward and exemplarie in yeelding conformitie therunto; neverthelesse because we have observed that one of the Readings in your house usually falls in this time of Lent; and that they are of late growne to an excesse of entertainement and charge, much beyond that of former times, wch we wishe reformed: And because this ill costome may traine with it a libertie of transgressing this our strict comandement for observacon of Lent; and become of very ill consequence in opening a way too others to use the like licensiousnesse wch we will by noe meanes indure: Wee have therfore thought fitt in our princely care of you (and to prevent these inconveniencies) to lett you know that we exspect extraordinary dilligence from you in causeing our said proclamacon to be strictlie observed in that House dureing this time of reading and the rest of the Lent, and likewise at other times of reading, upon any fasting or fishe dayes whatsoever; and that you retourne us a true accompt hereof both now and hereafter from time to time, that soe in case of disorder wee may take such course for punishing the offenders as may answere the haynousnesse of soe high a contempt. Given under our signet at our pallace of Westminster the 18th day of March in the 8th yeare of our raigne."

Pension 29th May, 1633. Present:—Finch, Denny, Bankes, Fleetwood, Gerrard, Holt, Downes, Blundell, Higgons, Hudson, Phesant, Osbaldestone, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, More, Wolrich, Reve and Bryan.

Mr. Robt. Kirkham is chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

The gentlemen whose names follow are called to the Bar, entering into bond for forty pounds.

John Crawley, Ludovic Lewis, Edward Haldanby, Richard Gerrard, John Boys, George Quarles, John Combes, William Faldo, Robert Willimott, John Best, Thomas Sicklemore, Henry Morgan, George Smith, Robert Derham, William Robins, James Ellis, George Cotton, Robert Knaplocke, George Carre, Rowland Hales, Robert Remington, John Legard, Edward Page, Richard Colchester.[1]

[1] A marginal note in the MS. states that Colchester was one of the six clerks in Chancery.

Pension 5th May, 1633. Present:—Finch, Bankes, Downes, Blundell, Higgons, Osbaldeston, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrych, Bryan.

Mr. Ralph Whitefield[1] is chosen Reader for next summer.

"Mr. Henry Pelhams fine for his moote failes is discharged by reason of his attendance upon the King at that time."

Mr. John Doncombe is elected Reader of Barnard's Inn.

Pension 25th June, 1633. Present:—Bankes, Downes, Higgons, Blundell, Phesant, Godbold, Osbaldeston, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Bryan.

"The hanging buildings to be built by Mr. Higgons are to be built with a fitting gallery.

"Bowne in the George yard is to attend next pencon about his sincke which annoyes the Court next Holborne."

Pension 5th July, 1633. Present:—Banks, Downes, Higgons, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Brickenden, Bryan.

"Mr. Sam: Wentworth is appointed Bayley of the mootes for the next Reading."

"Those that are hereafter to be admitted of the house are to enter bond of 20li with two sureties before they come into cõions.

"It is orderd Mr. Higgons forthwith to proceed with his buildings wher the hanging buildings were, and are to be built with a gallery and the foundation therof toward the Court to rainge in a right lyne as the ground was lately staked out and to extend in a right lyne toward the little post beyond the entry or passage to the new gate: so that the now intended buildings may be a beginning to proceed with such gallery all along on that side and that a meete space be added to the old entry and left for an entry to be made at the end of the said intended buildings next Grayes Inne Layne so that the lights on that side be not too much darkened."

[1] Ralph Whitefield was admitted in 1607. Soon after he read he was knighted and made King's Serjeant.

"A sufficient brickwall is to be made on the side of Bentleyes Rents wher the paile now is, and the dore in the lower chamber ther through w^ch^ ther is a passage into Fulwoods Rents to be made up by the second Monday in the next Reading at the charges of the Lodgers in Bentleyes Rents and the owners of the said Bentleyes Rents or else Mr. Reador is desired to see the passage stopped up out of the Court of Grayes Inn into the said Rents."

PENSION 9th July, 1633. Present:—FINCH, BANKES, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, GODBOLD, BRICKENDEN, BRYAN.

"This present somer Reader and all other succeeding Readors are to observe the direccons in the Kings letters lately sent to the house for the observacon of fasting dayes dureing their severall readings."

"No chamber to be assigned to any man but a note therof to be entred in the Pencon Booke."

PENSION 30th Oct: 1633. Present:—FINCH, BANKS, DOWNES, HIGGONS, DIGGES, BLUNDELL, BRICKENDEN, CLOPTON, REEVE, BRYAN, WHISTLER, WHITFIELD.

"It is ordred that the further end of the entry goeing into Bentleys Rents be forthwith walled upp with a brick wall of 3 bricks thicke and Robert Wild and John Peck are to see this done."

"It is ordered that Mr. Osbaldestone, Mr. Bryan, and Mr. Whitfeld or any two of them shall viewe the sinke that comes out of the George yeard and into Holborne Corte and the Buildings in the George yeard and certifie at the next pencon what annoyance the same is to the house and how they conceive it may be reformed."

PENSION 8th Nov: 1633. Present:—BANKS, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, GODBOLD, FULLWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, BRYAN, WHITFIELD.

The stopping up of the passage out of Holborn Court into Bentley's Rents to be forborne until further order.

Mr. Walter Rumsey[1] is chosen Reader.

Sir John Bankes is to continue Treasurer for one year more.

Mr. William Clopton is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

"Power is given to Mr. Whitfield, Mr. Brereton and Mr. Davison the three comittees of this house for the maske[2] together with the other comittees of the other houses to agree with the said other comittees of such things as they shall thinke fitt about the accomodation of the maske."

PENSION 15th Nov: 1633. Present:—FINCH, BANKES, DOWNES, HIGGONS, BLUNDELL, OSBALDESTON, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, BRYAN and WHITFIELD.

"It is ordred that the Butlers shall have five nights play this terme and five nights at thend of next terme dureing Christmas and

[1] Walter Rumsey was a Welshman. After studying at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, he was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1603, and called in 1608. Later on he secured a large practice, being known as "the Picklock of the Law." He sat in the Short Parliament, but sided with the King in the war and was taken prisoner in 1645 at Hereford. He was the author of "Organon Salutis, an Instrument to cleanse the Stomach," and other works. He died in 1660.

[2] Owing to the mutilation of a page in the manuscript, an order concerning the taxation for this celebrated masque has been necessarily omitted. The enterprise was not unconnected with a desire to prove that Prynne's "Histriomastix" did not represent the views prevalent in the profession. Whitelock ("Memorials") says that the Committee consisted of Sir John Finch and another representing Gray's Inn, Sir Edward Herbert and John Selden representing the Inner Temple, Edward Hyde and himself representing the Middle Temple, and the Attorney-General, Noy, and Gerling representing Lincoln's Inn, an assertion, however, which does not agree with the above order, nor with a similar one made at Lincoln's Inn. The play was Shirley's "The Triumph of Peace," but the feature which seems to have had most interest for those who took part in the proceedings was the procession on Candlemas Day from Ely House to Whitehall. After an advance-guard of footmen came a hundred members of the Inns, splendidly attired and mounted. They were followed by three anti-masques, the first of beggars on sorry nags, the second of boys dressed as birds, the third of persons satirically representing the "projectors" who begged patents for monopolies. Then came the four chariots of the "Grand Masquers," one for each Inn, drawn each by four horses. The royal party were gracious, especially the Queen, at whose desire the programme was repeated a few days later. The managers were duly received, and Her Majesty said that she took the Masque "as a particular respect to herself," probably alluding in this phrase to its being a demonstration against Prynne, whose invective had been held to be aimed at her.

five nights after Christmas after the Temples have ended play, but noe play shallbe upon any Satterday night and this order is to continue this yeare only and noe longer and the Butlers by there owne offer are to have noe allowance of there 40li for owne yeare from hence."

Pension 18th Nov: 1633. Present:—Finch, Bankes, Downes, Higgons, Osbaldeston, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, More, Woolrich, Bryan and Whitfield.

"It is ordred that if any gent taxed to the masque shall faile to pay his tax before Thursday next that then his chamber if hee have a chamber shall be seised and forfited And hee put out of Comons. And if he have noe chamber and bee in comons then he shall bee put out of comons and pay duble taxe. And if hee bee not in Comons hee shall be cast into comons and kept in till hee have payd his taxe double."

"It is ordred that Mr. William Greeke shall for refuseing to bee an assistant pay a fine of 50li."

Mr. Richard Procter to be called an assistant.

Pension 26th Nov: 1633. Present:—Banks, Downes, Higgons, Osbaldeston, Whistler, Brickenden, Moore, Bryan, Whitfield.

"It is ordred that Mr. Rutter bee added to the Comittees to the masque to assist them therein."

"It is ordred that Mr. Whitfield may deliver out any of the moneys wch hee shall receive towards the masque uppon warrants to him to bee directed and seigned by any three of the Comittees for the fower houses of Cort and that such delivery uppon such warrant shall be a discharge to him; never the lesse it is ordred hee may issue out any some not exceeding xls and the same shalbee allowed him, hee taking a receipt for the same under the parties hands that receves the same of him respectively."

"It is ordred that the Steward of the house shall satisfie the brewer and baker all such moneys as hee oweth before next terme uppon payne of forfayt of his place."

PENSION 23rd Jan: 1633. Present:—FINCH, DENNY, BANKS, HUDSON, WHISTLER, WHITFIELD.

"It is ordred that towards the finishing of the masque to be presented at Cort there shallbe levied more then is formely taxed of every man halfe soe much as was formerly taxed uppon him; all these to bee levied presently under the former penallty by the former collectors respectively and payd to the Tr̃er for the masque provided that this tax shall not extend to any gent: that is a masquer or shall ryde to present the masque at Cort."

PENSION 5th Feb. 1633. Present:—FINCH, BANKS, BLUNDELL, OSBALDESTON, GODBOLD, BRICKENDEN, REVE and WHITFIELD.

"It is ordred that towards the finishing of the masque and the new presentment therof to the King and Queenes Majesty ther shall be levyed more then is formerly taxed soe much more as was taxed on them at the pencon holden the 23d day of January last. All the said moneyes to be paid upon the former penalties to the former collectors, only Mr. Heilen is to collect in the place of Mr. Wentworth who is out of towne and the collectors are to pay the moneyes collected as they shall be collected to the Tr̃er for the masque, provided this tax shall not extend to any gent: that is a masquer or rydes to present the masque."

"Mem^m that upon the 27th day of Feb: 1633 at the time of the Readinge, John Guy the cheefe cooke of this house did serve the gentlemens exceedinges in the halle with stinkinge salmon whereas the said cooke had the same new and sweete the day before, w^ch salmon and 40 messes more of salmon w^ch weare provyded by the Reader for the sayd gentlemen and weare spoyled by the sayd cooke by puttinge the same in a stinkinge tubbe in sowce, wherefore the sayd cooke is fyned to a hundred marke for his sayd misdemeaner and is discharged from his sayd place of cooke from the later ende of this Readinge.

"WAL: RUMSLY, Lector.

"6 March 1633

"For as much as the sayd John Guy ever sithence the makinge of the sayd order, hath bin very carefull and diligent in his sayd place and performed all charges to him belonginge to the contentement of the sayd Society and of divers strangers of qualitye duringe the residue of this Readinge, and hath humbly acknowledged his sayd error, whereuppon divers of the gentlemen of this Society have earnestly wished his sayd faulte be remitted: It is therefore this present day ordered that the sayd John Guy shall be restored to his sayd place and office and his sayd fine is hereby remitted.

"WAL: RUMSEY, Lector."

PENSION 25th April, 1634. Present:—FINCH, BANKS, HOLT, OSBALDESTON, HIGGONS, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, REVE, BRYAN and RUMSEY.

"It is ordered that there be noe Bowlinge in the Bowlinge Greene in the terme time, or readinge time, or time of prayers in the vacacõn."

"It is ordered that noe Reader shall give his voice at any pencõn, but at such time as he shall be in comõns for that halfe weeke at least."

"James Joyner is chosen Butler in Kitchins place and to continue his place in the Chappell as clarke and to have his roles as before."

"Mr. Reynolds the Reader of Divine Service to have foure pounds for his releife."

"It is ordered that the gate out of Grays Inne Lane into the Bowling greene shalbe stopped upp."

PENSION 12th May, 1634. Present:—FINCH, BANKS, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTON, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, REVE, BRYAN, RUMSEY.

The chambers of all gentlemen of the house who do not pay their taxations for the late masque before Thursday next are to be seized to the use of the house.

"The peticon of Anthony Sands for building a semesters shop on the back side of Mr. Pages buildings next the feilds is granted and also that the Porter shall have another shop ther on the other side for a ffletcher, both w^ch^ is referred to Mr. Fulwood and Mr. Bryan to order appoint and determine the maner and time how &c."

PENSION 16th May, 1634. Present:—BANKS, BLUNDELL, OSBALDESTON, FULWOOD, REVE, BRYAN, RUMSAY.

Mr. Robert Wingfield to be Reader of Staple Inn, and Mr. Richard Haworth to be Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"Mr. Francis Bacon Sen^r^[1] is chosen Reader in this house for the next Somer and hath accepted therof."

PENSION 11th June, 1634. Present:—BANKES, DOWNES, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTON, BRICKENDEN, REVE, BRYAN, WHITFEILD, RUMSEY.

"The articles for paveing Holborne Court are confirmed viz:

"Articles of Agreement indented and made betweene Sir John Banks K^t^ and Richard Higgons Esq Trers of Grayes Inn of the one parte and Nathaniel Pemberton of St. Andrewes London pavier of the other part, dated the nineth daie of May 1634. As followeth:

"*Imprimis* the said Nathaniel hath promised and undertaken to reare and leavell the Court next Holborne workman-like and in convenient and fittinge manner accordinge to that before the Hall doore makeinge it with fittinge decents and coveringe the same with gravell fitt for that purpose to make it lie faire and passable with two divers kennels and meetinge both in the same place neare the Star Chamber office and all the kennells to be sufficiently paved by the said Nathaniel accordinge as the comon kennell next the Hall doore is paved.

[1] Francis Bacon, son of John Bacon of King's Lynn, Norfolk. He was admitted from Barnard's Inn in 1608, and called in 1616. In 1640 he was made Serjeant, and in 1642 a Justice of the Common Pleas. In 1649, however, he objected to the terms of the new oath, and retired. He died in 1657.

"*Item* it is agreed that the said Nathaniell shall finish this worke before the first daie of August next at his owne costs and charges with the Rubbish that is there alreadie and with such gravell as he shall provide for the same, soe that the same may be firme without durte as the middle court of Graies Inne is.

"*Item* it is further agreed that for and in consideracon of the doeinge of the said worke hee the said Nathaniell shall and maie digge and carrie awaie at his free will and pleasure; so much of the earth, gravell and sand in the peece or parcell of ground lyeinge and belonginge to Graies Inne neare the Bowlinge Alley adjoyninge to the Banqueting House as he shall find fittinge for his use and benefit and shall then make the same peece of ground levell with the bowlinge greene there, and he is to take the earth sand and gravell thereof away and to levell the same as aforesaid befor Mich^as^ 1636 and performinge theise agreements he is to make what benefit and profitt he can of all the said plott of ground untill Mich^as^ 1636. And the saidd Nathaniel and his servants and assignes are to have free passage and libertie to carrie away the said earth sand and gravell and to dispose thereof for his and there owne use Provided that the said court be well and sufficiently finished and done in such sort as the said Trer shall like of and approve and that the same be so finished before the said Nathaniel carrie awaie or dispose of any gravell digged in the saide parcell of ground that is fittinge to [be] used and imployed for the workeing and finishinge of the said court in manner as aforesaid."

Pension 10th Oct: 1634, 10 Charles I. Present:—Banks, Finch, Whitfield, Denny, Higgons, Hudson, Godbold, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrich, Reve, Bryan, Rumsey.

"Comittees to take the accompts of Mr. Whitefeild concerninge the Masque money: Mr. Gerrard, Mr. Rumsey, Mr. Pheasante, Mr. Brickenden, or two of them."

"Mr. Potts sonne is admitted of this societie without fine in respecte he hath yelded his right of parte of the lands where the new gallery buildings in Holborne Court is lately builte unto the house for ever."

Pension 12th Nov: 1634, 10 regis. Present:—Banks, Diggs, Downes, Higgons, Blundell, Godbold, Osbaldeston, Clopton, Fulwood, Brickenden, Reeve, Rumsey, Bacon.

"Mr. Fulwood is chosen Deane of the Chapple for the yeare next comeinge."

"John Pecke the Butler is ordered to collect tenn groats a tearme of such whose names be certified for not receiveing the Comunion."

Mr. John Platt[1] is chosen Reader.

"Mr. Pheasant is appointed to be Treasurer and Mr. Hudson to be Under-Treasurer and both to intermedle with receips and payments, but Mr. Attorney to continue this tearme to execute the Treasurers place."

"Mr. Osbaldeston and Mr. Rumsey are for this societie to meet with the rest of the Comittees for the Masque.

"Uppon the peticon of John Pecke and James Joyner fifteene nights except Satterdaie nights are allowed for play as was the last yeare."

Pension 9th February, 1634. Present:—Bankes, Downes, Holt, Blundell, Higgons, Phesant, Osbaldeston, Wolrich, Brickenden, Reve, Whistler, Bryan, Rumsey, Bacon.

"These ten gent: under written are called to the Barre but before they shall be confirmed they shall moote once in the hall, sitt once at the Readers case in this house and sitt Judges of two mootes in the library and give bonds according to former orders.

"John Griffith, John Winne, Thomas St. George, William Ellis, Salomon Swale, Richard Lloyd, Edward Rumsey, Edward Bradshaw, Cuthbert Morley, Bennet Hobbes."

"Mr. Nicholas Willimott is appointed Bailiffe of the mootes for the next Reading time."

"In regard of the smale meanes that Mr. Reinolds (the Reader of Divine Service in the Chappell) hath had for many yeares past, and in that it is the request of most of the gent: of the house (as it

[1] John Platt was admitted in 1607, and called in 1614.

did appeere by their hands to a peticon of his, this pencon exhibited unto us) to increase his meanes for the future; it is now ordred accordingly as was proposed that he shall have vi$^{d}$ every terme of every gent: of this house viz: ii$^{s}$ every yeare."

Pension 8th May, 1635. Present:—Banks, Mosley, Downes, Higgons, Phesant, Osbaldestone, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrich, Reve, Bacon, Bryan.

"Mr. Thomas Kirle for his unmannerly and uncivill caryage to one of the Readors of this Societie is to be putt into comons and then put out of comons but cast in untill the Bench shall otherwise order."

Mr. Richard Procter[1] is chosen Reader of this Society for this summer.

Pension 12th June, 1635. Present:—Banks, Mosley, Denny, Downes, Higgons, Phesant, Fulwood, Clopton, Whistler, Wolrych, Brickenden, Bryan, Rumsey, Bacon, Plat.

"It is orderd according to the certificate of Sir William Denny that John Hughes an Attorney shall be removed out of Mr. Jones his chamber and not to be entertayned to lodge ther at any time hereafter."

Mr. John Jesup is elected Reader for Staple Inn, and Mr. John Lightfoot for Barnard's Inn.

"Mr. Steward is to pay 200$^{li}$ of his debts to the baker, w$^{ch}$ 200$^{li}$ is to be collected by Mr. Wild the head butler forth of the best debts due to the Steward, and this baker is to serve the house one weeke and another baker to be chosen by the head butler another weeke according to the assize in the citty of London, and this course to continue this vacacon and untill further order be taken."

"It is ordered that the Judges orders shall be sett upp and published upon the skreene."

"The gent: of the house w$^{ch}$ have noe chambers in the house

[1] Richard Procter was admitted in 1608, and called in 1614. In 1665 he was made a Master in Chancery.

but lodge in the towne must take chambers in the house before Allhollantide, if they may be had."

PENSION 6th Nov: 1635. Present:—BANKS, MOSLEY, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, PHESANT, OSBALDESTON, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, WHISTLER, FULWOOD, BRICKENDEN, BRYAN, RUMSEY, BACON and PROCTER.

Mr. Thomas Bedingfeild[1] is chosen Reader for Lent.

Mr. Whistler is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Osbaldeston is chosen Treasurer with Mr. Phesant.

PENSION 13 Nov: 1635. Present:—BANKS, DENNY, DOWNS, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, PHESANT, OSBALDESTON, CLOPTON, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, BACON, BRYAN, RUMSEY, PLATT, PROCTER.

"Hanniball Potter[2] Dr. of Divinitie is chosen Preacher of this Societie."

"Mr. Jackson is appointed penc̃oner.

"It is orderd that every penc̃oner shall account."

[1] Thomas Bedingfeild of Darsham Hall, Suffolk, had been admitted in 1608, and called in 1616. On his appointment to the post of Attorney to the Duchy of Lancaster in 1636 he was knighted. In 1642 the House of Lords assigned to him the task of defending Sir Edward Herbert, the Attorney-General, who had been impeached by the Commons for his share in the attempt to arrest the five members. Bedingfeild seems to have feared the wrath of the Lower House, and to have endeavoured to shirk his duty, and the Lords committed him to the Tower. In 1648 he was appointed a Justice of the Common Pleas, but retired rather than take the new oath framed after the execution of Charles I. At the Restoration he was made a Serjeant, but died in 1661.

[2] Hannibal Potter was elected Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, in 1614, and appointed Rector of Wootton, Peterborough, in 1625. He was a royalist, and in July, 1641, the Benchers decided to elect a new Preacher. Potter does not appear to have taken the hint, and in the following November he was formally ordered to "leave the Lectorers place." In 1643 he succeeded to the Presidency of his college. Walker ("Sufferings of the Clergy") says of him: "Whilst he had been Vice-Chancellor, he was twice summoned before the Parliament; and in December, 1647, voted out of that office by the reforming Committee at London. Feb. 4th following, he was by the same Committee ordered into custody for acting as Pro-Vice-Chancellor to Dr. Fell, after that Doctor had been deprived of his office by the visitors. But he absconded

PENSION 29th Jan: 1635. Present:—BANKS, MOSLEY, DENNY, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, PHESANT, OSBALDESTONE, WHISTLER, FULWOOD, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, REVE, BRYAN, RUMSEY, BACON, PLATT.

"The account for the maske exhibited by Mr. Serjeant Whitfeild is allowed and Mr. Serjeant discharged thereof. Mr. Reve and Mr. Bryan are to take Mr. Rumseyes account touching the masque."

"Mr. Penc̃oner is to take course that the paveing in Grayes Inne Lane (w^ch ought to be done by Grayes Inne) be performed."

PENSION 23rd May, 1636. Present:—BANKS, MOSLEY, DENNY, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, HIGGONS, OSBALDESTONE, PHESANT, GODBOLD, CLOPTON, BRICKENDEN, BRYAN, BACON, RUMSEY, PROCTER and BEDINGFEILD.

"It is orderd that there shall be noe Reading in the house this som̃er in respect of the contagion of the sicknesse and the adjournement of the next Trinity terme. And the Reador to take his tourne the next Lent."

and saved himself from that confinement. March 17th of the same year he was again threatened to be taken into custody for refusing obedience to the Parliament orders; and the 13th of the next month he was actually dispossessed of the Headship by the Chancellor in person, attended by the visitors and a guard of soldiers; who at that time also thrust one Harris into his room. After this the good old Doctor was driven to great necessities, and did in a most woeful manner endure great hardships; insomuch that he was forced to accept of the poor Curacy of Broomfield in Somersetshire, not worth above 25^l or 30^l a year (which was obtained for him by one Captain Coleford) to earn his bread and keep himself from starving. Nor was he long permitted to enjoy that poor pittance. For, it being known that he used part of the Church Service, the Committee presently turned him out, under the pretence forsooth of insufficiency. I know not what became of him afterwards, until August 3, 1660; at which time he was restored to his Headship (Dr. Seth Ward who was then in possession of it, being forced to quit it to the right owner). He died in Sept., 1664."

Pension 27th May, 1636. Present:—Banks, Mosley, Denny, Downes, Blundell, Higgons, Phesant, Osbaldestone, Godbold, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrych, Reve, Bryan, Rumsey, Bacon, Procter, Bedingfeild.

Called to the Bar:—John Bostocke, John Graves, Michael Keepis, John Heilen, Thomas Hulme, Samuel Wentworth, James Winstanley, John Nailor, William Spinke, Lambert Godfrey, William Deere, William Brent, Matthew Pinder, Thomas Hardres, John Apsley, Charles Ruggle, Edward Goldsmith, Jefferie Burwell, William Bragge, Thomas Coke, Henry Parker, John Gibbs, Simon Thelwall.

Pension 3rd Feb: 1636. Present:—Higgons, Clopton, Whistler, Fulwood, Brickenden, Wolrych, Bryan, Rumsey, Procter, Bedingfeild.

"At this penc̃on Mr. Clopton is chosen Tresorer to joyne with Mr. Phesaunt."

"Mr. Brickenden is chosen Deane of the Chappell."

Pension 6th Feb: 1636. Present:—Banks, Higgons, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Brian, Bacon, Procter, Bedingfeild.

"It is ordered that 200$^{li}$ shall be raised to pay the officers. And every Bencher shall pay 20$^{s}$, every ancient 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$, every Barrister 10$^{s}$ and every gent: under the Barre 6$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$ and those that be in towne shall pay forthwith or else their chambers are to be seized."

Pension 10th Feb: 1636. Present:—Banks, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Bryan and Bacon.

"The Reading is deferred by reason of the sicknesse."

"According to the peticon of John Pecke and James Joyner in recompence of their play w$^{ch}$ they lost the last yeare in Christmas (by reason of the sicknes), the chamber 2 paire of stayers hie in Sack-

fords buildings lately granted to Mr. Rutter (deceased) for his life and the garrett chambers over Mr. Downes, late Mr. Burlze his chambers, both w^ch^ chambers being in the hands of the house are granted to the said John and James, for one life in each chamber: the chamber late Mr. Rutters is to pay x^s^ per ann:, and the chambers late Mr. Burlze to pay vi^s^ viii^d^ per annum to the house and the lives are to be nominated at next pencon."

PENSION 12th May, 1637. Present:—BANKS, MOSLEY, DOWNES HOLT, BLUNDELL, CLOPTON, BRICKENDEN, BRYAN and PROCTER.

"Richard Avery is chosen into the puisne butlers place. And it is orderd that the head Butler and head Cooke shall not entertayne any into their service of the house under them unlesse they acquant the Bench thereof aforehand. And James Joyner is to succeed John Pecke in the second butlers place and Francis Knight to have Joyners place, w^ch^ was third butler."

PENSION 19th May, 1637. Present:—MOSLEY, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, BRYAN, BACON and BEDINGFEILD.

"It is orderd that the order of the Lords of his Ma^tis^ most Hon^ble^ Privie Counsell made for Counsellors wearing of gownes at the Counsell board shall be observed and entered in the booke of orders.

"At Whitehall the 19^th^ March 1636. Present:—Lo: Archbpp of Cant^y^, Lo: Treãr, Lo: Privie Seale, Lo: Duke of Lenox, Lo: Marq: of Hamilton, Lo: High Chamberlaine, Lo: Chamberlaine, Ea: of Northumberland, Ea: of Salisbury, Ea: of Holland, Lo: Cottington, Lo: Newburgh, Mr. Treãr, Mr. Controller, Mr. Vice Chamblayne, Mr. Sec: Coke, Mr. Sec: Windebank.

"Their Lõpps did this day order that when any Serjeants or Counsellors at law shall at any time come before the board to move their Lõpps concerning any matter, and shall not weare their gownes according to their places, upon such neglect by any of them, if it be a Serjeant he to deposite ym̃eately 20^s^ and if it be a Counsellor 10^s^

with the Clerke of the Counsell attendant, who is to distribute the the same to the poore.

"Ex:, Will: Becker."

Pension 23rd June, 1637. Present:—Banks, Mosley, Holt, Downes, Blundell, Higgons, Phesant, Whistler, Clopton, Woolrich, Brickenden, Bryan, Bacon, Procter, Bedingfeild.

"At this pencon Edward Gwinne Esq is called to the barre and to the grand company of Ancients and discharged of his fine for admittance and to serve noe vacacons. All upon the recomendacon of Mr. Attorney General and his owne demeritts."

"Also these 16 gent following are called to the Barre but none of them to bee confermed nor sworne before they pay all duties to the house and the steward and give bonds according to the order viz:—Thelwale John Sen:, Lightbowne John, Langton William, Plomer Samuel, Steele William, Willimot Nicholas, Owen Richard, Meade William, Sands Edward, Lake Thomas, Flint Thomas, Hunt Rowland, Bent Joseph, Bladen John, Roberts Edward, Parry William."

Pension 3rd Nov: 1637. Present:—Banks, Mosley, Downes, Blundell, Phesant, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden, Bryan, Bacon, Platt and Procter.

"Mr. Fullwood is chosen Trer with Mr. Clopton."

"Mr. Wolrych is chosen Deane of the Chappell."

"Mr. Wrightington one of the Counsell of Yorke is called up to the Bench, & to take his place according to his antiquity."

Pension 7th Feb: 1637. Present:—Banks, Downes, Clopton, Whistler, Brickenden, Blundell, Wolrych, Bryan, Platt, Procter.

"Mr. Henry Palmer of this society at the spetiall request of Sir John Finch Knight Cheife Justice of His Ma^tis Court of Common Pleas is called to the Barre."

"Mr. Cady that preached here the last somer is to attend Mr. Trer for some allowance for his paynes."

PENSION 4th May, 1638. Present:—MOSLEY, DOWNES, BLUNDELL, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WOLRYCH, BRYAN, BACON, PROCTER and BEDINGFEILD.

Mr. Thos. Hughes[1] is chosen Reader for next summer.

Mr. Wm. Warde is chosen an assistant to the Bench table.

Called to be Ancients:—Hamond T., Parker J., Thelwale Eub., Leeke W., Amhurst R., Langford J., Rigbey Alex:, Peake P., Morris T., Cholmley R., Cory F., Forde J., Nurse W., Wright E., Kirkham R., Spilman C., Doncombe J., Harvie E., Morgell W., Chamberlayne E., Cholmley W., Roberts J., Haworth R., Stanton R., Welcome T., Sotherton J., Grayes J., Thorold E., Wright J., Wingfeild R.

PENSION 17th Oct: 1638. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, HIGGONS, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, BRYAN, BACON, PLATT, PROCTER, EURE.

"It is orderd that the chambers of all such gent: as are in arrere for comons or other duties of the house be presently seized and disposed off to the use of the house till satisfaccon made and such as have sowld their chambers the buyers to make satisfaccon."

"It is ordered that the gardiner be removed by the last weeke of this terme against which time he is to provide himselfe elsewher and the steward to give him notice therof."

"AT A CUBBERD called the 23rd Oct: 1638, wher was present Sir John Bankes, Knight, his M^ties^ Attorney generall, Sir Thomas Bedingfeild, Mr. Ric: Higgons, Mr. Wm. Clopton, Mr. Chr: Fulwood, Mr. John Whistler, Mr. Thom: Brickenden, Mr. Robt Wolrych, Mr. Jos: Bryan, Mr. Fran: Bacon, Mr. John Platt, Mr. Rich: Procter, Mr. Sampson Eures, Esqrs and Readers; and the greatest parte of the Ancients, Barristers and younge gent: of this societie in towne and in comons:

[1] Thomas Hughes was admitted in 1620, and called in 1623.

"Mr. Attorney generall made a speech in the presence of them all and signifyed his Ma^tis pleasure concerneing the contribuc̃on for Paules; reading His Ma^tis letter to that purpose as followeth:

"To our trusty and welbeloved Sir John Bankes Knight our Attorney generall and to the Benchers and gentlemen of the society of Grayes Inne. CHARLES R.

"Trustie and welbeloved we greete you well. How farre the decayes and almost ruines of St. Paules Church in London[1] have benne taken into our royall considerac̃on yourselves cannot but have taken notice, the same being by our owne spetiall bountie and the charitable affecc̃ons of our loveinge subjects in soe faire a way of reparac̃on, for the further advanceing whereof we have thought fitt to recom̃end the same to you, being unwilling that posterity should looke over the catalogue of those benefactors and find noe menc̃on of so noble a society in the contribuc̃on to soe great and glorious a worke, to the w^ch you have a more imediate relac̃on then other places, your whole society being twice in a yeare by the orders of your house (as wee are informed) to repaire together to that Church:[2] you shall not neede to feare any ill consequence may hereafter proceed from the good expressions you shall make in this case, since the recomendac̃on of it hath passed and retourned liberall contribuc̃ons from the several collegies in either of our universities and other places exempt from ordinarie collecc̃ons. And therefore we cannot doubt of your good and cheerfull inclinac̃ons therunto. Wherfore our pleasure is that you recom̃end this worke to the severall members of your house in our name assureing them that we shall take notice of their severall expressions as a signe of their zeale to Relygeon and conformity to our example, and to that purpose you are to cause a booke to be made wherein to inserte the names of

[1] The restoration of old St. Paul's had been in contemplation in 1620, but little or nothing was done until Laud became Bishop of London. The collection of funds under a royal commission was begun in 1631 and went on until 1643, when the Puritans pulled down Paul's Cross and stopped the building works. During their ascendancy the body of the church was, says Dugdale, "frequently converted into a horse-quarter for soldiers," and the choir, divided from it in 1649 by a partition of brick, was "disposed of for a preaching place."

[2] The reference is to the custom by which on the Sunday before each Reading the Reader went in state to the sermon at Paul's Cross. See p. 290, and cf. "Inner Temple Records," vol. ii., p. xc. The custom was not peculiar to Gray's Inn.

every member of your house in their degrees with the some w^ch each man shall contribute and retourne the same as soone as you can conveniently to our Counsell Board from whence (after a due consideracon therof) it shall be carefully transmitted to the chamber of London to be ther kept as a monument of your good and charitable disposicons.

"Given under our signet at our pallace of Westminster the eight and twenty day of May in the fourteenth yeare of our Reigne."

PENSION 2nd Nov: 1638. Present:—BANKS, HIGGONS, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, BRYAN, BACON, PLATT, PROCTER.

Mr. Keeble[1] is chosen Reader for Lent.

Mr. Thornes and Mr. Lade are chosen assistants to the Bench.

Mr. Attorney of the Duchy [Bedingfeild] is chosen Treasurer.

Mr. Bryan is chosen Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. Nicholas Bacon's chimney to be pulled down and his chamber to be made as it was before.

Mr. Balguy is chosen Pensioner.

PENSION 16th Nov: 1638. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, HIGGONS, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, BRYAN, BACON, PLATT, PROCTER.

"The Readors of the Innes of Chancery are to keep the petty mootes ther in the terme time as anciently they were to be kept."

"The gardiner is to remove his plants and roots before the first pencon in Easter terme and to make his best of them."

"In regard of the present abuse and great disorder that is in serveing the hall by reason that gent: serve themselves and are served out of course, these orders following are to be observed by the gent: of this society according to the ancient costome.

"(1) It is orderd by the ancient orders and costomes of this

[1] Richard Keeble was admitted in 1609, and called in 1614. In 1647 he was made a Judge for part of Wales. In 1648 he was a Serjeant and subsequently one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal.

house, the Readers first and then the ancients are to be served, the Barre next, then the Kentishe and then the middle tables and last the third table according to ancient costome.[1]

"(2) That gent: come betimes to meales and sitt as they come at the tables that are first to be served (reserveing the Ancients and Barre tables) that the course of service may goe on and not to be interrupted by going backe.

"(3) That noe gent: shall be served out of the foresaid course and therfore every gent: that shall goe downe to the dresser to fetch his meate, or take any from any officer, or at the skreene, or in the Hall out of his course, shall ipso facto forfeit xii$^{d}$ to be added to his weekes comons according to ancient orders.

"(4) That the steward shall see the hall dilligently messed with all speed that may bee and shall take for his assistance the puisne butler to help to bring up the meate till the service come to the last table, when the stewards men may quickly do the rest that the Butler may retorne to his service of bread and beere."

Pension 6th Feb: 1638. Present:—Banks, Bedingfeild, Fulwood, Denny, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrich, Bacon, Platt, Procter and Eure.

"Sir William Pennyman is admitted of this societye and called to the Bench."

"Every succeedinge Reador shall examine who have done exercises since the Reading precedent and subscribe his name to a certificate therof."

"Comons are raised xii$^{d}$ a man every weeke in terme and viii$^{d}$ in vacacon except the time of Lent after the Readinge and Sir Thomas Bedingfeild and Mr. Fullwood to destribute the money arreere to the steward, cooke, and butler as they thinke fitt, the saide increase of the rate of comons to relate during this whole present terme."

[1] The ambiguous order as to the service at the cross table on p. 99 must be read in the light of this. In connection with the "Kentishe," it may be noted that the Society of Clifford's Inn was divided into two grades, the Principal and Aules and the Kentish men. The latter sat at the junior table. See Thornbury's "Old and New London."

PENSION 11th Feb: 1638. Present:—BANKS, DENNY, PHESANT, FULLWOOD, BACON, PLATT, PROCTOR, EURE.

"Mr. Edward Finch is appointed Baylieffe of the mootes."

"Theise gent: are called to the Barre giveinge Bond accordinge to former orders before they bee sworne. Mr. Stephen Phesant, Mr. John Corbett, Mr. John Skeirne, Mr. Thomas Dike, Mr. Thomas Brathwaitt, Mr. Robt. Maltiward, Mr. George Sterling, Mr. Richard Spitty, Mr. James Hayward, Mr. William Hill, Mr. Thomas Dade, Mr. Peter Williams and Mr. Francis Crawley."

"The Baker of the Society Edward Lightmaker is fined five pounds for makeing his bread light and dow-bakeing of the same."

PENSION 17th May, 1639. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, HIGGONS, FULLWOOD, CLOPTON, WHISTLER, PROCTER, EURES and KEEBLE.

"It is orderd that the Gardiner shall at his perill remove himselfe from his place of gardiner and remove his plants and setts by the sixt of November next with him and leave the gardiners house then."

"It is ordered that Mr. Nicholas Bacon shall performe the former order for pullinge downe his chymney and rectifye those buildings as they wher before the first day of Midsomer terme or otherwise the House will appoint officers to doe it."

"This penc̃on the steward beinge willinge to resigne his place of steward of this Societye it is therfore ordered that every gent: of this Societye shall forthwith pay and discharge unto him all his co̅mons and casting inn co̅mons and all other duties in arreere."

PENSION 24th May, 1639. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, WOLRYCH, BACON, PLATT, KEBLE.

The Steward[1] being desirous to leave his Stewardship, the Bench discharged him, and made choice of Mr. William Girlinge of the parish of St. Martin's in the fields.

Mr. Francis Bacon is elected Dean of the Chapel.

Mr. William Ward[2] is elected Reader.

[1] Nicholas Parry.

[2] William Ward was admitted in 1610, and called in 1617.

PENSION 21st June, 1639. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, FULWOOD, CLOPTON, BRICKENDEN, WHISTLER, PLATT, PROCTER, WOLRYCH, KEBLE.

"Mr. Francis Bacon the Reader hath leave at this pencon to change his owne life for some other gentleman of this societie dureinge such life in his chamber inn the Conny Courte."

Sir Thomas Widdrington admitted an Ancient.

"Wheras many inconveniencies have beene seene to arise by the negligence of the late Steward in makinge of his provisions espeicially of bread beere and meate by buyinge much thereof without ready money and by that meanes the generall service and provisions for the societye have beene of late very ill and carlessly performed: all w^ch the late Steward affirmeth hath beene occasioned in regard a great nomber of the gent: have long neglected to pay ther comons soe as through the default of some particulers the generalitye and those who constantly make due payments suffer all alike, Now to prevent the like inconveniencies hereafter it is ordered that every gent: shall pay his comons att the furthest att the end of every moneth and noe man to goe out of comons before payment and the Steward is hereby comanded to suffer none to be further or any longer in arrear and is required from tyme to tyme to present at pencon the names of such as refuse to pay to the end that the auncyent orders of the house against offenders in such kind may bee put in timely execution."

PENSION 25th Oct: 1639. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, BACON, PLATT, EURE, KEBLE, WARD.

"The Steward of the house William Girlinge is admitted to a lodginge chamber in Bestneys Buildinge next the Hall."

"It is ordered that noe man bee admitted into any of the Butlers places hereafter unlesse hee bee a sufficent clerke to write and read and in as much as Wetherhed is conceived a clerke he is to bee taken into consideracon to bee admitted to some place when it shall fall voide."

"It is ordered that the Cheife Butler for the time beinge shall give securitye to the Treasurer for the time beinge to discharge all duties groweng by his office.

"That Mr. Parry the late Steward shall exhibite a scedule to the Tr̃er of all bonds and specialties taken to the use of the house.

"James Joyner is elected to the office of Cheife Butler and Nicholas Parry is elected to the office of second butler to continue in the office dureinge pleasure."

"At this penc̃on it is ordered that the Readers that lodge in the severall courts of this house shall make inquiry of every gen̄s title and intrest in their severall chambers in the severall courts and to certifie."

Pension 8th Nov: 1639. Present:—Banks, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Bacon, Plat, Procter, Keble, Warde.

"Sir Thomas Beddingfeild Mr. Attorney of the Dutchie and Mr. Whistler are chosen Treasurers."

"Mr. Francis Bacon is continued Deane of the Chappell for this yeare."

"Mr. Richard Thornes[1] is chosen to Reade this next Lent."

"Mr. Fulwood is intreated to take the carpenters accompt who made the new gate in Fulwoods rents end."

Pension 20th Nov: 1639. Present:—Banks, Bedingfeild, Clopton, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Wolrich, Bacon, Plat, Procter, Keble and Warde.

"Mr. Thomas Tesdale is elected Under Treasurer of the house and to collect penc̃ons personall and reall, fines, moot failes, bolt failes, and all other revenewes of the house dureinge pleasure and to accounte to the Tr̃er."

"Sir Thomas Widdrington Knight is called to the Bench table to reade next after the two called assistants."

Mr. Richard Lloyde is chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn, and Mr. Thomas Rant of Staple Inn.

[1] Richard Thornes was admitted in 1610, and called in 1617.

"The Queenes gardiner of Somerset House is to view the gardiners plants and the vallue of them, and the successor gardiner is to give accordeing to that rate and the steward and butler to put the new gardiner in possession."

PENSION 22nd Nov: 1639. Present:—CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, BACON, PLAT, KEBLE, WARDE.

"Fortie shillings per annum is at this pencon added by way of increase to the panierman for the porter to bringe the meate from y^e^ market w^ch^ cometh in all to 5^li^ 10^s^ per ann."

"Whereas on Saterday last an outrageous insollencie and miscariage hath bene comitted by a great number of gent: of the societie and fellowshipp of Grayes Inn by cominge into the hall in the eveninge in cloaks and armed with swords and there holding a cupbord and affrontinge the orders and goverment of that society and the Readers of the same, who had very deservedly putt some gent: of the house out of comons, and upon this occasion divers gent: of the said house in a factious and mutinous manner put themselves out of comons without paying their dues whereof His Ma^tie^ having taken notice out of his princely care of the well ordering and goverment of that and the rest of the Innes of Court hath been pleased to command us to take speciall care that an exemplary course be held for punishing and correcting the said abuses and insolencyes and that the said societie and other societies of the Inns of Court be more carefully looked into for the time to come soe as none may hereafter presume to comitt the like misdemenor And whereas Mr. Skipwith Mr. Pickering and Mr. Perrott three of the said gent: are all ready comitted to the prison of the Fleete and some other ringleaders and principall offenders wee shall punish hereafter according to there demeritts, wee being all assembled together by His Ma^tis^ direccons for the cause abovesaid do upon deliberate advice with one uniforme assent thinke fitt and order for the present that all such gent: of the said society as have by or upon the occasion aforesaid gone out of comons and are either in the said house or in or about London doe tomorrow att diner retorne into the Hall and comons of the said house and then humbly submitt themselves to such examinacon,

order and sensure as the Readers of the said socyety shall sett downe upon paine that every person disobeying the order in any point shall ipso facto be out of the house and loose there chambers and be made uncapable of any preferments by the said house att any time hereafter and shall be subject to such further punishment beyond the censures of the house as wee shall finde agreeable to the lawes of the realme, and this order to be forthwith sett upp and published in the hall that all whome it concernes may take notice thereof.

"25th Nov: 1639.

THO: COVENTRYE, JO: BRAMSTON, HUMPH: DAVENPORT, GEO: CROOKE, ROBT. BARKLEY, RICH: WESTON, EDM: REVE, WILL: MANCHESTER, JOHN FINCH, WILL: JONES, THOS TREVOR, FRANCIS CRAWLEY, ED: HENDEN."

PENSION 27th Nov: 1639. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, PHESANT, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, BACON, PLAT, PROCTER, KEBLE, WARDE.

"It is ordered accordinge to ancient orders that surveyors shalbe chosen for abateing and stinting of comons both in the vacacon and terme time to bring comons at as low a rate as may be and to be kept hereafter by the steward accordingely."

"Item upon examinacon of the accusacon by some of the gent: of the house against the steward for some unfitting words used by him the steward is fined tenne pounds.

"Item it is hereby ordered and declared that the steward and all the officers of the house shall from henceforth behave themselves towards the gentlemen with due and faire respect."

PENSION 4th May, 1640. Present:—BANKS, BEDINGFEILD, CLOPTON, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, RUMSEY, BACON, PLAT, PROCTER, EURE, KEBLE, WARDE and THORNES.

"Mr. Trer is to paie for the bookes in the Chappell."

"Forasmuch as wee finde by the perusall of the stewards bookes that many gent: of this societie stands indebted in greate somes of money to the steward for comons notwithstandinge all former orders made for remedie in that behalfe and that gent: doe not onelie not

paie at the monthes end, accordinge to the order, but goe many monthes upon the score before they paie, by reason of w^ch ill paiement the steward is not able to paie the baker and brewer accordinge to the order, whereby the house is much discreditted and the steward for want of his money much endamaged, it is therefore ordered at this pencon that all the gent: that are in arrere to the steward shall pay their commons within one weeke next ensuinge or else according to the ancient orders of this house they shall be put out of comons and there names sett upon the skreene and further order to be taken therein."

PENSION 16th May, 1640. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, CLOPTON, FULLWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, RUMSEY, PLATT, WARD, BACON, KEEBLE, THORNES.

Robert Lade[1] elected Reader.

"The Steward shall not hereafter put any gentlemen out of comons untill hee shall have paied not onely for all his comons but his pencons alsoe, otherwise the Steward himselfe shall pay for the pencons."

PENSION 23rd June, 1640. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, CLOPTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, RUMSEY, PLATT, KEBLE, WARD, THORNES.

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Leake, Edward Gibson, John Smith, William Webb, John Vaughan, Ralph Starkey, Samuel Gott, Edward Peirceson, Ralphe Darnall, Edmund Fernley, Thomas Cory, Charles Chambers, William Burwell, John Walpoole, John Sicklemore, John Willbey, Edward Finch, Robt. Raworth, Nicholas Fisher, Robt. Rawlinson, Francis Rowden, Thomas Mason, Edward Freeman.

"It is ordered that in Easter terme next there shall bee a generall call to the Barr."

Mr. Joseph Bent to have "the vacant ground beyond the Stewards buildings from the shopps now already built unto the gate

[1] Robert Lade, or Ladd, was admitted from Staple Inn in 1610, and called in 1617.

that leadeth into Graies Inn Feilds for 21 yeares from this pencon to build shopps thereuppon paieing therfore yearely 40s and hee is to pave the way from the gate unto the Stewards buildings, but Mr. Attorney Generall is to be attended before they bee built to have his approbacon therin."

Francis Crawley called Ancient.

PENSION 6th Nov: 1640. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, RUMSEY, PLATT, PROCTER, WARD, and LADE.

"Mr. Attourney of the Dutchy is confirmed Tresorer of the house for a yeere to come."

"Mr. Walter Rumsey is appointed Deane of the Chappell for a yeere."

Sir Thomas Widdrington[1] is elected Reader.

PENSION 20th Nov: 1640. Present:—The above.

William Byerly appointed Reader at Staple Inn.

Mr. John Parker is called to be an assistant to the Bench and to read in his turn.

PENSION 29th Jan: 1640. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WHISTLER, FULWOOD, BRICKENDEN, WOLRYCH, RUMSEY, PLATT, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD and LADE.

"At this pencon Mr. Nathaniell Bacon is chosen and elected Reader of this Societie & for to read in his seniority and hath accepted it."

[1] Sir Thomas Widdrington of Cheesebourne Grange, Stamfordham, had been admitted in 1618. He had been Recorder of Berwick, and subsequently of York. At the latter place in 1639 he delivered an adulatory speech to the King, and as a consequence received knighthood. In 1640 he was elected to Parliament at Berwick, and in 1648 was appointed one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal and a Serjeant. The following year he retired in consequence of the substitution of the Parliament's seal for that of the King, but was a member in 1651 of the Council of State, and in 1656 Speaker of the House of Commons. In 1658 he was a Baron of the Exchequer. At the Restoration he lost some of his appointments, but was continued a Serjeant. He died in 1664.

Whereas complaint is made by the baker and brewer of debts by the steward and by the steward of debts by gentlemen of the house, it is ordered that all gentlemen indebted to the steward above 40$^{s}$ shall pay the same before the next pension, otherwise their names are to be set upon the screen.

Pension 10th Feb: 1640. Present :—Bedingfeild, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Woolrich, Platt, Keeble, Procter, Ward, Thornes, Lade.

"It is ordered at the request of Mr. William Girlinge now steward of this societie that hee shall have the chamber in Bestneys Buildinge w$^{ch}$ now hee hath for 21 yeares paieing noe fine in regard of the meanenesse of the chamber & only payeing 3$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ rent to the Tresuror of Graies Inn then beinge."

"It is ordered that uppon a refference at the table to Mr. Rumsey that the steward shall have the inner lader that Mr. Guy now hath in possession for his use to lay his provision in, and that their shall bee a doore made thorough the little lader w$^{ch}$ the steward now hath, that hee may not goe thorough the common lader that Mr. Guy now hath wherby they may ffee their meate in the outer lader together."

Pension 24th May, 1641. Present :—Bedingfeild, Whistler, Fulwood, Brickenden, Woolrich, Rumsey, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Lade.

"It is ordered that all orders in pencon shall bee perused the same terme by two or three Readers successively to bee nominated the first pencon every terme and not entred untill they shall bee perused and allowed by such Readers."

"It is ordered that their bee a chamber built over the chamber that was Sir Edward Mosleys for a Library if my Lord Bankes will give way to the same."

"It is ordered that every chamber in Stanhopes Buildings in the Greene Courte shall pay a fine after this manner, first the ground chambers beinge a single chamber shall pay 8$^{li}$ fine, the first story

12li a chamber, two storys 10li, the third story 8li, the cocke loft 40s the ground chamber and the third story to pay 10s yearly rent, the first story 20s yearly rent, the second story 13s 4d yearly rent and cock loft 6s 8d yearly rent, and every double chamber double fine and double rent and none to have new leases of chambers their except they bee usually in comons every terme."

Pension 1st June, 1641. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Woolrich, Rumsey, Platt, Procter, Keeble, Ward and Lade.

"It is ordered that Mr. Henry Parker shall bee Master of the Revells in the roome of Mr. Edward Page."

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Brickendine, George Starkey, Francis Lowe, Thomas Stocton, Peter Dalton, George Chamberlain, Peter Bucke, Thomas Webbe, Barnard Lyford, John March, Henry Kelley, Edmond Jones, Samuell Davison, Cuthbert Norris, Lewis Morgan, John Nelthorpe, Thomas Bishopp, Alexander Dorrington, Peter Daynell, Robt. Kelway, Thomas Eure. All who are called to the Bar shall before they be sworn pay all duties behind to Mr. Parry, late steward, and to the present steward, and all other duties to the house, and give bond with sureties according to the ancient orders of the house.

Pension 9th July, 1641. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Fullwood, Whistler, Brickenden, Woolrich, Turner, Rumsey, Platt, Procter, Keeble, Ward and Lade.

"At this pencon it was taken into consideracon about the electinge of a Lectorer and for some reasons it is deferred till the next Terme and it is now ordered that then an eleccon shall bee of one."

PENSION 12th July, 1641. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WOOLRICH, TURNOR, RUMSEY, PLATT, PROCTER, LADE.

Mr. Francis Thorpe[1] is chosen Reader for this next summer Reading.

"It apearinge by the order heere menc̃oned that no shopps should be built uppon this vacant ground before Mr. Attourney Generall now Lord Cheife Justice of the Comon Pleas should be first acquainted theirwith and consent theirunto, And in as much as it doth apeare clearly at this penc̃on that the said Lord Cheife Justice was never attended therein nor consented theirunto but that his Ldspp upon veiw thereof declared that hee was and is of opinion that it is very unfitt that any shopps or other buildings should be erected in that place, the whole Bench beinge alsoe of the same opinion in regard that it will bee a meanes to draw together a greate number of poore tradsemen into a narrow roome in the Societie w^ch^ maie be very dangerous in the time of sicknesse, And for that divers of the Readers now present at the beginninge of the said building did direct and advise the workmen and those whome it concerned not to proceed to build the said shopps yet they have wilfully proceeded theirin and contrary to the said directions have since wilfully put themselves to this unnecescary charge of building, Therefore it is thought fitt by the Bench that the building of theise shopps shall bee noe further proceeded in but the petitioners are heerby ordered to remove and take away their materialls, of so much of this buildinge as is already made, before the first day of Easter terme."

PENSION 3rd Nov: 1641. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, FULWOOD, BRICKENDINE, WOOLRICH, RUMSEY, TURNER, PROCTER, KEBLE, WARD, LADE, THORNE.

Mr. Timothy Turner chosen Dean of the Chapel.

[1] Francis Thorpe was admitted in 1610, and called in 1621. Shortly after his Reading he joined the Parliamentary troops and received the rank of Colonel. In 1648 he was made Serjeant, and in 1649 was on the Commission for the trial of the King. He did not actually serve in this capacity, but he publicly defended the execution which ensued.

Richard Avery appointed third butler and Thomas Whetherell fourth butler.

"That forasmuch as Thomas Tayler is conceived to bee a good clarke and cann write and reade and is fitt to serve as a butler that therfore he shallbe taken into consideracon to bee admitted to some place when it shall fall void."

"That William Swinfeild have the place of Chappell Clarke."

Pension 16th Nov: 1641. Present:—The above.

John Joscelyne chosen Reader of Staple Inn.

Ordered "that those who have not received the Sacrament within theise twelve moneths last past, or shall not receive it the next Sunday in the Chappell, shall bee expelled the Societie."

Pension 18th Nov: 1641. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Fulwood, Whistler, Brickendine, Woolrich, Turner, Rumsey, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Lade and Thorpe.

"At this pencon Mr. William Woodward and Mr. Nicholas Crouch of Staple Inne did take the oaths of Supremacie and Allegiance by vertue of a commission under the greate seale to the Readers above named to any foure of them."[1]

"Sir Thomas Widdrington is chosen the Cheife Tresurer."

"That Mr. Andrew Burton shall pay 20li for his fine for his Readinge."

"That Mr. Michael Dormer, Mr. Edm: Power & Mr. Joseph Everard, are expelled the Societie for not receivinge since their first admittance the Communion and for refuseinge the oath of supreamacie now proferred to them, and all theise gentlemen whose names are subscribed in the paper annexed,[2] if they doe not receive the Communion on Sunday and come inn uppon Monday next to

[1] On November 8th the House of Commons had made an order "That the oaths of allegiance and supremacy shall be tendered to the Irish gentlemen, and such others as are suspected for Recusants, as are within the Inns of Court, that are students of the Inns of Court: and that the Lord Keeper shall be desired to award a Commission to that purpose to the Benchers of the several Inns of Court respectively."

[2] No names are given in this place, but see the order passed at the next Pension.

take the oaths of allegiance and supremacie are to bee expelled alsoe."

"That Mr. George Starkey is put out of comons for a publique abuse offered at the last pencon to Mr. Thorpe and not to come in comons againe before hee have made submission to Mr. Thorpe for the same."

PENSION 19th Nov: 1641. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDINE, WOOLRICH, TURNER, RUMSEY, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE and THORPE.

"Theise gentlemen whose names are presented are conceived to be recusants and are expelled from the Societie for that they have not received the Communion this foure termes viz:—Francis Appleby, Thomas Appleby, Patrick Ailward, John Brivor, George Naper, Richard Wakeman, John Baggott, Michael Dormer, Jeffrey Fanning, Nicholas Haly, George Hartpoole, Robt. Hussey, Patrick Kearney sen., Patrick Kearney jun., Therlagh Magrath, Toby Matthews, Patrick Moore, Edward Nugent, James Purcell, Thomas Purcell, Thomas Rian, Morris Roch, Richard Shee, Edward Shee, Edmund Kayley, Patrick Walshe, John Grace."

PENSION 20th Nov: 1641. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDINE, WOOLRICH, TURNER, RUMSEY, PROCTER, WARDE, LADE, THORPE.

Mr. Nathaniel Bacon[1] is chosen reader for Lent next.

Mr. Alex. Rigby is chosen assistant to the Bench.

Mr. Dallison is chosen Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"That Mr. Gulston shall have the Starr Chamber lodgings

[1] Nathaniel Bacon, third son of Edward Bacon of Shrubland, Suffolk, was admitted in 1611, and called in 1617. He was a member of the Long Parliament, and took an active part in the work of the "Committee of Lords and Commons for the judging of scandal." His name appears constantly in connection with the attempt to set up Presbyterian classes, and as an expert in the orthodoxy of 1646 he was deputed, along with Keble, by the Bench of the Inn to look after the ecclesiastical affairs of the Society. Later on he became Master of Requests to Cromwell. He died in 1660. He was the author of "An Historical Discourse of the Uniformity of the Government of England," of which the first part appeared in 1647 and the second in 1651.

and roomes for such terme and rent as Mr. Fulwood Mr. Keeble and Mr. Procter shall sett downe and Mr. Gulston is to build them alsoe in such manner as they shall direct."

"Wheras by an order dated the 9th July last it was ordered that a new Lectorer should bee chosen this present Michealmas terme in the room of Dr. Potter now for asmuch as divers that desireth to preach this terme as probationers did forbeare in regard Dr. Potter continued still in the place and did not remove, it is therfore now ordered that the Lectorers place bee heerby declared voide and Mr. Doctor Potter is to remove and absolutely leave the Lectorers place a fortnight before the next terme." [1]

PENSION 5th Feb: 1641. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, RUMSEY, WOOLRICH, TURNER, PROCTER, PLATT, WARD, LADE, THORPE.

"Mr. William Lehunt haveinge now taken the oath of allegiance and received the Comunion uppon Sunday last hee is now restored and readmitted into this Societie."

"At this pencon the peticon of the ancients of Barnards Inn touching their eleccon of a principall their was redd; and the right was examined whether it belonged only to the Auncients to elect or

[1] This order, unparalleled in the history of the Inn, illustrates the strong political feeling of the time. The members of the Inn were, however, not all of one mind. In the ensuing vacation the royalist party made a demonstration. D'Ewes in his Journal (Harl. MSS., clxii.) records that on January 4th, "Upon Mr. Rigbies motion a little after I came into the house Sir William Killigrew was sent for as a delinquent for going to Graies In and desiring gentlemen ther to be in a readines this day to attend at Whitehall and to be readie at an howres warning to defend his Ma^ties person and that hee had brought them the articles of accusation against the Lord Mandevill and the five members of the House of Commons . . . and the like was related by other gentlemen to have been done at the other Inns of Court." Five hundred gentlemen from the Inns had armed themselves and marched to Whitehall to offer their services to the King, and we may be sure that Gray's Inn was amply represented among them. The same day the House of Commons appointed commissioners to acquaint the Societies "that the House have taken notice of the practice of some gentlemen that have endeavoured to engage the gentlemen of the Inns of Court to be in a readiness upon all occasions to come down to the Court if they should be required: that this House has sent for those gentlemen that were with them as delinquents; and do believe that their crime will prove to be of a high nature."

that the elecc̃on might be popular and by generall vote ; And perusall was taken of the Bookes of Orders of that house which bookes the rest of the gent: have not yett seene as they alledge Therfore they are to view them and attend the next penc̃on."

Pension 8th Feb: 1641. Present :—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Fullwood, Whistler, Brickendine, Turner, Rumsey, Platt, Procter, Ward, Lade, Thorpe.

"Mr. Turner is desired by this penc̃on to informe himselfe from Dr. Potter or otherwise what promises have beene made to him either for his allowance this terme or for repaireing his chamber and to certifie the Bench what hee finds and thinkes fitt to bee done touching his satisfaction."

Pension 9th Feb: 1641. Present :—The above.

"Uppon full hearing and debateing of the peticon formerly preferred by the Ancients of Barnards Inn touching the elecc̃on of their Principal, the ancients alledging that it belongs particulerly to them and the rest of the societie alledging the elecc̃on to bee popular and ought to bee made by a generall vote, it apperes to us uppon what hath beene now shewed in writeing and by testimonie of witnesses that the elecc̃on of the Principall hath beene used to bee made by the twelve ancients alone and that it soe ought to bee continued for the future."

"Mr. Jackson[1] is chosen Lectorer and to have the former stipend and allowance others have and hee is to continue and preach, Terme and vacac̃ons, twice a Sunday."

[1] John Jackson was Rector of Marske, Richmond, Yorks. He professed the Puritan opinions at this time in vogue, and in 1643 he was a member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. He seems to have ceased to hold the office of Preacher by November, 1645, though his successor was not appointed till May, 1647. Jackson died in 1661.

PENSION 11th Feb: 1641. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, FULWOOD, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, TURNER, RUMSEY, PLATT, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE and THORPE.

"It is ordered that Mr. Deane of the Chappell shall consider what shall bee allowed to the preachers that did preach this vacacon and to whom."

"It is ordered that Doctor Potter shall have 20 nobles for and towards the charges hee hath bestowed in his chamber in this house."

"It is ordered that Mr. Tresurer shall dispose of the tree lately fallen in the walkes and of such other as shall fall and to consider what trees in the walkes are fit to bee taken downe."

"Touching the makeing of a paire of new stairs upp to Sir Thomas Widdringtons chamber at the Library Doore, it is allowed that the worke bee proceeded in soe as nothing be done to the defaceing the house nor contrary to the likeing of the Lord Cheife Justice Bankes."

PENSION 20th May, 1642. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, FULWOOD, WIDDRINGTON, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TURNER, RUMSEY, PLATT, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE, THORPE and N. BACON.

Called to the Bar:—George Higgons, Hugh Lewes, Stephen Mason, Charles Peninge, George Crofton, William Phillipps, William Savill, Edward Chisnall, Ralph Tufton, Thomas More, Edward Wingate, William Lehunt, William Clegate, Josua Greene, Daniell Foxe, Owen Andrews, Paul Niccolls, William Winne, John Harris, Francis Luttrell, Emanuell Palmer, Michael Wolverston.

PENSION 20th June, 1642. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, FULWOOD, BRICKENDINE, WOOLRICH, TURNER, RUMSEY, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE, THORPE and BACON.

"It is ordered that Mr. Rumsey shall bee allowed towe other admittances for the full accomplishinge of the walke in the Walkes."

Mr. Fulwood and Mr. Brickendine "to view the turritt at the end of the upper gallery and to consider whether it belong to any private chamber or to the house."

"That noe gent: that hath a chamber in the house but shall bee in comons every terme beinge in towne or else to bee cast into comons or his chamber to bee seised."

"Wheras it was ordered heretofore that those that builded the new shopps goeinge into the feilds contrary to order should pull them downe before the first day of Easter terme last w^ch^ because they have not soe done; it is now ordered that three of the butlers shall take with them the carpenter and bricklayer of the house and their servants and shall cause them to pull the said shopps downe accordinge to former order and to pay the said workmen out of the materialls and the remainder to bee taken away by such as sett them upp."

Pension 27th June, 1642. Present:—Bedingfeild, Fulwood, Widdrington, Whistler, Brickendine, Woolrich, Keeble, Ward, Lade, Thorpe and Bacon.

"That Mr. Rumsey is to bee paide for repaireinge of the musketts and Mr. Steward to paie it."

"That the topp of the tower at the east end of the gallery buildings shall bee repaired at the charge of the house."

"Ordered and agreed at a meetinge the 2nd Nov: 1642 their beeing then their present vidz: Mr. Keeble, Mr. Brickendine and Mr. Ward and Mr. Thorpe.

"That the porter or his deputy doe give notice to all the gentlemen now resident in the Societie that they doe not allow any stranger to lodge in their chambers.

"That the porter dureinge this vacacon doe not suffer any houshold goods to bee brought into the house other then for furnisheinge private chambers for the gentlemen resident.

"That the porter dureing this vacacon doe keepe Fullers Rents gate and the gate into the feilds lockt and the gardener to keepe all the walke gates lockt both day and night saveing the doore out of Conny Courte.

"That this day sennight comons beginn to bee kept if their bee a competent number for it."

PENSION 26th Nov: 1642. Present:—BRICKENDIN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, THORPE.

Mr. Alexander Rigby[1] is chosen Reader for next Lent.

Mr. Edward Wright is called to be assistant to the Bench.

"That watchinge bee continued by the officers."

"An order from the Hon^ble House of Comons dated 18th June 1644.

"It is this day ordered by the Comons assembled in Parliament that the severall members of this house that are of the severall Inns of Court doe meete and advise together and call to their assistance the severall Benchers of the Inns of Court and uppon advise with them to prepare an ordinance for the disposeing of the Chambers in the Inns of Court belonging to such as are delinquents: and that the benefitt which shall arise uppon the sale thereof bee imployed for the maintenance of the ministers and officers belonging to the severall Inns of Court and for upholding the Inns of Court, and have power to remove all such persons out of the severall Inns of Court as they hold not fitt to bee continued their. And it is especially recomended to Mr. Recorder to take care of this business, and are to meete tomorrow in the afternoon at one of the clock in Lincolnes Inn Hall.

"HENRY ELSYNGE (Cler: Parl: D. Com:)."

[1] Alexander Rigby of Wigan was admitted in 1610, called in 1617, Ancient in 1638. He represented his native place in the Short Parliament, and in 1641-2 was nominated a deputy Lieutenant for Lancashire. He served as a colonel in the Parliamentary army during the war, and was active also in connection with so-called scandalous Ministers. He did not read in 1643, and when elected again, in 1647, was dispensed, owing to an order of the House of Commons (see p. 368). In 1649 he was appointed a Baron of the Exchequer, but died the following year.

"At a meetinge holden the 12 July 1644[1] by Sir Thomas Widdrington Kn^t Richard Procter Esq^r and Richard Keeble Esq^r."

Ordered that Mr. John Williamson, a member of this house, and his assigns may have the chambers now in the possession of Mr. John Fletcher, administrator of the goods and chattels of Thomas Dike, late a member of this house, in the north or Coney court for twenty-one years, at 10*s.* a year rent.

PENSION 15th Nov: 1644. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, WOOLRICH, KEEBLE, LADE, THORPE and PARKER.[2]

"It is ordered that Richard Avery maie repaire to every gent: of this Societie to receive their benevolence for this present terme onely in respect that his meanes of livelihood are taken away, ther being noe play now used whence his profitts did arise."

"It is ordered that Mr. Richard Gerrard and Mr. Mullins are to attend next penc̃on to deliver up the keys of the Starr Chamber."

"It is ordered that Mr. Lade bee allowed to take possession of Sir Charles Dallisons chamber for better safety therof and to paie the steward 42^s 10^d due for the said Sir Charles Dallisons com̃ons."

"It is ordered that the Porter is to give an accompt at the next penc̃on what strangers ly in the house."

"It is ordered that the dutie of excise for beere shall bee paied out of the Treasurie of the house."

PENSION 25th Nov: 1644. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, LADE, THORPE, PARKER.

"It is ordered that Mr. Reynolds maie collect his termly payment himselfe."

"Wheras diverse gentlemen to the number of above 40 have by

[1] No Pension was held between 26th November, 1642, and this date, and no Readings took place until 1661. The admission of students continued, though the number of men in commons during the decade 1640-50 would seem to have been very small. Many members of the Society were fighting on one side or the other, and after the war not a few were held "delinquents."

[2] John Parker read, according to Segar, in the summer of 1640, but see pp. 339, 340. He was admitted in 1611, and called in 1617. In 1658 he was made a Baron of the Exchequer. His daughter married Segar's brother.

a joynt peticon promiscuously desyred to bee called to the Barr: And wheras by the rules and orders of the house noe man ought to bee called to the barr before they bee 7 yeeres standinge and have performed 6 grand mootes abroad and 6 mootes in the house and bee present inn comons and have discharged all pencons and payments and duties to the house: And for y^t the not keepinge of comons in the house and want of readings hath been a cause of the said gentlemen who have time are defective in their exercises, therfore to the intent such gentlemen as have or shall have time may bee inabled to performe their exercises, it is declared that if such gentlemen shall keepe comons this and the next vacacon and inable themselves by keeping their exercises in the house and bee present in Easter terme to desyer a call, then they shallbee called, though they bee defective in their exercises abroad."

PENSION 5th Feb: 1644. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, LADE, PARKER.

"It is ordered that Mr. Under Tresorer paie to the Chappell Clarke 30^s towards such monies as hee hath disbursed toward the entertainment of preachers."

Mr. Edward Roberts, the elder, is called to the grand company of Auncients.

"The doore out of Bentlys Rents into the Fleece Taverne shall bee bricked up forthwith at the house charge."

"Mr. Gerrard is to deliver to Mr. Parrie the keies of the Starr Chamber office and hee is to bring them to the next pencon."

PENSION 7th Feb: 1644. Present:—The above.

"It is ordered that the steward of the house shall collect of each gentleman of this Societie as well those out of comons in towne as those in comons such duties towards the paiment of the preachers as hathe beene formerly used."

PENSION 10th May, 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, WARD, PROCTER, KEEBLE, LADE, THORPE and PARKER.

William Holmes elected Porter.[1]

"Mr. Reynolds is to attend at the next pencon to answere concerning the roll of the covenant."[2]

"Mr. Procter and Mr. Keeble are desired to search Conny Courte Mr. Brickenden and Mr. Thorpe the Middle Court and Stewards Buildings Mr. Woolrich and Mr. Lade the Holborne Courte to enquire out all strangers resident in the house and the tytle wherby they clayme them."

PENSION 14th May, 1645. Present:—The above.

"Mr. Brickenden, Mr. Keeble and Mr. Thorpe callinge to their assistance Mr. Tesdale are appointed a committee for advance of money for the Societie."

PENSION 17th May, 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE, THORPE, PARKER.

Called to the Bar:—John Holled, Edward Mosley, John Halsall, Daniell Watson, William Barnes, William Parlott, John Sotheby and Thomas Turner.

Such other gentlemen as are of full standing in the house, but have not had opportunity to complete their exercises, may, by compliance with the order of Nov: 25th last, be called.

[1] Cf. an order on p. 278. The "impudencie" there mentioned lay perhaps in his expecting the post at an early age.

[2] This is the only entry which refers directly to the establishment of Presbyterianism. In the following August a Parliamentary ordinance was issued in which the Chapel of the Rolls, the two Serjeants' Inns and the four Inns of Court were constituted a "classical Presbytery," and in December a further ordinance made them a "province" consisting of two "classes." Lincoln's Inn, Gray's Inn, Serjeants' Inn in Chancery Lane and the Rolls formed one classis; the Temples and Serjeants' Inn in Fleet Street formed the other. In June, 1646, it was "further ordered that the classes of the Inns of Court do forthwith put the ordinances for Church government in execution."

Pension 16th June, 1645. Present:—Widdrington, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Ladd, Thorpe.

Called to the Bar:—William Lyngwood, Thomas Dade, Richard Gammon, Hugh Bateman, John Boroughs, Thomas Skipwith, Thomas Alexander, Peter Ellistone, Luke Clapham, John Povey and Edward Sedgwick.

Pension 18th June, 1645. Present:—Widdrington, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Ladd, Thorpe and Parker.

"Mr. Joyner is to desyre the Right Hon^ble the Earle of Warwicks steward to speake with the Bench the next pencon touching his tytle to his chamber in the house and the gallery at the end of the chapple and the sewers leadinge from his Lordshipps house through Graies Inn."

Pension 24th Nov: 1645. Present:—Widdrington, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Ladd, Thorpe and Parker.

"The Starr Chamber buildings are assigned to Mr. Robert Ladd and Mr. John Parker for their Readers chambers to bee divided."

"These gent: whose names are underwritten are called to the Grand Company payinge all duties and giveinge bond accordinge to former orders viz:—

"Wingate Edm:, Theobald Fr:, Armine Eure, Pelham Henry, Jesupp John, Chester Will., Lightfoot John, Sandford Will., Archer John, Conny George, Bacon Francis, Strickland Walter, Higgons Edward, Rant Thomas, Page Robt., Paynell Robt., Shaftoe Marke, Edgar Thomas, Thelwall Symond, Joslyne John, Duckett Will., Bradshaw John, Barry Vincent, Brerton Peter, Busby Robt., Nudigate Rich:, Langford Robt., Creamor John, Bragge Will:, Bacon Nich., Mackworth Humph:, Dixon Will:, Snape Nath^l, Penning Charles, Chapman Henry, Waller Thomas, Willimot Robt., Keepis Mich:, Cotton George, Rowley Roger, Fell Thomas."

Matthew Walbank "citizen and stationer of London" to have his shops under the old and new gates of Gray's Inn for the term of twenty-one years paying four pounds two shillings rent and twenty pounds fine.

"It is ordered that Mr. Tesdale shall cause the Hall of this house to bee repayred foorthwith and to paie the charge therof."

PENSION 7th Nov: 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, WHISTLER, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADD, THORPE, PARKER.

"Mr. Stephen Phesant sonn and heire apparent of Mr. Justice Phesant is called Ancient. Mr. Francis Bacon sonn and heire appar^t of Mr. Justice Bacon is called to the Bar and to bee ancient."

PENSION 24th Nov: 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, WARD, LADE, THORPE, PARKER and WOOLRICH.

Called to the Bar:—Mr. Wm. Knipe, Mr. John Bradshaw, Mr. Thos. Goodeer, Mr. Geo. Gooday, Mr. Robt. Hardy, Mr. Matthew Bigge.

"It is ordered that Mr. Reynolds bee desyred to preach untill the next terme and that wee undertake to satisfie him for his paines [1] and that some fitte establishment bee made for a continuall paie to the Minister and that two of the Benche bee assigned to joyne with some other gentlemen of this societie to consider of that establishment.

"That Mr. Owen Andrews is to attend at the next pencon to show by what right hee holdeth the Ministers chamber."

"An order from the Hon^ble House of Comons dated the 27th December 1645.

"Ordered that the Benchers, Readers, or governors of the Inns

[1] Reynolds was the Chaplain. Either his preaching proved unsatisfactory, or he objected to having all the chapel duty on his hands, for a month or two later Mr. Wilkins appears to have been engaged temporarily to preach, and Mr. Reynolds is "entreated to continue with us," as if he had contemplated resigning. He seems to have been popular in the Inn, and he actually remained in his office of Chaplain till his death in 1670. See note on p. 260.

of Court and Chancery and the members of this howse that are members of any of the Inns of Court or Chancery doe not permitt any persons that are not resident members of the said respective Inns of Court or Chancery or of this howse to live or reside in any of the said Innes of Court or Innes of Chancery."

PENSION 26th Jan: 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADD, THORPE, BACON.

"Ordered that Mr. Ladd and Mr. Bacon bee desired to make enquiry what booke and ther names have beene delivered out of the Library and by whom and to whom such things are delivered and the same to certify at the next Pencon."[1]

Mr. John Bradshaw's chamber is granted to him for 21 years from this pension.

PENSION 4th Feb: 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADD, THORPE, BACON and PARKER.

Mr. Robt. Ladd and Mr. John Parker have surrendered their interest in the Star Chamber buildings to the house.

"Noe Reader or other member of this Societie may take any booke out of the library."

"William Swynfeild is appointed to keepe the Library and the bookes ther and to have $3^{li}$ $6^{s}$ $8^{d}$ by the yeere for his service ther and he is to alter the present lock and key ther at the howse charge."

PENSION 9th Feb: 1645. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADD, THORPE, BACON, PARKER.

Sir Henry Crooke is to have the Star Chamber buildings for seven years from Lady Day next at a rent of £15.

[1] If the wording of this order be not very clear, the dreadful facts to which it had reference may be gathered from the orders made at the succeeding Pension, after Ladd and Bacon had "certified."

"Mr. Reynolds is to bee entreated to continue with us till the latter end of the next terme."

"Mr. Wilkins is to receive $3^{li}$ from Mr. Tresuror for his paines taken in preaching."

Pension 11th Feb: 1645. Present:—Widdrington, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Lade, Thorpe, Parker, N. Bacon.

"William Lane, Edward Ventris, John Lany, William Watts, Nicholas Burwell, Robt. Pickering, Robt. Appleton, Edmond Tooke, John Wilcock, John Richardson, Henry Goodeere, Charles Fleetwood, Nathaniell Parker, William Bragg, John Hewley, Henry Hall, Nathaniell Tayler, William Robinson, Clinton Milner, John Amhurst, Peter Bradshaw, Benjamin Garfeild, Edward Andrews, Francis Theobald, Thomas Povey, Robt. Nelson:—Theise gent: paieinge all duties to the house are called to the Barr with this provison that if heereafter it appeere that any of them have beene in any service against the Parliment ther call is voyd and they are not to bee sworne.

"It is ordered that noe exercises shall hereafter bee kept at other tymes or in other manner then hath beene used beefore the warrs."

"Mr. Francis Bacon is to have his chamber for 21 years paying $6^{li}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ fine and $10^{s}$ rent."

"Sir Henry Yelverton is called to bee an Auncient."

Pension 20th April, 1646. Present:—Widdrington, Brickenden, Procter, Ward, Keeble, Ladd, Thorpe, Bacon.

"Ordered that Mr. Steward shall give unto Mr. Wilkins $5^{li}$ for his service in preaching the last terme."

"Ordered that the gent: of this societie are hereby desired to send 2 of the auncients and 4 of the barr and 6 of the gent: under the barr to conferr with the Readers or any three of them concerninge the maintenance of the minister as well touchinge the arreeres as for

the future and this conference is to bee at the Library uppon Fryday next at 4 of the clock in the afternoone."

Edward King is called to the Bar.

Pension 24th April, 1646. Present :—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Ladd, Thorpe, Bacon and Parker.

"It is ordered that Mr. Tesdale take the possession of the residue of the chambers in the late Starr Chamber office and deliver them over to Sir Henry Crooke and that hee take care of disposeinge the records ther in a fittinge way and hee is to call for the keys from Mrs. Mollins."

The gentlemen under the Bar to have liberty to keep exercises as in other vacations after supper.

"The barber in the Stewards building is ordered to attend at the next pencon to shew cause why hee paie not his rent for his shopp ther to the house."

Mr. Tesdale is desired forthwith to repair to Mr. Gill executor of Mr. Dewhurst and to require of him fifty pounds given to this Society by Mr. Dewhurst as a legacy.

Pension 12th June, 1646. Present :—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Procter, Brickenden, Keeble, Ward, Ladd, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"The Bench doth declare not to call any to the barr till next terme."

"Mr. Fynes beinge according to former orders to appeere at this pencon and being accordingly warned by Richard Avery his answere was Lett mee see who dare meddle with my chamber. It is therfore ordered that a padlock bee hung uppon the doore and the steward and head butler or one of them is to give the said Mr. Fynes warneing to attend at the next pencon on Monday next."

Pension 16th June, 1646. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Ladd, Thorpe, Bacon and Parker.

"It is ordered that William Swynfeild shall have 5[l] per ann: for his keeping the Library that sallary to beegin in Candlemas terme last past."

"It is ordered that the chamber in the Stewards buildings bee confirmed to Mr. Parker and that Mr. Fynes doe forthwith deliver the possession to him or such as hee shall appointe."

Pension 11th Nov: 1646. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Ladd, Thorpe, Bacon and Parker.

"For that it appeareth there are want of students makeing two failes of takeinge the booke, wee resolve not to call any to the barr this terme."

"For as much as Thomas Pincke hath been often sum̃oned to attend this bord touching the removeing of the shopps towards Grayes Inn feilds, It is ordered that Richard Avery and the Porter procure the said buildings to bee pulled downe and to dispose the materialls in some safe place, the present possessors to have notice to departe."

Pension 18th Nov: 1646. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Ladd, Thorpe, Bacon and Parker.

"Att this penc̃on Nicholas Parry the second butler peti c̃onninge for an annual stipend to be settled uppon him it is ordered he be allowed 5[l] quarterly in full satisfacc̃on of his service in that office he serveth in for the tyme to come, in lieu of gameinge: to be paid by the Treasuror, the first payment to beginne this terme. The like is allowed to Richard Avery in the same manner, beinge third butler."

PENSION 20th Nov: 1646. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADD, THORPE, BACON and PARKER.

"It is ordered that the necessary repayres of the hall, courts and walkes be referred as followeth viz the Conney Court to the care of Sir Thos Bedingfeild and Mr. Procter the Middle Court to the care of Sir Thos Widdrington and Mr. Brickenden the Stewards Court to the care of Mr. Bacon and Mr. Parker, the Hall and Holborne Court to the care of Mr. Ladd & Mr. Thorpe, the Walkes to the care of Mr. Keeble Mr. Ward and Mr. Thorpe."

"It is ordered that the Steward is to pay to Mr. Hickford vi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ for his paynes in preachinge."

"It is desired that Mr. Keeble and Mr. Bacon will take care touching providinge a Preacher to preach and such other necessaries as concerne the Chappell."

"The Readers of this Society takeinge into their serious consideracons the pressing importunities of some gent: under the barr for pformance of their exercises this terme tyme w$^{ch}$ is contrary to the comon usage of this Society and observeing a great failer of students as may seeme by the late generall fayles of exercise, desireing to remedy both for the future and also to reduce this Society to its former happiness and honor doe order that comons shalbe kept this ensueing vacacon at vii$^{s}$ the weeke."

PENSION 25th Jan: 1646. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, WARD, KEEBLE, THORPE, BACON.

"For better orderinge the affaires and revenue of the house for tyme to come itt is now ordered:—

"(1) That an exact survey be taken of all the chambers in the house viz of the situacon, the tennants names the tearmes and the rents. And those to be putt together into a booke of survey distinguishinge them accordinge to the severall courts and severall buildings in each court.

"(2) That all graunts made and assignments allowed by pencon be entred at the end of every terme into the Booke of survey.

"(3) That a booke of accompts be prepared wherein to enter the accounts of the house, viz: all the receipts and incomes either certayne or casuall in the grosse sum. viz: Admittance mony, fines of chambers, rents, amercements, personall penc̃ons castinge into com̃ons, as also disbursem^ts^ for officers waiges, workemens waiges, apparells for comons or otherwise and this to bee done at the latter end of every term.

"(4) That two readors be appointed in Easter tearme next to be Com^rs^ to have care for the ensueinge yeare to see all entryes duly made into the Survey Booke accordinge to the orders of each tearme, and into the accompt book respectively and to take and regulate the accounts for that yeare.

"(5) That every Easter terme after one of these Com^rs^ be changed and another Reader named in his stead, that so the Com^rs^ may not be both unacquainted at once in the service.

"(6) That a new penc̃oner be appointed in Easter terme next and every Easter term after to collect all personall penc̃ons in the Hall by a new roll beginninge at Easter terme next and to give account thereof at the audit.

"(7) That the house officers be appointed subcollectors to collect the rents of chambers and other standing revenue of the house viz: two for each Court to contynue dureing pleasure and to give account thereof at the audit.

"(8) That the casual revenue viz^t^ Admittance moneyes, fines for chambers, amercements and casteings into com̃ons be collected by the steward and he to give account thereof at the audite.

"(9) That at the last penc̃on in every terme the day for the audite be appointed and it is to bee written 6 dayes after the end of the terme.

"(10) That at the audite the Com^rs^ and all the above named officers and receivers of moneyes attend and make upp the accompts each receiver makeing his account by apposall upon his particuler controll viz:—

"The Penc̃oner by the double or counterparts of the penc̃on roll.

"The subcollectors by the survey booke.

"The steward by the house booke of admittances for admit-

tance money, the booke of orders for fynes of chambers and amercements of such as are there entred, and by the rolls of comons for casteing into comons and other such amercements as are entred.

"(11) That all monies brought in upon this account be entred in the grosse sum in the account booke under their proper titles and then the whole money to bee put into the iron chest.

"(12) That if any arreare be left uncollected strict charge be given by the Com^rs^ to those in whose charge it is dependinge to use better diligence before the end of next term upon payne of amercement.

"(13) That before the end of every Trinity terme and Hillary terme the state of the accounts and all the arreares be presented by the Com^rs^ to the Pencon that so course may be taken to call in the arreares according to the orders of the house and nothinge to be left insuper in any one yeare to trouble the succeeding Com^rs^.

"(14) That the Com^rs^ have power by order of Pencon given unto them to issue moneys for payment of workemens waiges and of officers waiges and other ordinary payments payable by standing order within their yeare, but not to make payment in any extraordinary occasion without ꝑticuler order of Pencon for that purpose.

"(15) That in all new grants of chambers one sett forme of graunt be observed describeing the situacon, the fine, the terme, the rent, and the condicon thus :—Att this Pencon the ground chamber left hand in Finches Buildings in Holbourne Court is graunted to A. B. for his life for the fine of 20^li^ paid and 10^s^ per ann: to be paid at Michealmas and Easter by equall porcons dureing the term and payinge his duties to the use of the Society.

"(16) That the evidences of the house, the booke of survey, the booke of accounts and counterpart of the pencon roll and all bonds for dutyes and inventoryes of goods be kept in the iron chest and the Com^rs^ to have charge and custody of the two keyes thereof.

"(17) That an entry be made at Pencon from tyme to tyme of all such gent: as appeare at Pencon accordinge to the house orders before they come in comons, and of the payment of their admittance money.

"(18) That noe new members names be hereafter put into the pencon roll before the admittance money be paid, and if the penconer

finde any gent: in comons whose name is not in his roll he is to psent the case at the next audite.

"For that by the auntient orders of this society noe members thereof ought to hold any chambers there otherwise than by pencon order to himself, and for that many chambers are not so held It is ordered that such of the Readers as are hereafter named be desired to call before them the psent and imediate possessors and occupyers of such chambers and to examine their severall titles and interests of such possessors, that so entry may be made in the house booke of each right owners owne name, terme and rent, For Holborne Court Mr. Lade Mr. Thorpe and Mr. Bacon, for Midle Court and Fullers Rent Court Sir Thomas Widdrington Mr. Brickenden and Mr. Parker, for Conny Court Mr. Procter Mr. Keeble and Mr. Warde."

Pension 29th Jan: 1646. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Procter, Ward, Keeble, Lade, Thorpe, Bacon and Parker.

"Touchinge the chamber in Conny Court first stayes on the west side left hand in possession of Mr. John Balguy, for that the formeing and trimming thereof as now it is hath bine at his owne charge besides his disbursement for repayring the same when the great tree fell uppon it and beate downe a parte of the roof, and he haveing foure yeares yet to come of his former terme therein and for that he did so faithfully perform his trust when he was penconer and disbursed the surplusage of his collecc̃ons in making the stone pavement from the Hall doore unto Conny Court, It is ordered the said chamber with his woodhouse at the north end thereof for fortie shillings fyne paid and 10s per ann: is graunted to the said Mr. John Balguy for one and twenty yeares next comeing."

Pension 5th Feb: 1646. Present: —Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Lade, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"That the standinge orders of the house collected into tables bee published in the hall uppon the skreene there on the Tuesday

at noon and soe to bee continued two dayes in each week in every terme."

PENSION 10th Feb: 1646. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, LADD, THORPE, BACON, PARKER.

"That the members of this Societie members of the House of Comons are desired to move the house of Comons to dispose of the records and evidences in the Starr Chamber Office in some such place as they shall thinke fitt for their safetie."

PENSION 11th Feb: 1646. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, LADE, THORPE, BACON, PARKER.

"That it is declared that the boord will goe to an elecc̃on of a Preacher the 2d penc̃on the next terme and Mr. Bacon is desired to speake to Mr. Horton touchinge the acceptance of the place and to report att the first penc̃on."

PENSION 19th May, 1647. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE, BACON, PARKER.

The Readers appointed formerly for the several courts are to take their respective accounts of the house revenue and to apportion the several rents of the respective courts.

Mr. Alexander Rigby is chosen Reader for the next summer.

Called to the Bar:—John Cockshutt, Lancelott Lade, William Beversham, Humphrey Rose and John Williamson.

Mr. John Bradshaw, sen., is called to the Bench.

PENSION 28th May, 1647. Present:—WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE, BACON and PARKER.

"Mr. Horton[1] is elected to bee preacher in this Societie."

[1] Thomas Horton was in 1631 Fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. From 1638 to 1640 he held the living of St. Mary Colechurch, London, and in 1641 was

PENSION 28th June, 1647. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADE, BACON, PARKER.

"Mr. Rigby Reader elect may bee dispensed with till Lent next if hee please."

"Mr. Horton the preacher to this societie shall have 20l a terme: and if the contribucon amount to more he is to have it: and his comons when ther is comons for himselfe and his man and his chamber with such other advantages as any of his pdecessors have had."

"The gentlemen under the barr maie keepe ther exercises in the Librarie dureinge continuance of comons keepinge onely one moote a day."

"Mr. Francis Luttrell is sworne at this pencon."

PENSION 19th Nov: 1647. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, WIDDRINGTON, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, KEEBLE, WARD, LADD, THORPE, BACON, PARKER.

"Mr. John Banks is to have his moitie of the chamber late his fathers Sir John Banks Knt, late Lord cheif Justice of Comon Pleas his sequestracon being discharged as appeeres by the comittee of Goldsmiths Hall by order dated 28 May 1647.

"GOLDSMITHS HALL LONDON.
"By the Comittee for Compounding with Delinquents
28 May 1647.

"Whereas Dame Mary Bankes mother of John Bankes Esqr an infant son and heire of Sir John Bankes deceased hath submitted

Professor of Divinity at Gresham College. His views were Presbyterian, and in 1644 he was one of the association of Divines appointed by Parliament to ordain ministers in and near London. In the year of his appointment as Preacher at Gray's Inn, he was made President of Queen's College, Cambridge, and in 1649 was Vice-Chancellor of the University. This naturally entailed absence from his post in London, and in 1650-1 he appears to have resigned, and Dr. Barnard, who had officiated as his deputy, obtained the office. At the Restoration Horton had to give place at Queen's to Dr. Martin, the President who had been displaced by the Parliament, but in a few years he conformed to the Prayer Book, and in 1666 was appointed Vicar of Great St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. He died in 1673.

to the fine imposed on him for the delinquency of his said father, according to the rules and ꝑporc̃ons sett and confirmed by both howses of Parliament, and hath paid and secured the same according to order these are therefore by vertue of the late ordinance of ꝑliament of the sixth day of February last to order and require all comittes sequestrators collectors and other officers and persons whatsoever whome it may concerne to forbare all proseedings uppon the sequestration of the estate reall and personall of the said John Bankes compounded for according to the particuler exhibited to this com̃ittee a copie whereof is herewith sent you from the said fower and twenty day of May being the day of payment and securing of the said fine and that no prejudice be done to the said estate uppon pretence of the former sequestrac̃on. But if there shalbe any further estate discovered not mentioned in the said particuler or that the estate therein exprest were before these trobles of a greater valewe then by the said particuler is given in, the proffitt of such estate so omitted as allso the surplusage for what is specified is not hereby to be suspended but to remaine under sequestration as before untell further order from us and if the said estate or any part thereof be leased out to any person by a comittee who have power to sett the same, the compounder is to satisfie himself with the rent for w^ch^ the same is so sett during such tyme or the remainder of such tyme for which the same is leased as aforesaid.

"Anth: Irby, Fran: Allein, Hen: Darley, John Stephens, John Gurdon, Rich: Salwey, Jo: Leech, Lanc: Brinley.

"A particuler of the estate of John Bankes Esq an infant sonn and heire of Sir John Bankes Kn^t^ deceased and for which Dame Mary Bankes widdow mother of the said John Bankes hath compounded.

"The moyety of Sir John Bankes his chambers in Grayes Inn being a lease for about fifteene yeares yet to come worth sixe pounds per ann.

"Vera Copia Exam: Jo: Leech Sec:

"Exam: ꝑ Job Flower."

Pension 27th Nov: 1647. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Lade, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"It is ordered that Mr. Keeble Mr. Thorpe, Mr. Bacon or 2 of them be desired to acquaint Mr. Horton of the 2 former orders, the one touching his eleccon and the other touchinge his sallarye and alsoe to acquaint him that this boorde expecteth that ther bee two sermons every Lords Daie every fast daie and uppon such other dayes as are appointed in such manner as hath beene used."

Pension 28th Jan: 1647. Present:—Bedingfeild, Widdrington, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Ward, Lade, Thorpe, Woolrich, Bacon and Parker.

"It is ordered that Mr. Docter Fuller is to bee paide iiii[l] by the steward in full for his arreeres in preachinge."

"Mr. Swinnerton haveinge had notice of a former order to remove his wife and familie before the next pencon or else his chamber shall be seised to the use of the house."

"Mr. Francis Bacon, and Mr. Thomas Bacon his brother sonnes of Mr. Justice Bacon are to hold the chamber late appointed to Mr. Parker for his Readers chamber one pair of stairs high in Pages Buildings near the garden there to them for their 2 lives and the life of the longest liver of them."

Pension 28th April, 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Procter, Woolrich, Keeble, Lade, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"The gent: peticon to bee called to the barr is referred to Mr. Bacon and Mr. Parker to consider their tyme exercise receiveing the Coñiunion and such other necessaries as in that case is requisite according to the orders of the house."

"It is ordered that William Swinfin bee put out of this Societie for abuseing Mr. Brickenden one of the Readers of this Societie by falsehood pretendinge that hee had his consent for the late scandelous preacher to preach which hee now confesseth that hee soe intended to move him but did not speake to him of it."

Pension 12th May, 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Woolrich, Keeble, Lade, Bacon, Parker.

Called to the Bar:—Walter Carwardine, Hoo Steward, Gilbert Dethick, James Kent, Anthony Archer, Robt. Butler, Edward Polhill, Richard Keeble, Edward Walpoole, George Gifford, Allen Brodrick, Thomas Brewer, Thomas Holt and Gilbert Gerrard.

Pension 14th June, 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"Francis Theobald Esquire beinge now called to Reade, appeeringe hee absolutly refuseth to accept the same, therfore this boorde thinketh fitt to sett a fine of one hundred marks one him for his said refusall."

Pension 20th June, 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Keeble, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

Called to the Bar (giving bond and paying all duties to the house):—Claxton H., Emery A., Hooker C., Charlett J., Rich Nath:, Vincent J., Sandes R., Wise W., Crumpe T., Husband T., Altham J., Binge J., Short Ed., Keeble J., Jones W., Leeke R., Vaughan R., Blower R.

Pension 6th Nov: 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"Mr. Wingfeild made his appeerance at this pencon and alledged the infirmity of his body in dischargeinge of his Reading. And it is ordered that hee bee discharged from his readinge for the said cause."

"Mr. Rigby is ordered to produce the order of the house of Commons the next pencon concerninge his Readinge at w^ch^ tyme this pencon will take the next readinge into consideracon.

"Ordered that it bee referred to Mr. Brickenden Mr. Woolrych Mr. Procter and Mr. Bacon or any 2 of them to bee attended by

the steward with the presidents concerninge elecc̃on of such as are not Readers to give ther votes in penc̃on as alsoe what number of Readers make a compleate penc̃on and the saide referrees are to make report what they finde concerning the same at the next penc̃on."[1]

Commons to be paid weekly by all members, and all repasts "at such tyme as they receive them."

Pension 10th Nov: 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Brickenden, Procter, Keeble, Thorpe, Bacon, Parker.

"Mr. Rigby beinge called to reade by this bench is excused for his present reading and when hereafter hee thinketh fitt to reade hee is to give notice therof to this board a yeare before."

"Sir Thomas Widdrington shall hold his Readers chamber in the high Gallery in the chapple Courte dureinge his life notwithstanding his call to bee Sarghant."

Pension 13th Nov: 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Thorpe, Keeble, Parker, Procter, Lade, Bacon.

Mr. John Godbold, son of Mr. Justice Godbold late deceased, is called to the Bar.

Mr. Cory is chosen to read next Lent.

Pension 15th Nov: 1648. Present:—Bedingfeild, Thorpe, Keeble, Parker, Brickenden, Procter, Lade, Bacon.

"Mr. Haworth appeeringe at this penc̃on is called upp to the Bench to reade in his turne and hath accepted it."

Mr. Eure Armine[2] hath appeered at this penc̃on and hath accepted of his call and promiseth to reade and is called upp to the Bench.

[1] If any report was made, it was not entered.

[2] Eure or Evre Armine was admitted in 1616, Ancient in 1645. He read in the summer of 1661.

"Mr. John Archer[1] appeared and hath accepted of his call and promiseth to read."

"Mr. Geffery Burwell Clerke of the Warrents is called to the Bench to bee Assistante there."

"Mr. Frances Bacon[2] hath accepted of his call to the Bench and promised to read in his corse."

PENSION 16th Nov: 1648. Present:—BEDINGFEILD, KEEBLE, THORPE, PARKER, BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, PROCTER, LADE and BACON.

Mr. George Conny has accepted his call to the Bench and promised to read.

"Upon the heareing of the matter complayned of by the Principle of Staple Inne with other Ancients of y^t^ society and in right thereof against Mr. Francklyn a gent: of the same society for y^t^ it appeared upon y^e^ heareing of both parties that the said Mr. Francklins father was in his lifetime admitted to a chamber in comon with his said sonne and to one studdy in severallty particulerly set forth and that Mr. Francklin the father died seased, after whose death Mr. Franklin y^e^ sonne claimeth according to the custome of y^t^ house a right of election by survivershipp and endeavoured to make such custome appeare but gave no satisfaccon as touching the same in relacon to y^e^ studdy which was his fathers, It is hereby declared that this board sees no cause of such Mr. Francklins claime unto the said studdy but y^t^ y^e^ right of the same belongeth unto y^t^ society to dispose of untill such custome can be made further to appeare."

[1] John Archer was admitted in 1617, and called in 1626. He did not read. In 1660 he was made a Serjeant, and in 1663 a Justice of the Common Pleas and a knight. He died in 1682.

[2] Francis Bacon did not read till 1662. He was a younger son of Edward Bacon of Shrubland, Suffolk, and had been admitted in 1618. He must not be confused with the Francis Bacon who was made a Judge in 1642, or with the Francis Bacon, son of the latter, who was called to the Bar and to the grand company in 1645.

Pension 14th Nov: 1648. Present:—Brickenden, Wolrich, Procter, Lade.

"It is ordered y^t Mr. Francys Cory[1] being y^e next Reader elect and hath accepted to read y^e next Reading y^t shall hold, y^t he shall have his voice in penc̃on with the Readers of this house."

Pension 23rd April, 1649.[2] Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory.

"Mr. Steward and Mr. Parry are appointed to attend Mr. Gill executor to Mr. Dewhurst and to demand and receive of him the legacy devised by the said Mr. Dewhurst unto this societie and thereof to give an accompt at the next penc̃on one Fryday next."

"Forasmuch as the former parte of the weeke is much better then the latter part because ther is sixe flesh meales in the first part of the weeke and but three flesh meales in the latter end of the weeke and two fishe meales which is very unequall and to the prejudice of the howse It is therfore ordered that the first halfe of the weeke shall end uppon Tewsday at noone and those that goe out of com̃ons the first halfe weeke shall goe out uppon Tewsday noone. And the second part of the weeke shall beginn uppon Wednesday noone for the tyme to come."

Pension 2nd May, 1649. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory.

"At this penc̃on It is ordered that Nicholas Parry doe collect all the rents of chambers etc. in the severall courts of this howse w^ch are and shall bee due for this present yeare 1649 viz: for one halfe yeare at Easter last past, And at Mich: next ensueinge for the other halfe yeare, when it shall bee due respectively.

"And hee is likewise authorized to demaund and receive all the

[1] When his turn to read at last came (in 1660-1) he refused it, and was put from the Bench.

[2] No Pensions were held between November 4th, 1648, and this date.

arreeres due for the 3 last yeares ending at Mich: 1648 of all such who have not paid the same.

"And hee is alsoe authorised to demaund and receive all the old arreere of rent of every gent: due at and before Mich[s] 1645.

"But in regard of the distraccons of the tymes such gent: as shall desire to compound the said last menconed old arreere and shall paie one moitie therof forthwith shall be discharged of the said whole arreere: the present necescityes of the Societie requireing the same to bee forthwith paid. And such as shall not paie or compound as aforesaid ther names to bee returned that speedy course may bee taken for the whole arreare."

Pension 4th June, 1649. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory.

"It is ordered that for as much as Mr. Robt. Griffeth hath not accordinge to a former order to attend the referrees to answere the complaint of Mr. John Hill expressed by the peticon of the said Mr. Hill, the said John Hill is permitted to take his remedy by accon at law against the said Robert Griffeth."

"The gent: whose names are heere subscribed to bee summoned to attend the next pencon to shew cause why they doe not paie the Preacher viz: Mr. John Hall, Mr. Benjamin Garfeild, Mr. James Symes, Mr. John Warrenn sen., Mr. Nich: Bacon, Mr. John Naylor, Mr. William Pennyman, Mr. Arthur Hodson, Mr. Reeve, Mr. Bowers and Mr. Lingwood."

Pension 6th June, 1649. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory.

"For as much as it is evident that the prize of victuall this five moneths last past and at this tyme is much raysed and dearer than in former tymes wherby ther must of necessity bee an addicon uppon the comons in this Societie and wheras the last terme the auditors at the weekly accompts did find it necessary to put 12[d] per weeke uppon every gent: comons for that reason. And it is therfore ordered that what rate was then setled by the auditors stand confirmed for the last terme and this terme."

PENSION 11th June, 1649. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY.

"It is ordered that Sir Charles Dallison Knt. haveinge made his composicon in Gouldsmiths Hall for his estate in wch his chamber in Graies Inne is comprehended, bee restored to the possession of the said chamber at Mr. Lades goeing out of towne at or after the end of this terme."

PENSION 12th June, 1649. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORIE.

"It is ordered that Mr. Procter for an abuse done this pencon bee put out of comons."

PENSION 19th Nov: 1649. Present:—WOOLRICH, PROCTER, BACON and CORY.

"It is ordered that Mr. Edward Page accordinge to an order or certificate from the Comittee of Gouldsmiths Hall be restored to the possession of his chamber sequestered he haveinge compounded for the same with his other estate as appeeres by the certificate."

"It is ordered that Mr. Steele[1] Recorder of London bee called to the Bench."

"It is ordered that Mr. Procter bee readmitted into comons.[2]

"It is ordered that all the gentlemen at the Bench bee desired uppon notice to bee heere at the next pencon."[3]

[1] William Steele, son of Richard Steele of Sandbach, Cheshire, had been admitted in 1631, and called in 1637. The House of Commons recommended him for the office of Recorder in June, 1648, but he did not actually enter upon it until August, 1649. In 1654 Parliament appointed him a Serjeant, and in the following year Chief Baron of the Exchequer. In 1656 he became Lord Chancellor of Ireland. At the Restoration he fled to Holland, but was allowed to return, and died in England in 1680.

[2] No Pension had been held since June 12th, the day on which he was put out of commons. Probably in the interim no commons were kept. The execution of the King brought to a climax that disorganization of the Inns which had been initiated by the first hostilities of the Civil War.

[3] *I.e.*, no doubt, to take the engagement. On October 12th the House of Commons had ordered "That the Readers and Benchers of the several Inns of Court

"It is ordered that Nicholas Parry bee cheife Butler in the place of James Joyner deceased. It is alsoe ordered that Richard Avery bee second butler & Thomas Taylor third butler and John Joyner the fourth butler."

"It is ordered in respect of the dangerousness of the tymes that William Evans beinge assistant to the porter to looke to the chambers & to take care of the howse untill further order."

PENSION 23rd Nov: 1649. Present:—STEELE, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, CORY, HAWORTH, WYNGATE, ARMINE, CONNY.

"Accordinge to an order of Parliam^t dated the 16th August 1649 the Parliam^t takeinge into consideracõn the many services done to this comõnwealth by Mr. Steele Esquire now Recorder of London it is ordered that the said Mr. Steele bee freed from publique Readinge and bee to all purposes made of all privileges, places and imployments as if hee had actually read."

"It is ordered accordinge to a letter from Mr. Baron ——[1] and Mr. Baron Rigby dated 15th November 1649 that Mr. Wyngate, Mr. Armine and Mr. Conny haveing taken the ingagem^t be admitted to have voyces in penc̃on."

"It is ordered that Mr. Wiltm Wise bee Master of the Revells."

PENSION 26th Nov: 1649. Present:—The above.

"It is ordered that x^s a sermon bee allowed to such ministers as shall supply the place every Lords Day in Graies Inn this vacacõn."

These gentlemen are to be called to the Bar, but not to be published until a certificate be made of the payment of all their duties to the house and the Steward, viz.:—Richard Brickenden, George Burd, James Aiscough, John Otway, Henry Whitfeild, Uball Thelwale, Walter Harris, Francis Stanton, John Sanchey,

be required to subscribe the Engagement and to cause all persons that shall hereafter be called to the Bar of the said Inns of Court to subscribe the said Engagement before their call to the Bar be published." The terms of the engagement were: "I do declare and promise that I will be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England as the same is now established without a King or House of Lords."

[1] The name has been torn off in the MS.

Richard Weston, James Duckenfeild, Thomas Marcks, George Norbury, Francis Kirkham, Thomas Corbett, John Allen, John Browne, Francis Goldsmith, Edward Rigby, Christopher Earle, Robt. Booth.

"Die Mercurii 28 Nov: 1649.

"Ordered by the Parliam^t that the Benchers of the severall Inns of Courte and the Heads of the severall Inns of Chancery be enjoyned & required respectively not to permitt any publique revellinge or gaming in any of the said Inns of Court or Chancery.

"HENRY SCOBELL, Clarke Parliam^t."

PENSION 10th Feb: 1649. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, KEEBLE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, HAWORTH, ARMYNE.

"All such as have or have had anie sequestred chambers within this howse are to paie the severall arreeres due to the howse for ther said chambers before the next pencon or then to appeere."

"It is ordered that Mr. Woolrich Mr. Brickenden and Mr. Procter consider of the former orders that noe stranger shall hold a chamber in the howse when and whether Mr. Rysley was expelled this house, and to reporte."

PENSION 15th May, 1650. Present:—BRICKENDEN, LADE, BACON, WYNGATE, CORY, ARMINE.

Mr. Busby is called up to the Bench.

"That Mr. Swinnerton appere at the next pencon to satisfie about such as lodge in his chamber contrary to the orders of the house and concerninge his chambers tytle."

PENSION 18th May, 1650. Present:—BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, HAWORTH, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

"That Mr. Swinnerton is to remove his wife forthwith out of his chamber in the howse or it is to bee seized and hee is to paie his duties before the next pencon."

"Mr. Robt. Booth appeeringe at this pencon and haveinge

taken the inngagement and paid all duties bee published a Barrister accordinge to former order."

PENSION 20th May, 1650. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, HAWORTH, ARMYNE.

"It is referred to Mr. Bacon Mr. Cory and Mr. Lade to conferr with Dr. Horton concerninge his place heere and to report at the next pencon."

Called to be Ancients:—Alexander Dorrington, John Griffeth, George Fenwick, Edward Goldsmith, Robt. Knaplock, Edmund Saunders.

"That Mr. Brickenden bee Tresuror to this Societie for the tyme to come."

Mr. Thomas Crumpe, having paid all duties and taken the engagement, is published barrister.

PENSION 22nd May, 1650. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, LADE, BACON, CORY, HAWORTH, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

Mr. George Burd is published a barrister.

"Ordered that Mr. Parry doe make a roll of every person and of every gent: in comons or in towne that holdes any chamber in this Societie and shall every terme demaund & receive the dues to the Preacher and if it bee not paied before the end of that terme in wch it is demaunded that the chamber of the ꝑson and ꝑsons refuseinge or neglectinge to pay the same shall bee seized for the paiment therof: and that hee doe gather it in the hall or elsewher."

PENSION 24th May, 1650. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

Thomas Chamberlayne chosen to be gardener, observing such directions as he shall receive from Mr. Brickenden.

Called to be of the grand company:—Cooke J., Warrenn J., Kinge Ed:, Smith Geo:, Atwood J., Winstanley J., Petitt T., Gerrard Gilb., Godfrey Lambert, Quarles Geo, Mellish Wm.,

Hunt R., Sicklemore T., Combes J., Coke T., Boys J., Winne J., Pinder M., Best J., Ellis J., Corbett J., Deeres W., Heilen J., Ellis W., Parker H.

PENSION 21st June, 1650. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

"Forasmuch as ther are many pressinge debts at present uppon the house and many gent: of this societie are in greate arreeres for their vacacons; It is ordered that William Girlinge steward shall attend the severall gentlemen soe in arreere for ther said vacacons & collect the same to bee paid for supply of the howses present necescity. And uppon paiment of two third parts of the said arreeres the steward of this societie is ordered and inabled to give an acquittance for the said whole arreeres."

"Ordered that Mr. Procter in course be Deane of the Chappell for the next yeare."

PENSION 26th June, 1650. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, HAWORTH and ARMYNE.

"Wheras there is a greate slackness in many gent: in paieing of ther comons wherby all the rest are in some sort prejudiced to the howses dishonoure in regard the steward is not therby furnished to make his provision with ready money, It is therfore ordered that the steward shall weekly collect of every gent: the money due for his comons by the weekly roles in the hall at meales and to begin one every Satterday supper after the weekly accompts passed from weeke to weeke for tyme to come and such as shall not paie within the weeke before the next accompts, the auditors at the accompts shall bee presented with the roles that notice may bee taken by them of such who have not paied; that returne of such in arreere may bee made to the then next pencon to take such order therin as shall bee thought fittinge: this order to bee forthwith published and to bee put in execution the first weeke of Michealmas terme next ensueinge."

PENSION 8th Nov: 1650. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, RUMSEY, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE and ARMYNE.

"Ordered that Mr. Harrison uppon his peticon for preachinge in Dr. Hortons absence have five pounds at the end of this terme and five pounds at the end of the next terme to bee paid by Mr. Parrye."

"That the order of the 26th day of June last concerninge the paiment of comons be published and put in execucon."

Mr. William Girling, steward, is granted the chamber "wherin hee now lieth in Bestneys Buildings" for 21 years at a yearly rent of iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$.

PENSION 20th Nov: 1650. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, RUMSEY, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE and ARMYNE.

"Ordered that Mr. Woolrich, Mr. Lade, and Mr. Bacon or two of them consider against the next pencon how the arreeres due unto Docter Horton deductinge the ordinary allowance to such as have supplyed his place in Graies Inn in his absence may bee speedily collected and paide to the said Docter Horton."

"It is ordered that my Lord Keebles eldest sonn Mr. John Keeble bee called to the Bench acceptinge his readinge in his course And that his second sonne Mr. Richard Keeble bee called an Auncient."

"Wheras it appeared at this pencon that John Bradshawe[1] Seriant at lawe Lord President for the Councell of State being possessed of three upper chambers in Holbourne Courte by vertue of former orders of pencon for the terme of divers yeares yett to come

[1] John Bradshaw, the "Regicide," was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1620, called in 1627, and Ancient in 1645. He was chosen a Bencher in 1647. Previous to his admission he is said to have been an attorney's clerk, though his friend Milton describes him as "nobili familia, ut satis notum est, ortus." In October, 1648, Parliament had created him a Serjeant, and in the following January he was appointed, in default of any more eminent lawyer, to preside at the trial of the King. In return for the services rendered on that occasion he was, in the following March, made President of the Council of State. He died in 1659.

in one wherof Sir George Ratcliffe heretofore lived the other two haveinge beene lately built by the said L^d President and beinge so possessed did at this pen̄con under his hand and seale at the request of and by vertue of an agreem^t with William Steele Esquire Recorder of London surrender and give upp all his estate and interest in the said three chambers unto this societie; And wheras alsoe Thomas Lynge of this Societie gent: by vertue of an agreem^t with the said William Steele, beinge possessed for divers yeares yett to come of a chamber in Holbourne Courte wherin the said William Steele formerly lodged, being a corner chamber one paire of staires high scituate and adjoyneinge to the other three chambers and wherin Sir John Cooke and Mr. Thomas Cooke his brother heretofore lived did surrender and give upp all his estate and interest therin unto this Societie, It is therfore now ordered at this pen̄con in consideraĉon of both the said surrenders and of the said William Steeles relinquishinge his clayme or tytle to any chamber in this societie by virtue of any priviledge of being Bencher of the said societie, in consideraĉon of the greate charges and expenses laied out uppon the said fowre severall chambers, that the said William Steele his executors and assignes shall have and herby hath an estate and terme from this pen̄con for ffortie yeares in the said fowre severall chambers with ther and every of ther appurtenances yeilding and paieing therfore yearly to this Societie for the premises the sume of tenn shillings."

Pension 25th Nov: 1650. Present:—Brickenden, Rumsey, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Wyngate, Armyne.

"Ordered that Phillipp have 6^d for the 2 winter termes of everyone that burnes seacoale in his chamber in regard to the paines the said Phillipp is put too by reason therof."

Mr. Symes, Mr. Dixie and Mr. Weaver to appear at the next pension to show cause why their chambers should not be seized for not paying their dues to the Preacher.

Pension 27th Nov: 1650. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Woolrich, Rumsey, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Haworth, Wyngate and Armyne.

"Wheras a letter was received this pencon from the Hon^ble Comittee for plundered ministers It is ordered that the contents therof bee taken into consideracon the first pencon the next terme and that the steward in the meanetyme safely keepe the said letter."[1]

Pension 7th Feb: 1650. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Wyngate, Haworth, Armyne, Conny.

Mr. Lovelace is called to the Bench and to read in his turn.

Pension 10th Feb: 1650. Present:—Steele, Woolrich, Rumsey, Procter, Brickenden, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Wyngate, Haworth, Armyne, Conny.

"Ordered that Mr. Humphrey Mackworth deputy Cheife Justice of Chester and Vice-Chamberlayne of Chester bee called to the Bench and read in his course before Mr. Fell.

"Ordered that Mr. Fell one of the Judges of Chester bee called to the Bench and to read in his turne after Mr. Lovelace."

"Ordered that it bee referred to Mr. Brickenden and Mr. Procter to examyne the tyme of admittance of Mr. Pennington & to report in whose default it hath happened that the Booke wher is his admyttance is raysed."

Pension 11th Feb: 1650. Present:—The above.

"Ordered that Docter Barnard[2] (if hee please) shall continue to preach in the chappell as hee hath hitherto done untill the next terme

[1] Nothing further is, however, recorded as to this letter.

[2] Nicholas Bernard had held several posts in Ireland, and was in 1637 Dean of Ardagh, but returned to England in, or about, 1649. No further reference to his election appears in the Pension Book, but he certainly held the office. During part of

and at the tyme of the elecc̃on of a Minister for this Societie hee shall as a worthie man bee taken into consideraco̅n.

"Ordered that Mr. Docter Horton shall bee paid 30[l] within a weeke after the audite and that betwixt this and the next terme hee shall bee paid the residue of his arreeres due unto him and is to bee conferred with concerninge the same by Mr. Brickenden and Mr. Procter for the eveninge of his accompts."

Called to the Bar:—John Hall, Moyses Keelinge, Robt. Griffeth, Thomas Shelly, Robt. Filmer, Theophilus Andrew, Thomas Birch, John Collins, Bartholemew Beale, Thomas Hollman, Thomas Fletcher, William Gregory, Cornelius Burton, William Cole, Edward Kelk, Chr: Conyers, Thomas Raymond, Robt. Baldock, John Page, Roger Rant, Geo: Withers, Wm. Manning, John Hatt, Herbert Perrott, George Tirrey.

Pension 20th April, 1651. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Rumsey, Procter, Lade, Cory, Armyne.

"It is ordered by this penc̃on that the officers of this howse and such others as receive any allowance for the same shall better attend and watch for the safety therof than formerly they have done in respect wee lately have found by a sadd accident that ther is much neede therof for the safety of all the gentlemen lodgeinge in the howse, And that the persons hereafter named shall in ther severall turnes heereafter expressed bee present with the porter at shuttinge upp all the gates of this howse except the gate next Graies Inn Layne in terme and vacaco̅n tyme as soone as it beginneth to bee a little darke. And from thenceforth shall continue searchinge about the howse untill eleven of the clock to see what suspicious persons are about the same or shall lodge therin that are not of the howse and therof acquaint the Readers then lodgeinge in the howse. And whilst they are thus searchinge the Porter and his under-Porter shall stay constantly at the Gate in Graies Inn Layne to observe what suspicious persons goe in and out at the gate after the thoroughfare

the time of his residence at Gray's Inn he was chaplain and almoner to Oliver Cromwell. At the Restoration he ceased to be Preacher, but was appointed Rector of Whitchurch, Salop. He died in 1661.

by other gates shall bee shutt upp as aforesaid, and examine touchinge such ther beinge in the howse at that tyme of wch if they cann give noe good accompt, the porter shall then carry such person or persons beefore some Justice then beinge inn or neere the howse And after eleven of the clock the watchers may alsoe depart after they have seene that gate lockt upp alsoe.

"The names and tymes of those appointed to watch as followeth.

"For every Saterday night the second butler and Mr. Stewards man.

"For every Sunday night the third butler and the master cookes man.

"For every Monday night the gardenor and the cheife butlers man.

"For every Tuesday night the fourth butler and the panyerman.

"For every Wednesday night the Chappell Clarke and the third cooke.

"For every Thursday night the second cooke and the panyermans man.

"For every Friday night the scavinger and Jerom.

"And such of these as shall make default of their performances in ther persons or by ther fellowes ꝑcured in ther turne contrary to the meaning of this order shall forfeite soe much as should have been paied or given to them at every auditt, And the porter is to make true presentment to the auditors at every auditt of every such defaulters uppon the penalties of forfeiteinge his wages due from the howse for every such neglect therin. And William Browne is appointed to bee under-Porter for the better safeguard of the chambers of the howse, this to bee continued by them every by every of the said nights untill further order bee taken by the Penc̃on."

Pension 13th June, 1651. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Rumsey, Procter, Ladd, Bacon, Cory, Haworth, Wyngate, Armyne, Conney.

"Ordered that Mr. Brickenden, Mr. Rumsey and Mr. Procter or any two of them shall acquaint Mrs. Ward that notice is taken of

her continuance in the howse and desire her to remove accordinge to a former order therof made."

"Ordred that Mr. Faldoe shall stopp or make upp his doores or passages w^ch^ hee hath made into the garden and lay open that part therof w^ch^ hee hath inclosed unless hee shew cause therof to the contrary at the next pencon."

Pension 16th Jan: 1651. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Woolrich, Rumsey, Procter, Ladd, Bacon, Cory, Wyngate, Conney.

"Forasmuch as Mr. Faldoe hath appeared but shewed noe cause accordinge to our order the last pencon, It is ordered that the pales made in the walkes by Mr. Faldoe bee taken downe and the doore made by him out of his chamber into the walkes bee shutt upp and that the officers doe see this done forthwith."

Pension 17th June, 1651. Present:—Brickenden, Rumsey, Procter, Bacon, Cory, Haworth, Wyngate, Armyne.

"Ordred that Dr. Horton have fforty pounds in satisfaccon of all his arreeres."

"Ordered that Elizabeth Godfrey widdow shall have a lease for 21 yeares of the barbars shopp neere Fullers gate paieing tenn pounds for the arreeres of rent and the yearly rent as before and not to lett or assigne it without the consent of the Treasuror And the tenn pounds is to bee paid to the Treasuror forthwith.

"Mem: according to this order Mrs. Godfrey haveing nominated George Sexton to be her assigne in the barbors shopp (late her husbands) I approve that the said Sexton be admitted tenant for the terme of 21 yeares from Lady Day last paying the old rent of 4^l^ per ann: after the usuall manner namely 40^s^ halfe yearly at Mich^mas^ and Easter.

"Tho: Brickenden Trer:"

PENSION 17th Nov: 1651. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, BACON, CORY, HAWORTH, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

"Ordered that Mr. Treasurer may compound for all pencons as hee shall conceive to bee most for the advantage of the howse."

"Ordered that Mr. Treasurer Mr. Procter & Mr. Wingate or any two of them asertaine comons and a rate for the Benchers clarkes to bee in comons."

PENSION 26th Nov: 1651. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, BACON, HAWORTH, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

Mr. John Naylor, being elected Reader in Staple Inn, is approved of.

Ordered that Mr. John Gibbs, Mr. Peter Bradshaw and Mr. Richard Hardres be sent to Barnard's Inn for the election of one of them to be Reader there the next Lent.

Mr. John Fowle, Mr. Nicholas Jacobb and Mr. Robt. Perrott are published barristers.

"Ordered that all that are called to the Bench and have undertaken to read may have ther men in comons at five shillings the week & sixe pence every repast, the rates to bee equally devided to the steward and butler who are to allow halfe comons every meale out of the kitchin & whole commons out of the buttrey, except cheese, to every clarke."

"Wheras some yeares since it was referred to some of the Bench to compound the pencons in arreere, w^ch^ hath beene generally neglected to this tyme, therfore in regard of the necescities of the howse as alsoe in consideracon of the tymes with respect to the gent: of the Societie, It is now ordered that all gent: shall forthwith make and paie composicon for pencons in arreere after this rate: for all arreeres due at & before Mich^as^ 1645, one moitie: for all due since Mich^as^ 1645 to Mich^as^ 1650, two thirds, and from thenceforth as they grow due from tyme to tyme. And such as shall not finnishe their said composicon before the end of Hillary term next accordinge to the said rate shall loose the benefitt of the said composicon. And

present course to bee taken for the whole arreers. And they are to paie the said composicon to Mr. Trer or to whome hee shall appoint.

"And in pursuance hereof it is alsoe ordered that a pencon writt shall with all speed bee prepared to bee sued forth in Mr. Brickendens name for recovery of the said arreres as alsoe for vacacons comons and all other duties as any gent: of this societie are in arreere to the howse or to the present or late steward. And Mr. Stubbs and Mr. Farringe two attourneys of Barnards Inn are to be imployed in the procureinge and sueinge forth of the said writt And that this order bee published thrice every weeke all the next terme that all gent: may have notice therof."

Mr. John Gibbs, being elected to be Reader in Barnard's Inn, is approved of.

Pension 4th Feb: 1651. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Bacon, Cory, Wyngate and Armyne.

"Ordered that the old and new Bowlinge Ground without the gardenn wall bee dicked and double quicksett by the gardenor soe that no cattle may come inn, to bee done forthwith and the steward is to give notice hereof to the gardenor to bee done accordingly."

Pension 9th Feb: 1651. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Bacon, Cory and Wyngate.

"Ordered that the East end of the Bowlinge Alley next Graies Inn shall bee demised to the Steward, Mr. William Girlinge, for fortie yeares at the rent of xx$^{s}$ per ann: the breadth therof shall extend from the wall to the innmost rowe of trees takeinge them innto his bounds; And the length from the wall of the walkes to the ditch. Alsoe the said Steward shall build thereuppon as shall bee thought fitt by Mr. Brickenden, Mr. Woolrich, Mr. Procter and Mr. Wyngate or any two of them and shall not lett or sett anie parte therof or entertaine any inmates therin without order of pencon."

PENSION 19th May, 1652. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE.

"The armes of the Earle of Kingstone[1] to bee sett upp in one of the windowes in the hall in such place as the Tresuror shall thinke fitt."

"Ordered that the walkes bee shutt upp and noe doore therof open from the ringinge of the bell to the Morneinge Prayer one the Lords Day and not to bee opened till after supper the same day: and the gardenor to observe this order strictly one paine of beinge fined: and further ordered that the walkes bee shutt upp every night halfe an howre after nine of the clocke one the like penaltie."

PENSION 26th May, 1652. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, ARMYNE, CONNEY.

Upon the desire of Henry, Earl of Kingstone, and William Low, Viscount Castlemayne, they are both called to the Bar.

PENSION 28th May, 1652. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

Since many gentlemen have been summoned from time to time to the pension to show cause why they do not discharge their duties, "and either because of other business in the pencon some tymes gent: have not beene called inn that have appeered or they excuse themselves or els pretend they have some other businesse

[1] Henry Pierrepont, second Earl of Kingston, had served during the war on the royalist side and was created Marquis of Dorchester in 1645 by the King. In 1647, however, he compounded for his estate. Two years later he began to devote himself to medical science. In June, 1651, he was admitted at Gray's Inn, and his legal studies were probably genuine, for in 1666 he was Recorder of Nottingham. His arms are thus given by Doyle: Quarterly of 9. I. Argent, semée of cinquefoils gules, a lion rampant sable; II. Argent, 6 annulets sable; III. Azure, 3 hedgehogs or; IV. Sable, a lion rampant argent, crowned or; V. Gules, a lion rampant and bordure engrailed or; VI. Azure, a lion rampant and bordure or; VII. Bendy of 10, argent and gules; VIII. Barruly of 8 ermine and azure, 3 annulets or; IX. Azure, a griffin segreant and a chief or. They were in the east window of the Hall when Dugdale wrote.

when the penc̃on is, that they cannot then attend, and alsoe that penc̃ons are soe late in the terme and but seldome; that little of this businesse is done to purpose: therefore the neglects beinge soe many and the necescityes of the house soe urgent, it is ordered that Mr. Brickenden, Mr. Bacon, Mr. Cory and Mr. Wyngate or any 2 of them shall meete in the library twice or thrice every weeke in every terme in the afternoones, and send for such gent: as they shall finde in arreers for duties to appeere before them to shew cause why they paied not ther said duties: And to order inn the same according to the orders of this howse, and if any shall not appeere beinge warned or not give satisfacc̃on the said referrees shall report the same to penc̃on from tyme to tyme that other course may bee taken as aunciently hath beene done and as the case may require."

Pension 23rd June, 1652. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Cory and Armyne.

"Ordered that none after the 26th day of this June shall bowl inn the bowlinge greene without the garden wall belonginge to this Societie but the gent: therof. And the gardenor at his perill shall not suffer any other to bowle ther after the said tyme and Joyner is to give notice hereof unto the gardenor."

Pension 2nd July, 1652. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Woolrich, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Wyngate, Armyne.

"Ordered that the steward Mr. William Girlinge shall not build or cutt downe the trees or any of them at the east end of the bowlinge greene."

"Leave is given for this next vacac̃on for Docter Barnard to have the use of the Ministers chamber inn Graies Inn."

"It is ordered upon the moc̃on of Mr. Brickenden Tr̃er that ther shallbee a staie of all proceedings in the penc̃on writt against anie gent: who are members of Parliam^t officers in the Army or usuallie abideinge in or neere this howse to the end the cheife butler Mr. Parrie appointed for this service may first repaire to them with his demaunds for ther respective arreeres returneing each gent:

answere to the pencon before any other ꝑceedinge against any of them."

Called to the Bar, paying dues:—William Vaughan, Edward Faulkner, Ottwell Meverell, Nicholas Robinson, Edmund Reeve, Richard Penington, Richard Flowre, William Haye, Adam Ottley, James Rumsey, William Lovelace, John Dixie, John Bourne.

To be published barristers to-morrow at noon:—John Rant, John Robins, Benjamin Northcliffe, Thomas Stringer, Charles Skipwith, Thomas Bawdewyn.

"It is ordered that noe gent: of this society shall bee hereafter called to the barr except hee bee of 7 years tyme admittance of this house and have done all his exercises accordinge to former orders; and who hath beene in comons twentie severall termes at the least a fortnight in every terme, paieing his comons before hee put himselfe out of comons accordinge to auncient orders and paieing all duties of the howse as they shall grow due, not giveinge any just cause of complaint for any misdeameanors in the hall or elsewher."

"Ordered that Mr. Marriott forthwith goeing from or about the citty and resideing in the countrey and puttinge of his barr gowne and forbearinge all practice as a Counsellor at law, except private in studie or in a howse: the said Mr. Marriott or his assignee shall bee paied quarterly 50s by the Trer of this howse for the tyme beinge, the first paiment to bee made beforehand uppon his goeinge out of towne and soe to continue quarterly as aforesaid soe as hee doe and performe the condicons above specified and noe longer."

Pension 6th July, 1652. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Wyngate, Armyne, Conney.

"Ordered that noe man within this societie shall permitt any woman to lodge in anie chamber in this societie on paine to incurr such penalties as by the former orders of this societie are ordained."

"To the end that the gent: of this societie may have the better accomodacon in the chappell, and in respect that the gent: of the howse which come to the chappell in ther clokes are not distinguished from strangers and are therfore much straightened It is ordered that noe member of this societie shall come to the chappell on the Lords

Day in the terme tyme in ther clokes: and that two of the first seates one each side in the body of the chappell bee reserved for the Auncients and the foure next for the Barristers And the rest for the younge gent:, And that keys and locks bee sett one the doores of the seates and that noe stranger bee admitted into the said seates till the gent: of the howse bee provided for, And that it be recommended to the Deane of the chappell to take care to appoint officers of the howse to put this order in execucon. And that this order bee published tomorrow and the first day of the next terme."

Mr. Thomas, Mr. Buck and Mr. Anderson, paying their duties before the audit, are called to the Bar.

"It is ordered inn consideracon of the respects & service Mr. Lawrence Blomley and his sonn Joseph Blomley did shew to this societie inn furthering the reprise & purchase of the Fee Farme of this howse at Worcester Howse the said Joseph Blomley beinge admitted of this Societie, his fine shall bee remitted and hee not to bee charged with pencons till the tyme hee come into comions.

"Alsoe it is ordered for the care and good service Mr. Parry did performe in solicitinge and prosecuteinge the said businesse hee shall bee well recompenced for the same at the next auditt.

"It is also ordered that all the most materiall parts of the foresaid business in a meete method of its pceedings shall bee composed and incerted next after this order to the end it may remaine to the veiw and knowledge of after successions in this societie."

[Memorandum on the Fee Farm of the House.]

"In Michaelmas term 1651 a Messinger from the Auditor of the Publique Revenue demanded againe and againe lxvi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ of Mr. Brickenden Trer of this society for ten yeares arrere for the house rent and required speedy satisfaccon, or intimated to the steward and others that he must straine. For w$^{ch}$ cause Mr. Trer was pleased to appoint Mr. Parry to looke after this businesse and to serch what arreres might be also oweing to the house from the Exchequer for their chaplaine. Wherupon the said Parry, first serching Mr. Tesdales accounts, ther found not any received by him for the chaplaines pencon after 1639 w$^{ch}$ he cast up to be 12 yeares

arreres; next the said Parry went to Sir Robt. Pye and Mr. Faulconbergs office to obteyne certificate what arreres were due to Grayes Inne for their chaplaine, and after much attendance and solicitacon after severall psons he received a cirtificate from Sir Robt. Pye and Mr. Faulconberge that there was for 12 years and one quarter arreres for the said pencon due at Christmas 1651—81[l] 13[s] 4[d]. The certifycate followes.

"Ther is due to the students of Grayes Inne upon a ppetuitie of sixe pounds thirteene shillings and foure pence per ann: granted to the students ther for the time being by letters pattents under the great seale of England payable at the Receipt of Exchequer and in arrere for twelve whole yeares and one quarter ended 25 day of Dec: 1651 for anything appeering at the said receipt to the contrarie: the some of foure score and one pounds thirteen shillings four pence. But whether the said some or parte therof hath beene paid by the Receiver Generall of the Revenue appeeres not to me.

"ROBERT PYE.

"26 Dec: 1651.

"Neither the some menconed nor any parte thereof hath been paid by me.

"THOS. FAULCONBERG.
"Rec[r] Gen[l]

"27 Dec: 1651."

"Haveing this certificate it was Mr. Recorders and Mr. Brickendens pleasure it should be presented (upon Mr. Recorders mocon, being one of the Trustees) to the Trustees at Worcester House to certifie that ther was such a pencon annually due to Graies Inne, and that it was offered and desired to passe it away to the State in way of exchange for the purchase of the house rent (w[ch] was a ffee farme) for the time to come. But to this was a double stop: first not onely because the certifycate was not satisfactory, but also because the auditor or some menconed in the Act (for sale of ffee farmes) did not certifye; secondly because the rent desired to purchase was contracted for by the feoffees for the poore of Westminster: yet for this latter by Mr. Recorders meanes the house rent was to be reprised for other pticulars and left free for the house to

purchase. And in the obteyning of this Mr. Blomley one of the Ancient Receivers and a joynt Contractor for the rent before (and also his sonne Joseph assisting being the auditors clarke) in finding out ꝑticulars acceptable (and wch were many) for the reprise and letting goe this, gave great help and furtherance in the reprise. And all out of their respects to the society.

"Next the said Parry (by appointment) in his owne name, but in behalfe of the society entred a contract for the said rent at xiii years purchase. But yet all the cirtifycates that could be made or procured were not accepted at Worcester House as sufficient to shew the title to the chaplaynes stipend, for the trustees therupon to passe away the house-rent in exchange. Wherfore the said Parry was fane to suspend his prosecucon of the contract till he might first secure the arreres due for the chaplaine as is before remembred. Therfore by approbacon of Mr. Recorder and Mr. Brickenden he directed his course & applyed himselfe to the comittee of the publique Revenue by peticon in the name of the society. The peticon followeth.

"To the Right Honble Comittee of the Publique Revenue sitting at Westminster.

"The Humble Peticon of the Society of Grayes Inne sheweth:—

"That the Society ever since the dissolucon of Monasteryes paid añually vil xiiis iiiid into the Exchequer as a rent from the said Societie.

"That the said Society hath ever since the said dissolucon received a like some of 6l 13s 4d añually toward the maintaynance of a Minister, out of the Exchequer as a ꝑpetuity granted to them by letters pattent as by cirtificate añexed appeereth.

"That for these ten yeares past your peticoners have not paid the said rent (wch is now demaunded) and for 12 yeares have recd noe parte of the said perpetuitie as appeeres likewise by the certifycate añexed.

"Their humble suit to this Honble Comtee is that they would be pleased to give order that the arreres for their Minister being 12 years at Michas 1651 may discharge the said ten yeares arrere of

rent demaunded of your peticoners as aforesaid and that the overplus being 13$^{l}$ 6$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$ due at Mich$^{as}$ last may be paid to your peticoners who for the future are contracting for a mutuall reprisall at Worcester House.

"And your peticoners shall &c.

"After a long attendance and much instance of the severall members of this comittee and the secretarie and Captaine Faulconberge the Generall Receiver, the said Parry obteyned an answere and an order for the arrers for 12 yeares to Mich$^{as}$ 1651. The said order followes.

"By vertue of an ordinance of both Houses of Parliam$^{t}$ of the 21 day of September 1643 these are to will and require you out of such moneys as are or shall be in your hands of the publique revenue to pay unto Thomas Brickenden Esq$^{r}$ Tr̃er of Graies Inne in High Holborne in the county of Middx the some of foure score pounds due to the students of Grayes Inne for 12 yeare ended at Mich: last sixeteen hundred fiftie and one, upon the perpetuity of vi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ by the yeare granted unto the students ther for the time being by letters pattents under the great seale of England payable at the Receipt of the Exchequer. And for soe doeing this, together with his acquittance for the receipt therof, shall be your warrant and discharge: And also to the Auditor Generall to allow the same in your account. Dated at the Com$^{ttee}$ for the Publique Revenue sitting at Westminster the seven & twenty day of Januarie 1651.

"H. Vane, Tho: Grey, Humph: Edwards, Corn: Holland, Nic: Love.

"To our very loveing freind Thomas Faulconberg Esq$^{r}$, Receiver Generall of the Publique Revenue.

"Then the said Parry attending the Generall Receiver, he acquitts the 66$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ for the arrere that was demaunded for the house rent and rec$^{d}$ an acquittance from Mr. Brickenden Tr̃er of 66$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ in lieu therof and in parte of the 80$^{l}$ for the Chaplaines arreres.

"The coppies of the said acquittances follow.

"20 Feb., 1651.

"Rec$^{d}$ by vertue of an ordinance of Parliam$^{t}$ of the 21 of September 1643 for the use of the coñonwealth of Thomas Brickenden Esq$^{r}$ Trer of Graies Inne the some of 66$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ upon an añuall rent or penc̃on of vi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ payable by the said Inne and due for ten yeares ended at the feast of S$^{t}$ Michael the Archangell last past 1651. I say rec: 66$^{li}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$.

"Tho: Faulconberg
"Rec$^{r}$ Generall.

"10 Feb., 1651.

"Rec$^{d}$ by me, the within named Thomas Brickenden Esq$^{r}$, of Thomas Faulconberge Esq$^{r}$ Receiver Generall of the publique revenue the some of 66$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ in p̃te of the warrant within written. I say lxvi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$.

"Tho: Brickenden.

"Witnesse Nich: Parrye.

"Next then the greatest straite was to obteyne such a cirtificate as might satisfy Worcester House: which after much serch and considerac̃on the said Parry with young Blomleys assistance p̃cured such a cirtifycate from Auditor Powell drawne partely from our ancient decree for the Chaplaines stipend and Sir Robt. Pyes certifycate and the order of the Committee of the Revenue to pay our arreres that it satisfyed Worcester House at last. The said certifycate followes.

"It appeereth as well by a decree out of the Court of Augmentac̃on [1] bearing date the 10th day of November in the 33rd yeare of the

[1] The decree is as follows (vol. iii., fo. 47b and fo. 194b, "Decrees of the Court of Augmentations"): "Memorand$^{m}$: For as much as it is duely p̃ved before the Chancellour and Counsell of the Courte of Augmentac̃ons of the revenues of oure Soveraign lorde the Kynge that the prior and covent of the late monastery of Seynt Bertilmie in Smythefelde besyde London now dissolved and theyre p̃decessours at theire costs and charges tyme out of mynde before the dissoluc̃on of the same late monastery dyd fynde and of ryght ought to fynde one chapplyn to synge and saye masse and other divine service every day yerely at and in the chappell at Greys Inne besides Holborne nygh London for the studyent gentilmen and felowes of the same house of Greys Inne and that the seid late prior and his p̃decessours were yerely charged with the penc̃on of seyven pounds xiii$^{s}$ and iiii$^{d}$ for the salary or stypende of

raigne of the late King Henry the eight as by an exemplifycacon therof made the 12th day of November in the said yeare, as also by another exemplifycacon therof granted by the late Queene Elizabeth dated at Westminster the xiith day of Feby in the 4th yeare of her raigne that the Trer of the Court of Augmentacon of the Revenue of the crowne for the time being should yearely pay out of the said Revenues to the Trer of the House of Grayes Inn nigh Holborne in the County of Midd: for the time being the some of vi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ in recompence of a yearly stipend of 7$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ w$^{ch}$ was duely proved before the said Court of Augmentacon to be issueing out of the possessions of the late monastery of St. Bartholemews in Smithfeild besides London and of right payable time out of mind by the Pryor and Covent of the said monastery and their pdecessors for the finding of a chaplaine to celebrate divine service in the Chappell of Grayes Inne aforesaid for the students gent: & fellowes of the said house w$^{ch}$ said some of vi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ hath been constantly payed & allowed to the said Trer of Grayes Inn for the time being untill Mich: last A.D. 1651.

"HUGH POWELL, Auditor.

"4 March, 1651.

the seid chapleyn goynge out of the landes and possessions of the seid late monastery it is therefor ordered and decreed by the seid Chancellour and counsell in the terme of Seynt Michell that is to saye the xth day of November in the three and thirtie yere of the reign of our seid sovaign lorde Kyng Henry the Eight that the Tresaurer and felowes of the seid howse of Greys Inne in recompence of the seid stypende of vii$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ shall have yerly of the Kyngs highenes for the fynding of the seid chapleyn duryng the Kynges pleasure the some of sixe pounds thirtene shyllyngs and foure pence stlyng yerly to be paide by the hands of the Tresaurer of the Courte of Augmentacons as shall happen to remaine in his handes. And to be yerly paide to the Treasaurer of the seid house of Greys Inne for the tyme beynge at the feasts of the natyvytie of oure lorde god the Annunciacon of our blessid Lady the virgen the natyvytie of Seynt John Baptyste and Seynt Michell tharchaungell by evyn porcons And that the seid Treasaurer of Greys Inne shall have all tharrerage of the sixe pounds thirtene shillynges and foure pence due to them sythen and from the feaste of the Annunciacon of our blessid lady the vyrgen in the xxxii yere of the reign of our seid sovaigne lorde Kyng Henry the Eight to be paide by the hands of the seid Tresaurer of the seid Augmentacons of the tresure aforeseid."

The payment was duly made. In the accounts of the Treasurer of Augmentations, we have under date December 12th, 1541: "Robert Urmeston treasurer of Grayes Inne, stipend of a priest singing in the chapel of Grayes Inne, out of Bartholomew's, vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$," and under subsequent dates a similar entry.

"After this the said Parry was admitted to signe a contract & did signe to contract. The entry followes:

"16 Dec. 1651 (being an antedate).

"Nich: Parry for the Society of Graies Inne for $6^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ per ann: payable for a pencon from Grayes Inne and $vi^{d}$ for one tenement in Gratious Street in London called The Cardinalls Hatt, $w^{ch}$ at 13 yeares comes to $86^{l}$ $19^{s}$ $10^{d}$ out of $w^{ch}$ is reprised $6^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ per ann: payable by vertue of letters of exemplificacon 12 Feb: 4th of Queene Elizabeth to the Trer of Grayes Inne in liew of $7^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ per ann: payable from Bartholomews Monastery for a stipend for a chaplaine to Grayes Inne Chappell $w^{ch}$ $6^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ at 13 years comes to $86^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ $w^{ch}$ defaulted from $86^{l}$ $19^{s}$ $10^{d}$ rests $6^{s}$ $6^{d}$."

"Now, the stipend for the chaplaine being to be passed away in liew of the house rent and the said Parry not haveing power soe to doe before some state of interest therin might be in him, It was desired that the Trer and some others might impower the said Parry in that behalfe. Accordingly such a writing was drawne and writt under the Auditors foresaid cirtifycate and signed by Mr. Recorder, Mr. Trer, Mr. Procter and Mr. George Cony And it was $rec^{d}$ at Worcester House. The said writing of Assignment followes.

"We whose names are hereunder written on the behalfe of ourselves and the Society of Grayes Inne doe hereby assigne and convey the annual stipend of $vi^{l}$ $xiii^{s}$ $iiii^{d}$ above * specifyed to $Nich^{as}$ Parry, our cheefe butler in trust for the said Society wherby to inable him to convey over the said stipend to the Trustees for sale of the Fee Farmes &c in liew of an añuall pencon of $vi^{l}$ $xiii^{s}$ $iiii^{d}$ heretofore payable by the said Societie to the late Crowne to be conveyed over by the said Trustees to the said Nicholas Parry for the use of the said Societie. In witnesse wherof we have hereunto set our hands the 4th day of March 1651

"$W^{m}$ Steele. Thomas Brickenden. Trer.
"Rich. Procter Geo: Cony.

"* It was writt under the Auditors cirtificate."

"Lastly we were to purchase something over, that the State might receive some of our money; the said Parry pitcht upon a

particular of vi$^{d}$ per ann: from the Cardinalls Hatt in Gratious Street as before is specifyed in the contract and ther rated. All concluding with the conveyance of all, that hereafter ffollows.

"Deede of Conveyance.

"This indenture made the 23d day of March 1651 betweene Thomas Coke, Wm Bosvile, John Sparrow, Wm Kenricke, Raphe Harison, Wm Scott Esq$^{r}$ Wm Steele Recorder of London, Silvanus Taylor, Thomas Hubbert, Cornelius Cooke Esq$^{rs}$, John Hunt gent:, Sir Ed: Barkham Barronet, Sir Wm Roberts K$^{t}$, John Humphrey, Thomas Ayres, John White, James Stockall Esq$^{rs}$, Edward Cressett gent:, Sir Rich$^{d}$ Saltonstall K$^{t}$, Daniel Searle Marchant, Nicholas Lempriere, Nicholas Bond, Rich$^{d}$ Sidenham and Robert Fenwick Esq$^{rs}$ nominated in an Act of this present Parliam$^{t}$ intituled an Act for selling of the ffee ffarme rents belonging to the Cõmonwealth of England formerly payable to the Crowne of England, Dutchy of Lancaster, and Dutchy of Cornewall or any ffive or more of them who are by the said Act, And also by one other Act of this present Parliam$^{t}$ intituled an Act for the further explanacõn of the former Act, Authorised to contract, sell and convey the said ffee ffarme rents And all tenths or rents reserved, dry rents, hundreds, liberties, balywicks reservacõns, condicõns, franchises, and pencõns amongst other things mencõned in the said Acts, excepting such tenthes and pencõns as in the said Acts are excepted, w$^{ch}$ by the said generall Acts and also by one other Act of this present Parliam$^{t}$ intituled an addicõnal Act for the sale of the ffee ffarme rents and for the doubling of money therupon are vested and setled in the said trustees and their heires in such sort as in the said severall Acts is mencõned on the one Parte And Nich$^{as}$ Parry of London gent: of the other parte.

"Wheras the late King James by his letters patents bearing date at Westminster the 14th day of January in the 12 yeare of his reign over England did among other things grant to Edmund Dutfeild and John Babington of the Citty of London Esq$^{s}$ their heires & assignes in ffee farme for ever, all that messuage or tene$^{t}$ called the Cardinalls Hatt with the appurteynances scituate lying & being in a certeyne street called Gracious Streete in the parishe of All

Saints in Lumbard Street in the ward of Bishopsgate in the citty of London to hold the same premises as of the Manour of East Greenwich in the County of Kent by fealtie onely in free & comon soccage & not in capite nor by knight service, rendring therfore yearely at the feast of the Annun$^{n}$ of the Blessed Virgin Marie and St. Michael the Archangell by equall porcons the ffee farme rent or yearely rent of vi$^{d}$: As by the particular therof cirtifyed to the said trustees under the hand of Hugh Powell Auditor according to the direccon of the said Acts and remaining with the Register to the said Trustees, and as by the said letters pattents relacon being therunto had may more at large appear: Now this indenture witnesseth that the said Tho: Cooke and the rest of the aforenamed trustees (here to have been menconed as they are in the deed itselfe) the Trustees before nominated in pursuance of the said severall Acts And by vertue and in execucon of the powers and trusts therby comitted to them, And in consideracon of foure score and sixe pounds nyneteen shillings and ten pence of good and lawfull money of England; wherof the some of sixe shillings & sixe pence Thomas Andrewes & Sir John Wollaston K$^{t}$ Aldermen of the citty of London Trers appointed by the said first menconed Act to receive the same by writing under their hands beareing date the fifteenth day of Jan$^{y}$ last past have cirtifyed to be paid & satisfyed by the said Nicholas Parry in such sort as by the said writing may appere, And the remainder of the said some of foure score and sixe pounds nynteen shillings and ten pence being the some of foure score and sixe pounds thirteene shillings and foure pence the Trustees by their order of the 16 day of December 1651 have reprised and allowed to the said Nicholas Parry purchaser therof on the behalfe of the Society of Grayes Inne for the some of sixe pounds thirteen shillings and four pence per ann: payable to the Trer of the said society in recompense of a yearely stipend of 6$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ as well by vertue of a decree out of the Court of Augmentacon beareing date the 10th day of November in the 33rd yeare of the raigne of the late King Henry the Eight as by an exemplificacon therof made the 12 day of November in the 33rd yeare of the said late King as also by another exemplificacon thereof granted by the late Queene Elizabeth dated at Westminster the 12th

day of Feb: in the fourth yeare of her rayne w^ch said stipend of 6^l 13^s 4^d per ann: hath benn constantly paid and allowed to the Tr̃er of Graies Inne for the time being for the finding of a chaplayne to celebrate Divine service in the Chappell of Graies Inne aforesaid, as by a constate therof under the hand of Hugh Powell, auditor, and as by the said order may appeere, Have granted, aliened, bargained, sold and confirmed & by these presents doe for them their heires and assignes graunt alien bargaine sell & confirme unto the said Nicholas Parry his heires and assignes for ever the aforenamed ffee farme rent or yearely rent of sixe pence, And all that añuall penc̃on of 6^l 13^s 4^d received of the Masters of the Society of Graies Inne in the county of Midd: payable at the feasts of St. Michael the Archangell onely as by the particular therof certifyed to the said trustees under the hand of the said Hugh Powell, Auditor, according to the direcc̃on of the said Acts and remaining with the Register to the said trustees relac̃on being therunto had may appeere, And all penalties, benefitt of forfeitures, Nomine Penas, distresses, powers and condic̃ons of re-entry or reteyner by the said letters pattents or any other grant whatsoever granted or reserved for or by reason therof or incident or belonging therunto And all liberties powers acc̃ons suites waies and meanes for recovery of the same rent and yearely penc̃on by reason or by vertue of the aforesaid Acts of Parliam^t or of any of them, or of the said letters pattents or of any other grant whatsoever Or of any grant covenant reservac̃on provic̃on or condic̃on therin menc̃oned or conteyned. To have and to hold the aforesaid fee farm rent or yearly rent of 6^d and the aforesaid añual penc̃on of 6^l 13^s 4^d hereby graunted aliened bargained and sould and every parte and parcell of them or either of them reserved and payable as aforesaid And all penalties benefits of forfeitures Nomine Penas advantages of distresses liberties and powers to distreyne and to deteyne sell or dispose of the same and all powers and condic̃ons of re-entry for non-payment of the said rent and añual penc̃on And all acc̃ons suites wayes and meanes for recovery of the same rent and añuall penc̃on by reason or by vertue of the aforesaid Acts of Parliam^t or of any of them or of the said letters pattents or of any other grant whatsoever or of any grant covenant reservac̃on provision or condic̃on therin menc̃oned or

conteyned To the said Nicholas Parry his heirs and assignes to the only use and behoofe of him the said Nicholas Parry his heires & assignes for ever in as full large & ample mañer to all intents & purposes whatsoever as any King or Queene of England or any person or persons in trust for them or any of them formerly had received was seized therof or enjoyed the same or may might or could have formerly had received recovered distreyned for, or come by, the same, And as fully and amply as the said trustees or any of them by the said Acts or any of them are inabled to convey the same And as amply as by the said severall Acts or any of them is enacted or provided in that behalfe And the said Nicholas Parry doth covenant promise & grant for him his heires executors administrators & assignes to & with the said Thomas Coke, Wm Bosewile (& the rest of the forenamed trustees resited here againe in the deed) their heirs & assignes & the heires & assignes of the survivors or survivor of them by these presents that he the said Nicholas Parry his heires executors administrators & assignes or some or one of them shall & will from time to time & at all times hereafter well & truely pay or satisfy or cause to be paid & satisfyed yearely and every yeare for ever unto the aforesaid Trer of the said Society of Grayes Inne for the time being & his successors Trers there for ever the sum of $6^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ & that the said annual summ of $6^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ & the said ffee farme rent or yearely rent of $vi^{d}$ shall be from time to time for ever lyable to the payment of the said sume of $6^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ in recompence of the said yearely stipend of seven pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, & that the said Nicholas Parry his heires, executors, administrators and assignes or some or one of them shall & will from time to time & at all times heereafter free acquitt & discharge the said Thomas Coke Wm Bosewile (and so the rest here againe in the deed named) and their heires & the Coñonwealth of England & all the revenues therof & all the late revenues of the late King Queene and Prince & every of them of & from the $paym^{t}$ of the said sume of six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence and every parte therof payable & to be paid as aforesaid. In witnesse whereof to the one parte of these indentures with the said Nicholas Parry remayning the said trustees have set to their hands & seales. And to the other part thereof with the said trustees remaining the

said Nicholas Parry hath put to his hand and seale dated the day & yeare first above written.

"JOHN HUNT, RIC: SYDENHAM. JAMES STOCALL. SIL: TAYLOR, N. LEMPRIERE.

"Sealed and delivered in the presence of Clement Baker, clerke attending the Trustees.

"RICHARD STEVENS."

"THE ORDER FOR THE DISCHARGE OF 6$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ AND 6$^{d}$ PER ANN: WITHIN THE AUDITORS OFFICE FOR LONDON AND MIDDX.

"By the trustees for sale of ffee farme rents.

"Wheras a contract was made with us the 16th of December 1651 by Mr. Nicholas Parry on the behalfe of the Society of Grayes Inne & by them assigned unto the said Nicholas Parry for

"A pen̄con payable by the said Society per ann: vi$^{l}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

"The rent of a tenem$^{t}$ called the Cardinalls Hatt in Gratious Street London per ann: vi$^{d}$

"And the whole purchase money due upon the said contract is paid into the Treasury as may appeere by cirtifycate under the hands of Sir John Wollaston & Thomas Andrewes Aldermen of the citty of London Tr̄ers appointed by the Act to receive the same beareing date the 15 of January 1651.

"It is this day ordered that the severall & respective owners occupiers & tenants of the premises doe pay the aforesaid rents w$^{ch}$ were due & payable upon the 25th day of March last unto the said Nicholas Parry his assignee or assignes & so from thence foreward to continue paym$^{t}$ therof unto the said Nicholas Parry his assignee or assignes at such usuall dayes & times as the same shall from time to time grow due & payable and not to the former Receiver or collector therof. And a copie of this order left with the said owners occupiers & tenants of the premisses shall be their sufficient warrant & discharge for their paying their said rent unto the said Nicholas Parry his assignee or assignes accordingly. And further orderd that Mr. Auditor Powell discharge the said

premisses in his rentalls & records from paying the said rents unto the State due uppon the said 25 day of March last past or w^ch^ shall from thence forward grow due & payable & that he give notice hereof unto the receiver bayliffe or collector of the premisses, that they demaund not nor distreyne for the said rents w^ch^ were due upon the said 25 day of March or w^ch^ shall from thence foreward grow due and payable but that they leave the same to be received by the said Nicholas Parry his assignee or assignes according to this order.

"R. Harison, Sil: Taylor, John Hunt, Jo Sparrow, Cor: Cooke.

"Hugo Powell Aud^r^

"xxiiii June 1652."

Pension 5th Nov: 1652. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Procter, Corie, Wingate and Cony.

"It is ordered that the Chappell Bell be rung at 6 a clocke in the morneing every Christmas vacacon, & every night at 9 of the clocke, and that the porter shall ridd the house of all suspitious persons & shutt the gates from Mich: to our Lady Day at 9 of the clocke and betweene our Lady Day and Mich: at 10 of the clocke at night."

Pension 12th Nov: 1652. Present:—Steele, Wolrich, Procter, Cory, Wingate, Haworth, Armyne.

"Ordered that all exercises shall be recontinued in the terme time according to former orders & costome both Barre motes & other exercises and the exercises of those under the Barre to be done in the vacacon according to former order."

Pension 19th Nov: 1652. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Wolrich, Procter, Bacon, Cory, Haworth, Wingate, Armyne.

"The former order made the 11th of Feb: last concerning the bowling grounds is revived & the gardener is forthwith to dike &

double quick-set the old & new bowling ground adjoyning the garden wall according to the said order."

"These gent: undernamed being formerly called to the barre having paid all duties & now taken the ingagement are published barristers viz: Mr. Robt. Bucke, Edm^d Anderson, Wm. Thomas, John Bourne, Wm. Brayne, Wm. Haye."

Pension 22nd Nov: 1652. Present:—Steele, Brickenden, Wolrich, Procter, Bacon, Haworth, Wingate, Armyne.

"It is ordered that the gent: hereunder named shall joyne in the mending of the side of the brick buildings at the chappell end in the Middle Court according to the rates hereunder written, & shall pay the said assessments respectively within one mounth to the steward & in the meane time take order that the said buildings be supported untill it may be undertaken to be amended as aforesaid & Mr. Steward shall demaund & receive the said several assessments & shall account for the same:

| | *l.* | Gent. goeing up the same staires. | *l.* | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| "Mr. Pennington a single chamber | 5 | Mr. Harrington | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| "Mr. James Ellis a single chamber | 5 | Mr. Morgan . | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| "Mr. Parker a single chamber . | 5 | Mr. Watson . | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| "Mr. Watson a single chamber . | 5 | Mr. Watson 2° galleries . | 2 | 10 | 0 |

"in all 30^l."

"Mr. Geo: Fulwood[1] peticoning for releife to buy cloathes to cover his nakednesse: fforty shillings orderd should be allowed by the Trer, and Mr. Parry to see it laid out in apparell for the peticoner.

Pension 9th Feb: 1652. Present:—Brickenden, Procter, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Haworth, Wingate, Armyne.

"Ordered that if Mr. Gill doe not paie the legacye of 50*l.* for a bason and eure to the Societie of Graies Inn before the first

[1] He was the son of Christopher Fulwood, Reader in 1628, who had fallen fighting for the King.

pencon in next terme the saide Mr. Gill is to be sued for the same."

"Ordered that noe coachman stand one this side of the Kennell next Graies Inn new gate, but onely to take upp and sett downe such as they shall bring to Grayes Inn: and if any bee refractory that the porter take notice of ther name."

"Mr. Edmund Reeve formerly called to the barr haveing paid all duties and now taken the ingagement is to bee published barrister."

"Ordered that Mr. Brickenden Mr. Procter Mr. Bacon or any of the Bench then in towne be auditors at the next auditt: and that they take order that the wall adjoyninge to the Maremayd in the passage to the new gate be well mended this vacacon: and that they or some of them treate with the owners and possessors of the said Maremaide, that the said wall bee well & sufficiently repaired."

Pension 6th May, 1653. Present:—Woolrich, Lade, Bacon, Cory, Armyne, Wingate.

"Wheras noe order hath beene yet taken by the gent: that have chambers at the end of the chappell for the repaire of those buildinges accordinge to former orders: It is therfore now ordered that they or their tennants uppon Fryday the 13th of this instant May shall declare whether or noe they will joyne to repaire the said buildings accordinge to the said orders or else such present course shall bee taken therin as in such cases hath beene accustomed. And this order to bee published."

"Mem: that the Principall and Auncients of Staple Inn came to this pencon and did bringe ther plea by way of defence against a complaint made concerninge a chamber in ther howse."

"Ordered that former orders concerninge the keepeinge of the walkes gates shutt upon the Lordes Day untill after supper shall bee duely observed."

PENSION 22nd June, 1653. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, HAWORTH.

"Ordered that Mr. Gill paying five & twenty pounds more, being a legacie given by Mr. Dewhurst a late member of this Society deceased and Mrs. Gill being his sole executrix, shall have a lease of his chamber for 21 yeares."

PENSION 24th June, 1653. Present:—The above.

Called to the Bar:—Charles Smith, Robert Marshall, Francis White, John Sandford, Thomas Lawrence, Timothie Kettlewell, Courtopp Wood.

PENSION 27th June, 1653. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, WYNGATE, HAWORTH, ARMYNE.

"The decayed wall & front of the Buildinge betwixt the Chappell & the old Gate" to be repaired by the House.

Called to the Bar:—Symon Britisse, Henry Bishopp, Henry Snape, Edward Swale, George Stephens, John Warren, John Raymond.

PENSION 29th June, 1653. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, CORY, WINGATE, HAWORTH, ARMYNE.

Called to the Bar:—Joseph Keeble.

"The officers peticon concerning board wages is referred to Mr. Bacon and Mr. Wingate to examine precedents and to report.

"The said peticon followes.

"To the Right Wor$^{pfl}$ our very good Masters the Readers and Benchers of Graies Inne.

"The Humble peticon of the officers & servants attending and depending upon this Hon$^{ble}$ Societie in all humillity shews

"That time out of mind (as may appeere by continuall precedents) the comons in this Society never broke up for never so little time, nor upon any occacon, but constantly a certaine board wages in lieu of their comons in such vacancies were ever allowed to your peticoners and their predecessors in the same offices and places. Onely in this last and long breakeing your peticoners have not received the said allowance w^ch^ now is risen (at a smale rate) to a great sume, And your peticoners fallen to a low ebbe for the want therof and the discontinuance of comons.

"That your peticoners have not neglected these ten yeares past frequently to peticon and humbly to move your Wor^ps^ (especially when any hopefull occacon hath benn offered) for your favourable consideracon of their necessities in the allowing of the said Board Wages, who ever received answer of hopes therof, when the house should be out of debt and that their might be debts and monyes to spare to give satisfaccon,

"Your peticoners' humble suit now to your Wor^ps^ is (the premises considered) that you would be pleased to referre to some of our Masters the examinacon of the precedents, the necessary due of the thing petitioned for, the equity with hopes and likelihoods how the same may be satisfyed and what and how much ther is in arrers to every one after those smale rates verie anciently allowed: And to make report what they shall find and be informed concerneing the same. And humbley pray that upon the said report you would be pleased to order for your peticoners as your Wor^ps^ shall thinke just and meet. And your peticoners,

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| "Isaac Reynolds | Thomas Taylor | Chr: Sicklin |
| "Wm. Girling | John Joyner (for | Wm. Holmes |
| "Nich: Parry | himself and his | Stewards man |
| "John Guy | father deceased) | Cheefe Butlers man |
| "Rich^d^ Avery | Thomas Dixon | Cheefe Cookes man |

"shall dayly pray for your worships and this Hon^ble^ Society long to continue and florishe."

"Report of precedents of allowances of Board Wages to the officers when comons were not kept.

| | Anno | |
|---|---|---|
| Henry VIII. | 19 | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ and xxii$^{d}$ per septe. |
| | 21 | xvi$^{d}$ and xii$^{d}$. |
| | 32, 35, 36 | the like (being pencon orders). |
| Ed. VI. . . | 2, 3, 6 | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ and xxii$^{d}$. |
| P. and M. . | 2 | |
| Eliz. . . . | 6, 8 | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ and xxii$^{d}$. |
| | 12 | iii$^{s}$. |
| Eliz. . . . | 14 | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ and xxii$^{d}$. |
| | 17 | 4$^{s}$ 3$^{d}$ and 2$^{s}$. |
| | 23 | 3$^{s}$ and 2$^{s}$. |
| | 28 | iii$^{s}$ and ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$. |
| | 35, 39 | generall orders. |
| Jacob. . . | 1 | 3$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ and 2$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$. |
| | 5 | 3$^{s}$ and 22$^{d}$. |
| Car. . . . | 1, 2 | 3$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ and ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$. |
| | 12 | An order to raise 200$^{l}$ for the pay$^{t}$ of board wages. |

"Upon this report of Precedents: Refered to Mr. Bacon & Mr. Wingate the former referees to consider a way for the rayseing of board wages. And power is given to the auditors to settle the same at the audite."

"We conceive for the present that such money as shall be remaineing in Banke at the next audite be expended towards board wages as hereafter is expressed all payments for bills & wages and other present & necessarie expenses fully discharged. And for the future that chamber rents, personall pencons, arreres of vacacons, and castings into comons may be designed to satisfie & pay board wages as shall be hereafter thought fitt, and as they shall be from time to time received, reserveing admittances, chamber-fines, and other incidents for other comon charges.

| | |
|---|---|
| (1) The Chaplaine (Reynolds)<br>(2) The Steward (Girling)<br>(3) The Mr. Butler (Parry)<br>(4) The Mr. Cook (Guy) till his death. | per week 3$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ |
| (5) The second Butler (Avery)<br>(6) The third Butler (Taylor)<br>(7) The forth Butler (Joyner) | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| (8) The second Cooke<br>(9) The Panyerman<br>(10) The Stewards man<br>(11) One washpott<br>(12) Butlers man<br>(13) The turne-broach, cheefe cookes man viz: Phil: Phillipps | per week ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |

"Chappell clerke, Wm Swinfin. As for the time he was chappell clerke we leave him to the consideracon of the audite, ther being noe such officer formerly allowed comons.

"The porter (Wm. Holmes). Wee find nothing allowed to him formerly and therfore referre him likewise to the audite.

"Mem: that all these allowances are to be intended for the time past.

"In regard we are not able for the present to state the nomber of weekes (wherein noe comons were kept) we thinke it fitt that the officers state the same & prepare it against the next terme to be then setled by the penc̃on: And in the meanetime that a proporc̃onable parte out of the surplusage of the account at the audite may be allowed unto them respectively in parte according to the proporc̃ons aforesaid.

"NATH: BACON
"EDM: WINGATE."

PENSION 15th Nov: 1653. Present:—STEELE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, LADE, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

Thomas Dixon elected chief cook and Richard Knowles second cook.

The Steward desires to resign his office.

PENSION 11th February, 1653. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TURNER, PROCTER, LADE, BACON, WINGATE, ARMYNE.

"Ordered that Mr. Sarient Nudigate & his sonn, uppon the surrender of his ould Lease, shall have a lease of his chamber[1] next the Librarie for 21 yeares from the Annunc̃a: next at 10[l] fine & 10[s] per ann: rent paieable halfe yearly."

PENSION 30th May, 1654. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, TURNER, LADE, CONNEY.

"William Ellis Esquire[2] one of the Auncients of this Societie, Solicitor Generall, is called to the Bench and is to have a voice in penc̃on."

[1] This had been Francis Bacon's Reader's chamber.

[2] William Ellis was admitted in 1627, and called in 1634. He served in both the Short and the Long Parliaments. He had been made Solicitor-General shortly before the date of the above Pension. In 1657 he was elected Treasurer, and in the following year re-elected. In 1663 he read. In 1669 he was made Serjeant, in 1671 King's Serjeant, and in 1673 a Justice of the Common Pleas. He died in 1680.

PENSION 2nd June, 1654. Present:—ELLICE, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNER, PROCTER, LADE, WINGATE, CONNEY.

"It is ordered uppon request of Mr. Tourneur a Reader of this howse and uppon shewing forth a certificate comprehendinge that Edward Lutwich sonn & heire of William Lutwich late of Lutwich in the countie of Saloppe Esquire deceased was admitted into the societie of Lincolnes Inn the 26th day of May 1652, that now the said Edward Lutwich be admitted a member of this Societie at the halfe fine & shall have his tyme at Lincolnes Inn allowed him here accordinge to the tyme of his admittance there."

PENSION 5th June, 1654. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, LADE, WYNGATE, ARMYNE.

"Ordered that what is given at the Comunion to the poore be distributed accordingly without any deductions for the charges of the bread & wine, And that the charges of the bread & wine at the severall Comunions be borne by the Treasuror."

PENSION 13th June, 1654. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TURNER, PROCTER, BACON, CORY, ARMYNE.

"Ordered that the sermons begin hereafter at 4 of the clock on the Lords Day in the afternoone accordinge to the auncient custome till the next terme and the gardener is to keepe the garden gate shutt till after sermon in the afternoone."

"Ordered that it be referred to Mr. Brickenden, Mr. Woolrich, Mr. Tourneur, and Mr. Procter or anie two of them to consider howe the acre of ground without the garden wall now devided with a ditch—how that may bee improved for the advantage of this Societie."

PENSION 6th Nov: 1654. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, TOURNEUR, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, BACON, ARMYNE.

"Ordered that all called up to the Bench & that have undertaken to reade are to have votes in pencon.

"Ordered that Edward Roberts the elder and Mr. Anthony Crofts be called upp to the Bench."

"Wheras William Hudson and Henry Snape gent: of this Societie have latelie comitted severall greate disorders in the hall and within the howse one Fryday night last to the greate disturbance & disorder of the whole Societie & the evill example of others: It is ordered that the said Mr. Hudson & Mr. Snape be put out of comons."

Pension 17th Nov: 1654. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Woolrich, Tourneur, Lade, Procter, N. Bacon, Cory, Wingate, Armyne, Paynnell, F. Bacon, Shaftoe and Edgar.

Called to the Bar:—W. Bloyse, R. Brownrigg, Jervise Fuller, E. Palmer and J. Parker.

Mr. Wm. Dixon, Mr. Henry Chapman and Mr. Thomas Waller are called to the Bench.

"These gent: followeing are called to the grand company of Auncients they paieing all duties accordinge to former order viz:—Mr. John Williamson, William Faldoe, Edward Bradshawe, John Gibbs, Peeter Bradshawe, John Naylor, Thomas Hardres, Richard Brickenden, John Thelwall, Salomon Swale, Hoo Steward, Thomas Cooke, William Langton, Edmond Fernly, Nicholas Willimot, Joseph Bent, Samuell Plomer, Thomas Braithwaite, Robert Nelson, Edward Roberts, John Lightbowne, William Meade, Robert Maltiward, Francis Luttrell, Thomas Flint, George Sterlinge."

Pension 29th Jan: 1654. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Woolrich, Procter, N. Bacon, Wingate, Archer, F. Bacon, Shaftoe, Pannell, Lovelace.

The petitions of Mr. Simon Cottle and Mr. Best concerning the stewardship of Gray's Inn are referred to Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Tourneur, Mr. Procter, Mr. Nathaniel Bacon and Mr. Wingate, or any two of them, to consider and report.

"Ordered that Ralph Conningsby gent: late of the Inner Temple is to be admitted into this Societie as of Feb: 1651 paieing his fine and duties heere as other gent doe."

Pension 31st Jan: 1654. Present:—Brickenden, Tourneur, Woolrich, Procter, N. Bacon, Wingate, Archer, F. Bacon, Shaftoe, Pannell, Lovelace.

"It is ordered that Francis Burwell Esq^r the Lord Protectors Remembrancer in the Exchequer be admitted associate to the Bench."

Pension 5th Feb: 1654. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Woolrich, Procter, N. Bacon, Cory, Wingate, Armyne, F. Bacon, Shaftoe, Paynell, Edgar, Lovelace.

"Mr. Robert Langford hath accepted to read in his course."

"Mr. Parry to give notice to Mrs. Goldsmith that noe doore be built out of her howse into Graies Inn."

"It is ordered that Mr. Symon Cottle is to take uppon him the stewards place of this Societie at Easter terme And it is referred to the former referrees to consider uppon what condicon or termes he is to hold it and the present stewards boord wages is referred to the same referrees."

Pension 7th Feb: 1654. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Woolrich, Procter, N. Bacon, Cory, Wingate, Armyne, F. Bacon, Shaftoe, Paynell, Edgar, Lovelace.

"Ordered that the passage to the tavern in Bentlys Rents be shutt upp & noe woman to lodge in Bentlys Rents & noe Ale Howse to be ther and if this order be not performed before the next terme then the doore into Graies Inn to be walled upp."

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Hazell, William Jones, Henry Bigland, Robert Garrard, James Master, Robert Gooch, Henry Layton, Edward Bigland and Francis Wingfeild.

"Ordered that henceforward such gent: of this Societie that have or shall have ther tyme & doe ther exercises according to former orders in this Societie that uppon ther peticon and proveing themselves to be within the compass ther peticons shall be taken into consideracon every terme.'

PENSION 9th Feb: 1654. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, N. BACON, WINGATE, CORY, ARMYNE.

"The auditt is appointed to be one Monday come sennight and all the Readers & Benchers that shall be in towne to be present."

"The Steward undertakeing to discharge all debts from the howse due in his time he is to be paid x[l] every auditt towards his boord wages."

"The shedd to be built according to the desire of the gardiner."

"Ordered that all the Benchers that are in comons & are absent at Fryday nights suppers shall paie i[s] apeece towards ther supper."

PENSION 11th May, 1655. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNEUR, WOOLRICH, N. BACON, WINGATE, PAYNELL, F. BACON.

"Ordered that the butlers shall make diligent enquiry what women lodgers are in the howse & certifie the next pention."

"Ordered that in pursuance of the former order concerning Bentlys Rents that the way and passage out of Graies Inn be forthwith stopped upp with a brick wall [even] with the further end of the passage."

PENSION 18th May, 1655. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, TOURNEUR, N. BACON, ARMYNE, WYNGATE, F. BACON, SHAFTOE, LOVELACE, PAYNELL.

Called to the Bar:—Vincent Denn, William Fermor, Thomas Richard, Robert Purland, John Rotherham.

"Ordered that noe gent of this Societie hereafter shall be called to the barr unless hee first peticon the pencon in purson and be then in comons."

Pension 23rd May, 1655. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Woolrich, Tourneur, Procter, Cory, Armyne, Wingate.

"Wheras by the auncient orders none but gent: of the howse & those usually in comons were to possess chambers or lodg in the house that soe the gent: of the societie might be the better accomodated & not put to such inconvenience by lodging in the towne as now they are, through the many straungers that now possess chambers in the howse, & more espetially many women & familyes wch is much to the dishonour & inconvenience of the societie. It is therfore ordered that all women shall departe & be removed out of all the chambers & lodgings in this society before the beginning of the next terme. And in case any shall continue & remaine after the said time or that anie time after shall returne or others shall come to lodge in this societie the chamber or chambers wherin they shall soe lodge shall forthwith be forfeited & seized to the use of the house. And that none may hereafter plead ignorance this order shall be published tomorrow uppon the skreene & once every weeke the next terme. And for the present the butlers in the severall courts are to give notice of this order & warneing to all the women & familyes aforesaid to departe & remove forthwith out of this howse & that they retourne the names of the owners or possessors of those chambers wherin they finde that women lodge and that from time to time the said butlers in their respective courts give notice of this order to anie that shall goe about to entertaine anie women hereafter and if they shall not desist to present the same to the pencon forthwith."

"Ordered that Docter Horton and Docter Barnard are both admitted members of this societie without fine."

"Ordered that those that are called to the bench & have undertaken to read & that be of the pencon the eldest sonn of every of them when admitted enter comons free from fine."

Mr. Nicholas Kemishe called to the Bar.

In view of recent neglect both in the performance of exercises and in the collection of penalties for non-performance, it is ordered that the late steward shall present the pension with a note of all the arrears of amercements uncollected, "for moot failes, bolt failes, and

other failes to the end that such failes may be speedily required of all such who have not yett paid the same," and that the present steward shall hereafter demand such amercements of all such as shall be fined for failing in their exercises.

PENSION 29th June, 1655. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, N. BACON, WINGATE, ARMYNE, JESUPP, PAYNELL, EDGAR, LOVELACE.

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Burton, Thomas Wharton, William Scroggs, John Lowen, Richard Bayly and P. Rogers.

PENSION 29th June, 1655. Present:—The above.

"It is ordered that from henceforth there shalbe no passage used for passing through the gardners house into the walkes but for the use of his owne ffamylie and for that purpose the said gardner is hearby enjoyned forthwith to shut upp the dore of the said passage that leads thorough his house except for the use aforesaid and to see that this order be strictly observed."

"The buildings called Purefeys buildings are to be pulled down and rebuilded before Michaelmas term and the gentlemen of Purefeys buildings have time till Monday at night next to consider whether they will at their own charge rebuild the same on condition of having a term of 50 years in them."

PENSION 23rd Nov: 1655. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTOR, WINGATE, ARMYNE, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE, EDGAR.

Mr. Geo. Higgons is called ancient.

Called to the Bar:—Edward Barnard and William Richardson.

PENSION 26th Nov: 1655. Present: BRICKENDEN, PROCTER, WINGATE, PAYNELL, ARMYNE, SHAFTOE, ARCHER.

"For the restoring of Barresters mootes and other exercises in terme time in the Hall of late much decayed and for the discharge

of the trust uppon us incumbent not to call to the barr persons insufficient for that service of the commonwealth, It is ordered that all and every person w^ch^ from hencefoorth shall peticon to be called to the barr being of full seven yeares standinge and haveing performed 6 mootes in the library and been for twenty termes in commons one fortnight in every terme shalbe admitted to moote in the hall and haveing in person performed one moote in the Hall with approbacon of the pencon uppon their second peticon shalbe called, published and declared to be compleate Barristers and no others or otherwise; and that all other barristers hearafter put upp to moote in the Hall shalbe continually put up and fined for fayleing until by himselfe or his deputy he hath performed the same."

Pension 4th Feb: 1655. Present:—Brickenden, Tourneur, Procter, Armyne, Wingate, F. Bacon and Paynell.

Rowland Hunt and Blaze Carrill are admitted to moot in the hall according to the late order.

"Mr. Armyne, Mr. Francis Bacon and Mr. Wingate are to veiw the intended brick kilne and Mr. Tubb to report what nusance the same may be to this Society."

"The disorders in the hall being observed much more then in former times by throwing of bread, knocking and breaking of potts, refuseing to messe together as they sitt not takeing their meate in due course as it is brought up unto the severall tables, according to the antient orders of the house by w^ch^ meanes great noyse is made to the disturbance of the whole hall with the loss of commons to the prejudice of the house giveing ill examples to new commers and to the dishonor of the government, being observed by strangers passing by the skreene at meale times, for reform therof, It is ordered that gent: shall forbeare throwing of bread and breaking of potts and shall sitt quietly in the hall at ther tables and be messed as the servants bring upp their meate to each table in their order without riseing from their places or otherwise to take meate before it is brought them without changing their meat w^ch^ doth much retard the service and make the meate unserviceable and without disorderly calling after officers so long as they shall doe their best endeavour to hasten

their meat and drinke to them. And it is now ordered that the gent: that shalbe observed by the readers or antients in the hall to offend in the premises shalbe put out of commons or proceeded against as occation shall be offered."

PENSION 6th Feb: 1655. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNEUR, WINGATE, ARMYNE, SHAFTOE and PAYNELL.

William Burleigh and William Pargiter are called to the Bar.

"It is ordered that the portor of the House shall repayre to that chamber in Cony Court w^ch^ sometimes was Mr. Hodgsons and uppon w^ch^ one Mr. Catesbye hath sett a padlocke he neither being a gent: of the house nor haveing any right therein and shall take off the padlocke and deliver the possession to Mr. Newton Mr. Hodgsons duties being first payd."

PENSION 8th Feb: 1655. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, TOURNEUR, WINGATE, ARMYNE, SHAFTOE and PAYNELL.

"It is ordered that twentye and two pounds at the next auditt shalbe paid unto Mr. Weaver for his disbursements about the prosecution of Mr. Twisdells death and the house to discharge what he now oweth to the house being $6^{l}$ $4^{s}$ $4^{d}$ and also that a letter be written unto Ireland recommending him as fitt to practise at the barr and all this in regard of his paynes in prosecuting John Luke and Ardington and his wife who are all executed for the barbarous murder of the said Mr. Tisdell in his chamber."

Rowland Hunt and Blaze Carrill called to the Bar.

PENSION 30th April, 1656. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, WYNGATE, ARMYNE, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE.

"It is ordered that Thomas Taylor be admitted into the place of the second butler and to continue uppon good behaviour and John Joyner to be admitted into the place of third butler and to keepe the library and William Swinfin to be admitted ffowerth butler and to officiate as Chapple Clerke and not to keepe a roll as Chapple Clarke."

Pension 16th May, 1656. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Tourneur, Hayworth, Wingate, Armyne, Paynell, Shaftoe and Edgar.

"Mr. Corbett is to appear at the first penc̃on the next terme concerning the chimney and window he built and thrust out in his chamber in Conny Court without leave & contrary to the ancient orders of this House."

Sir Henry Crooke, Knt., to have license to build the chambers called the Star Chamber Office unto the height of the buildings adjoining; his term to be 40 years with £50 fine and £16 rent; "and to make him capable to pursue this order hee is to be admitted a member of this Society and to pay 4[l] fine for the same."

"Whereas there is a very great arreare uppon the house for board wages due to the officers and servants of the same for many yeares past whose necessytyes especially the widdows of divers that are dead continually have called and now more earnestly cry for the said board wages; and whereas uppon examinac̃on it is found there are great arreares of rents due and behinde by many gent: of this house, It is therefore ordered to the end the said officers and widdowes may be the better and sooner releived that every gent: of this Society or any others y[t] are in arreares for rent shall foorthwith pay and satisfie the same and such as shall not pay before the second penc̃on of the next terme, notice being given or demaund made therof, ther respective chambers offices or shopps shalbe seezed and made lyable to be sold and disposed of by the house as occation shall be offred."

"It is ordered that a catalouge of all the bonds alphabettically given by the gent: of this Societye for the payment of their commons and dutyes in the hands of the late stewards Mr. Page Mr. Parry & Mr. Gerling or their executors and of the present steward Mr. Cottle shalbe made and presented at the third penc̃on in the next terme that the same may be entred into the booke of orders and that no bonds shalbe given in by any stewards respectively or their executors or to any gent: but by the warrant of the Tresuror for the time being under his hand."

"Wheras divers gent: of this Society have of late taken uppon them to thrust out windowes and gettyes to inlarge their studdyes

and chambers and to make dores and chimneys unbefitting" without leave, it is ordered that no gentleman hereafter shall do any such thing on pain of forfeiting his chamber.

PENSION 10th June, 1656. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, WINGATE, F. BACON and SHAFTOE.

"Wheras a brick kilne is erected in a feild adjoyneing to this Society in the ffeild called Conduitt Plott w^ch^ is a very great annoyance to the gent: of the Society Mr. Waller is desired to proceed by way of inditement or otherwise for suppressing the same and all charges for the prosecution are to be allowed and paid to him by the Tresurer."

PENSION 20th June, 1656. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTOR, ARMYNE, WINGATE, SHAFTOE, ARCHER, PAYNELL, F. BACON, EDGAR and LOVELACE.

"The present steward Mr. Cottle is to leave his place of stewardshipp of this Society and is to have repayre of his losses in his service as shalbe truely made to appeare to a pencon. And that all gentlemen pay him their arreares due within a weeke to the end a new steward in his roome may be ꝑvided; and he discharging the debts belonging to him to pay, for this Society."

The former orders concerning such as have families in this Society are to be put in speedy execution.

PENSION 14th Nov: 1656. Present:—WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE.

Peter Lancaster and Richard Clever are to be admitted to their Bar moot, and William Brewer and Salathiell Lovell are called to the Bar.

PENSION 26th Jan: 1656. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, PAYNELL.

"It is refered to Mr. Brickenden and Mr. Procter to view the garden howse and to certyfye what addicon is fitt to be made for the Stewards benefitt."

PENSION 1st May, 1657. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNEUR, PROCTER, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE and EDGAR.

"Ordered y^t^ Steephen Casingale which is now under the Steward and was under the precedent Steward Girling togeather with those other that serve the Hall have the halfe crownes for the bond uppon admittances that was in the former Stewards Mr. Girling and Mr. Parryes time and what dewes are in arreare therfore."

"Ordered y^t^ proceedings against William Tubb be prosecuted untill hee amend his newsance in the intended Brick burneing."

PENSION 5th June, 1657. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE, EDGAR.

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Eyre, Thomas Rookeby, William Parkinson and Richard Lamplugh.

PENSION 10th June, 1657. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARCHER, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE AND EDGAR.

"Ordered that those y^t^ are compleate Barristers shall not bee lyable to moote with those y^t^ are only admitted to their Barr moote and that those admitted to their barr moote be assigned to moote according to their senioryty."

PENSION 12th June, 1657. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOOLRICH, TOURNEUR, ARMYNE, PAYNELL, EDGAR.

"Wheras it was at a pencon held the 9th day of February 1654 ordered in these words or to effect following namely:[1]—That the mootes performed by the young gentlemen under the barr shalbe wholy repeated without booke and every moote shall have its pleadings and it shalbe repeated without booke by him that bringeth in the case and to the end that this may be dewly observed the gent: that shall sitt as Judges are required not to subscribe their names for the allowance of any mootes that shall not be so performed and

[1] If such an order was made on the above date, it was not entered.

the butler that attends that service is commanded to enter this order in his booke where the said exercises are recorded and to acquaint the barristers that shall sitt with this order before they sitt from time to time wherby the said butler may see it dewly observed and give a just accompt of the same when he shall be called thereunto and every gent: of the house that cometh to the mootes without his gowne is ordered to pay one shilling to the butler attending that service and for not payment therof the said butler is to present the same to the auditor of the weekly accompts; It is now again ordered that the said recited order be put in dew execution and those gent: sitting as judges are to subscribe ther certificate in forme following varying only names and times viz:—We certifye that Mr. A. B. and C. D. did in our presence and hearing on the in the year of our Lord moote in the Library and that Mr. A. B. that gave the case uttered both his pleadings and argument memoriter without using notes or papers and so did the said C. D. as to his argument and both sufficently performed as to matter and manner according to ancient orders as we conceive."

Pension 15th June, 1657. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Tournour, Proctor, Armyne, Archer, Shaftoe and Edgar.

"It is ordered that the gent: hearunder named shall joyne in the mending and new building of the walls. And it is ordered that the respective owners of the severall chambers inhabited by the gent: hearunder named contribute to the repaires of the brick building at the Chappell end according to the rates under written and pay the said rates respectively to Mr. Humphrey Wiggon at the Harrow in Grayes Inn Lane within tenn dayes next after the end of the terme or else the defaulters chambers to be seized as aforesaid.

| Upon the First Stayres. | £. | s. | d. | On the other side the same Stayres. | £. | s. | d. | Up the Second Stayrecase. | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. Thomas Lynge | 3 | 10 | 0 | Mr. Ayliffe | 5 | 10 | 0 | Mr. Luttrell | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Mr. Buckenfeild | 3 | 10 | 0 | Mr. John Best | 5 | 10 | 0 | Mr. Sam: Harvy | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Mr. Woodcocke | 3 | 10 | 0 | Mr. John Naylor | 5 | 10 | 0 | Mr. [illegible] | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Mr. Robt. Hewitt | 3 | 10 | 0 | Mr. Charles Smyth | 5 | 10 | 0 | Mr. Gore | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Mr. Girling | 3 | 10 | 0 | Mr. Rich: Meredall | 3 | 0 | 0 | Mr. Guidott | 2 | 10 | 0 |

PENSION 30th Oct: 1657. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ARCHER, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE.

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Ellis, Ralph Adean, Edward Natt.

PENSION 6th Nov: 1657. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ARCHER, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE, LOVELACE.

"Ordered y$^{t}$ the laundresse is to have an yearely addiĉon of 4$^{li}$ to the former allowance w$^{ch}$ was but 8$^{li}$ yearely and to wash so as the Hall be supplyed 3 times a weeke with cleane linnen and shee is to have no more when the commons are held all the yeare."

Mr. Hewitt, Mr. Stanhope and Mr. Christopher Bedingfeild are admitted to their Bar moots.

PENSION 11th Nov: 1657. Present:—ELLIS, BRICKENDEN, TOURNOUR, ARMYNE, ARCHER, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE, EDGAR.

Mr. John Willoughby is chosen Reader for Staple Inn this year.

"It is ordred that Mr. John Atwood, James Winstanley, John Corbett and John Heylin doe at next penĉon attend to take uppon them to read in their turnes and to be at the bench or to satisfie the penĉon to the contrarye."

"Ordered y$^{t}$ John Joyner in respect of his keeping the Library shall have 5$^{li}$ per annum paid him halfe yearely and that the first payment be made at the end of this present terme."

PENSION 13th Nov: 1657. Present:—TOURNOUR, PROCTOR, ARMYNE, PAYNELL, SHAFTOE, EDGAR and LOVELACE.

Samuel Gott elected Reader for Barnard's Inn.

"Mr. Stanhopp and Mr. Beddingfeild haveing performed the barr moote are to bee published barristers they first paying all dutyes."

"Mr. John Attwood is called to the bench to read in his course."

"Mr. John Powell, Mr. Francis Swane and Mr. John Barrington are admitted to their barr moote."

Pension 25th Nov: 1657. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Tournour, Armyne, Archer, Paynell, Shaftoe, Edgar.

Mr. James Winstanley is called to the Bench.

"Ordered y^t Mr. Langford, Mr. Chapman and Mr. Waller be called to the penc̃on saveing the antiquity of such as afterwards be called to the penc̃on, in case the penc̃on doe not otherwise order it."

Called to the Bar:—George Hewitt, John Powell, Francis Swane and John Barrington.

"Ordered that Mr. Solicitor be desired to take uppon him to be Tresurer for one whole yeare of this society to begin at the end of this terme, And ordered that every yeare after the Fryday after All Saints a new Tresurer be elected and Mr. Tresurer that now is is desired to make up and to bring in the accompts at the first penc̃on of the next terme and heareafter every old Tresurer is to bring in his accompts at the penc̃on w^ch is hearby ordered to be on the Friday before All Saints."

Pension 5th Feb: 1657. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Woolrich, Tournour, Armyne, Archer, Paynell, Shaftoe, Edgar.

Mr. Cradock and Mr. Milward are called to the Bar.

Mr. Skippon is to have his chamber for his own life, paying 40*s*. and discharging all duties.

Pension 10th Feb: 1657. Present:—Woolrich, Tournour, Archer, Shaftoe, Conny, Edgar, Lovelace.

Called to the Bar:—James Marks, Charles Cremer and Theodore Wynn.

"It is ordered and desired that those that are of the penc̃on & shall be in towne doe convene in this place in the vacac̃on time considering of all matters concerning the old steward & the new and to consider of all occac̃ons touching the house and report their proceedings therein at the first penc̃on the next term."

Pension 7th May, 1658. Present:—Woolrich, Brickenden, Tournour, Procter, Armyne, Archer, Paynell, Shaftoe, Waller and Langford.

Humphrey Mittford and John Harding are called to the Bar.

Pension 14th May, 1658. Present:—The above.

John Brickenden, John Ashton, Samuel Rowe, William Norton, Bridstock Harford, Edward Nevill, William Williams, Thomas Hunt, William Harbert, Thomas Burton, Samuel Brandlin, Alex. Vincome, Fr. Lindley are admitted to perform their Bar moot. "Every one of them as he standeth in antiquity shall have liberty to chuse his companion with whom he will performe his moote."

"Ordered that Mr. Robt Filmor for 2 failes in not performeing his bar moote be fined foure pounds according to former orders."

"Ordered that the old way to walke from Graies Inne to Lambs Conduit be viewed by Mr. Brickenden Mr. Wolrich Mr. Turner & Mr. Waller or any two of them, And if they shall find any nusance or any obstruccon made therin that Mr. Waller be required to endite the same & to take the best course in law to redresse the wrong at the charge of the house."

Pension 21st May, 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Wolrich, Procter, Armyne, Archer, Paynell, Shaftoe, Langford.

Mr. John Heilin and Mr. John Corbett are called to the Bench.

Called to be of the grand company of Ancients:—Hamon Claxton, Charles Rugle, Thomas Dade, sen., John Bradshaw, John Bostocke, William Webbe, Henry Whitfeild, Ralph Darnall, John Willesby, Samuel Gott, George Starky, William Lehunt, Edward Finch, Robert Raworth, Hugh Lewis, Euble Thelwall, Luke Clapham, John Sicklemore, Nicholas Fisher, Thomas Povie, Francis Lowe, Robert Kelway, Thomas Stockdon, Robert Rawlinson,

Thomas Bacon, Stephen Mason, Lewis Morgan, John Nelthorpe, William Clegate, Edward Freeman, Nathaniel Parker, John Lany, William Lingwood, John Green, John Leaven, Edward Mosley, Daniel Watson, William Watts, John Sothebie, William Robinson, Peter Elliston, William Barnes, Walter Carwarden, Nicholas Burwell, John Altham, Edmund Jones, John Amhurst, Paul Niccolls, Robert Blowre, Richard Gamion, Edward Walpoole, Matthew Richardson, John Povie.

"Mr. Evelin his certificate from the Middle Temple is allowed & he received a member of this societie he paying halfe fine."

"Upon Monday in Whitson weeke after diner an audite is appointed to be held concerning the revenues & the estate of this society. At the same time the choosing of a steward and a butler is to be considered."

Meeting in the Library, 31st May, 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Procter, Armyne, Paynell, Langford.

Mr. Cottle, the late steward, to bring to Mr. Brickenden the particulars of arrears due to him.

"Mr. Parry to have his eleccon of being steward or butler."

"Orderd that whosoever be chosen steward shall give security in the sume of 500l with one sufficient suretie to Mr. Trer for the time being to discharge all duties of the Society that arise from that office."

Pension 11th June, 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Armyne, Paynell, Archer, Shaftoe, Waller.

"Ordered that the fore gate to the walkes be kept shutt all the Lords Day & untill Monday morneing & that the doore out of Cony Court unto the walkes be kept shutt on the Lords Day from 12 of the clocke in the forenoone till supper be ended in the Hall & that then gent: of the society be admitted to come into the walkes & noe strangers."

"Ordered that such as play in any of the Courts in Graies Inn

on the Lords Day be taken by the porter & carryed before Mr. Justice Roberts who is desired by this penc̃on to execute the law against such offendors."

Pension 18th June, 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Tourneur, Armyne, Paynell, Archer, Shaftoe, Waller.

"Ordered that Holmes the porter have 5l allowed him towards his releefe."

Called to the Bar:—John Brickenden, Francis Lyndley, John Ashton, Samuel Rowe.

Pension 23rd June, 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Wolrich, Tourneur, Procter, Armyne, Archer, Paynell, Langford, Waller.

"No person from henceforth shall be admitted of this society before he pay the fine for his admittance."

"At this penc̃on Mr. Thomas Segar[1] is chosen steward of this society and it is therfore ordered that he be steward accordingly but he is not to enter upon the said office untill the feast of St. Michael the Archangell next ensueing and from thence to have all profitts & allowances of right belonging to the said office, & not before."

Pension 25th June, 1658. Present:—Brickenden, Wolrich, Tourneur, Procter, Armyne, Archer, Paynell, Langford, Waller.

"Upon the petic̃on of the natives of St. Andrew Holborne to keep their feast (22nd of July next) in the Hall, the same is granted for that day onely."

"Orderd that Mr. Justinian Padgett being admitted of this Society pay halfe fine onely for his admittance, in respect of his office."[2]

[1] He was a son of Sir William Segar, the herald.

[2] Justinian Padgett was a son of James Padgett, Baron of the Exchequer, and his office was that of Custos Brevium in the Court of King's Bench.

PENSION 28th June, 1658. Present:—BRICKENDEN, TOURNOUR, ARMYNE, ARCHER, PAYNELL, SHAFTO, LANGFORD and WALLER.

Mr. Corbet and Mr. Constable, "pulling downe the stove w^ch^ they have set up in their chamber to the danger of the building & the damage of Mr. Armyne, & satisfying Mr. Armyne such damage as he hath susteyned therby," may have their chamber in Cony Court for 21 years at 26*s.* rent and £40 fine.

"Wheras by very many orders of this house the gent: are to take their coñons in the Hall & nowher else, & ther to sitt soe as they may be messed, & to take such messes or parts as shall be brought to them without changing any messe or parte, & so to continue in their places untill the Hall be served without catching meate from any servant & without fetching it themselves both w^ch^ are great disturbances to the service & without their knocking or breaking of potts not to be used in a civill societie, w^ch^ ancient & good orders are not observed as in former times wherby the service of the Hall is soe much disturbed that the stewards servants cañot performe the same in any convenient time, wherby the gent: that sitt at the tables last to be served are kept from their meat untill it be cold, And by unreasonable dishonest lurching often times the gent: that are last to be served have noe coñons left for them & the steward is driven to make a new provicon on a suddaine (w^ch^ is very inconvenient) to supply those coñons soe lurched: and soe those civill gent: are wronged by long stay for ther coñons, the steward abused by being made twice to provide, & the government of the house much dishonored: And when those gent: goe out of coñons they leave them unpaid contrarie to the orders of this societie. It is therfore ordered that such gent: who shall from henceforth interrupt the service of the Hall by fetching meate themselves or catching meate from the servants, or shall lurch or take more then their coñons, or shall disturbe the Hall by knocking or breaking of potts, or shall put themselves out of coñons before they have paid the steward or stewards all their coñons oweing shall for every of these offences forfeit 2 weekes coñons & pay the same to the steward. And the steward & all other the servitors in the Hall are injoyned to give notice to the pencon or to the Bench in the Hall

from time to time of every the offenders in any of the particulars: And likewise that they doe & perform their respective duties in their severall places to the content of the gent: upon penalty of looseing their places, if the penc̃on shall find them negligent in their duties in relac̃on to the execuc̃on of these orders or otherwise; for this penc̃on resolveth to have a reformac̃on of all the said abuses, according to ancient orders of this house, else it will be in vaine any longer to keep com̃ons."

Pension 5th Nov: 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Wolrich, Tournour, Armyne, Shafto, Waller.

William Williams and William Herbert published barristers.

"Orderd that from henceforth all students of this society be admitted to performe their moots both in the lybrary & their bar mootes according to their antiquities in admission & not otherwise, Mr. Brandlin and Mr. Hunt excepted who are to moote first in course next terme."

"Mr. Solicitor is chosen and continued Tr̃er for one other yeare."

"It is ordered that Mr. Dixon be called to have a voice in the penc̃on."

Pension 19th Nov: 1658. Present:—Brickenden, Armyne, Edgar, Langford, Waller.

John Atwood, the elder son of Mr. John Atwood, and Thomas Edgar, eldest son of Mr. Edgar, admitted without fine.

Mr. Wm. Norton, Bridstock Harford, Edward Nevell and Thos. Burton published barristers.

Pension 24th Nov: 1658. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Turner, Procter, Armyne, Shafto, Edgar, Langford and Waller.

"That upon the surrender of Mr. Higgons chamber over the Chappell Docter Bernard have the same for 21 yeares at the rent of

x[s] per ann: without fine, all passages being reserved as in the former lease."

"Wheras the roome on the top of the staires coming out of the kitchen is onely appointed for the clerkes to dine & to sup in, & the Hall is most fitt for the gent: of the house: therfore it is ordered that the Steward shall not suffer any gent: to be served in the said roome, as a place too inferior for them. And if any the gent: shall not forbeare the same then the same to be shutt up & otherwise disposed off."

Pension 4th Feb: 1658. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Turneur, Procter, Armyne, Cony, Edgar, Langford, Dixon.

Mr. Atwood, Mr. Winstanley and Mr. Heilen admitted to the pension and to have votes.

Samuel Brandlin, Thomas Hunt, Richard Watts and Alexander Vincome published barristers.

Whereas there are many arrears due by gentlemen of this Society for their commons, rents and Preacher's duty, it is ordered that the names of such gentlemen as are so in arrear shall be presented to the pension on Friday next.

"Orderd that the porter keep all such persons from comeing about the house w[ch] cry old cloaks, coates, suites, or ends of gold & silver, & all other suspitious persons, and such as will not observe this order to carry them before any magistrate about the house."

Pension 26th April, 1659. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Armyne, Cony, Shafto, Edgar, Langford, Atwood, Winstanley, Heilen.

Robert Shafto and Allan Prickett called to the Bar.

"Wheras former orders have benn made for removeing of persons out of Bentleyes Rents w[ch] have not benn obeyed: It is now orderd that all such persons who lodge in the said Rents who are not admitted of this society & paid their fines respectively shall remove before the last pencon of this terme, otherwise the passage toward Grayes Inne is to be stopt up."

Pension 29th April, 1659. Present:—Brickenden, Wolrich, Procter, Armyne, Shafto, Edgar, Langford, Dixon, Atwood, Heilen.

Mr. John Hart and Mr. Paul Barrett to be published barristers.

"George Viner, son and heire apparant of Sir Thomas Viner, upon his admission into this Society, is allowed the time which he continued in Lincolns Inn from his admission ther, he paying half the fine which is usually paid in this Society."

Pension 6th May, 1659. Present:—Ellis, Brickenden, Wolrich, Procter, Armyne, Cony, Shaftoe, Langford, Dixon, Chapman, Winstanley, Atwood and Heilin.

John Hawtrey, Thomas Exton, Edward Barrett and John Gunn to be published barristers.

"Wheras ther was an order dated the 14 June 1613 that all banquetts & suppers at mootes should be supprest by reason of inconveniences w^ch^ might ensue therupon, it is now orderd that the said order be revived & put in execucon and therfor the said order be publisht that the gent: may take notice therof and observe the same."

"Orderd that the Right Hon: Henry Marquesse of Dorchester & Earle of Kingston be called unto the bench & that he would be pleased to take his place uppermost on the former side."

"Orderd that John Joyner be chappell clerke & to have all the benefitt of that place as Wm Swinfeild had at the time of his death: but not to have a role."

"That Stephen Cassingale be admitted to the puisney butlers place & to have the role accustomed, & also to keep the Lybrary and to have the ffee."

Pension 10th June, 1659. Present:—Brickenden, Woolrich, Tournour, Armyne, Langford, Atwood, Winstanley, Heylin.

"Mr. Parry is directed to write a letter forthwith to Mr. Cottle the late steward of this society to send up or bring up all such roles for comons & bookes concerning this society & to deliver them to

Mr. Segar the now present steward, or in default therof the society will take present course against him for them."

Many of the gentlemen being in arrear for many years' rent for their chambers, after due warning their chambers are to be seized.

PENSION 17th June, 1659. Present:—BRICKENDEN, WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, ARMYNE, PROCTER, CONY, LANGFORD, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY.

Gabriel More, Jarvais Nevill, John Swinburne and Daniel Thelwall are published barristers.

PENSION 11th Nov: 1659. Present:—ELLIS, WOLRICH, ARMYNE, CONY, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HEILEN.

William Gilbert, Robert Constable, Samuel Buck, Richard Chamberlaine, Andrew Hackett and Robert Marriot published barristers.

Mr. Dudley Palmer called an associate to the Bench.

PENSION 3rd Feb: 1659. Present:—WOLRICH, ARMYNE, CONY, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY.

"Ordered that Mr. Francis Bacon & Mr. Robert Langford doe waite upon the Judges in Serieants Inn on Monday next concerning Readings."

Mr. William Lilburne published barrister.

PENSION 7th Feb: 1659. Present:—WOLRICH, ARMYNE, CONY, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HEILEN.

Mr. Thomas Hardres[1] and Mr. Nicholas Willimot[2] accept their call to the Bench and to read in course.

[1] Thomas Hardres, fourth son of Sir Thomas Hardres, was admitted in 1629, and called in 1636. In 1649 he was appointed steward of the manor of Lambeth. He read in 1663, and was elected Treasurer in 1666. In 1669 he was made Serjeant, and in 1675 King's Serjeant. In 1679 he was M.P. for Canterbury and was knighted. He died in 1681. He was the compiler of "Reports of Cases in the Exchequer, 1655-70."

[2] Nicholas Willimot was admitted in 1630, and called in 1637. He read in 1664, and was Treasurer in 1668. In 1669 he was made Serjeant.

"Ordered by the Bench that noe mootes shall hereafter be performed but upon dayes mootable according to ancient course."

PENSION 10th Feb: 1659. Present:—WOLRICH, PROCTER, ARMYNE, LOVELACE, LANGFORD, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY.

The Ancients of Staple Inn have elected Edward Finch to be Reader for the next Reading there.

The Ancients of Barnard's Inn have elected John Sicklemore to be Reader for the next Reading there.

Mr. John Naylor is called to the Bench.

"Ordered upon Mr. Reynolds peticon that he have paid $2^{l}$ $13^{s}$ $4^{d}$ unto him to buy him cloath for a gowne, & upon his receit of the moneyes he is forthwith to make the said gowne."

PENSION 1st June, 1660, 12 Charles II.[1] Present:—TURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, CONNEY, LANGFORD, CHAPMAN, ATTWOOD, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT.

David Jenkins, Esq., is hereby called to the Bench.

Mr. Thomas Hardres and Mr. Nicholas Willimott are admitted to be of the pension.

George Procter, John Evers and John Steward are called to the Bar.

Mr. Thomas Harris, called to the Bar formerly, is now published barrister.

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Bambrigg, Edward Herle, Francis Woodcocke, Edward Hapton, Humphrey Buttler, Wm. Woogan, Christopher Davell, John Kynaston, Anthony Smithson, William Fenn, Wickstead Weld, Michael Pickeringe, Thomas Tournour, Edward Luttwich, Morgan Wynne, Thomas Gunter, George Pelham.

"Ordered that on Munday next in $y^{e}$ afternoone the Readers,

[1] In the MS. the regnal year is given alone during the time of Queen Elizabeth. During that of James I. the year of Our Lord is commonly added and sometimes given alone. From the accession of Charles I. the regnal year is hardly ever given, and of course it is omitted during the period between 1649 and the Restoration. With the above Pension it comes into use again, though not consistently.

Benchers & other Members of this Society in Grayes Inn Hall appeare to take y^e oathes of Supremacy & Allegiance. And y^e Roll for y^e engagement then to bee brought in & disposed of."

Mr. Hoe Steward accepts his call to the Bench and to read in his course.

PENSION 4th July, 1660, 12 Charles II. Present:—TOURNOUR, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, N. BACON, LOVELACE, ARMYNE, CONNEY, EDGAR, LANGFORD, CHAPMAN, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, and WILLIMOTT.

Sir Solomon Swale, Knight and Baronet, is admitted to the Bench. He is to read in his course.

"Ordered that those Chambers bee seized which were Mr. John Cokes, Mr. John Bradshawes and Mr. Roes."

"Sir Robert Crooke to bee admitted into this house upon payment of halfe fyne."

Mr. Jenkins to have a voice in pension.

PENSION 6th July, 1660, 12 Charles II. Present:—TOURNOUR, WOOLRICH, PROCTER, N. BACON, ARMYNE, EDGAR, LANGFORD, ATTWOOD, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT.

Mr. Spelman[1] is admitted to the Bench; he is to read in his turn.

PENSION 9th July, 1660, 12 Charles II. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, SWALE, LOVELACE, CONNEY, EDGAR, LANGFORD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT.

Called to the Bar:—Mr. Wilfrid Lawson, Mr. Lightfoote, Mr. Thomas Cox, Mr. Richard Zouch, Mr. Thomas Powell, Mr. John Strachy, Mr. Doncaster, Mr. Clarkson, Mr. Rodes, Mr. Swift, Mr. Vincent Barry.

[1] Clement Spelman, fourth son of Sir Henry Spelman, was born in 1598, admitted in 1613, and called Ancient in 1638. The fact that he was a royalist retarded his rise in the profession, but in 1662 he was made a Baron of the Exchequer. He died in 1679.

Sir Solomon Swale[1] is admitted to have a voice in Pension.

Sir Robert Croke[2] is called to the Bench.

Mr. Nicholas Bacon is called to the Bar, as of Easter term.

Mr. Spelman to have a voice in Pension.

PENSION 10th July, 1660, 12 Charles II. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, BACON, LOVELACE, CONNY, EDGAR, LANGFORD, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

Mr. Rich. Carill called to the Bar.

"It is orderd Mr. Shalcross, Mr. Doncaster, Thomas Pritchard, Samuel Clarkson, Thomas Cox, Richard Zouch, Robt. Yallop, Mr. Strechy, Rodes, Collop, Thom: Powell, Mr. Vincent Barry, Mr. Swift, Mr. Waller, deposite 4li a peece for that they have not yet ꝑformed the exercises at the Barr untill they have performed the same. And yet, subject to the forfeiture for not ꝑforming their exercise at the Barre, and when they have ꝑformed the same, to have restitucon of their money, and to take the oathe of Supremacie before they be published. The like order for Mr. Richd Willoughby and Mr. West."

"It is ordered that the call of Mr. Hoblin, John Wright and John Thurbarne, be suspended from the Barre & put out of Comons untill further order. And that the rest of the 14 named with them in a former order (to be admitted to their Bar-moote), in regard of their submission which the Bench doth accept off, are called to the Barr according to the order of 1634, and depositing of 4li in such maner & upon such condicons as are conteyned in another order this present pencon, paying their comons & duties vidzt Yallop, Denton, Lamplugh, Collop, Shallcrosse, Knight Thomas, Johnson Thomas, James Henry, Spicer Jo:, Ayton and Dickins Wm."

"Ordered: according to the olde use and custome ther be no call to the Barre untill the terme of St. Michael 1661."

[1] Solomon Swale was admitted from Staple Inn in 1630, and called to the Bar in 1634. When, in 1664, he was elected to read, he refused. He was, therefore, fined £100 and disbenched.

[2] Sir Robert Croke had been admitted only four days. His father, Sir Henry Croke, had been a member of the Society.

PENSION 23rd Oct: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ELLIS, WINSTANLEY, SPELMAN.

Mr. John Hodge admitted to the Bar.

"Ordered that Sir Edward Walker[1] Gartar principall king at Armes & William Dugdale Esq^r[2] Norroy king at Armes be admitted of this Society without ffine."

PENSION 26th Oct: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ELLIS, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

"It is orderd according to former order that all the Gentlemen of this Society in Towne be in comons or cast into comons in the grand weekes in this Terme."

"It is orderd that the Eve be fast, according to former & ancient usage."[3]

Sir William Mason is called an associate to the Bench.

"It is orderd that all that are in towne shall be in comons or cast into comons halfe a weeke & pay their extraordinaryes towards the charge of the Grand Day."

[1] Sir Edward Walker entered the College of Arms in 1635, and rose to be Garter King-at-Arms in 1645. He was the author of "Historical Discourses," published in 1705, and other works, chiefly heraldic.

[2] William Dugdale, the celebrated antiquary to whom all writers on the Inns of Court are so much indebted, was born in 1605, and was first appointed to a heraldic office in 1638. He had received the post of Norroy King-at-Arms in June, 1660, and he succeeded Walker as Garter King-at-Arms in 1677. His "Monasticon" was published in three volumes, of which the first was issued in 1655, the second in 1661, and the third in 1673. The first edition of his "Origines Juridiciales," in the compilation of which he made good use of the MS. of the Pension Book of Gray's Inn, was published in 1666, and it is still perhaps the best book on the subject. He had accompanied the King through the Civil War, and suffered for doing so. Hence, no doubt, his stern refusal, in his "Chronica Series" of legal officials, to recognize appointments made "dominante perduellione" by Parliament.

[3] This order would be incidental to the restored observance of the Festivals in the Church calendar which had been abolished by the Directory of 1645.

PENSION 9th Nov: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, LOVELACE, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN.

"Ordered that the Marquess of Ormond[1] & his three sons be admitted into the Society absque fine."

Mr. John Wright and Mr. John Thurbarne are restored to commons and called to the Bar.

"Mr. Edmund Ashton and Sir Rich^d Browne are called to the Barr ex gratia."

PENSION 16th Nov: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, LOVELACE, ATWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, LANGFORD, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

Mr. Hoblin is called to the Bar.

Mr. Robert Copley and Mr John Blakiston are called to the Bar as of Trinity term last.

PENSION 23rd Nov: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, LOVELACE, ELLIS, LANGFORD, CHAPMAN, WINSTANLEY, ATTWOOD, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

Mr. Robert Wildbore, Mr. Holland, Mr. George Billinghurst and Mr. William Jermy are called to the Bar ex gratia.

Mr. Higgons James is called to the Bar, having done and performed all his exercises.

"It is orderd that all Leases for yeares are not to be assigned or let to any person without the consent of Penc̃on first had & obteyned (according to former orders), and if otherwise assigned or let, then the originall to be voide.

"It is ordered absolutely that Mr. Francis Cory be the next Reader."

[1] James Butler, twelfth Earl and first Duke of Ormond, who had returned to England with the King. The three sons admitted were Thomas, Earl of Ossory, and Lords Richard and John Butler.

PENSION 26th Nov: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, CONNY, LOVELACE, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN.

"It is orderd that Staple Inne, and Barnards Inne do retorne their elecc̃on of their respective Readers to the Head Butler of this Society to be by him presented to the Bench on Wednesday diñer."

"Wheras we are informed that diverse gentlemen of this Societie have purchased severall chambers in this Society and doe farme & lett the same to others which is contrary to the antient orders of this house, It is ordered that noe member shall have more chambers then such as he doth use himselfe & that he shall by the end of the next terme assigne his whole residue therof to some member of this Society, or the same shall be as forfeited to the house."

Mr. Thomas Bacon returned Reader-elect for Staple Inn, and Mr. Edward Freeman for Barnard's Inn.

PENSION 28th Jan: 1660. Present:—TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ELLIS, LOVELACE, LANGFORD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPILMAN.

"It is this day orderd that Dr. Wilkins[1] is elected to be Precher in this Society nemine contradicente if he please to accept therof; & an honourable maintaynance to be considered off for him."

[1] John Wilkins was in 1637 appointed Vicar of Fawsley, Northamptonshire. He had also been private chaplain successively to William Fiennes (Lord Saye and Sele), Lord Berkeley, and the Prince Palatine, Charles Lewis, elder brother of Rupert. He had taken the "Solemn League and Covenant" and was appointed in 1648 by a Parliamentary Committee to be Warden of Wadham. He married a sister of Oliver Cromwell, but seems to have had many friends among the royalists, among them the diarist Evelyn, who calls him "this incomparable man," and records that Wilkins "tooke greate pains to preserve the Universities from the ignorant sacrilegious Commanders and souldiers, who would faine have demolish'd all places and persons that pretended to learning." Though at the Restoration he was ejected from the mastership of Trinity, Cambridge, to which he had been appointed by Richard Cromwell, he was in 1660 made Prebendary of York and Dean of Ripon. In the following year he was elected to the Preachership of Gray's Inn and appointed Rector of Cranford, Middlesex. He only held the Preachership a year and four months. In 1668 he was made Bishop of Chester. He was a student of, and wrote on,

PENSION 1st Feb: 1660. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, LANGFORD, ATWOOD, HARDRES and SPELMAN.

"Mr. John Best hath accepted to Reade in his turne and is admitted to y^e Bench."

"It is ordered that all fines for admittances, all fines for Chambers bee payd to y^e Tresurer for y^e tyme beinge and y^t y^e Collectors of Rents pay them att y^e end of y^e terme to Mr. Tr̃er for y^e tyme beinge."

"Whereas there was an establishment made by penc̃on 19th of Aprill 23 Eliz: for y^e Precher of this Society on degrees & persons therein, which beinge made longe since is nott now a competent maintenance, It is therfore ordered that everyone that is a Reader or Bencher of this house or of y^e Society of y^e Readers shall pay everyone towards y^e stipend of Dr. Wilkins now chosen Precher of this Society soe longe as hee shall continue our Precher 6^s 8^d every terme. And every other that is of y^e company of Antients of this house shall pay every terme 4^s. And every utter Barrister 3^s 4^d. And every other gentleman of this Society shall pay every terme 2^s 6^d. And itt is farther ordered That every of y^e persons that is visus in villâ shall pay y^e severall rates aforesaid whether they have chambers in y^e house or nott. And that everyone that hath a chamber in the house shall pay y^e respective rates aforesayd whether y^e owners or occupiers thereof bee in towne or nott. And that every chamber shall bee chargeable therewith accordinge to former order."

PENSION 10th May, 1661, 13 Charles II. Present:—WOLRICH, TOURNOUR, ARMYNE, ELLIS, LANGFORD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

Mr. Haworth is elected Reader of Gray's Inn this next summer vacation, and Mr. Armyne and Sir George Conny assistants to him.

Mr. Parry to make a roll and collect the money for the Preacher.

"natural philosophy," and what would now be called a Broad Churchman. During the Puritan ascendancy he was tolerant towards Anglicans, and after the Restoration similarly tolerant towards Nonconformists. Burnet says of him: "He was the wisest clergyman I ever knew." He was one of the founders, and first secretary, of the Royal Society. He died, at Tillotson's house in Chancery Lane, in 1672.

PENSION 17th May, 1661. Present:—WOOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, LOVELACE, LANGFORD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN.

"It is ordered that y^e^ seates in the Chappell be kept locked for the gent: of y^e^ House and y^t^ y^e^ two uppermost seates on either side be preserved for y^e^ Auntients and y^e^ three next seates on either end for y^e^ Barristers and y^e^ Rest for y^e^ other gent: accordinge to auntient usage. That y^e^ Chappell Clarke & other officers keepe y^e^ door & exclude strangers untill y^e^ gent bee provided for with places. And itt is ordered that all y^e^ gent of y^e^ house come in theire gowns accordinge to y^e^ auntient custome of y^e^ house."

PENSION 28th May, 1661. Present:—WOOLRICH, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, LANGFORD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

Those gentlemen who have been elected Readers, namely Mr. Cory and Mr. Haworth, shall pay the fine of £100 for their refusal to read.

"It is ordered that Mr. Cory and Mr. Haworth bee putt from y^e^ Bench in regard they did undertake to Reade and now have refused."

"It is ordered that theire shall bee noe Readings y^e^ last day of Trinity & Hillary Termes and that y^e^ Reader duringe his Reading shall nott bee enjoyned to come into y^e^ Hall butt may forbeare if hee please at supper tyme."

Mr. Evre Armyne is elected Reader for the next long vacation. Assistants:—Sir George Conney and Mr. Francis Bacon.

PENSION 21st June, 1661. Present:—WOOLRICH, TOURNOUR, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, LANGFORD, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN.

"It is orderd that the ancients shall serve nine vacacons from the time of their call, & the Barristers shall serve five vacacons from the time of their call, respectively, according to the ancient orders

of the House, & shall be excused of so many vacacõns as are elapsed by efflux of time, that is to say the Ancients called in May 1658 shall serve 3 vacacõns from henceforth to compleat their nine, & the Barristers that were called in sumer 1659 shall serve one vacacõn, & those Barristers that were called in the winter terme 1659 shall serve the two next vacacõns to compleat their five, & those Baristers that were called in the sumer termes 1660 shall serve the three next vacacõns to compleat their five & those Barristers that were called in the winter termes 1660 shall serve the 4 vacacõns next ensueing to compleate their five vacacõns upon the penalty of every fayler by any to pay 3li according to ancient order."

Pension 28th June, 1661. Present:—Wolrich, Tournour, Procter, Armyne, Edgar, Ellis, Langford, Atwood, Winstanley, Hardres, Willimott and Spelman.

"The old orders not to have exceedings throughout the Hall upon Reading dayes be renewed."

"It is orderd that Mr. Reader may at his Readinge call to the Barre his Bayley of the mootes and two surveyors (and noe more) if he thinke fitt."

Pension 2nd July, 1661. Present:—Tournour, Procter, Armyne, Edgar, Ellis, Langford, Atwood, Winstanley, Willimott and Spelman.

Mr. Evelyn to have a lease of a chamber two pair of stairs high for 21 years at 10*s*. the year and £20 fine.

Mr. John Griffith and Mr. Thos. Flint are called to the Bench.

Pension 8th Nov: 1661. Present:—Woolrich, Procter, Armyne, Lovelace, Ellis, Langford, Attwood, Hardres, Winstanley, Willimott, Spelman.

Sir George Coney is appointed to be the next Reader in Lent.

"It is ordered that Mr. Ambrose Bennett, William Leake, and Phillipp Bacon, being called to the Barr by Mr. Evre Armyne late

Reader according to an order in that behalfe enableing him soe to doe, for that Mr. Leake was the Bayliffe of the Mootes & Mr. Bennett & Mr. Bacon his Surveyors, be published and confirmed Barristers first paying all comons duties and to the Preacher and other dutyes whatsoever."

"It is likewise ordered that noe Auntient or Barrister or gentleman of this Society under the Barr shall come into the Chappell in their cloakes or coates but in their gowns according to the auntient custome of the house."

Pension 13th Nov: 1661. Present:—Woolrich, Procter, Armyne, Edgar, Ellis, Langford, Winstanley, Hardres, Willimott, Spelman.

"Wheras by the custome of the house every Reader of this Society had used to have & ought to have a Chamber therein as a Reader & that certaine chambers were sett apart & reserved for Readers Chambers and not lett to any other gentleman untill of late time and since reading was neglected, these Chambers were disposed of to others contrary to the custome of the house, But now since Readings are re-established they ought to be applyed to their use: It is ordered for the time to come that the saide chambers shall be made use of for Readers Chambers And that the orders by which the same were granted away be searched and examined whether the same were made according to the custome of the house. It is further ordered that noe Chambers which are lett for life or lives shall hereafter be allowed or renewed, But that after the respective estates therein ended, the same be made use of for Readers Chambers. And hereof y^e gentlemen of the house are to take notice. It is alsoe ordered that the Cheife Butler bring in a list of all chambers that were Readers Chambers & of all chambers which were lett for life or lives and of the names of all such persons as possesse & enjoy Chambers in the house and are not of the house as Students or utter Barristers."

Debts to the Steward to be paid forthwith.

PENSION 15th Nov: 1661. Present:—WOOLRICH, PROCTER, EDGAR, ELLIS, LANGFORD, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and SPELMAN.

"It is ordered that the former order against gaymeing in y^e house be dispensed withall for this yeare and after this terme that their be no gaymeing on Saturday nights and that the yearely payments and roll given for not gameing be alsoe discharged for this yeare onely.

"Thomas Taylor the second Butler to have 5^l and Joyner the third Butler only his roll for this terme."

"Whereas by the auncient orders of this Society each member in the same ought to receive the Sacrament in the Chappell there once every terme upon paine of 5^s and once at least every yeare upon paine of expulsion and that on the 15th day of Aprill 1630 amongst severall other orders then sett downe by the Lord Cancelor and Judges of England to be observed in all the Inns of Court, It was ordered that every member in each of the said Societies should once in ffowre termes receive the Comunion in that Society whereof he is a member upon paine of being putt out of that Society and likewise that the particular orders therein of each of the said Societyes should be observed Now foreasmuch as of late tymes there hath bin a great neglect of that duty to the great dishonour of God and contempt of the government of this house, It is therefore ordered that the said fformer orders concerneing the due receiveing of the holy Sacrament be confirmed And it is further ordered that noe member of this Society shall from henceforth be called to the Barr unles he have or shall in that terme wherein he is or shalbe called receive the Comunion[1] in the Chappell and produce a certificate thereof. And that there shall be a Comunion upon the last Sunday of the Terme."

[1] It was not till 1825 that this condition was formally dispensed with at Gray's Inn.

PENSION 25th Nov: 1661. Present:—WOOLRICH, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, LOVELACE, ATTWOOD, LANGFORD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, SPELMAN.

"Ordered that those gentlemen whose names are under written when they shall have deposited fowre pounds apeece for the performance of their Barr moots be called to the Barr to be sworne at the next Reading according to the custome That these shalbe the first putt up to moote the next terme according to their antiquity and upon performance of their moote the ffowre pounds deposited to be repaide to them and to pay all duties to this very day. William Manne, Henry Best, Samuell Houlden, John Jefferson, Edward Doyley, William Danby, Thomas Sanford, Nicholas Rotheram, Robert Sandford, William Bury, John Goodday, Robt Fish, Thomas Barker, Creswell Levens, Luke Clapham, Edmund Shuttleworth, Edward Parker, Henry Rumsey, Warner South, Thomas Shenton, John Stanhope, Guy Leake, Samuell Theed, William Ratcliffe, Anthony Meabourne, George Hitchcocke, John Robinson, Edward Robinson, Edward Dobson, John Porter, Compleate in times and exercises. Ex gratia called Mr. Langdale, Lord Langdales son, Edward Gulston, Roger Williams, William Morgan, Jonathan Barthrop, Bryan Fayrfax, Samuel Trelawney, Robert Withers, Francis Carlisle, Henry Brooke, Robert Doughty, John Wooldridge, John Coghill, John Taylor, Richard Marshall, Anthony Knightbridge, Charles Hardresse, Richard Cowes."

PENSION 7th Feb: 1661. Present:—PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, LANGFORD, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN.

"It is desired that Mr. Procter and Mr. Hardresse will consider of the rent due to the King from Grayes Inn and the rent from the Crowne to Grayes Inn and to state and settle the same."[1]

"It is ordered that none be called to the Barr until Hillary

[1] The accounts show that payment was duly made on both sides, the arrangement effected in 1652 being ignored.

Terme in the yeare 1662 according to the former rule of a call to the Bar every fift terme."

PENSION 2nd May, 1662. Present:—PROCTER, ARMYNE, BACON, EDGAR, CHAPMAN, ATTWOOD, ELLIS, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT.

Mr. Flint to have a voice in Pension, being a Member of Parliament and one of the Bench, and having accepted to read.

Sir George Coney is fined two hundred pounds and put from the Bench for failing to read this last vacation.

Mr. Bacon is appointed to be Reader next summer vacation.

PENSION 13th June, 1662. Present:—PROCTER, ARMYNE, BACON, LOVELACE, EDGAR, ELLIS, LANGFORD, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN and FLINT.

"It is ordered that all generall businesse and revenue of the house as castings into cõmons and the like be referred to Mr. Procter, Mr. Bacon and Mr. Ellis to consider and certifie that course may be taken that the house may be satisfied therein."

"It is ordered that Mr. Caley[1] be henceforth Preacher and Lecturer of this Society of Grayes Inn nemine contradicente if he please to accept thereof."

Every Reader or Bencher of this house shall pay towards the stipend of Mr. Caley, so long as he shall continue Preacher, $6^s$ $8^d$ every term, every Ancient $4^s$ $6^d$, every utter Barrister $3^s$ $4^d$, and every other gentleman of this Society $2^s$ $6^d$.

PENSION 3rd Nov: 1662. Present:—PROCTER, ARMYNE, BACON, ELLIS, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN and FLINT.

"It is ordered that all gentlemen of this Society which have not given security for their cõmons &c shalbe summoned by the officers of this Society to attend the next pencon after summons.

[1] It is doubtful whether Mr. Caley ever officiated as Preacher. If so, it could have been only for a very short time. In the following term Mr. Cradock was appointed. Caley was appointed Vicar of Rayleigh, Essex, in 1643-4, but was ejected in August, 1662, probably before he had entered on his office at Gray's Inn.

"It is referred to Mr. Winstanley, Mr. Willimott and Mr. Flynt or any two of them to examine the rolls and records of this Society since the time that Dr. Wilkins late Lecturer of this Society was admitted Lecturer what hath bin raised and paid for the Lecturer, And what is yet unpaid and by whom unpaid to be certified at the next pencon."

PENSION 12th Nov: 1662. Present:—PROCTER, ARMYNE, BACON, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPELMAN and FLYNT.

Mr. John Amhurst to be Reader of Staple Inn.

Mr. Edgar to be Reader in this Society next Lent.

"It is ordered that the Lent Reader shall have the same allowance in value as the Sunier Reader, & that the Reader shall not take his place before the Saturday night that he calls his cubbard."

"It is ordered that Mr. Craddock[1] be chosen Lecturer for this Society and that he have the same yearely value as Dr. Wilkins had."

PENSION 14th Nov: 1662. Present:—PROCTER, ARMYNE, BACON, ELLIS, ATTWOOD, WINSTANLEY, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPILMAN and FLYNT.

"It is ordered that all gentlemen of this Society doe forthwith pay all arreares due to the Lecturer, And their names to be retorned that refuse."

"It is ordered that the lock of the garden doore next Grayes Inn Lane be changed and that none shall have any key of the same door without order of pencon."

PENSION 21st Nov: 1662. Present:—PROCTOR, ARMYNE, BACON, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, SPILMAN and FLYNT.

"It is ordered that the order made touching gameing the last Christmas shalbe and stand in force this Christmas and this yeare."

[1] Zachary Cradock was a Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and Chaplain-in-ordinary to the King. In 1669-70 he was appointed Canon of Chichester, but continued Preacher of Gray's Inn till 1678. In 1680 he was appointed Provost of Eton. He attained some celebrity as a preacher.

Called to be Ancients:—John Evers, Hugh Bateman, John Burrowes, Thomas Skipwith, William Lawe, Rice Vaughan, John Wilcox, John Otway, Edward Polhill, John Hewley, Roger Williams, Francis Kirkham, Edward Mann, John Collins, Nicholas Bacon, Thomas Bardwin, Bartholomew Beale, Robert Hardy, Cornelius Burton, George Norbury, Anthony Knightsbridge, Robert Pickering, Robert Filmore, Edward Sedgwick, Thomas Turner, sen., Robert Butler, John Bing, Thomas Hollyman, William Scroggs, Robert Shaftoe, John Charlett, Cornelius Hooker, Thomas Denton, William Wise, Edmond Tooke, Thomas Milward, Edward Gulston, Edward Rigby, Thomas Holt, John Allan, Sir William Bloyse, William Morgan, Thomas Shelley, Robert Booth, Benjamin Norcliffe.

Pension 15th May, 1663. Present:—Winstanley, Spilman, Procter, Armyne, Bacon, Edgar, Attwood, Winstanley, Hardres, Willimott and Flynt.

Mr. Lovelace to be Reader for this summer. Assistants:—Mr. Ellis and Mr. Chapman.

Mr. Nathaniel Crew called up to the Bench as an Associate.

"It is ordered that none chosen for y^e head cooke of this Society shall after hee accept thereof keepe any Victuall House."

"It is ordered y^t Mr. Richard Jenkins bee head cooke of this Society hee haveing ordinary allowance & doeing such service by himselfe & other his Assistants as formerly hath binn donne."

"Whereas y^e old Buildinge[1] in y^e corner next Grayes Inn Lane in Holbourne Courte is in greate danger of fallinge and y^t upon y^e peticon of y^e owners ꝑsent possessors thereof It hath formerly binn ordered y^t y^e same shall bee reedified upon y^e Rent and termes agreed on and y^t y^e same is not yet donne through y^e refractoriness of some few y^t ꝑtend title to some Chambers and Roomes therein to y^e greate detriment of y^e rest of y^e owners of Chambers there and the

[1] A marginal note explains that this building included Wade's, Tattersall's and Stanhope's Buildings. Stanhope's had been erected in 1570 (see p. 6) and Tattersall's was then in existence. The "corner" referred to was the south-eastern corner of the court.

Society, It is therefore now ordered y^t in case all y^e parties y^t have chambers theire do not agree to build those buildings by y^e end of this terme That then such as will agree to build upon y^e termes proposed and consented unto shall have liberty to build y^e whole buildinge and keepe and detaine y^e Roomes and Chambers y^t belong to y^e Dissentors untill they shall bee fully paid and satisfied y^e ꝑportion by y^e ꝑties of y^e said Dissentors with such consideration as the pention shall order."

Called to the Bar (May 29th):—Charles Trevanion, Thomas Bispham, Thomas Aldersey, Thomas Sedgwicke, Christopher Temple, George Prickett, John Irons, Robert Hollis, Robert Scott, Charles Bradshaw, Tho. Toleson, Peter Manneringe, James Hollywell, Herbert Barrington, Wm. Remington, James Howard, William Carr, Joseph Scoles, Ralph Wilbraham, Jonathan Pasley, John Lloyd, John Thornicroft.

Pension 3rd July, 1663. Present:—Spillman, Procter, Armyne, Bacon, Edgar, Ellis, Winstanley, Hardres, Willmott and Flynt.

"It is ordered y^t Mr. Robert Benson a gent: of the I. Temple bee admitted into this Society (hee ꝑcureinge and ꝑduceinge a Certificate from y^e said Temple of his admittance theire) accordinge to his time and antiquitie of his admittance in y^t Society, paying halfe fyne."

"It is desired y^t those of y^e Bench y^t stay in Towne doe vew y^e Orders of y^e House and certifie y^e most materiall of them to y^e Bench next Terme."

Pension 8th July, 1663. Present:—Spilman, Procter, Armyne, Bacon, Ellis, Attwood, Winstanley, Hardres, Willmott and Flynt.

Whereas Mr. Francis Lovelace[1] was elected Reader for August next and now refuses to read, he is fined one hundred pounds and put from the Bench.

[1] Francis Lovelace was admitted in 1609, and called in 1620. He had been elected to the Bench, on condition that he should read, in 1650.

At the request of the Bench Mr. William Ellis [1] accepts to read in August next.

Mr. Attwood, being elected assistant to Mr. Ellis and having refused, is fined one hundred pounds and put from the Bench.

Mr. Winstanley for the same offence is fined one hundred pounds and put from the Bench.

Mr. Chapman and Mr. Heilinge to be assistants to Mr. Ellis.

PENSION 20th November, 15 Charles II., 1663. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLMOTT and FLINT.

Mr. John Corbett, for refusing to read next Lent, is fined one hundred pounds and put from the Bench.

Mr. Nich. Burwell is fined twenty marks for his neglect to read last summer at Barnard's Inn.

"It is ordered that Mr. John Gibbs bee Reader of this Society y^e^ next Lent Readinge, And that a letter be directed unto him forthwith to give him notice of the same from y^e^ Benchers of this Society."

Whereas very many are found to be in arrears for the salary of the Preacher, it is ordered that the Collector do diligently forthwith demand the said duty and the arrears of every gentleman, and make return of the names of those who shall fail to pay, that further and effectual order may be taken with them.

PENSION 28th November, 15 Charles II., 1663. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES and FLINT.

Mr. John Gibbs is fined one hundred pounds and put from the Bench for refusing to read next Lent.

Mr. John Nailer to be Reader next Lent.

"It is ordered y^t^ y^e^ Steward bee fined tenn pounds for his unhansome carriage to y^e^ Bench and y^t^ hee acknowledge his fault and aske pardon of Mr. Nicholas Willmott for his peremptory carriage towards him."

[1] See p. 407.

Mr. John Nailer is fined one hundred pounds and put from the Bench for refusing to read next Lent.

Mr. Thomas Hardresse to be Reader next Lent.

PENSION 28th November, 15 Charles II., 1663. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES and FLINT.

"It is ordered y^t y^e Right Honourable Charles[1] Earle of Warwicke his executors and assignes in consideracon of the sum of twenty pounds to be by him paid to y^e Treasurer of Grays Inn shall or may have and hold from y^e day of y^e date of this pencon for y^e terme of forty yeares next ensueinge a parcell of ground belonging to Grayes Inn and lyeing within a bricke wall erected by Mrs. Allington deceased on y^e north side of her then dwelling house in High Holbourne then called Allington House and now Warwicke House conteyning seaven rodds and eighteene foot in length east and west and three rodes and two foote in breadth at y^e east end of y^e said brick wall and three rods and sixteene foot in breadth at y^e west end of the said bricke wall and lyeing next to the said brick wall on y^e north towards Grayes Inn Feilds yeilding and payinge therefore yearely to y^e Treasurer of Grayes Inn for y^e time beinge y^e sum of forty shillings at y^e feast of y^e Annunciacon of our Lady St. Mary y^e Virgin and St. Michaell the Archangell by even porcons Provided y^t if y^e said rent of forty shillings bee behind by y^e space of tenn dayes next after demand theireof made at Warwicke House aforesaid then y^e said Lease to be voyd."

Feb: 3rd, 16 Charles II.

"This day the Steward was fined forty shillings for his defalts uppon the Grand Day and the fine is to bee deducted out of his next allowance.

"C. SPELMAN."

[1] Charles Rich had succeeded his brother Robert in 1659 as Earl of Warwick. He and his eldest son, Charles, were admitted at Gray's Inn in 1662.

PENSION 29th Jan: 15 Charles II., 1663. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLMOTT and FLINT.

Mr. Hardres accepts of the Lent Readership, and Sir Solomon Swayle and Mr. Hoe Steward are to be assistants.

"It is ordred that Mr. Hardres at his Reading have power to admitt Thomas and James Hardres his two sonns without fine into this Society."

PENSION 6th May, 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLINT.

Sir Solomon Swayle, Bart., is elected Reader for next summer.

"It is ordered y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ Porter and Carpenter bee discharged from of y$^{e}$ ground at y$^{e}$ end of y$^{e}$ Bowleinge Alley and y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ same bee seised into y$^{e}$ possession of the house, they haveinge no interest therein."

"Ordered that Mr. Parry Mr. Crompton Mr. Cottle and every one who hath any bond taken from gentlemen of the house bee brought in unto y$^{e}$ Treasurer and laid in the Chest in the Library, or otherwise, to take no benefitt thereof."[1]

PENSION 13th May, 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT and FLINT.

"Sir Solomon Swayle, present at this penc̃on, refussed to Read in his turne y$^{e}$ next Summer Readinge for and in this Society, And for his refusall he is fined one hundred pounds and disbenched."

"It is ordred that an officer of this House attend Mr. Hoe Steward to accquaint him that according to his antiquity hee is to read the next Summer Readinge and to bring his answere to y$^{e}$ next p̃enc̃on."

[1] So runs the order, but we may take it that the bonds, not the butlers, were to be laid in the chest.

PENSION 17th May, 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLINT.

Mr. Hoe Steward, for refusing to read next summer, is fined one hundred pounds and disbenched.

Mr. Willimott to be Reader next summer. He accepts.

PENSION 27th June, 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLINT.

"It is ordered that Mr. Snape bee of y^e^ pencon and have a voyce therein."

Called to the Bar:—Robert Stapleton, John Calverley, Michael Beynon, George Milborne, William Ferrers, William Davison, James Austine, Henry Binge, George Elphick, Bassell Niccolls, John Benson.

"Mr. Francis Luttrell being called to y^e^ Bench hath accepted of it and will read in his turne as hee is called to y^e^ Bench."

Mr. Hamond Claxton and Mr. Edward Smith refuse to read and are each therefore fined thirty pounds.

"Mr. John Sicklemer hath accepted to read in his turn as hee is called to y^e^ bench and is therefore called to y^e^ Bench."

PENSION 4th Nov: 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLINT.

Mr. Snape to be Reader of this Society next Lent.

"It is ordred y^t^ Mr. Beale shall bee summoned to attend y^e^ next pencon to shew cause why Bentlys Rents shall not bee walled upp."

Mr. Raworth accepts to read.[1]

[1] But see p. 458

PENSION 9th Nov: 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES and WILLIMOTT.

Mr. William Lehunt accepts to read in his course.

PENSION 11th Nov: 16 Charles II., 1664. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIAMS and FLINT.

Mr. Luttrell to be called to the Pension and have a voice there.

"In regard Mr. Snape by reason of his sicknesse cannott read this next Lent and Mr. Flint is willinge to read next Lent to prevent a faile, It is ordered y^t^ Mr. Flint[1] read next Lent and Mr. Snape is excused for y^t^ time and Mr. Snape doth promise and undertake to Read in Sum̃er next if God inable him with health."

"It is ordred y^t^ y^e^ way to Bentlyes Rents bee bricked and stopped up before y^e^ end of this terme."

"Whereas it appeareth unto us y^t^ theire is due unto y^e^ Steward Thomas Segar for Com̃ons eleaven hundred pounds and also y^t^ Vacac̃on Fines are wholy refused to bee paid And also y^t^ penc̃ons have not of late time binn collected and other dutyes neglected to bee paid, It is ordered y^t^ a pension writt be sued forth and proceeded therein effectually.

"It is ordred y^t^ Mr. Barron Spelman, Mr. Procter and Mr. Tresuror attend y^e^ Lord Chancellor with a petic̃on to grant a penc̃on writt as formerly hath binn used to bee done."

PENSION 21st April, 17 Charles II., 1665. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLINT, LUTTRELL.

Mr. Snape in respect of his sickness is excused from reading till Lent. Mr. Luttrell[2] to be next Summer Reader. Mr. Lehunt and Mr. Raworth to be his assistants.

[1] Thomas Flint was admitted in 1631, and called in 1637. In 1669 he was made a Serjeant.

[2] Francis Luttrell was admitted in 1631, and called in 1642. He did not read. See p. 451.

"Ordered 2nd May 1665 at y^e Board by y^e Bench y^t Robert Duce bee fined y^e sum̃e of tenn shillings for his neglect in dressinge and ill-orderinge y^e Commons y^t day."

PENSION 3rd May, 17 Charles II., 1665. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLINT and LUTTRELL.

"Ordered that William Moses be admitted in this Society and have his time allowed according to his Admittance and Seniority in y^e Inner Temple which was y^e 2nd of July A.D. 1661."

PENSION 11th May, 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, ELLIS, EDGAR, WILLIMOTT, FLINT.

Mr. Robert Raworth, one of the Bench, is to have a voice in pension.

"It is ordered that Simon Thelwall Esq^re be called an Assistant to the Bench for his great care in the last visitac̃on of sickness."

Edward Warteredge appointed chief cook, Richard Phibus second cook, John Windle gardener and Morris Pugh porter.

"It is ordered that forasmuch as Mr. Luttrell the last Sum̃ers Vacac̃on was p̃pared to read, but by reason of the Great Plague there were then no Readings nor the last Lent Vacac̃on,[1] and having lately received a great Losse by Fire and otherwise Ordered that he should be excused from Reading. Nevertheless he is to continue his place at the Bench and to have his voice in Penc̃on and to have his Seniority and all other priviledges in the house as if he had read.

"It is ordered that Mr. Lehunt[2] be Reader for this Society this Sum̃er."

[1] No Pension was held between June, 1665, and May, 1666.

[2] William Lehunt was admitted in 1633, and called in 1642. In 1641 he apparently did not come up to the Parliamentary standard of orthodoxy, but was afterwards content to conform. See p. 346.

PENSION[1] 23rd May, 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH.

Mr. Anthony Knightbridge to be Reader at Staple Inn.

"It is ordred y^t^ the Bed and other things brought into Mr. Hookes and Mr. Wingfeilds chamber and that Mr. Hookes house[2] that was infected with the Plague bee to morrow carryed out of Grayes Inne upon paine of forfeiture of his chamber."

PENSION 25th May, 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH and FLYNT.

Mr. Robert Pickeringe to be Reader of Barnard's Inn.

Called to the Bar:—Thomas Alured, John Attwood, Thomas Bindlowes, Roger Crofts, John Collins, Richard Jones, Thomas Metcalfe, John Oneby, Charles Pigeon, Charles Rogers, Timothy Binnington, George Skipp, Edward Traherne, Mark Shaftoe sen., Mark Shaftoe jun., Thomas Wall and Thomas Shuttleworth.

"It is ordred that the Backe gate into the ffeilds bee opened and a Barr set crosse that noe burthens bee carried through it into this house."

All arrears for "Chimney money" to be forthwith paid.

PENSION 2nd July, 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH and FLINT.

Mr. Hardres to be Treasurer for one year, and Mr. Ellis discharged of the office.

Called to the Bar:—Sir Thomas Smith, Mr. John Wilkinson, Mr. John Wilcocks and Mr. John Newton.

[1] With this entry begins another volume of the MS.

[2] *I.e.*, hose.

PENSION 9th Nov: 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, PROCTER, ARMYNE, EDGAR, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH and FLINT.

Sir William Scroggs elected Reader of Staple Inn, and Mr. Robert Shaftoe of Barnard's Inn.

PENSION 9th Jan: 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH.

"It is ordred that the Lord John Seymor sonne of the late Duke of Somerset bee called to the Bench and to be Assistant thereto."

PENSION 8th Feb: 18 Charles II., 1666. Present:—SPELMAN, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL and RAWORTH.

Mr. Lehunt to have a voice in pension and read next Lent.

"It is ordred that whereas a shedd is built and incroached on, on the backe side of Fullers Buildings in Holbourne Courte, that the person y^t hath made the incroachment appeare at Pencon next terme to shew cause why the encroachment should not bee taken away and a pale sett up as formerly there was."

PENSION 15th May, 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT and RAWORTH.

Mr. John Sicklemore to have a voice in Pension.

"It is ordred y^t Mr. Charles Whitaker who was admitted of y^e Middle Temple 12 Feb: 1665 and now desires to bee admitted of this house bee admitted and have his time as hee had there payinge halfe fine."

PENSION 18th May, 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—The above.

Called to the grand company:—Binnington Timothy, Burd George, Brewer Thomas, Beversham William, Gifford George, Corbett Thomas, Weston Richard, Parrott Robert, Brickendine

John, Cole William, Baldocke Robert, Andrewes Thomas, Jacob Nicholas, Raymond John, Raymond Thomas, Brownrigge Robert, Stringer Thomas, Rant John, Layton Henry, Pennington Richard, Harte John, Sandford John, Thomas William, Snape Henry, Ayloft Joseph, Page John, Marshall Robert, Bigland Henry, Wharton Humphrey, Bayly Richard, Warren John.

PENSION 14th June, 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH.

"It is ordered that Simon Segar[1] bee collector of all the dutyes of the house due from the gent: except coñions due to y^e^ Steward for w^ch^ hee is to accompt tearmely to y^e^ Treasurer. And for his paines herein hee is to have five pounds a tearme."

PENSION 19th June, 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL and RAWORTH.

Mr. Baron Spelman, Mr. Hardres and Mr. Willimott to consider "of what ancient orders of the house are fitt to bee published

[1] This was the compiler of the Harleian MS. (1912) to which reference has so often been made in these pages. Like his father Thomas Segar, the Steward, and his grandfather, Sir William Segar, the herald, he had been admitted a member of the Society. None of the family, however, were called to the Bar. Simon Segar was in 1670 appointed third butler, in 1674 second butler and library keeper, and in 1676 chief butler. In these capacities he, of course, had access to all the records of the Inn, and it was from these records, some of which are no longer in the possession of the Society, that his MS. was compiled. He gives a chapter on the early history of Gray's Inn which has been the foundation of all subsequent accounts; the admissions from 1521 to 1674; a list of noblemen who were members of the Society, with their arms; the "Succession of Readers" mentioned in the Introduction; a list of Ancients, with date of call, from 1514 to 1676; a list of Barristers, with date of call, from 1575 to 1677; a list of Stewards and Butlers from 1520 to 1676; a "Catalogue of Readers of the severall Inns of Court," alphabetically arranged; a summary of such orders made in Pension as seemed to Segar to be important; a "perticular accompt of the plaite in use about the Chappell and Hall," and a survey of the chambers in the Inn dated 29 Oct., 1668. A comparison of his work with such of the sources as are forthcoming shows that, if sometimes careless in regard to small matters, he was a conscientious and generally accurate compiler. The MS. seems to have been sold or given by him to Humphrey Wanley (see Douthwaite's "History of Gray's Inn"), who transferred it to Lord Harley.

and hunge upp at y^e screene in the Hall in a Table to bee performed by y^e whole Society."

"It is ordered that Mr. Parry Chiefe Butler doe forthwith putt in a fitt person to serve y^e Hall in his owne roome and to supply y^e Hall with persons to serve y^e Gent: with Bread and Beere or y^e Bench will consider of y^e disposeing of his place."

PENSION 25th June, 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH and LEHUNT.

Called to the Bar:—Cooke Ralph, Southouse Thomas, Darley Richard, Blount William, Spencer Thomas, Reve Augustus, Beddingfeild Daniel, Fane Henry, Salisbury Gabriel, Holly Benjamin, Mildmay Henry, Weddell Leonard, Matthewes John, Popolor Daniel, Colcott Anthony, Goodinge Thomas, Barry Edward, Spencer John, Champnyes Justinian, Hanbury Thomas Knt., Lloyd Griffith, Brookes William, Bretland Reginald, Ellcocke Anthony, Merricke Lewes, Gilby Anthony, Shelley Henry, Busby William.

"Whereas there hath been agreem^t made between Mr. Segar late Steward and Mr. Walker y^e Brewer and Mr. Tatham y^e Baker for takeing an Assignement for debts oweinge to him towards satisfaccon of theire debts oweinge by him to them this Pencon doth approve thereof."

PENSION 26th Nov: 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, HARDRES, LUTTRELL and LEHUNT.

Thomas Holt elected Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"For as much as by reason of y^e not payment for Coñions to the Steward, notwithstandinge many former orders to the contrary, no fitt person will accept of the place and many times no Coñions at all or bad Coñions have been provided for those in Coñions of this Society and thereby also greate arreares are due to the Steward and Butler and from them to the Brewer and Baker of y^e Society to the greate scandall of y^e same w^ch if not timely prevented will tend to y^e ruine and overthrow thereof It is therefore thought fitt and

ordered that from and after this present Mich: Tearme no person or member of this Society shall bee received to bee a whole or halfe Commoner or to take any repast in the Hall unlesse hee shall before hee take any Coñons or Repast pay for the same to the Steward and in case any such person or member after this tearme shall take any such Coñons or repast before payment that then every such person or member for y^e first offence shall bee put out of Coñons for a fortnight and for the second offence shalbe put out of Coñons for two termes and for the third offence shall bee expelled the Society."

Every person having a chamber or lodging in the Society to be in commons a week in Hillary term, a week in Easter term, a week in Trinity term, and a fortnight in Michaelmas term.

PENSION 31st Jan: 19 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, ELLIS, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL.

"It is ordered that every gent: of this Society y^t cometh into Coñons this next grand weeke shall pay twelve shillings for the whole week and eight shillings for the halfe weeke and every one that is visus in villa shall be cast into Coñons and every one cominge into Coñons is to pay it beforehand accordinge to former orders."

On account of the arrears due to the Steward, "by reason of w^ch arreares this Society hath suffered soe much in theire reputacon as noe man of credit hath offerred theire service for the place of Steward and no way was left for the kepinge the Society togeather unlese the gentlemen did pay for theire coñons beforehand as in other houses is done," it is ordered that the names of those who do not pay within a week shall be screened and their sureties put in suit.

PENSION 11th Feb: 20 Charles II., 1667. Present:—SPELMAN, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LUTTRELL, LEHUNT and SICKLEMORE.

"It is ordered y^t Mr. John Spratt bee Steward for this house and to enjoy y^e same benefitts and privilidges that other Stewards have had."

PENSION 15th April, 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL.

Mr. Edmund Jones[1] is called to the Bench and to read in his turn.

PENSION 17th April, 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH.

"It is ordred that Mr. Spratt Steward of this howse doe cause appearanc: to be entred for such of y^e Readers and Benchers of this howse as are served with p̃ces to appeare in Chancery at the severall suites of Henry Tatum and James Walker[2] and to take out copies of there severall Bills and looke after there suits."

Mr. John Vincent and Mr. Thomas Skipwith[3] are admitted to the Bench.

"It is ordered that Mr. Edgar and Mr. Willimott doe consider of some way that the publique exercises of the howse be performed of which there hath bine great neglect of late."[4]

PENSION 24th April, 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, ELLIS, EDGAR, HARDRESS, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH, VINCENT, JONES.

Mr. John Amhurst called to the Bench.

William Walker, having brought a certificate from Richard Kilborne, Principal of Staple Inn, that he has been a member of that Society for two years, is admitted of this Society for half fees.

[1] Edmund Jones was admitted in 1637, and called in 1641.

[2] Tatum, or Tatham, was the baker, and Walker the brewer, to the Inn.

[3] Skipwith read in 1670, and was afterwards knighted.

[4] Since 1664 there had been but one reading, that of Lehunt. Refusals to read were frequent. The moot-system, too, seems to have become disorganized.

PENSION 1st May, 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, EDGAR, HARDRESS, WILLIMOTT, LUTTRELL, SICKLEMORE, SKIPWITH.

Mr. John Sicklemore[1] to read this summer. Assistants:—John Vincent and Edmund Jones.

Mr. Raworth is permitted to remain a Bencher, paying two hundred pounds instead of reading.

The passage from Coney Court into the Walks to be stopped up.

PENSION 29th Oct: 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, HARDRES, ARMYNE, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LEHUNT, VINCENT.

Mr. Allan Lockhart and Mr. Matthewe Black are called to the Bar.

Mr. John Vincent[2] to be Reader in Lent next.

PENSION 12th Nov: 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LEHUNT, SICKLEMORE, VINCENT, JONES, SKIPWITH.

Mr. Nicholas Willimott elected Treasurer for one year.

Mr. William Gregory to be Reader of Staple Inn.

PENSION 20th Nov: 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—SPELMAN, ARMYNE, EDGAR, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LEHUNT, VINCENT, JONES, SKIPWITH.

Mr. Benjamin Norcliffe to be Reader of Barnard's Inn.

"It is ordered that two hundred pounds bee paid by Mr. Raworth unto the Trer to bee disposed of viz: one hundred pounds for bookes to the Library and the other hundred pounds towards repayres in the Walkes."

Mr. Baron Spelman to be Dean of the Chapel.

[1] John Sicklemore was admitted in 1633, and called to the Bar in 1640.

[2] John Vincent was admitted in 1636, and called to the Bar in 1648.

"It is ordered that these gent: following (haveing accepted to bee of the Bench and to read in theire course and since reffused bee sent unto to demand and receive y^e^ severall fines imposed upon them for not reading according to former orders of pen̄con made in y^t^ behalfe viz: Mr. John Attwood 100^li^, Mr. John Corbett 100^li^, Mr. John Heilin 100^li^, Mr. John Gibbs 100^li^, Mr. John Naylor 100^li^, Sir Solomon Swale 100^li^, and Mr. Hoo Steward 100^li^.

"It is ordered that y^e^ gent: whose names doe follow haveing reffused to read doth forthwith pay upon demand y^e^ severall sum̄es of mony imposed upon them respectively as a fine for not reading viz: Maltiward Robert, 30^li^, Claxton Hamond, 20^li^, Webb William, 40^li^, Starkey George, 40^li^, Bacon Thomas, 20^li^, Mason Stephen, 20^li^, Laney John, 40^li^, Morgan Lewis, 20^li^, Lingwood William, 20^li^, Kelsey Henry, 20^li^, Mosley Edward, 30^li^, Watts William, 40^li^, Southby John, 30^li^, Burwell Nicholas, 30^li^, Walpoole Edward, Knt., 30^li^, Bateman Hugh, 30^li^, Lane William, 40^li^."

Pension 25th Nov: 20 Charles II., 1668. Present:—Spelman, Armyne, Edgar, Hardres, Willimott, Flynt, Lehunt, Vincent, Jones, Skipwith.

Called to the Bar:—Edgar Thomas, Dawson William, Sedgwick John, Lever John, Thomas John, Cole Robert, Mayne Richard, Wilkinson Christopher, Hoyle John, Spencer William, More Roger, Carter Thomas, Bright John, England George, Taylor John, Burgh Thomas, Wigmore Daniel, Moreland George, Lightbowne James, Nelson Temple, Moreton John, Aglionby John, Whittaker Charles, Bull Marmaduke, Pepper Christopher, Byrne John, Vermugden Cornelius.

"Mem: this 28th of January 1668 Nicholas Parrey Cheife Butler is fined for not laying in beere in convenient tyme before this Hillary terme and for not provideing suffecient lights in the Hall according to former directions therein given him the sum of twenty shillings by us

"Clem^t^ Spelman, Tho: Hardres, Nich: Willimot."

PENSION 14th May, 21 Charles II., 1669. Present:—SPELMAN, HARDRES, WILLIMOTT, FLYNT, LEHUNT, LUTTRELL, RAWORTH.

"It is ordered that forasmuch as divers bookes in the library have been imbezaled and divers others are forthwith to be brought in by Mr. Raworth according to a former order: that y^e library keeper doe make an exact catalogue of the said library and of those to be brought in that if any of them shall bee imbezelled or lost y^e library keeper shall answeare for them and duplicate of y^e same to bee left with y^e Trer for y^e tyme being."

"It is referred to Mr. Baron Spellman, Mr. Luttrell and Mr. Raworth or any two of them to consider of feoffees and about renewing the feoffees of the house yard."

# APPENDIX I

## THE ACCOUNTS

ACCOUNTS were entered in the Pension Book up to 1584, after which they were kept in a separate Ledger. They are by no means complete, but, in the earlier years at least, they are voluminous. The sources of income of course remain constant: admission fees, rents of chambers, personal pensions, preacher's roll, the pension payable by the Crown for the Chaplain, fines and fuel-money. On the expenditure side there is also a great deal of repetition of commonplace items in connection with repairs, etc. It seems sufficient to give one specimen of each account in full and a selection of interesting items from the rest. Mistakes in arithmetic have not been corrected, and the original spelling has been reproduced throughout.

### [THE ACCOUNTS OF THE PENSIONER.]

I

The accompt of Edward Stanhope Pencioner of money received of Thomas Seckford Esquier Treasorer of Grayes Inne & by his appointment taken the xith of Feb: 1569 by Raffe Barton & William Rugge Esquiers Auditors assigned at a penc̃on holden the ixth of Feb$^{y}$ 1569.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| May 21. | In primis received of Mr. Seckford Mr. of the Requests | x$^{li}$ |
| | Item Received of the Steward of Greys Inn | x$^{li}$ |
| June 4. | Item Received of Mr. Steward | x$^{li}$ |
| 18. | Item Received also of Mr. Steward ix$^{li}$ & in Frenche crownes iiii$^{li}$ which lacked in weight $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ xiii [1] grains | xiii$^{li}$ |

[1] $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ = four score.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| July 9th. | Item Received more of Mr. Steward | viii$^{li}$ |
| 20th. | Item Received of the Mr. of the Requeastes | ix$^{li}$ |
| Aug: 2. | Item Received of Mr. Steward | x$^{li}$ |
| Oct: 3. | Item Received of Mr. Steward for the admittaunce money of Mr. Vaisy | lxvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Jan: 23. | Item Received of Mr. Steward in a bill of accomptes the some of xxi$^{li}$ x$^{d}$ as by his bill particulerly appereth | xxi$^{li}$ x$^{d}$ |
| | Sum received foure score sixe pounds seven shillings sixe pence | $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ vi$^{li}$ vii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |

Auditores { Raffe Barton / Wm Rugg

Disbursed of the said treasorie money by the said Edward Stanhope at the appoynt$^{t}$ of the Treasorer aforesaid.

An$^{o}$ dom: 1569 a$^{o}$ Regine Eliz: xi$^{o}$ for the fynishinge of the porche.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| In primis p$^{d}$ to Batte the free mason for xxx fote of crest[1] Dunstable stone whereof parte he made hymeselfe & parte he provided of Mr. Secretaries workmen at 16$^{d}$ the fotte | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Item gyven to hyme for traveylling to the surveyors & other wheres for the providing of crest stoune | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Item paid to hyme for iii payer of Armes for the garnyshinge of the said porch in Cane Stone | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Item for the inrychment of the said Armes | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Item for 8 foote of Cornyshe[2] in frese for the date & for to cover the Armes at xiiii$^{d}$ the foote | 0 | 9 | 4 |
| Item paid to him for three dayes worke for settynge the armes & layenge the crest at xiiii$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Item a laborer to serve him those iii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Item for caryenge of stone frome his house hyther, the crest & the armes a carr twyse | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item for caryenge of parcell of crest that was bought of Mr. Secretaries | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to two brycklayers for fynishinge the porche helpinge to laye the [*sic*] alteringe the battlements within the crests & newe poyntinge yt downe to the ground & for makyng a travys on the Leads to kepe out water v dayes a pece at xiiii$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 11 | 8 |
| Item to two laborers that served them the said v dayes a pece at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 8 | 4 |
| Sum: hujus pag | 6 | 0 | 8 |

An$^{o}$ dom: 1569 A$^{o}$ Reg: Eliz: xi$^{o}$.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| May. | Imprimis for half a hundred lyme for the said workes | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| | Item the digginge & carynge of ii lodes of sand for the same | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| | Item payde to the plasterer for repairinge the sealinge of the insyde of the said porche one dayes worke | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| | Item a labourer for hyme | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| | Item for a bushell of hayre | 0 | 0 | 5 |
| | Item to a bricklayer for tryminge the arche of the said porche in | | | |

[1] The crest is the ornamental finishing, surmounting a wall.

[2] *I.e.*, Cornice.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cane stone coloure with stufe & moldes one daye & a labourer half a daye | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| Item for a doble dore at the waye into the said Leades on the porche to make them cleane at tymes 50 fote of bordes | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item a hundred whyte nailes | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item makynge of the sayde dore | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item a payre of stone hookes & a payre of stone hynges to the same weyinge xlv pounds at iii$^{d}$ the pound | 0 | 11 | 3 |
| Item leade to make fast the same hookes | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Item a free masone to cutt the windowe & stone worke mete for the dore ii dayes worke | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| Item a carpenter to fitt the said dore & make the steps within two dayes & a halfe | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item bordes for the stepps within xl foote | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| Item syxepenye naylles for the stepps | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Item for the hynges nayles | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Item a laborer there ii days | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item 2 boltes to the said dore | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item purbeck stone for the utter stepp of the dore v foote at vi$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Summa hujus pagine | 2 | 1 | 10 |

Anno dom: 1569 A° Reg: xi°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item the layenge of the dore in oile, in glasse work & colour | 0 | 2 | 6 |

Layenge oute aboute the cole houses & wodehouses & the brick larder that be now in buyldinge in the back courte of Greyes In

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis xii laborers to remove & carye awaye the mudwall & levelinge the trench in the feild withall iii dayes & a half whereof iiii at x$^{d}$ the daye iiii at ix$^{d}$ the daye & iiii at viii$^{d}$ the daye | 1 | 11 | 6 |
| Item for viii baskets to carye away y$^{e}$ earth | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| Item payed to iiii laborers for ii dayes digginge sand ii at x$^{d}$ & ii at ix$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 6 | 4 |
| Item payed to three laborers for dyggenge sand vi dayes at x$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| Item paid to Jennings for carryenge of sand one hole daye & ii half dayes with his two cartes at vi$^{s}$ the daye | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| Item paied to Drew in parte of paiment of ix$^{li}$ due to hyme for the buyldinge of the woodde houses & the brycke larder & the backe courte gate | 5 | 0 | 2 |
| Summa hujus pag: | 8 | 8 | 6 |

Anno dom: 1569 Anno Eliz: xi°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis pd to Mr. More in parte of payment of a bargayne for the roffe of the cole houses & woode houses at vi$^{s}$ the foote | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Item paide to the ffree mason for xx foote of Yorkshire stone to put hokes in for the dores & for staples at xii$^{d}$ the foote | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Item pd to hyme more for iiii foote of hard stone for ground sealling | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item pd to hyme more for xxiiii foote of purbecke for ground sealinge at vi$^{d}$ | 0 | 12 | 0 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item pd to the smith for 5 payre of stone hookes weyeng lx pound at iii$^{d}$ the lb | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| Item lead to sett in these stone hookes xx lb at 1$^{d}$ ob the pound | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Item more for 21 loade of sand dygeng & caryage at vi$^{d}$ the lode | 0 | 8 | 0 |
| Item x$^{d}$ to Hughe Drewe the mason in full pay$^{t}$ of his bargeine for worke done at Greys Inn whereof three pounds for the remnant of his money & xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ the Mr. of the Requests reward | 3 | 13 | 4 |
| Item pd to Raffe Corfe the Lyme man in full pay$^{t}$ for xxx C of lyme brought for the buyldinges & workes of Greis In the last of Aprill at vii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ the C | 11 | 5 | 0 |
| Item to a laborer for three dayes work & a half gathering up the brycks & bryckbats at x$^{d}$ | | 2 | 6 |
| Summa hujus pagin: | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| | | [*sic*] | |

Anno dom: 1569, A° Reg: Eliz: xi°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item paied for one bushell of tyle pynns for the colehouses & wodehouses by great [1] | 2 | 13 | 4 |
| Item pd for xv thousand of tylles for the colle houses & wode houses at x$^{s}$ the M | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Item four score & vii of tyle at vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ the C | | 5 | 1 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to syxe labourers for viii dayes worke a piece digging the flower of the colehouses & caryenge awaye the earth & gravell at x$^{d}$ apece the daye & levelinge a dyche by Barnards wall with the same | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Item pd to Mr. More in full pay$^{t}$ for the frame of the colehouses & wodehouses being lv foote at vi$^{s}$ the fote xvi$^{li}$ xvi$^{s}$ whereof he receyved at the first x$^{li}$ & nowe | 6 | 16 | 0 |
| Item for xxv bundles of chosen hard lathe to tyle the house at xii$^{d}$ the bundle | 1 | 5 | 0 |
| Item for a some of ii$^{d}$ nayles | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| Item iiii C lathe to lathe up the particon | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item ii thowsand lathe nayles | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item iiii C lyme for tyling & particons at vii$^{s}$ | 1 | 8 | 0 |
| Item for vi loades of sand dygenge & caryage at vi$^{d}$ the lode | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Item for y$^{e}$ workmanshipp for the particon of the walles a plasterer iii days at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Item a laborer iii dayes at x$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Sum hujus pag$^{e}$ | 23 | 10 | 5 |

Anno Dom: 1569 A° Reg: Elizabeth xi.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis iiii lode of lome for the same dygynge & caryage | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item a brycklayer underpinnynge the walle aboute one day & a halfe at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 1 | 9 |
| Item his laborer 1 day & a half at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 1 | 3 |
| Item for ii dormante windowes in the cole houses | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| Item munialls in the said windowes set up since | 0 | 3 | 4 |

[1] By great = for the whole job.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item 6 hurdells besydes those which were bought by Mr. Rugg at viii$^{d}$ a peice | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item a whelebarrowe to serve for the workes | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item for ii doble colle houses dores ii hundred$^{\frac{3}{4}}$ fote of bord at vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ the C | 0 | 13 | 4 |
| Item for workmanship of them | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item for nayles to those dores | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item ii payre of stone hyngells for those dores weyenge lx$^{li}$ at iii$^{d}$ the pounde | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| Item great nayles to set them on | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item for ii doble hope stock locks for the said dores | 0 | 6 | 8 |

For the bryck larder.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis ii windowes or clere stories | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| Item ii lyntles | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item one great lyntle alonge all the great walle | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item for xxiiii fote of glasse for the same windowes at vii$^{d}$ the fote | 0 | 14 | 0 |
| Item spriggs to sett upp the glasse | 0 | 0 | 3 |
| Item for a large cassement | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| Sum huj: pag: | 5 | 4 | 5 |

Anno Dom: 1569 An: Reg: Eliz: xi.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis for lathinge that which Mr. Buttle did not lathe | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item lathe nayles | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item a plasterer for to worke yt, mortar yt & whyte lyme yt & mend the inner walles iiii dayes worke at xiiii$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 4 | 8 |
| Item his laborer 4 days at 10$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Item for a bushell of haire | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Item a carpenter to alter the shelfes within & make bordes & shelfes, iii days at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Item for a planck | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item for xl fote of bord | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item ii sengle quarters[1] & ii doble | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to Mr. More for cuttinge 3 shores whyles Mr. Butles[2] chamber was in makynge | 0 | 2 | 0 |

For the dore of brycke in the feilds & the rayle under my lorde Kepers chamber.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis one brycke layer iii dayes at xv$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 3 | 9 |
| Item for one hundred lyme | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item a laborer vi dayes to serve the brycklayer & digg holles for the rayles at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Summa huj: pag: | 2 | 2 | 7 |

[1] Quarters, the posts in partitions.

[2] See p. 2.

An° Dom: 1569 A° Eliz: xi.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item tymber for the rayles there xx fote redye sawed into lengthes & bredths at viii$^{d}$ the foote | 0 | 13 | 4 |
| Item x fote more for the same purpose at viii$^{d}$ | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item 2 carpenters makynge the said rayles viii dayes worke at xiiii$^{d}$ apece the daye | 0 | 18 | 8 |

Disbursed by Mr. Steward at sundrye tymes as by his bill to me delyvered hereafter ensuenge.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis delyvered to Stanley for worke in the Buttrye | 0 | 11 | 6 |
| Item for three bokes for the house | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Item payed to Dallidon the smyth as by his bill | 1 | 6 | 8 |
| Item to a brycklayer for worke in the kytchine makynge the range | 0 | 7 | 8 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to Drew a brycklayer in parte of paym$^{t}$ for makynge a walle | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to a brycke man for xx bryckes | 8 | 10 | 0 |
| Item to the Steward accordinge to an order taken by Pencon which was owenge by Mr. Carew | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Item for a great knyfe in the kytchine | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item p$^{d}$ for a booke for the buttrye | 0 | 12 | 0 |
| Item allowed to Mr. Stringer by the assent of the Readers of x$^{li}$ which he had forfeyted for vacacons | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| Sum: huj: pag: | 20 | 19 | 1 |

An: Dom: 1569 A° Eliz: xi.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item paid allsoe by Mr. Steward to the smyth xx$^{s}$ & to Mr. More xx$^{s}$ uppon ii bills hereafter folowenge | 2 | 0 | 0 |

Paydd by myself.

Imprimis to Mr. More for three dores one dore out of the nether courte into the feild lxxxvi fote of bord. Item for one other dore out of the great courte into the feild lxvii fote of bord. Item for one other out of the entree goenge into the back courte lxx fote of bord. The some of the bords for the iii dores cometh to ccxxiii foote at vi$^{s}$ the hundred xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Item for makinge those dores viii$^{s}$. Sum xxi$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ whereof the xx$^{s}$ aforesaid payed by Mr. Stewarde, the remayne ys | | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item paid to the smythe for makynge a payre of hynges for the great dore into the feilds weyenge xxxvi$^{li}$ at iii$^{d}$ the pounde | ix$^{s}$ | | | |
| Item for nayles & rivetts | viii$^{d}$ | | | |
| Item for a plate locke for the same dore | v$^{s}$ | | | |
| Item for a payre of stone hynges for the dore into the feilds weinge xxiiii$^{li}$ di: at iii$^{d}$ the li | vi$^{s}$ i$^{d}$ ob | | | |
| Item for nayles and rivetts for the same | viii$^{d}$ | | | |
| Item a doble houpe stocke locke for the same dore | iii$^{s}$ | | | |
| Item for a pair of hookes & hinges for a dore in the entrie weing xvi$^{li}$ di: at iii$^{d}$ the li | iiii$^{s}$ i$^{d}$ | | | |
| Sum: huj: pagine | | 2 | 1 | 4 |

A.D. 1569 A^n Eliz: xi.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item nayles for the same hinges | ii^d | | |
| Item a doble hope stocke lock for the same dore | iii^s | | |
| Item a longe staple | vi^d | | |
| Item ii spikes of iron | iiii^d | | |
| Item ii spikes more | iiii^d | | |
| Item for a stock lock key & mendynge a locke of the sellar | viii^d | | |
| Item a plate locke for the great gate | iiii^s | | |
| Sum: totalis xxxvii^s vi^d whereof the xx^s aforesaid pd by Mr. Steward the remayne is | | 0 17 | 6 |
| Item bryck viz: lx thousand at one tyme & xx thousand at another time were bought by Mr. Rugg in a bargayne at the M wherefore ther is yet to come in xx thousand | | | |
| Item for polles hurdles cordes & other scaffoldinge stuffe were disbursed for by Mr. Rugg | | | |
| Item lost in the Frenche crownes lackinge iiii score & xiii graynes as aforesaid at i^d the grayne | | 0 7 | 6 |
| Thus disbursed by Mr. Stanhope upon this accompt one hundred pounds three shyllings one penye | | 100 3 | 1 |

RAUFF BARTON
W. RUGG

Thus rest owinge to Mr. Stanhope upon this accompt by & through all this boke thyrtene pounds fyftene shyllinges & seven pence xiii^li xv^s vii^d

Item the accompt of Mr. Stanhopes other boke was owynge to the house as appeareth in the said boke dated 11 February 1569 seaven shillinges & ii^d which beyng allowed to the house yet is there still dew & owinge to Mr. Stanhope uppon both these his bokes thyrtene poundes eyght shillinges fyve pence.

Sum xiii^li viii^s v^d owynge ut supra by the house uppon the accounte takene the daye & yere aforesaid

RAUFF BARTON
W. RUGG.

II

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Edward Stanhope Pentioner | Receyved by the pencioner of Greis Inn for penc̃ons, chamber rentes & other dewties to bee collected by the pentioner from penthecost Anno Regine Eliz: etc decimo to petecost A° Regine pred: xi°. | | |
| Rolls Paschee 1568 | In primis for pencons collected by me upon the roll, when Mr. Allington lefte, all his collections there being noted with a, 31 pencons suma | 2 11 | 8 |
| | Item R^d of Mr. Doill for 21 pencons by compõtion | 1 0 | 0 |
| | Item Receyved for chamber rents upon the sam roll besyds those that are noted with a of Mr. Allingtons collection—xvii | 1 8 | 0 |
| Rolls Mich: 1568 | Item R^d upon the Michelmas Roll for penc̃ons 298 penc̃ons | 24 16 | 8 |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Item Receyved of Mr. Hunnyngs for 14 pencons by composition | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| | Item Receyved for 109 chamber rentes upon the same roll | 9 | 0 | 0 |
| | Item Receyved for 22 chambers of Irishe rentes | 2 | 4 | 0 |
| | Item Receyved of Mr. Candler in thexchequer for a penc̃on payed to fynd a chapleyn at Greis Inn | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| Rolls Paschee 1569 | Receyved upon the penc̃on roll at Ester 190 penc̃ons | 15 | 16 | 8 |
| | R^d^ of Sir Thomas Wrothe for xvi penc̃ons by composition | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| | R^d^ of Francis Southwell for xvii penc̃ons by composition | 0 | 15 | 0 |
| | R^d^ for 63 chamber rentes | 5 | 5 | 0 |
| | Item R^d^ for iiii chambers of Irishe rentes | 0 | 8 | 0 |
| | Item rec^d^ of Mr. Candler for a penc̃on paied to ffynde a chaplein at Greis Inn | 3 | 9 | 8 |
| | Item of the Steward of Greis Inn for on yeares rent of hys close | 1 | 2 | 8 |
| | Item receved of Mr. Barnerd for the quit rent of on parcell of ground being in a close ner to Greis Inn v^s^ by the year for foure years ending at the Añnciac̃on of our lady 1569 | 2 | 0 | 0 |

He prayed me to sett my hand to the acquittans & he would gett yt allowed next penc̃on where in dede I sins understand yt ys rent for certein lands & noe quit rent

Summa totalis Rec^d^ hoc anno lxxiii^ll^ vi^s^ iiii^d^

Disbursed Anno D^ni^ 1568. Anno Regni Eliza Regine etc decimo.

Disbursed for Greis Inn out of the penc̃on bagg from Penthecost Anno Regine etc decimo to Pentecost Anno Reg: pred: xi^o^.

### For the Butree.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| July 22 | Imprimis for xliii ells of fynn holland for table clothes for the heighe table in Greis Inn to make iiii lengths for the said table at iiii^s^ iiii^d^ thell | 9 | 6 | 4 |
| Oct: 1. | Item paid to Cloudeslye which he laied out for an almes baskett | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| 4. | Item for mending the Shelfes with pins that the potts hang on and removed it | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| Oct: 17. | Item for xii ells of whited canvas to make towells for Greis Inn & for a tallee clothe for the valetts table at xiiii^d^ thell | 0 | 14 | 0 |
| | Item for tape for the towells & making them | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| | Item for xxxiii ells of holland cloth for table clothyng of the second table in the hall at xx^d^ the ell | 2 | 15 | 0 |
| | Item for xxi ells of broder for the broder tables in the middle of the hall att xxii^d^ | 1 | 9 | 4 |
| | Item for hemming the table clothes | 0 | 1 | 4 |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| November. | Item p$^{d}$ to David the Butler for ii Torches which he bought against Hallomas | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| | Item p$^{d}$ for mending the buttree dore | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| | Item p$^{d}$ to Thomas Butler for hys wages dew at Mychelmas | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| | Item p$^{d}$ to hyme for writing the penc̃on Roll at Michelmas & p̃chment | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| | Item p$^{d}$ to John Draper for hys wages dew at Michelmas | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| | Item to Thomas Butler for hys wages dew at Ester | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| | Item for writing the penc̃on roll at Easter & p̃chment | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| | Item to John Draper for his wages dewe at Easter | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| | Summa xix$^{li}$ vii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ | | | |

For the Hall.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For mending, new joyning & new ledging of two tables in the midest of the hall | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item for newe foting certein trestells there | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Item for mending trestells at other tymes & other jobbes there by the butlers appointm$^{t}$ p$^{d}$ to Mr. More of an ould reconing | 0 | 2 | 0 |

Disbursed Anno Dni 1568 A° Regni Elizabeth etc decimo.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Oct: | Item paied to Cliff for ii dayes worcke mending the harth | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| | Item hys laborer ii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| | Item lyme & brick reconed post | | | |
| | Item for mending the glass in dyvers places | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| | Item to Holden for making clean the hall iiii tymes thys year | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| | Item payed to hym two shillings owing hyme before my tym | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| | Item payed to the Steward for his wages dew at Michelmas | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| | Item paid to the panierman for his wages dew at Michelmas | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| | Item p$^{d}$ to the Steward for his wages dew at Easter | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| | Item to Harry paniermans mother for hys wages dew at Easter | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| | Item put into the lotterye | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| | Sum v$^{li}$ xviii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ | | | |

For the Kitchin.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| July 22 | Item for on fyre showell xviii$^{d}$ Item for one Iron peale ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ Item for a pail vi$^{d}$ Item for two flasketts xx$^{d}$ Item for iii payr of chopping knives iii$^{s}$ Item for a cole showel xii$^{d}$ Item for a skomer xviii$^{d}$ Item for ii yeards of bolter for a strener viii$^{d}$ Item for a trey iii$^{d}$ Item for a dust basket iiii$^{d}$ | | | |
| | Item p$^{d}$ for sweping the chimney at sundrye times | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| | Item for ii small basketts to carrye out garbag | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| | Item payed to the couper for xiiii great hopes for the tubbes in the kitchin | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| | Item p$^{d}$ to the Couper upon hys bill of old dett from the xixth of Januari 1566 till I entered in | 1 | 2 | 2 |
| | Item payed to Thomas Cooke for his wages dew at Michelmas | 2 | 0 | 0 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item to the second Cooke for his wages dew at Easter | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item payed to Humfrey Parks the smyth for sundrye jobbes donne in the kytchin v$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ & for 2 grattes in the kytchin 7$^{s}$ | 0 | 12 | 4 |
| Summa vi$^{li}$ v$^{s}$ v$^{d}$ | | | |

A° D$^{ni}$ 1568 An° Reg: Eliz: 10.

THE CHAPPELL.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item paid to Sir Jeffrey[1] for hys wages dew at Michelmas | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Item for his wages then dew for keping the clocke | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to Nicholas Ordshawe for on years fee dew at Midsom: for mending & keping the clock in reparacon | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item to Sir Jeffrey for his wages dew at Easter xl$^{s}$ & for keping of the cloke 6$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$ | 2 | 6 | 8 |
| Summa v$^{li}$ | | | |

THE FYLD.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item the railes enlarged by thappointm$^{t}$ of the Readers. | | | |
| Item on rail of xxviii fote long | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Item iiii postes for that raile | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Item on dayes worcke | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| Item on day for a laborer to digg holles & healpe | 0 | 0 | 10 |

FOR REPERATIONS OF CHAMBERS THIS YEARE AS THEY STAND IN ORDRE FROM THE HALL.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mr. Colles Chamber | Imprimis the mending of the hearth & backe of Mr. Colles Chimnye being broken clean throwe & muche in decay, a bricklayer ii dayes | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| | Item his laborer ii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| | Item a plasterer the repayring & mending the walles in sundry places ii dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| | Item his laborer ii dayes | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| | Item lath & nailes x$^{d}$. Lome nothing | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| | Summa ix$^{s}$ ii$^{d}$ | | | |
| Lord Kepers & Mr. Colbies Chambers | Item a tyler on my L. Keperes Chamber, the lyberary & Mr. Colbies Chamber mending the tyles iiii dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ the day | 0 | 4 | 8 |
| | Item his laborer iiii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| | Item vi pound of sowder to mend the gutters ther | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| | Item on dayes worke for the plomer | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| | Item billetts to heat his irons | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| | Item geven to Mr. Godffrey & Mr. Hawtin towards the bording of theire chamber iiii hundred of bords at vi$^{s}$ the hundreth | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| | Item a hundred of vi peny nailes | 0 | 2 | 6 |

[1] In a later account his name is given as Sir Jefferye Evans.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item 500 sengle tennes | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item they found planckes & workmanshipp | | | |
| Summa xliii$^{s}$ ii$^{d}$ | | | |

A° D$^{ni}$ 1568 A° Regni Reg: x°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item to Mr. Pooley & Mr. Kemp towards building ther Chimnyes | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Item allowed unto Mr. Wingfyld for reparing his chamber & amending hys chymnye & new topping it being readye to fall doune in my absens | 0 | 12 | 4 |
| Item for mending Mr. Alcockes hearth & the back of his Chimney & the next Chamber being Mr. Baxters—1 bricklayer a day | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item his laborer | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item reparing the sealing in Mr. Darrells Chamber being corrupted with raining in—on plasterer iiii dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 8 |
| Item hys laborer iiii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Item v boundels of lathe | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item 3 bussell of heir | 0 | 1 | 3 |
| Item 3 thousand of nailes | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item Repairing the tyling there a tyler ii dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| Item his laborer ii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item a tyler mending the roff of Mr. Bartons chamber which was Mr. Barhames | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| Item a laborer | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item a plomer for mending the leads there | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item for reparing the sealing in Mr. Caries Chamber being verye muche broken at the sam tyme & mending Mr. Worsleys Chamber a plasterer iii dayes & a halfe at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 1 |
| Item his laborer iii dayes & a halfe | 0 | 2 | 11 |
| Item lathe in those twoo places iii boundell | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item nailes for the said lathe xv hundreth | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item ii bushell of heir | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item a bricklayer to mend the chimnye in Mr. Caries chamber the same tym the arche being downe & the Chimnye readye to fall & backing it, ii dayes & a halfe at xvi$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Item his laborer ii dayes & a halfe at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 1 |
| Item lyme brick &c alibi | | | |
| Summa iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ | | | |

Anno D$^{ni}$ 1568 Anno Regni Reg: Eliz: x°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item for new seeling Mr. Yelvertons Chamber being all broken & unseeled v boundles of lathe | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item iii thousand of two penye nailes | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item 4 bussell of heare | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item the plasterer for worckmanshipp v dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 5 | 10 |
| Item his laborer v dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 2 |
| Item lyme alibi | | | |
| Item a tyler over Mr. Atturneis (generals) chamber tyling mending the valleis & mending the lathes & eves bords in dyvers places x dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ the daye | 0 | 11 | 8 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item his laborer x dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 8 | 4 |
| Item eves bord for Mr. Atturneis Chamber xiiii fote | 0 | 0 | 9 |
| Item bords there to mack a dore to repair the old gutter & to make a gutter of lead for passing of water 1 hundred | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item lath there | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Item workmanshipp to the Carpenter iiii dayes | 0 | 4 | 8 |
| Item 1 hundreth vi penye nailes & half a hundred sengle tens | 0 | 0 | 9 |
| Item tenn roff tyle | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item new lead ther on hundred | 0 | 14 | 0 |
| Item Sowder tenn pound | 0 | 5 | 10 |
| Item new casting of the lead & laying | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Item a lock & a latche for the dore to scowre the leads | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item after Mr. Shuitt was chosen Reader & his flower of his said chamber being in great decay new flowred & borded by Mr. More scilt: for xv fote of tymber to mak furres for the flower | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| Item for iiii hundred fote of bord at vi$^{s}$ | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| Item for vi dayes worke for draweng & laying of bords | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| Item for 1 hundred duble tennpeny nailes | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item for iii hundred vi penye nailes | 0 | 1 | 10 |
| Item for iiii hundred sengle tennes | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item for tiling on the said Chamber of Mr. Shuitt 1 tiler 6 dayes | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| Item his laborer vi dayes | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Itam lyme & tyle for y$^{e}$ same alibye | | | |
| Summa vi$^{li}$ xv$^{s}$ i$^{d}$ | | | |

A° D$^{i}$ 1568 A° Reg: Eliz: etc x°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item a plasterer to mend Sir Jeffreys chamber in the walles & seeling 2 dayes | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| Item hys laborer ther ii dayes | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item lath 1 bundell | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Item iiii hundred ii penye nailes | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Item Mr. Barnewells chamber a tyler to mend the tyling ther 1 day | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item his laborer 1 daye | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Mr. Ruggs Chamber Item in the old parte of his chamber the walles decayed a bricklayer to make the foundacons ii dayes at xvi$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| Item his laborer ii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item a carpenter to new groundsell the same place ii dayes at xvi$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| Item a pece of tymber ther of xii fott | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item vi qrs sengle | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| Item iii qrs dubble | 0 | 1 | 6 |
| Item a plasterer there to new wall the same iii dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 6 |
| Item his laborer iii dayes at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Item lathes iii boundell | 0 | 3 | 0 |
| Item xii hundred ii penye nailies | 0 | 1 | 8 |
| Item heare 2 bussell | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item for 2 load of stiff lome to lay in his seller at xiiii$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 4 |
| Item a workman & his laborer to work the sam ii dayes apece thon at xiiii$^{d}$ thother at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 0 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item in Mr. Purffreyes Chamber in the Irish rents the mending of his wyndowe & making a clear storye when the Court ground was raised up to his windowe & the removing of the dore a carpenter ther iii dayes at xvi$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item timber for the same a transom 2 munyialls for a window & ii dore posts | 0 | 5 | 0 |
| Item glasse for the same vi fote | 0 | 3 | 3 |
| Item Bords to mack ii steps xxx fotte | 0 | 2 | 2 |
| Item nailles | | | 8 |
| | Sum | 55$^{s}$ | 3$^{d}$ |

A° D$^{ni}$ 1568 A° Reg: &c xi°.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item Mr. Kytchens chamber mending the chymnye 1 bricklayer 1 day | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item his laborer | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item a tyler to tyl on Mr. Kytchines chamber & study iii dayes at xvi$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 0 |
| Item hys laborer iii dayes | 0 | 2 | 6 |
| Item at Mr. Andrewes & Mr. Penruddocks chamber dore a bricklayer to mack the steapes downe 1 day | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item allowed to Mr. Penrudock for y$^{e}$ raising his studye with bords being farre under the ground | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item a tyler to tyll on Mr. Oglethorps chamber 1 day | 0 | 1 | 4 |
| Item his laborer | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item Mr. Mylles chamber ii laborers ii dayes digging downe the ground & carrying away the earth wheare the entree was from the kytchin to the back court at x$^{d}$ | 0 | 3 | 4 |
| Item a carpenter ther ii dayes to bord the same place & set up quarters at ech end at xvi$^{d}$ | 0 | 2 | 8 |
| Item bords to bord the sam 1 dozen | 0 | 6 | 0 |
| Item iiii duble quarters | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item vi peny nailes ii hundreth | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item a plasterer for the sam 1 day | 0 | 1 | 2 |
| Item his laborer | 0 | 0 | 10 |
| Item lathes 2 boundell | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item nailes 8 dozen | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| | Sum: pag$^{e}$ xxxviii$^{s}$ | | |

A° D$^{ni}$ 1568 A° Reg: Eliz: x° et xi°.

Stuff taken this yeare & paid for for the reparacons afforesaid.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Tylles two thousand at x$^{s}$ & two thousand at xi$^{s}$ the M. | 2 | 2 | 0 |
| Brick v thousand at x$^{s}$ | 2 | 10 | 0 |
| Item lyme iii hundred at vi$^{s}$ the hundred | 1 | 16 | 0 |
| Item for digging at sundrye tymes xx load of lome & xx load of sand at iiii$^{d}$ the load | 0 | 13 | 4 |
| Item carriing of the said lome & sand at ii$^{d}$ the load | 0 | 6 | 8 |
| Item tymber, lath, nailes, & other stuff receved in the severall parcells | | | |
| Item tyle pynnes 2 busshells | 0 | 2 | 0 |
| Item roff tiles xl | 0 | 4 | 0 |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item to Leonard King xxviii pound of lead delivered this year at 1$^{d}$ of the lb | 0 | 2 | 10 |
| Item for a penc̃on bagg | | | |
| Sum viii$^{li}$ xvii$^{s}$ x$^{d}$ | | | |

COMMON WORKS.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item to on that loketh to the common sewer for the clenlines of the house appointed by the Readers yearlye to be p$^{d}$ | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Item at Whytsontyd to Grene for scouring all the gutters of lead about the house halfe yearlye used to be donne six days | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| Item to hime for doyng the lyke at Michelmas 6 dayes after the fall of the leyff | 0 | 7 | 0 |
| Item to Jennings whome I appointed to scaveng the streat this yeare when occac̃on should serve, paied at sundrye tymes in toto | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Item leveling the ground before Mr. Shuitts chamber a gardener & a laborer ii dayes at xiiii$^{d}$ & x$^{d}$ | 0 | 4 | 0 |

Debtes paied being dew in other penc̃oners tymes before as appereth either by their hands or bye the testimonye of the Stewards.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis to Mr. More upon hys bylls for worke done parte in Mr. Kyrles tyme & parte in Mr. Allingtons time in full payment of the said bill | 1 | 16 | 8 |
| Item to Edward Kyngston the brickman for brick brought to Grais Inne in Mr. Allingtons tyme as appereth by a tale remaining with Mr. Allington | 2 | 10 | 9 |
| Item to Wilson the limman for ix hundred of lime at the fynishing of Greis Inn hall, testified by Mr. Dandye to be due & not paied bycause dyvers pencioners had noe store of monye at vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$—iii$^{li}$ whereof abated hime—6$^{s}$ | 2 | 14 | 0 |
| Item to hym for one C of lyme & a halfe due in Mr. Allingtons tyme | 0 | 9 | 0 |
| Item to Leonard King dwellinge without Newgatt plomer for worke donne in Mr. Allingtons tyme | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Summa viii$^{li}$ xix$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ | | | |

EXTRA ORDINARYE CHARGE.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item geven to the baliff that warned me that there was process against me as Penc̃oner of Greis Inn | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Item to the under sherriff for the copye of the processe | 0 | 10 | 0 |
| Item to Mr. Eve for the serche of the presentment | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| Item to his clarke for the copye of the presentment which was against Greis Inn for reaparing of the Lane | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Item p$^{d}$ to Anthill for y$^{e}$ last payment of the fyftens dewe to the Quenes Majestie at the feast of All Saints | 0 | 3 | 4 |

RENTS PAID.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Payed to Mr. Hyllarye for thalfe yeres rent for on Annuall rent of vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ goeng out of the house of Greis Inn dewe at Michelmas | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| Item paid in thexchequer for the receipt of fyve marks in Mr. Candlers offyce | 0 | 1 | 8 |

Item pd to Mr. Hillarye for one halfe yeares rent as aforesaid dew at the feast of the Anunc̃ac̃on of our Ladye 1569 — 3 6 8

An: Dom: 1568 & 1569. A° Regni Eliz: x & xi.

Item p^d in thexchequer for the Receipt of 5 marks in Mr. Candlers office — 0 1 8

Item p^d to Stephen Trystrame for the Irishe rents for on yeare dewe at thannunc̃ac̃on of our Ladye 1569 notwithstanding his acquitaunce for xl^s of me received is otherwise yet upon perusing of Mr. Allingtons accompt it must be thus — 2 0 0

Thus disbursed by Mr. Stanhope upon this accompt for the yeare past — lxxxiii^li xiiii^s iii^d

Receipts before as ys aforesaid — lxxiii^li vi^s iiii^d

Sic rem: clar: to Mr. Stanhope besydes his receipts — x^li vii^s xi^d

This accompt taken the xxvii of May A.D. 1570

ROBERT ALOCKE
ROBERT SHUITT } Auditores assignati

## [THE ACCOUNTS OF THE STEWARD.]

The Accompt of the Stewarde of Graise Inn for the receipte of Thadmittance money into Greis Ine receyved since the xth day of Februarye A° xii Eliz: Reg: untill the xviith daye of Maye A° 16 Eliz: Reg:, made & accompted unto Mr. Shuite & Mr. Anger, Readers of Greis Ine as followethe.

The Names of them which are admitted of Greis Ine since the laste accompte made & received by Mr. Barton & Mr. Rugg viz: 10th Feb: 12th of Eliz.[1]

| | |
|---|---|
| Imprimis Receyved of Mr. Raufe Ashtone | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| Item rec: of Mr. Taffe | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| Item rec: of Mr. Guylforde | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| ,, ,, Prestone & Mr. Myssett of Staple Inn | iiii^li |
| ,, ,, Byrrone | |
| ,, ,, Betaughe | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| ,, ,, Goldesburghe of Staple | xl^s |
| ,, ,, Crippes of Staple Inn | xl^s |
| ,, ,, Longe of Barnards | xl^s |
| ,, ,, Leake | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| ,, ,, Hunynges | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| ,, ,, Fysher | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| ,, ,, Finchame of Barnards | xl^s |
| ,, ,, Sowthworthe of Staple | xi |
| ,, ,, Rigbie | |
| ,, ,, Gibsone | iii^li vi^s viii^d |
| ,, ,, Graye of Barnards | xl^s |
| ,, ,, Wingfeild of Staple | xl^s |

[1] Only the latter portion of this previous account exists. It is written on the [illegible] preceding folio 1 of the MS.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item rec: of Mr. | | Mannynge of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Leigh | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Roithe of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Parkins of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Barhame of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Note of Barnards | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Newgent of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Pygote | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Pepper & Mr. Wylde | vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Procter | |
| ,, | ,, | Vernone of Barnards | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Coxe | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Walgrave | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Potts | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Eglesfield of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Boyer | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Samonde of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Brompton | |
| ,, | ,, | Wastnes | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Watton | |
| ,, | ,, | Lawson | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Hedworth | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Allett | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Washington & Mr. Pargiter | vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Wyatt | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Burnabie | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Byrde | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Flower | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Dalbie | |
| ,, | ,, | Dyroughe of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Hungate of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Lovelace by consente of the Reders | xx$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Pormorte of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Halles of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Byrde | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Twyne of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Smarte | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Westlande of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | More of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Lygone of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Balle of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Byrche | |
| ,, | ,, | Burmane of Bar: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Hopton | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Brymichame of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Lynse(y) of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Johnsone of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Nowell | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item rec: of Mr. | | Briggs | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Thorold | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Crippes | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Fyttesherberte | |
| ,, | ,, | Drecote | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Walsinghame | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Flemyng of Staples | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Walburne of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Marburie | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Wade | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Burgoyne | |
| ,, | ,, | Manwaringe of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Meres of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Shirburne, R. | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Shirburne, H. | |
| ,, | ,, | Deacone of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Nowell of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Nedehame | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Humfrey | liii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Morgayne | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Saunders | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Browne by consent of y$^{e}$ Reders | xxxiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Hill | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Rudstone | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Cartewright | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Prowde of Staple | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Plesaunce of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Powlter | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Dawney of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Tyrwite of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Kytsone | |
| ,, | ,, | Charles Stewarde | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Stafford | |
| ,, | ,, | Cromptone | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Garnyshe of Barnards | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Parrye | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Standyshe | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Beckwithe | xxxiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | John Leigh | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Gyrrye of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Heskethe | |
| ,, | ,, | Rothwell | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Mowntney of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Gwersey of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Birckbecke of Bar: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Goodyer of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Carey of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Cottyne of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item rec: of Mr. | | Sanndes of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Wingfield | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Whetnall of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Watertone | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Frothinghame | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Roger Leigh | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Darrell per Sackford | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Boldrowe of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Kytchine | |
| ,, | ,, | William Gerrarde | |
| ,, | ,, | Candyshe | |
| ,, | ,, | William Lewis | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Blaxstone | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Northe | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Pope of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Aylmer of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Brackine of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Boyle | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Hanmer of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Backhouse | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Buscall of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Braddill | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Wm Andrewes of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Wm Leigh | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Forsett | |
| ,, | ,, | Sledge of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Cobbes of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Barnewell of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Willoughbie of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Jobson | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Medcalfe of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Verdone of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Cunstable | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Dromegolde of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Sheperde | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Reade | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Courtehope | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Salysburye & Mr. Thorneton of Barn: | iiii$^{li}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Laytone of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Buttone of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Stubbes of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Latone of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Selvyne of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Mathewe | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Allyne | |
| ,, | ,, | Barhame of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Dakyne of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Soutley of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Item rec: of Mr. | | Myngaye of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Leanerd | |
| ,, | ,, | Caddle of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Butler | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Byrrone | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Yaxley | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Sturtone | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Myldmaye | |
| ,, | ,, | Grenesmythe of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Marburye of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Tasborough | |
| ,, | ,, | Baker of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Bartye | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Guevara | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Rowbothom of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Bartone | |
| ,, | ,, | Medford | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Clarke of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Haslewood of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Flemynge of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Ramsey of Stap: | xx$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Trote | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Meggs of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Enghame | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Halles of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Colstone of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Vauxe of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Gyeve of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Charley of Barn: | |
| ,, | ,, | Johnesone of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Morrysone of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Binge | |
| ,, | ,, | Harrysone of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Christopher Fynch | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Goldinge | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Palmer of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Thomas Hennage | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Hubberde of Barn: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Shelley of Stap: | xl$^{s}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Aldred | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Morgayne | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| ,, | ,, | Danbie | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Item Francis Hastinges per Yelvertone Lector | | | |
| Item Thomas Randolph per Walter Myldmaye | | | |
| Item Stookes per Yelvertone Lector | | | |
| Item Edwarde Carey per Yelverton Lector | | | |
| Item rec$^{d}$ of Mr. Culpeper | | | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Rec of W$^{m}$ Hunynges & Henrye Hunynges | | | iiii$^{li}$ |

| | |
|---|---|
| Item rec$^{d}$ of Randolphe Christofer | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Item rec$^{d}$ of Edward Ellis & W$^{m}$ Ellis | vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| Sum recept: | cccc $\frac{xx}{iiii}$ xvii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Sum expens: | cccliiii$^{li}$ xv$^{s}$ |
| Et sic reman: | cxlii$^{li}$ xi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |

At the laste penc̃on holdene the 21st daye of May in A° 16 Eliz: Regine, It was ordred by y$^{e}$ Reders that the Stewarde should be allowed of thadmittance money remayninge in his handes so muche as will dyscharge the apparrells which the house then was in, which was the some of xlviii$^{li}$ x$^{s}$ ix$^{d}$ ob. And then remaynethe soe muche lesse of thadmittance money in his handes.

| | |
|---|---|
| Et debitur de denariis non receptis de admissionibus | lix$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Item there is owinge by Mr. Hallsoe for his fyne for not redinge | vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| Item of Mr. Chisnall for his fyne for not reding | x$^{li}$ |
| Sum | xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |

Auditors { ROBT: SHUITE.
RIC: ANGER.

## [THE ACCOUNTS OF THE FUELLER.]

The accompt of Rych$^{d}$ Aunger Reador & feweller ffrom Hallowmas last made the xxth of June A° xvii Elizabeth[1] before Will: Whyskins & Will: Cardynall Readors.

[Here follows a list of contributions ranging in amount from viii$^{d}$ up to vii$^{s}$.]

Sum total xi$^{li}$ ix$^{d}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| viii lodes & vi sacks of cole bought in Mychelmas terme | vii$^{li}$ xvii$^{s}$ |
| For a basket & a shovell | xvii$^{d}$ |
| For a lode of cole in Hillary terme | xix$^{s}$ |
| Sum: total: | viii$^{ls}$ xvii$^{s}$ v$^{d}$ |
| Sic rem: | li$^{s}$ vii$^{d}$ |

Auditors { W. WHISKYNS
WM CARDYNALL.

## [THE ACCOUNTS OF THE TREASURER.]

The accompte of all suche some or somes of money as Thomas Sekford Esquier M$^{r}$ of Requestes & Treasorer of Greis Inne hath received by his owne hands & disbursed or paid to the behoffe of Grays Inne from the tyme that he was chosen Treasorer, that is to say frome the xvth daie of May in the nynth yere of the reigne of our Soveraigne Ladie Quene Elizabeth untill the xxiith daie of November in the eightene yere of her Ma$^{ties}$ said reigne.

Imprimis rec$^{d}$ of Gilbert Gerrard Esquier the Quenes Majestys Attorney Generall after his accompte of his Treasorershipp viz: the xvth daye of May A° Regine Eliz: nono in redy money the some of lxxxx$^{li}$ xvi$^{s}$

[1] This is the earliest fueller's account given.

Rec[d] of Raffe Rigbie of the admittanc money the ixth daie of September A° Regine Eliz: xiii[to] for the whiche he had a bill of my hand — cxx[li]

Rec[d] of Humfrey Purifie fellowe of the house upon an agrement with Mr. Kerle & Mr. Grimstone for taking downe of their palled garden to pay toward the reparacon of their Chamber & enlarging of the Rowme where the officers dyne & studye rome over it for the said chamber by composition the xvii of June A° xiiii Eliz: — v[li]

Sum: totalis recept: — ccxv[li] xvi[s]

Note there remayneth in thands of the newe Steward of the admittans money sins the death of the last Steward the some of vi[li] whiche never came to my handes — vi[li]

Disburcements.

Imprimis delyvered to Raffe Rigbie Steward of the house to be disbursed about the business of the house the xth of August Anno 10 Eliz: Reg: — x[li]

Item delyvered unto Edward Stannope pentioner to disburse upon the Treasory money the xxiiiith of October A° x Eliz: 1568 — x[li]

Item delyvered to the said Edward Stannope pentioner the xith daie of November 1568 A° Eliz: x to the like use — xxx[li]

Item delyvered more to the said Edward Stannope the xxi daie of Maye A° xi Eliz Regine to the like use — x[li]

Item delivered to Edward Kingstone brickman the third daie of June A° xi Eliz: p̃d x[li] taking his band to serve the house xx thousand brick after x[s] the M. for the same money the winter folloeng whiche said Kingston having before that answered the house honestly of lx thousand brick to be paid beforehand died the winter folloeng & having litle wherewith to satisfie the house Nothing hath bene hetherto gotten of the executors but the obligacon remaneth to the house — x[li]

Item delyvered unto the said Edward Stannope the v[li] whiche was to be paid for Mr. Purifie to the consideracons & uses aforsaid the xviith daie of June A° xiiii Regine — v[li]

Item paid to the said Edward Stannope for money due to hym upon the Tresery disbursements & laid out by hym to my appoyntment about the buylding of the Kytchene & suche like uses & upon a reckonyng of money layd out by hym — xxv[li]

Item delyvered unto Mr. Kytchin the new Tresorer in redy money the somme of — [illegible]

Sum total — [illegible]

And so remayneth in this accomptants hands the somme of xvi[li] xvi[s] whiche said somme this accomptant wilbe redy to pay at the next terme or pencon if he can not in the meane tyme prove a dyscharg thereof.

Item delyvered more unto Raphe Rigbie late Steward of Greis In as appereth by his bill the some of xii[li].

And so remayneth in this accomptants hands the some of iiii[li] xvi[s] which was payd in pencon to Mr. Colby one of your treasorers primo Junii A° 1576.

[THE PREACHER'S STIPEND.[1]]

The accompt of Edward Stanhope Esq of the money received by him towards the payment of Mr. Dr. Crokes Reader in Grays Inn Chappell from the begynning of Ester terme A° xxiii Eliz: 1581.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Term: Pasch: 1581 A° xxiii Eliz: | Rec^d of Mr. Fesaunt upon his delivery of his roll of his collection of the Readers Auncients & utterbarresters | ix^li v^s | 20^li 7^s 8^d |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Golding upon his delivery of his roll of his collection of the residue of the gentlemen | xi^li ii^s viii^d | |
| Term Trin: A° xxiii Eliz: | Rec^d of Mr. Mills of his collection of the Readers auncients & utterbarresters | viii^li xvi^s viii^d | 19^li 10^s |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Bolton of his collection of the rest of the gentlemen | x^li xiii^s iiii^d | |
| Term Mich: xxiii & xxiiii Eliz: | Rec^d of Mr. Grimston of his collection of the Readers auncients & utterbarresters | vii^li vi^s viii^d | 17^li 13^s 8^d |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Barton | iii^s iiii^d | |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Walton of his collection of the rest of the gentlemen for this terme | ix^li ix^s iiii^d | |
| | Rec^d for arrerage of the last two termes | xiiii^s viii^d | |
| Hillary 1581 A° xxiiii Eliz: | Rec^d of Mr. Smithe of his collection of the Readers, auncients & utterbarresters | vii^li vii^s viii^d | 19^li 7^s 8^d |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Cary of his collection of the rest of the gentlemen for this terme | xii^li | |
| Term: pasch: 1582 A° xxiiii Eliz: | Rec^d of Mr. Blundston of his collection of the Readers Auncients & utterbarresters | viii^li xvi^s iiii^d | 22^li 16^s 4^d |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Herenden of his collection of the rest of the gentlemen for this terme & for arrerages | xiii^li xviii^s 8^d | |
| | Rec^d sins of Mr. Rodes | xvi^d | |
| Term Trin: 1582 A° xxiiii Eliz: | Rec^d of Mr. Steward of his collection of the Readers Auncients & utterbarresters | viii^li xv^s | 20^li 3^s |
| | Rec^d of Mr. Rothwell of his collection of the rest of the gentlemen for this terme | xi^li viii^s | |
| | Sum total | | 119^li 18^s 4^d |

Auditors { RIČUS AUNGER / WILLUS CARDYNALL.

Disbursements by the said Edward Stanhope of the aforsaid Receipts.

| | |
|---|---|
| P^d to Dr. Croke for his quarters payment of his stipend of c. marks per annum for Easter terme A° xxiii Eliz: 1581 | xvi^li xiii^s iiii^d |
| Item to him for his quarters pay^t for Trinity terme A° supradicto | xvi^li xiii^s iiii^d |

[1] This is the earliest account of this fund.

Item to him for his quarters paym$^{t}$ for Michelmas terme A° xxiii & xxiiii Eliz: 1581 — xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

Item p$^{d}$ to John Buck in Michelmas terme of this collection towardes the buildings for Grays Inn — x$^{li}$

Item p$^{d}$ to Mr. Dr. Croke for his quarters paym$^{t}$ for Hillary terme A° xxiiii Eliz 1581 — xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

Paied unto him for his quarters payment for Ester terme A° xxiiii Eliz: 1582 — xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

Paied unto him for his quarters payment for Trinity term A° xxiiii Eliz: 1582 — xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

Sum of the disbursements 110$^{li}$

Memorand: the x$^{li}$ aforsaid delivered to John Bucke towardes the buildings is appointed to be repaid into this accompt out of the admittans money. And so the some of the disbursements is but 100$^{li}$. Et sic remanet— 19$^{li}$ 18$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$

Paid out of this sum to Mr. Dr. Croke for Michelmas terme last past — xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

And so remayneth in his handes lxv$^{s}$

Itèm p$^{d}$ to Mr. Doctor Crokes by allowans of the Readers for charges in cõmons the last Xpmas vacacõn xl$^{s}$. Sic reman: xxv$^{s}$

Paied to Mr. Doctor Crokes ix May 1583 the aforesaid xxv$^{s}$ in part of payment of xl$^{s}$ allowed unto him at the last penc̃on holden the 30th of April 1583 for his Lent comons — xxv$^{s}$

Auditores { Ric̃us Anger / Willus Cardynall.

## [THE ACCOUNTS OF THE DEAN OF THE CHAPEL.]

Receipts

Imprimis the first Comunyon Termino Trin: 1583 Remayninge of the almes to the poore — xxx$^{s}$ ix$^{d}$

Item remayninge of the almes for the poore at the second Comunyon — xxix$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ ob

It: upon the first Comunion in Mich: terme A° eodem — xxix$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$

It: upon the second Comunyon — xxviii$^{s}$ i$^{d}$

It upon the first Com: Term: Hillar: A° eodem — xxv$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$

Sum: vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ ob

Further receyved of suche money as was collected by way of amercem$^{t}$ for not receyvinge the Comunion — x$^{li}$ x$^{s}$

Disbursed

First to Mr. Fisher — xl$^{s}$

It: to John Draper to be delivered to Mr. Edwardes — viii$^{li}$ x$^{s}$

Laide out of the money received as Deane of the Chappell as followeth

Imprimis to olde Houlden — viii$^{d}$

It: to Mr. Aungier for Evans his sonne at Cambridge — x$^{s}$

It: to Mr. Docter Crooke for a prisoner called Carvell — v$^{s}$

It: to M$^{ris}$ Evans — v$^{s}$

| | |
|---|---|
| It: to John Hudson of the Kitchin towards his mariage by agrem$^{t}$ of the Readers | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Item more to Houlden | viii$^{d}$ |
| Item to Mills of the Lane | xii$^{d}$ |
| It: to mother Houlden | vi$^{d}$ |
| It: to John Evans of the Lane to be distributed to the poore as appeares by his bill | xviii$^{s}$ ix$^{d}$ |
| It: to Widdowe Tissen | xii$^{d}$ ob |
| It: to Mr. Bushe to bestowe in his parishe | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| It: to Mr. Docter Crooke for a poore man | viii$^{d}$ |
| It: to Xpofer of the Lane | iiii$^{d}$ |
| It: delivered to John Evans & Owen Griffen to give to the poore of the lane | l$^{s}$ iii$^{d}$ |
| It: more to Mr. Docter Crook to distribute | v$^{s}$ |
| It: more to Mr. Bushe to bestowe in his parishe | ii$^{s}$ |
| It: mor to Xpofer of the lane | vi$^{d}$ |
| It: given by agrem$^{t}$ of the Readers to Mr. Docter Crook to bestowe of a gallye captive | xx$^{s}$ |
| It: to Mills of the lane | xii$^{d}$ |
| It: more to M$^{ris}$ Evans | v$^{s}$ |
| It: to Mills of the lane at severall tymes | ii$^{s}$ |
| It: to M$^{ris}$ Evans in Trinitye terme last | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Sum: | vii$^{li}$ xviii$^{d}$ ob |

## [EXTRACTS FROM OTHER ACCOUNTS.]

### Disbursed 1569.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item for taking downe the Erle of Northumberlands armes & seating up glasse in their place xvi fote at vi$^{d}$ ob the fote | 8$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$ |
| Item in the great bay windowe for newe leading xxi fotte of glasse at ii$^{d}$ the fotte | 3$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$ |
| Item for a Communion Booke | 6$^{s}$ 0$^{d}$ |
| Item p$^{d}$ to Jennings for scavenging of our parte of Greis Inne lane at such tyme as I appointed hym for the yere | 10$^{s}$ 0$^{d}$ |
| Item for making upe of the mudwall when wee brock upe cõmons in the place where the fframes came in in the Coningrye Court being twoo rods & a halfe | 10$^{s}$ 0$^{d}$ |

### Disbursed 1570.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item for russhes for Greyse Inn hall agaynst that tyme (All hallows) | 1$^{s}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Item to the carpenter for mendynge tables & trestles this winter broken with revells at sundrye tymes | 10$^{s}$ 0$^{d}$ |
| For my L. of Oxfordes armes [1] | 10$^{s}$ 0$^{d}$ |
| Item for a bill of Midds & a warrant to arrest Mr. Rowland Sherrard for penc̃ons | 1$^{s}$ 6$^{d}$ |

[1] Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford, was admitted in 1567.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item gyven to Grene for watchinge one nyght for Mr. Hillyard over agaynst Charterhouse | 8d |
| Paied to Thomas Nodye the pewtrer for losse of vessell upone All hollow daye 1570 vidlt iii great platters iiii dishes & ii sawcers weyenge xviiiⁱⁱ at viid the pounde | 10s 6d |

Disbursed 1571 & 1572.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item for Sir James Acroftes[1] armes mendynge & trymminge in the hall windowe | 3s 4d |
| Item for translatinge the Dukes armes in the lower windowe & the Erle of Kents[2] armes sett there & for the doenge of therle of Oxfordes armes | 10s 0d |
| Item for byndinge the moote booke | 10d |
| Item for iiii staffe tourches agaynst Allhollowtide & Candlemas | 4s 0d |
| Item to the carpenter for mendyng formes & tables in the hall after the great Showe & newe fotinge most of the trestles | 13s 4d |
| Item to Holdens wyfe for mendynge Sir Geoffreis surpleis iii tymes & for clothe to mend yt withall | 2s 0d |
| Item for claspes for the Byble | 4d |
| Item pd to Johne Fysher & Will: Coke of St Gyles deputie collectors of the tenthes & fyftenes of the stoke of St Gyles for one whole tenthe & xvth payable by the felowshipe of Greys Inn | 6s 8d |
| For a lanterne in the chappell newe made | 4s 0d |
| Item for a candlestycke for the preist | 3d |
| Item for a key for the stayre fote dore in the chapple wch Sir Geffray had lost | 6d |
| Item for xxxi fote of newe glase in the chapple Lover[3] of stronge smale glase & drawen leade for lastinge at ixd the fote | 1s 8d |
| Item for xx bares for the Lover of the chappell conteinynge in lengthe ii fote a peice | 8s 0d |
| Item pd to the Musicons for Christmas tyme ffor the house by the appoyntmt of Mr. Treasorer the some of | xxvis viiid |
| Item pd unto Mr. Style a mynister by the appoynt of the Readers | xls |
| Item pd by thappoyntemt of the Reders towarde the fyndinge of a scole at Barnett | iiiⁱⁱ vis viiid |

Disbursed 1575.

| | |
|---|---|
| Payd to Pawle Bushe[4] mynister for xviii weeks & a halfe bord wages as is afforesaid at iiis the weeke | lvs vid |

[1] Sir James Croft, the Controller of the Queen's Household.

[2] Reginald de Grey, of Ruthyn, was restored to the Earldom of Kent in 1571.

[3] *I.e.*, louvre, the small turret on the roof.

[4] See p. 19. The payment of board wages shows that he was by 1575 a regular Chaplain. Styles and Warde, who appear in different entries above, were perhaps probationers for the office of Preacher, but clearly not permanent officials. The "vetus capellanus" and "novus capellanus" on the next page must be respectively Sir Geoffrey, who had used his "surpleis" in 1572, and Bushe, who is here mentioned for the first time. I can find no instance during the period covered by this volume of the Preacher being called Chaplain, and the payment to Warde for occasional duty in 1575 also points to the conclusion that Cherke had not yet been appointed.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| In the Chapel. | Syxe candelstyxe | v$^{s}$ |
| | Item to a mynister being Warde | xx$^{s}$ |
| | Item 2 Iren candelstykes | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| | For casting the bell twyse | xlix$^{s}$ v$^{d}$ |
| | Item for the clapper | xi$^{d}$ |
| Pro firma et arreragiis firmae le Irysh rents | | iii$^{li}$ |
| Pro firma hospitii | | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |

[A Half-Yearly Wages List.[1]]

Term: Pasch: 17 Eliz:

| | |
|---|---|
| Pro stipendio senescalli | xx$^{s}$ |
| Pro stipendio veteris capellani | xl$^{s}$ |
| Pro stipendio capitalis pincernae | xx$^{s}$ |
| Pro stipendio capitalis coci | xx$^{s}$ |
| Pro stipendio secundi pincernae | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Pro stipendio secundi coci | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Pro stipendio le panierman | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Pro stipendio Thomae Holden | xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| Pro le scavengers | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Pro stipendio novi capellani | xl$^{s}$ |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| To the Glasyer. | Fryst for takinge downe armes & mending glas | vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| | For Mr. Barron Greeks armes | vi$^{s}$ |
| | For Seriant Jefferyes armes | vi$^{s}$ |
| | For Seriant Loveleys armes | vi$^{s}$ |
| | For Seriant Bargaines armes | vi$^{s}$ |

Disbursed in 1577.

| | |
|---|---|
| Payd to the goldsmyth for a dossen of silver spones wainge xviii ounces ob q$^{a}$ and graving y$^{e}$ same | v$^{li}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| Item payd to Henrye Walshin Goldsmyth for ii sylver salts & one cover poyzinge 27 ounces 3 q$^{a}$ and gravyng the same | vii$^{ll}$ xiiii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Item for retorne of ii salts of sylver weyinge xv oz di: q$^{a}$ with losse of the gravyng unto y$^{e}$ Goldsmythe | xi$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |

[1] In the report of Denton, Bacon, and Cary to Henry VIII., quoted on page 4, the following list is given of the officers in the Inns of Court and their wages: "First they have one called the Steward, whose office is to provide the victual of the house, & hath for his wages five mark. They have three Butlers, whereof the Chief Butler hath 40 shillings, every of the other hath for their wages 20 shillings. They have three cooks, of which the Chief Cook hath yearly ten pounds. The Manciple or Steward's Servant, whose office is to convey the provision of the house home from the market, & hath yearly 26 shillings 8 pence. The Under-cook hath yearly for his wages 20 shillings. The Laundres of the Clothes for the Buttery hath by the year 6 shillings 8 pence. And besides this wages the three Butlers have in reward at Christmas of every gentleman of the house 12 pence, & some more. And at Easter the Cooks & Manciple have in reward, of every gentleman 12 pence, or more amongst them." At Gray's Inn in 1575 the amounts differed, but in the cases wherein they were less there were probably compensating circumstances. The stewards seem to have had a hard time of it between the demands of the brewer and baker and the neglect of the members of the Inn to pay their commons. The butlers appear to have depended for their emoluments largely upon the profits they made out of the gaming which took place in the Hall at Christmas. The laundress was paid formerly 20*s.* a year, but in 1571 this was raised to 26*s.* 8*d.*, and in 1576 to 40*s.*

DISBURSED IN 1578 & 1579.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item pd to Paule Bushe Clerke of Greis Inne the 20 of Aprill 1578 for his half yeres wages dewe at our Ladye Day 1578 | xl$^{s}$ |
| Item pd for twoo glasses for the Readers | xx$^{d}$ |
| Item pd to Edwarde Younge ffremason uppon a Bill signed with the hands of the Mr. of Requests for the makinge of the heache in the hall ult: Aprilis 1578 | iiii$^{li}$ xvi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Pd to John Draper Cheffe Butler for his half yeres wages ended at Michas 1578 | xl$^{s}$ |
| Pd to the same John Draper to the use of S$^{r}$ Jeffrye Evans clerke for his half yeres wages dewe at the said feast | xl$^{s}$ |
| Pd for ii bottells of wyne for the Readers | xii$^{d}$ |
| Pd to Thomas Stanley for the amendinge & newe settinge upp of wanescott in the hall viz: for nayles & bordes iii$^{s}$ ii$^{d}$ for wanescott after iii$^{s}$ a yarde for vi yardes newe xviii$^{s}$ ffor iiii dayes worke for hym & his twoo men at xvi$^{d}$ per diem a pece xvi$^{s}$ for iiii dayes worke by hym alone | xlv$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Pd John Draper for Heyward towards the makinge the Chappell Tonnell [1] | xxx$^{s}$ |
| Pd for the lanterne over the Chappell over & besydes thurtie shillinges before pd | xxiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| For two plate candelsticks for the hall and the steyer hedd towards the buttery | x$^{d}$ |
| For six brasen Candlesticks for the hall | v$^{s}$ |
| Pd to Thomas Sampson the Master scowrer for his q$^{rs}$ wages dewe at Xpemas 1579 | viii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |

DISBURSED IN 1580 & 1581.

| | |
|---|---|
| It: payd the xxxth of Apryll to Mr. Peter of thexcheker for a debenter | vi$^{d}$ |
| It: payd the xxxth of Apryll to Mr. Tayler the teller uppon receite of the half yeres pention of iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ for the Chaplein of Grays Inn | iii$^{s}$ |
| Item for xii oyster Knyffes for the Readers | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Item for xii yong trees & the busshing of them about with thornes | xi$^{s}$ |
| Item to the herold for the sherche of the Justeceis armes | vi$^{s}$ |
| It: for Bords cut for stoles and seats for the play at Shorvetyde | v$^{s}$ |
| It: for half a dayes worke for ii of the carpenters men in mending & setting upp the tables & formes in the hall after the playe | xiiii$^{d}$ |
| Item 9 loads scaffold poles dl̃ed at Grenewitch vi$^{s}$ per 1 load | liiii$^{s}$ |
| Item barge carr: to Bridewell wharfe | vi$^{s}$ |
| Item carr: from Bridewell to Greis Inne | vii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Item 38 foote di elme tymb: for the stayres | xii$^{s}$ |
| Item toling the same after a barge to the 3 cranes | xii$^{d}$ |
| Item bought at Powles wharfe 2 loads single quarters | xxxi$^{s}$ |

[1] As this word seems to be synonymous with lantern, it is probably a clerical error for tourelle, *i.e.*, turret.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item carving of the Mr. of Roles armes & the Mr. of Requests | vii$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| [In the chapel] Item for an hower glasse | xii$^{d}$ |
| Item for 8 newe formes made term: pasch: 1581 which formes bene on ech side y$^{e}$ pulpit | xxviii$^{s}$ |
| Item 1 dore dooble wainscotte for the pulpitt | vi$^{s}$ |
| Paied to John Draper for a hoggshedd of wine in Michelmas terme 1580 & other charges therof | iiii$^{li}$ xviii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Item p$^{d}$ for the p̃chase of y$^{e}$ Irishe Rents | xxxv$^{li}$ |
| Item for making the writtings | xii$^{s}$ |
| Item for a mapp of the whole world & for the frame | xxviii$^{s}$ iii$^{d}$ |
| Paied for a newe boke for admittances | xx$^{s}$ |

Disbursed in 1582.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item pd for the arrest of Buck & Rivers the plomer at Walthalls sute for money for the lead iiii$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ Item for their appearauns in Ester terme & Attorneys fee iii$^{s}$ x$^{d}$ For the copy of the Declaracõn viii$^{d}$ For Attorneys fee this Trinity terme iii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ | xiii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Item pd to Richard Brokes for leveling of y$^{e}$ Cony yerd Court of Grays Inn & casting it into quarters & allies round about & crosse | iiii$^{li}$ |

Disbursed in 1584.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item to John Bucke for a Communyon Cuppe[1] & for other things as appearethe by his bill | vii$^{li}$ xii$^{s}$ ii$^{d}$ |
| Item of iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ paied to Mr. Bushe chaplein the iiiith of May for his halfe yeres wages due at Easter[2] | iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Item of x$^{s}$ paied the xiiiith of November to the Q. Attornie for the informacõn of intrision against Mettcalfe & Squier | x$^{s}$ |
| Item of xvi$^{d}$ paied for searche in the roolls of the l̃res patents to Sir Raffe Sadler & Lawrence Wennington of lands in Midd: to see whether anie parcell of the lands belong: to Grays Inn & in Mr. Barnards tenure did passe & for a copie of the same | xvi$^{d}$ |
| Item of ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ paied for iiii songe books for the gent: to sing by | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |

Disbursed 1585-6.

| | |
|---|---|
| To Thomas Croke for a bedsteed & for fringe to y$^{e}$ bed tester & for shelves & lengthening the gallery as by his bill | xxi$^{s}$ |
| To Cloughe the butler for salts, an almes baskett, a glasse bottell, candlesticks, bookes to sing on at the revells dust basketts & more salts | xxxiiii$^{s}$ x$^{d}$ |

[1] A chalice had been left in the chapel in 1552 (see App. II.). There was, however, at this time a strong feeling against the use of any vessel which had been associated with the pre-Reformation service, and "Communion Cups" were commonly substituted for chalices. There was a difference in shape, but not always in capacity. The cup here mentioned is still in use in Gray's Inn Chapel. It bears the date 1583.

[2] His wages were in this year raised from iiii$^{li}$ a year to vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$, the amount payable by the Crown for the chaplain's stipend.

| | |
|---|---|
| Delyvered to Mr. Dr. Crooke for the releif of a pore scholler | xx$^{s}$ |
| Item ffor a latyne dixionarie w$^{th}$ vi other languages | xvii$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| Item ffor Tremelius Bible in latyne in two volumes | xxv$^{s}$ |
| Payd to John Draper for a tyrce of clarrett wine | iii$^{li}$ vii$^{s}$ vii$^{d}$ |
| Given by agreem$^{t}$ of the Readers to Dr. Crooke to bestowe of a gallye captive | xx$^{s}$ |
| Item to Mr. Bushe to bestowe in his paroch | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Bought of Midlesex coles x load att xxvi$^{s}$ the lode | xiii$^{li}$ |
| Bought more for the same yere of Kentis coles iiii lode att xxviii y$^{e}$ load | v$^{li}$ xii$^{s}$ |
| Item for my [Buck's] charges of horse hire & other expenses in rydinge to Nonsuche her Ma$^{ties}$ Court w$^{th}$ aunswere to the Counsailers towching Robin Hoods stake defacing[1] | viii$^{s}$ vii$^{d}$ |

### Disbursed 1587-8.

| | |
|---|---|
| 18 Feb: for & towards the chardges of the Tragedie | xx$^{li}$ |
| 20 Feb: more towards the chardges of the Tragedie | xx$^{li}$ |
| Item for a dussan of young elmes & settinge them within the meadowe towards the feilds | xx$^{d}$ |
| Item payd to Thomas Wilson the carpender for x ffyrre Truncheuns at the play in Michelmas terme | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| Item for torches at that tyme | viii$^{s}$ |
| Item payd to Mr. Stanhopps man for gatheringe of younge trees to sett & for plauntinge of them in the Cony Court among the trees | ii$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |

### Disbursed 1592-3.

| | |
|---|---|
| Payd to Mr. Doctor Crooke for his quarters rent or pencion due at the Terme of St. Michaell which was holden at Hertford 1592 | xvi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| Payd to Mr. George Fullwood towards the purchase of the gatehouse | 130$^{li}$ |
| Payd for the buryall of a poore man that dyed in the Walks | xviii$^{d}$ |

### Disbursed in 1595.

| | |
|---|---|
| Paied to Slowman for the newe brick wall gate tow buttresses &c in toto | lxi$^{li}$ xiiii$^{s}$ |
| P$^{d}$ to Isaacke the carpenter in full dischardge of paiment for making of the gates into Holborne | vi$^{li}$ |
| P$^{d}$ to Mr. Fuller his man for ingrossing thindenture for the gate way into Holborne | xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |

[1] The following letter (Burleigh papers, cvi. 20, Lansdowne MSS.) evidently refers to this escapade: "The humble peticion of the students of Graies Inne. That whereas we Thomas Lutterell and others students in Grayes Inne throughe of unadvised facte in defacinge Woods [? Hoods] stake have incurred yo$^{r}$ hono$^{rs}$ heavye displeasure for w$^{th}$ we are more greeved then for our present imprisonment Wee therefore w$^{th}$ sorowfull & submissive myndes most humble beseeche your L$^{ds}$ of your accustomed goodnesses to have favourable consideracion of us in this case and to measure the matter w$^{th}$ our meaninge w$^{ch}$ was voyde of gyvinge any cause of offence unto your honours."

DISBURSED 1598-1600.

The Accompt of Frauncis Bacon Esquire of Money laide out & disbursed for Graies Inne Walkes taken & agreed upon the xxiiii of Aprill An° Eliz: xlii$^{do}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Imprimis to the carpenter for the stayres & rayles | viii$^{li}$ x$^{s}$ |
| Item for lxxi elmes at ix$^{d}$ a piece | xlix$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| For viii Birche trees at xviii$^{d}$ the tree | xii$^{s}$ |
| For xvi cherrye trees at xii$^{d}$ the tree | xvi$^{s}$ |
| For cclxxxvi bundles of poles & stakes at iiii$^{d}$ ob the bundle | v$^{li}$ vii$^{s}$ iii$^{d}$ |
| For iii$^{m}$ iiii$^{c}$ great oziers at xiii$^{d}$ the C | xxxix$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| For xx$^{m}$ of quicke setts at iii$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ the M | iii$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| For small Bindinge oziers | xxxv$^{s}$ i$^{d}$ |
| For i$^{m}$ vi$^{c}$ of woodbines at vi$^{d}$ the C | viii$^{s}$ |
| For iii$^{m}$ vii$^{c}$ of eglantyne at xii the C | xxxvii$^{s}$ |
| For cxxv standerds of roses | xii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| For xx$^{m}$ of privye at ii$^{s}$ the M | xl$^{s}$ |
| For pincks violetts & primroses | vii$^{s}$ |
| For cuttinges of vynes | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| For car: wharfinge & toll of all the stuffe & for barrowes trestles brooms &c | xii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| For the principall gardiner & his mans wages at 3$^{s}$ per diem xxix daies & a halfe | iiii$^{li}$ viii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| For other gardiners at xviii$^{d}$ the daie clxi days | xii$^{li}$ i$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| For gardiners at xvi$^{d}$ the daie lxxvi daies | v$^{li}$ iiii$^{s}$ |
| For labourers at xii$^{d}$ per diem cxxvi daies & a halfe | vi$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |
| For other wages | xiiii$^{s}$ |
| Sm̃a total: | lx$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viiii$^{d}$ |
| Rec: of the Steward | xl$^{li}$ |
| Sic rem: claro computant: | xx$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viiii$^{d}$ |

W$^{ch}$ twenty pounds sixe shillings eight pence is the 28th of Aprill 1600 paidd by me Robte Coates for my Mr. John Brograve Esquire to Frauncis Bacon Esquire

Pro me Robt Coats

Auditores EDWARD STANHOPE
NICH$^{AS}$ FULLER.

| | |
|---|---|
| Item to Mr. Fr: Bacon towards the levellinge of the walks | xii$^{li}$ xii$^{s}$ |
| Item more to Slowman for y$^{e}$ Brick wall | lxx$^{li}$ |
| Item paied for the digginge of the wall | liii$^{s}$ |
| Item paied for the new gate | lv$^{s}$ |
| Item to Slowman in full payment of the northe brick wall | ix$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ |
| To Mr. Shaxton by order in penc̃on | iii$^{li}$ |
| To Mr. Fenton the preacher | iii$^{li}$ |
| To the music̃ons by order in penc̃on | vi$^{li}$ xii$^{s}$ |
| To the gardiner of the Temple for the walks | vii$^{li}$ xv$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ |
| To the porter for the caryeing of a t̃re to Mr. Penruddocke at Salisbury | x$^{s}$ |
| Item to the smyth for makinge & fast̃inge the chaine to Fitzherb̃t in the Lybrary | ii$^{s}$ vi$^{d}$ |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Mr. Bacon by the appointm[t] of the Readers towards the seats in the walks | vi[li] xiii[s] iiii[d] | | |
| To Mr. Watts for x musketts x hulberds x headpieces x pikes with the furniture & 28[li] of powder and matche | xl[li] | | |

DISBURSED 1602-1605.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Payde unto Mr. Doctor King parson of St. Andrewes towards the Reparacons of the Churche accordinge to an order att pencon graunted the 7 of Febr: 1602 the some of | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| Payde the 26 of Feb: 1602 unto Mr. Parrett the Keper of Bethelem for keepinge of John Somerscales from the 6 of November unto the daie aforesaid beinge 16 weekes | 2 | 15 | 10 |
| Payd the last of Januarie 1603 unto Alice Pryce & goodwife Chappell for keeping of Mr. Whiskins | | 10 | 0 |
| Payd for Mr. Whiskins com[s] & buriall | 13 | 8 | 1 |
| Item p[d] for my Lo: of Salisburies arms | | 10 | 0 |

DISBURSED IN 1606.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For 2 doz spoones inn 1606 waigheng 41 oz 1 qr & 2[d] weight—5[s] 6[d] ob per oz—11[l] 9[s] 0[d], for y[e] graving of the Griffin on the ends of them 7[s] 0[d], in all | 11 | 16 | 0 |
| To the men of Holborn 10 December 1606 for the gift of this house towards the losse of their gardens | 28 | 10 | 0 |
| To the Butler for a Comunion table cloth & a lanthorne for the Chappell | 1 | 12 | 0 |

DISBURSED 1608-1610 (SIR FRANCIS BACON'S ACCOUNTS).[1]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Imprimis payd unto John Mortimer 22 of August 1608 | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| To John Mortimer gardiner 10 September 1608 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| To George Isack Carpenter for pullinge down of the stables | 6 | 14 | 8 |
| To Danyell Ketle ffree mason for ffree stones to hang the gates in the walkes | 1 | 12 | 2 |
| To John Mortimer gardiner the 24th of September 1608 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| To ,, ,, ,, the 1st of October ,, | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| To Brooks towards the makinge of the mount | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| To Thomas Goodwyn for the timber & carvinge of the Griffin on the mount in the walks | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| To John Mortimer 12th November 1608 for the walks more | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| To the said Mortimer for settinge sicamore elme & birche trees in the walks | 3 | 0 | 0 |
| To Mr. Poultney for 30 beeches att 8[d] apeece and 5 elmes att 10[s] a peece | 1 | 4 | 2 |
| To John Mortimer gardiner for 150 stakes for the trees for 100 standards of roses for 200 red rose plants | 1 | 17 | 0 |

[1] Bacon evidently took the opportunity afforded by his treasurership to secure a very large outlay on the walks. The extracts given above are but a few of the many items in which they figure. The total expenditure for these two years was £489 5s. 9d., and out of this at least £251 9s. 7d. was spent on the walks.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To John Mortimer y^e 3 of December 1608 for roses sweet bryar setts &c | 4 | 0 | 0 |
| To Richard Talbott for playsteringe the mount in the walkes | 5 | 4 | 2 |
| To Richard Patrick, smithe for Iron worke for the gates in the walkes | 12 | 6 | 6 |
| To Brooks for makinge of the bowlinge alley | 2 | 13 | 0 |
| To Thomas Bartlett for paintinge y^e railes and seates & gildinge the griffin y^e 13 Maii 1609 | 5 | 13 | 3 |
| To Mr. Hudson 29 of November 1609 in full paiment of all his bills for wine | 47 | 6 | 5 |

Disbursed 1610-1612 (Sir Francis Bacon's Accounts).

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To the Panniorman 16 Decem: 1610 for the rent of the gardens | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To Tho: Broke 22 Apr: 1611 in full paiment of his wages for the kepinge of the walkes and gardens for this terme | 3 | 15 | 0 |
| To Walton 30 Novem: 1611 for trees for the walkes | 2 | 17 | 4 |
| To the said Walton for wourke done in the walkes 4 Ap: 1612 | 13 | 2 | 0 |
| To Ric: Snethman for slattinge of the terrett in the newe bowlinge ground | 3 | 5 | 0 |

Disbursed 1634-1637.[1]

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Dr. Sibbs his stipend due the last Hillarie Terme (1634-5) | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| For 2 loads of ffaggotts for Bonefiers 5th Nov: last | | 19 | 0 |
| To Dr. Potter his stipend due the last Hillary Terme (1635-6) | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| To the Stationer for binding the bookes w^ch Sir Edward Mosley gave to the library due 28th March 1635 | 1 | 11 | 0 |

Disbursed 1641-1646.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For exceedinge dishes for ministers in the vacacon betweene Michealmas terme 1641 & Candle: terme 1641 | | 17 | 0 |
| To the Musicioners Allholland day 1641 according to order | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| For coles in the Library att severall mootings about Mr. Jacksons business | | 4 | 0 |
| For penn Incke & paper for 5 yeares & a half att 40^s per ann: dewe att Micheal: 1646 | 11 | 0 | 0 |
| For Ingrossinge the Covenant | | 6 | 8 |
| To the Steward for providing flesh instead of fish | | 13 | 4 |

Disbursed in 1647.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Payd to Will: Swinfeild Clarke of the Chappell for his halfe yeares wages | 1 | 3 | 4 |
| Payd Mr. Wale a Minister for preaching in this Societie in full of all demands | 5 | 0 | 0 |

Disbursed in 1651.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To the Secretarie to the Lords Comissioners of the greate seale for p̃cureinge the signinge of a warrant concerninge the penc̃on writt | 1 | 0 | 0 |

[1] For the years 1612-1614 only the Pensioner's accounts are given, and for the years 1614-1634 no accounts at all are entered in the ledger.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Mr. Parrie laid out for coppiinge the decree for the Chaplaynes pencon | | 2 | 0 |
| To him for draweinge a peticon & twice Ingrossing presented to the Comittee of the publique revenue | | 2 | 6 |
| To Mr. Cozens the Secretarie of the s^d^ Comittee for the order for 12 yeares arreere for the chaplaynes stipend | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To Mr. Shewinge for a certificate of the arrere for the chaplayne w^ch^ was 12 yeares | | 5 | 0 |
| For charges & expences in 6 weekes followeinge & attendinge the howse businesse at Westminster Worcester Howse & else wher | 3 | 5 | 0 |

Disbursed in 1652.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Allowed for charges to Auditor Powell & his clarke & for the conveyance of the house rent reprised, for diverse fees for perticulars cirtifycates orders & enrolements &c as by bill appeered | 4 | 19 | 6 |

Mem: there is come into the costody of Nich^as^ Parry now cheefe Butler of this Society delivered unto him by M^ris^ Joyner (after hir husbands death) these pcells of plate for the use of the Society & belonging to the Society viz—one bason & ewer of silver, one greate salt, 2 lesser & one Trencher salt, 16 spoones with gilt knobs, 6 plaine spoones 2 silver fflaggons, 2 Comunion Cupps with covers, a little dishe w^th^ a foote for the Comunion Bread—all these of silver.[1] Allsoe he hath received into his kepinge the Goblett or Colledge pott of silver that Mr. Robt Lewis gave to the Society.

Disbursed in 1653.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Allowed to the Chappell Clerke for keepinge the clocke & for repaires | 1 | 3 | 4 |
| Allowed to him for a yeare looking to the Library | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| For surplus charge of 4 supp^rs^ in the Library | | 1 | 0 |
| For the charge of bakeing my Lord of Warwicks brace of does | 3 | 14 | 0 |
| To my Lords Keeper that brought the does | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| For the audite diner | 1 | 3 | 0 |

Disbursed 1654-5.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Sutton the mathematicon for delineating the dyall in the walkes | 1 | 2 | 0 |
| To Mr. Steward for pvision to entertayne the Bishop of Armagh when he preached here | | 13 | 4 |
| To the Mr. of the Revells, 8 marks for 8 nights towards the musicke the 2 last termes | 5 | 6 | 8 |
| To Will. Swinfin for Bread & Wine at Comunions & for other expenses | 4 | 15 | 0 |
| To him for Ringing the bell at 9 o'clock every night | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| To Will. Swinfin for keeping the Library for the yeare past | 5 | 0 | 0 |

[1] The Communion Plate here catalogued is all in use. One of the cups has been already mentioned (p. 488). The second bears the date 1618. The two flagons were given, one in 1633 by Robert Dewhurst (admitted in 1600), the other by John Gulston (prothonotary). The "dishe" has the court hand letter which witnesses to a date between 1638 and 1658.

Disbursed in 1660.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For coach hyer & expences to waite on the Masters of the Bench to Generall Monke | | 10 | 0 |
| For 4 loads of ffaggotts for the bon-fyer | 2 | 8 | 0 |
| For exceedings for the Bench on the thanksgiving day 3 Hartichoke pies, sturgeon & salmon | 2 | 0 | 6 |

Disbursed 1661-2.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For 2 loads of ffaggotts upon the crownation night | 1 | 3 | 0 |
| For 2 loads of ffaggotts upon the landing of the Queen | 1 | 3 | 0 |
| For the keeper & porter that brought the bucke from the L. of Warwick | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| To the Bakers man for his box at Christmas | | 2 | 6 |
| For 4 rundeletts of ale | 1 | 0 | 8 |
| To the music at Hollantide '61 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| For a hoggeshed of Clar[t] for Mr. Bacon Reader in p̃te of his allowance | 6 | 1 | 8 |

Received in 1663.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| From the Exchequer, Chaplaines stipend | 6 | 13 | 0 |

Disbursed in 1663.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The house rent paid & for the acquittance | 6 | 14 | 4 |
| For 24 torches at the Revells | 1 | 4 | 0 |

Disbursed 1665-6.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For ffaggotts on the last ffast days when our ffight was w[th] the Dutch | 1 | 4 | 0 |
| For wines, sugar & leamons on Ascendc̃on day | | 16 | 0 |
| Paid the collector of Hearth mony | 71 | 5 | 0 |

Disbursed 1668-9.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| For the Booke of Arch Bishopp Lauds Life[1] | | 15 | 0 |
| For a charge on Receipt of Arreares[2] out of the Exchequer | 3 | 12 | 0 |
| For candles at the Revells 4 nights | | 7 | 6 |
| For the Ministers dishe a capon | | 2 | 6 |
| Payd Mr. Reynolds the Reader his halfe yeares allowance | 3 | 6 | 8 |
| To Doctor Cradocke for quarteridge | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| To Edmund Jones Esq[re] for his reading | 28 | 0 | 0 |

[1] This would have been Peter Heylyn's "Cyprianus Anglicus."

[2] Arrears for five years were received for the chaplain's stipend, £33 6*s.* 8*d.*

# APPENDIX II

## THE OLDER RECORDS

### I

### DUGDALE'S EXTRACTS FROM THE LOST VOLUME OF THE PENSION BOOK,[1] ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDER IN THAT VOLUME.

FOLIO

32. a. In 5 Hen: VIII. John Spelman elected Reader. [Dugdale gives a list of Readers from subsequent folios which those who will may see on pp. 292 *sq.* of the "Origines."]

100. a. Evidence that the Inn was demised by the Prior and Convent of Shene "to the Students of the Law for the Rent of vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$ per annum as appeareth by the accounts of the Stewards of this house."

108. a. "At a pension held 9 July 21 Hen: VIII. John Hales then one of the Barons of the Exchequer produced a letter directed to him from Sir Thomas Nevile, which was to request him to acquaint the Society that he would accept of Mr. Attorney General (viz: Sir Christopher Hales) to be his bedfellow in his chamber here; & that entry might be made thereof in the Book of their Rules."

115. a. "In An: 22 Hen: VIII. Will: Walsyngham primus Thesaurarius electus Term: Mich:."

121. a. "At a pension held here in Michaelmas Term 21 H. 8. there was an order made that all the Fellows of this House who should be present upon any Saturday at supper, betwixt the Feasts of All Saints & the Purification of our Lady; or upon any other day, at dinner, or Supper, when there are Revels, should not depart out of the Hall untill the said Revels were ended, upon the penalty of 12$^{d}$."

[1] This volume must have been in the possession of the Society up to a period more than ten years later than the date (1666) at which the succeeding manuscript volume closes, for it is quoted not only by Dugdale, but also by Segar in the book of statistics drawn up by him while he was butler to the Inn (Harleian Collection, No. 1912). Segar's matter covers the year 1677, and one concludes that it was not put together till 1678. It is a little difficult, therefore, to accept the tradition that the earlier volume of the Pension Book perished by fire in 1687. If this were so, how is it that the volume for the years 1569-1660, which would probably have been kept with it, has escaped. Mr. Dugdale's surmise ("History of Gray's Inn," pp. 24 *sq.*) that the missing volume was the folio containing "Ancient Orders of Gray's Inn," sold among the library of Charles Bernard, the son and heir of Francis Bernard, M.D., in 1710, seems more likely to be true. If so, there is just a possibility that this interesting manuscript may be recovered.

FOLIO

128. a. "In 23 Hen: VIII. Term: Mich: John Hynde & Roger Yorke then newly created Serjeants had each of them c$^{s}$ and a pair of gloves price 4$^{d}$ juxta antiquam et laudabilem consuetudinem."

145. a. "At a pencion held here 16 Maii 31 Hen: VIII. consideration being had of the King's command that all the images of Thomas Becket, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, in any windows, either of Churches or Chappels, should be obliterated; it was ordered that Edward Hall, then one of the Readers of this House, should take out a certain window in the Chappel of this House, wherein the Picture of the said Archbishop was gloriously painted; and place another instead thereof, in memory of our Lord praying in the Mount."

151. a. "By an account of the Treasurer of this Society made 18 Nov: 32 Hen: VIII. it is evident that the said Rent of vi$^{li}$ xiii$^{s}$ iiii$^{d}$" (see entry from fol. 100. a) "was paid to the King's use, for the same, for one whole year, ended at the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady then past."

"Edmund Grey elected Treasurer."

152. b. "Edmund Grey and Robert Urmyston to be Treasurers. 25 Nov: 32 Henry VIII."

172. b. "At a pencion held 27 Jan: 38 Hen: VIII. William Coke then elected Serjeant had eight pounds in gold given him, *nomine regardi*."

179. b. "By the accompt of John Walpole, Collector of the gifts or rewards, against the Serjeants' Feast 12 Feb: 1 Ed: VI. it appears that he received 3$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ a piece of cxviii masters on the behalf of the Serjeants at Law of that House which were called in Hillary Term the same year."

182. b. "William Henly, Knight, and William Staunford elected Treasurers 6 Feb: 2 Edward VI."

190. a. "In 4 Ed VI. (7 Nov:) it was ordered that four of the Ancients of this House, being in commons out of Term, should have four servants in Commons; every man one, paying each week for their servants as the Readers did for their servants."

190. a. "At a pension held here 17 Nov: 4 Ed: VI. it was ordered that every double Reader of this Society have in Commons no more than two servants; & every single Reader but one."

190. a. "In 4 Ed: 6 (17 Nov:) it was also ordered that thenceforth there should be no comedies called Interludes in this House out of Term times, but when the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord is solemnly observed. And that when there shall be any such Comedies, then all the Society at that time in Commons, to bear the charge of the Apparel."

197. b. "In 5 Edw: VI. the old Hall was seiled with 54 yards of wainscote at ii$^{s}$ a yard."

199. a. "In 6 Ed: VI." (ordered) "that whosoever should be chosen Reader, were he for his first or second Reading elected, in case he refused, he should forfeit ten pounds to the use of the house."

199. b. "At a pension held 12 Oct: 6 Ed: VI. there was an order made that William Stanford & William Dalyson, then made Serjeants, should each of them have five pounds and a pair of gloves."

200. a. "In that year" (6 Ed: VI.) "the Reader had xxxv$^{s}$ allowed him for a hogshead of wine."

FOLIO

201. b. "Nicholas Bacon, Attorney of the Court of Wards, elected Treasurer 24 Oct: 6 Edward VI."

202. b. "In 6 Ed: VI. (8 Nov:) in pursuance of the Act for Reformation there was an order made that the Pensioner & Steward of this House should make sale of certain Utensils then being in the said Chappell, for the behoof of the Society; viz: one Vestment with a cross of red velvet; a Holy Water Stock of Brass; two candlesticks; a little bell of brass; a vestment of silk, spect with gold, and a pair of organs. Which being accordingly sold there then remained in the same chappell—a chales, a surpless, a Bible of the largest volume, a Psalter, a Book of Service, an aulter cloth, a Table, a Lanthorne of Glass, a Chist."

209. b. "In 1 Mariae, the Romish Religion being restored, there was a new altar set up and ornaments for the same provided; the charges whereof were as followeth, viz:—

| | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|
| For nine ells of Holland for three Altar Clothes | 12 | 6 |
| For seven ells and a quarter of Lockram for an albe | 7 | 3 |
| For three quarters of an ell, for a Corporas | | 3 |
| For five pieces, for the Albe and the Ephode | 1 | 8 |
| For Tape for the Ephode and the girdle | | 2 |
| Two crewets | 1 | 8 |
| For a Super-Altare | 1 | 8 |
| For making of the Albe, Ephode, towels and Corporas | 1 | 2 |
| For ciii foot of Oaken board for the Altar | 3 | 8 |
| For six double quarters | 2 | 0 |
| For nayles | | 5 |
| For carriage | | 6 |
| For making the Altar | 2 | 8 |
| For a painted cloth to hang before the Altar | 1 | 8 |
| For hemming the Altar Clothes | | 4 |
| For a Desk | 1 | 0 |

216. b. "Gilbert Gerrard, Reader, joined in the Treasurership with Nicholas Bacon. 16 May. 2 & 3 Ph. & M."

217. b. "In 3 & 4 Ph. & M. (21 Oct:) that allowance at the accounts should be made by the Auditors to the Steward for every Mess as followeth; viz:—for every Mess of a Roster in Beef, six pence; for every loin of mutton six pence; & for every Boyler in Beef a mess 11$^{d}$."

219. a. "In 3 & 4 Ph: & M. the Society began the reedifying it" (the hall), "as it now standeth."

219. b. "Every fellow of the House, having a chamber therein, was assessed towards the charge" (of the hall) "upon penalty of loosing his Chamber."

221. Mention of "a decree made in the Augmentation Court 10 Nov: 32 H. VIII. which decree farther expresseth that the said Prior & Covent & their predecessors were yearly charged with the Pension of vii$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ for the Salary or Stipend of the said Chaplain; and that the said House of St. Bartholomew being then dissolved; this Society in recompence thereof should have of the King's Highness for the finding of the said

FOLIO

Chaplain during the King's pleasure the sum of vi$^{l}$ 13$^{s}$ 4$^{d}$ sterling yearly to be paid by the hands of the Treasurer of the said Court of Augmentation at the Feasts of the Nativity of St. John Baptist and St. Michael th'Arch-Angel by even portions."

240. a. "At a pension held here 3 Julii 3 & 4 Ph: & M. it was ordered that every Fellow elected to be one of the Ancients of this Society should thenceforth for the whole time of every the nine vacations next ensuing their said election be attendant as well upon the Reader, for his Autumnal & Lent Vacations, as upon the Marshall chosen at the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord, upon the penalty of xl$^{s}$ for every one making default."

243. a. The work of reedifying the hall "was finished in 2 Eliz: as appeareth by the account of Sir Gilbert Gerard Knight then Treasurer, made 10 Nov: the same year; the whole charge amounting to 868$^{l}$ 10$^{s}$ 8$^{d}$."

247. b. "In 8 Eliz: at a pension here held 24 Maii it was ordered that none should be admitted before he did pay unto the Treasurer of this society xl$^{s}$ for his admission."

253. a. "In 9 Eliz: Barham, Jeffrey & Lovelace had ten pounds a piece in mony," on being called to be Serjeants.

252. b. In 10 Eliz: "10 Junii the rate for admissions was raised to iii$^{li}$ vi$^{s}$ viii$^{d}$ excepting to those of the Societies of Barnards Inne and Staple Inne who were to pay but xl$^{s}$."

## II

## ADDITIONAL EXTRACTS GIVEN BY SEGAR.[1]

| FOLIO | YEAR | |
|---|---|---|
| 32. | 1514. | Called to be Ancient:—Robert Challinor. |
| ,, | 1515. | Mr. Standish, an Ancient, pardoned for non-attendance at Readings. |
| 34. | ,, | Called to be Ancient:—Roger Yorke. |
| 37. | 1516. | Called to be Ancients:—Edward Basford, Humphrey Coles, Christopher Hales, Thomas Harlakenden, Edward White, George Whetnall. |
| 40. | 1517. | Mr. Tingledon allowed at his Reading a hogshead of wine at £1 6*s.* 8*d.* |
| 48. | 1518. | Record that £3 6*s.* 8*d.* was paid as a half-year's rent to the Prior of Shene. |
| 63. | 1520. | |
| 82. | 1524. | |
| 106. | 1529. | |
| 71. | 1522. | Called to be Ancients:—William Grey, Richard Sackvile, William Nevile, Thomas Thornburgh, William Walsingham, Walter Henly, Thomas Pelham, John Colpepper, Edward Luknor. |
| 87. | 1524. | Mr. Coles allowed at his Reading a hogshead of wine. |
| 96. | 1528. | Called to be Ancients:—Thomas Hutton, Edmund Mollineux, Thomas Darrell, Richard Byrd, James Hales, Thomas Moyle, Edward Hall, William Wylbys, Anthony Myssenden. |
| 107. | 1530. | Mr. Sackvile allowed at his Reading a hogshead of wine. |
| 124. | 1534. | Called to be Ancients:—Thomas Cromwell, Robert Rowleigh, John |

[1] Harl. MS. No. 1912.

| FOLIO | YEAR | |
|---|---|---|
| | | Balham, Nicholas Willoughby, William Yelverton, John Boyse, John Southwell, Nicholas Townley, William Kyrton, Thomas Rudston, Anthony Nevill, Leonard Beckwith, Edmund Grey, Robert Wingfeild. |
| 134. | 1535. | Mr. Messenden allowed at his Reading a hogshead of wine. |
| 138. | ,, | Mr. Yelverton allowed the same. |
| 141. | 1536. | Called to be Ancients:—Urmston, Hayes, Taunton, Gosnold, Watton, Greenhall, Michell, Clifton, Button, Cooke, Sandford, Browne, Bereworth, Gay, Noone, Cootes, Fitzherbert and Bacon Nich:. |
| 156. | 1542. | Called to be Ancients:—Byrkhead, Nevill, Raynold, Hill, Powtrell, Sydnor, Goodricke, Waller, Dallison, Walpole, Seyle, Ward. |
| 167. | 1545. | Ordered that no gentlemen be admitted half-commoners or repasters in the Grand Weeks. |
| 173. | 1547. | Called to be Ancients:—Thomas Henley, Richard Yaxley, Stanley, Gresold, Robert Flynt, Birch, Gilbert Gerrard, Hussey, Soone, Thorrold, Gerey, Grice, Sackford, Ramsey, William Cecill, Pettett, Binge. |
| 173. | 1549. | Mr. Powtrell, Ancient, pardoned for non-attendance at Readings. |
| 179. | ,, | Mr. Sidnor ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, |
| 181. | 1550. | Mr. Cecill ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, |
| 184. | 1549. [*sic.*] | Ordered that all Ancients shall serve nine vacations from the time of their call. |
| 199. | 1552. | Called to be Ancients:—Cardinall, Maynerd, Shakerley, Bond, Gascoine, Forset, Meeres, Porter, Barham, Darrell, Herenden, Lovelace, Tusan, Hennage, Gregory, Barton, Halsall, Yaxley (Chr:), Bury, Gerrard (Wm), Nowell, Jeffery. |
| 215. | 1555. | "The evidence of bargaine & saile of Staple Inne." |
| 219. | 1556. | The fine for admittance fixed at twenty shillings. |
| 240. | 1557. | Called to be Ancients:—Wyborne, Foster J., Paine, Kitchin, Wysman, Whalley, Button, Clarke, Honnywood, Chesnold (Ric:), Rugge, Towneley, Fletcher, Lovelace J., Wyldgose, Roodes, Colby, Shyrburne, Mountgomery, Shute, Mollineux (Wm). |
| 256. | 1568. | Called to be Ancients:—Hill, Hussey, Williams, Grice, Culpeper, Fayne, Wingfeild, Hawes, Brograve, Steward, Persall, Kemp, Purefoy, Stanhop, Godfrey, Daniell, Escourte, Grove, Jon [*sic*], Watson, Beith, Smith, Manners J. |

# APPENDIX III

## TREASURERS OF GRAY'S INN DOWN TO 1669[1]

William Walsyngham, 1532.
Edmund Grey, Robert Urmyston, } 1542.
William Henly, William Staunford, } 1548-9.
Nicholas Bacon, 1552.
Gilbert Gerrard,[2] 1555.
Thomas Seckford, 1565.
John Kytchine, Thomas Colby, } 1576.
Robert Alcock, Robert Shute, } 1577.
Richard Anger, William Whiskins, } 1578.
Christopher Yelverton, William Cardinall, } 1579.
Thomas Snagg, John Brograve, } 1580.
Michael Lewis, Gilbert Sherington, } 1582.
John Brograve, Thomas Colby, } 1584.
Richard Anger, Christopher Yelverton, } 1585.
William Cardinall, Richard Kempe, } 1587.
William Daniell, Edward Stanhope, } 1588.
Gilbert Sherington, John Spurling, } 1589.
Nicholas Fuller, Edmund Pooley, } 1591.
John Lancaster, Jeremy Betenham, } 1595.
John Lany, Richard Barker, } 1596.
John Brograve, Richard Anger, } 1598.
Cuthbert Pepper, 1604.
Francis Bacon, 1608.
Edward Moseley, 1617.
Thomas Ireland, 1623.
Francis Brackin, 1624.
Euble Thelwall, 1625.
Lancelot Lovelace, 1626.
John Finch, 1627.
William Denny, 1628.
Roger Downes, 1629.
John Wright, 1630.
John Bankes, 1632.
Peter Phesant, 1635.
Richard Osbaldeston,[3] 1636.
William Clopton,[4] 1637.
Christopher Fulwood,[5] 1638.
Thomas Bedingfeild, 1639.
John Whistler,[6] 1640.
Thomas Widdrington, 1642.
Thomas Brickenden, 1650.
William Ellis, 1658.
Thomas Hardres, 1666.
Nicholas Willimot, 1669.

[1] The elections usually took place in November, and when this was the case I have given the following year as the date of office.

[2] He was at first joined with Bacon in the office.

[3] He was joined with Phesant.

[4] He was joined with Phesant.

[5] He was joined with Clopton.

[6] He was joined with Bedingfeild for one year only.

# INDEX


ABNET, 95.
Accounts, the, 461 *seq.*
Acton, William, 227.
Adean, Ralph, 420.
Admittance, of Readers' sons, 10, 41; to be referred to Pension, 24; special, 21, 43, 47, 105; to be requested in person, 50, 239; bond at, 96, 105, 130, 210, 315; limited to gentlemen, 164.
Admittance money, to be paid at once, 81; amount of, 498; receiver of, 20.
Admittance books, xviii.
Aggas, Ralph, xxx.
Aglionby, John, 459.
Ailward, Patrick, 345.
Ailworth, ——, 31, 62, 154.
Alcocke, Robert, 2, 6, 13, 14, 500.
Alcocke, William, 62.
Alcott, ——, xxi.
Aldersey, Thomas, 445.
Alexander, Thomas, 354.
Allen, John, 375, 444.
Allestre, William, 268.
Allington, William, 8, 467, 474.
Allington, Mrs., 88, 112, 166.
Allington (afterwards Warwick) House, 166, 447.
Altham, James, 49, 83, 90, 110, 149, 161, 163, 189.
Altham, James, 188.
Altham, John, 368, 423.
Alured, Thomas, 452.
Amherst, John, 357, 423, 443, 457.
Amherst, Richard, 162, 195, 197, 253, 311.
Amherst, Richard, 330.
Ancients, xii, xxxiii, 18, 36, 163, 496; called, 27, 28, 38, 62, 83, 100, 137, 162, 188, 193, 202, 228, 246, 276, 310, 330, 354, 355, 376, 409, 422, 444, 453; to enter bond, 144, 160, 162, 185; to assist Reader, 104, 184, 226; to serve nine vacations, 246, 277, 437, 498; not to be excused if M.P., 262, 268; degraded, 148; to give the rule in absence of Readers, 261.
Anderson, Edmund, 389, 402.
Anderton, William, 99.
Andrew, Theophilus, 381.
Andrews, Edward, 357.
Andrews, Owen, 348, 355.
Andrews, Thomas, 454.
Andrews, W., 83, 118, 191, 216.
Anger, Edmund, 246.
Anger, Francis, 35, 57, 100, 144, 158, 185.
Anger, Richard, 11, 13, 27, 31, 33, 35, 41, 56, 64, 129, 500.
Angier, Francis, 284.
Anne, William, xx, xxi.
Ante-masque, 310.
Apparels, 14, 16, 17, 26, 179, 274.
Appleby, Francis, 345.
Appleby, Thomas, 345.
Appleton, Robert, 357.
Apprentices-at-law, x, xii.
Apsley, John, 327.
Archbishop of Canterbury, 161.
Archbishops admitted, xlii.
Archer, Anthony, 368.
Archer, John, 354, 370.
Archer, Patrick, 105.
Archer, W., 160.
Arches, Court of, 81.
Architect, 292.
Armagh, (Archbishop of, 493.
Armine, Eure, 354, 360, 374, 437
Ascough, Edward, 226, 277.
Ascough, James, 374.

Ashe, Thomas, 203, 207, 228.
Ashton, Edmund, 434.
Ashton, Hamlet, 63, 65.
Ashton, John, 66.
Ashton, John, 424.
Ashton, L., 99.
Ashton, Theophilus, 195.
Ashton, Walter, 26, 32, 34, 60.
Askett, ——, xxvi.
Astell, William, 100.
Astley, or Ashley, Francis, 236, 310.
Atherton, John, 267.
Athorold, Thomas, 310.
Athowe, John, 210, 276.
Athowe, Thomas, 71, 129, 137, 175, 181, 182, 211, 212.
Athowe, Thomas, 262, 276.
Atkins, John, 272.
Attorneys, formerly admitted to Inns of Court, xix; members not to practise as, 61; not to be admitted to the Society, 213, 296; not to lodge in the Inn, 324.
Atwood, John, 309, 376, 420, 427, 446, 459.
Atwood, John, 426, 452.
Audit, 361, 403, 411, 423.
Audley, Robert, 176, 227.
Augmentations, Court of, xxviii, 393.
Austin, James, 449.
Avery, Richard (butler), 328, 344, 351, 374, 405.
Ayloft, Joseph, 454.

Bacon, Anthony, xxxvii, xxxix, 26, 27, 82, 83.
Bacon, Edward, 5, 27.
Bacon, Francis (Viscount St. Albans), xviii, xxxi, xxxviii, xlii, 43, 79, 90, 105, 118, 121, 128, 138, 143, 146, 148, 149, 201, 202, 207, 225, 226, 232, 244, 253; admitted, 26; called, 55; placed at Readers' table, 72; Reader, 77; has chambers, 82; Dean of Chapel, 88; receiver of admittance money, 89; acting Treasurer, 101; double Reader, 145; Treasurer, 184, 500; conveys Staple Inn, 246; granted chambers, 251.
Bacon, Francis, li, 220, 276, 321, 334, 335, 336.
Bacon, Francis, 355, 367.
Bacon, Francis, 354, 357, 370.
Bacon, Nathaniel, 5, 27.
Bacon, Nathaniel, 226, 300, 310, 340, 345, 364.
Bacon, Sir Nicholas, xxvii, xxix, xxxi, xxxvii, 5, 497, 499, 500.
Bacon, Nicholas, 5, 27.
Bacon, Nicholas, 332, 334, 354, 372.
Bacon, Nicholas, 432, 444.
Bacon, Thomas, 367, 423, 435, 459.
Baker, the, 128, 144, 233, 242, 324, 334, 341.
Baldock, Robert, 381, 454.
Baldwin, John, xx.
Balguy, John, 211, 277, 332, 363.
Balguy, Thomas, 26, 71, 100.
Balham, John, 499.
Bamford, 90.
Bambrigg, Thomas, 430.
Bankes, John, xlv, xlix, 215, 276, 298, 308, 311, 313, 317, 365, 366, 500.
Bankes, John, 365, 366.
Bancroft, Dr. Richard, 77.
Banqueting House, 322.
Bar, calls to the, 19, 31, 35, 43, 49, 57, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 71, 73, 78, 86, 87, 90, 91, 97, 100, 104, 105, 107, 108, 112, 137, 141, 142, 149, 163, 175, 183, 193, 195, 210, 226, 229, 231, 233, 238, 262, 264, 267, 268, 274, 275, 283, 308, 314, 323, 327, 329, 334, 339, 342, 348, 353, 354, 355, 357, 364, 368, 374, 376, 381, 388, 389, 402, 404, 409, 410, 411, 413, 415, 418, 420, 421, 424, 426, 427, 429, 430, 431, 434, 441, 445, 449, 452, 455, 459; rules for call to the, 9, 11, 12, 49, 57, 80, 102, 120, 140, 150, 187, 246, 258, 285, 290, 291, 296, 308, 351, 352, 357, 388, 410, 411, 432; scandalous call to the, 186; no letters to be brought for call to the, 23, 103, 269.
Barde, Thomas, 226, 228.
Bargaine, Serj., 486.
Barker, Charles, 27.
Barker, Richard, 27, 37, 75, 106, 108, 112, 205, 500.
Barker, Samuel, 210, 310.
Barker, Thomas, 441.

Barnard, Edward, 413.
Barnard's Close, 57, 468.
Barnard's Inn, xxxiii, xl, 80, 194, 271, 276, 346, 347, 435; Readers of, 11, 26, 39, 57, 72, 80, 87, 90, 111, 129, etc.
Barners, Robert, 226, 228.
Barnes, William, 353, 423.
Barnwell, John, 77, 137, 148, 163.
Barrett, Edward, 428.
Barrett, Paul, 428.
Barrington, John, 421.
Barriers, 222 *seq.*
Barristers, Inner, xii, xxix.
Barristers, Utter, xii, xxix; not to plead under five years' standing, 43, 62; not to plead under three years' standing, 296; number of, to be decided by Pension, 49; to moot in ancienty, 55; to moot for three years after call, 61; not to plead at assizes unless allowed at Westminster, 62; to keep vacations next after call, 65, 437; to enter into bonds, 144.
Barry, Edward, 455.
Barry, Vincent, 354.
Barry Vincent, 431, 432.
Barthrop, Jonathan, 441.
Barton, Ralph, 2, 41.
Barton, Thomas, 63.
Barwick, Robert, 227, 310.
Basford, Edward, 498.
Basford, George, xxxv.
Bateman, Hugh, 354, 444, 459.
Bawdwyn, Thomas, 388, 444.
Bayly, Richard, 413, 454.
Beale, Bartholomew, 381, 444.
Beaumont, 60, 64.
Becket, Archbishop, xxx, 496.
Beckwith, Leonard, 499.
Bedfellows, rule as to, 36.
Bedingfeild, Daniel, 455.
Bedingfeild, Edmund, 210, 276.
Bedingfeild, Thomas, 220, 277, 293, 325, 332, 336, 340, 500.
Bedlam, 113, 491.
Beer, 200, 212, 234, 281, 351.
Belgrave, Geo., 211.
Bench, calls to (excluding Readers), 43, 72, 110, 145, 181, 194, 197, 215, 232, 233, 273, 278, 287, 299, 311, 333, 336, 364, 369, 370, 373, 375, 378, 380, 407, 409, 420, 421, 422, 427, 428, 430, 431, 438, 449, 457; precedence at, 252, 253, 254, 271.
Bencher, xii, xiii, xxix, 5, 267, 411. *See* Reader.
Benet, William, 238, 310.
Bennett, Ambrose, 438.
Benson, John, 449.
Benson, Robert, 445.
Bent, Joseph, 329, 339, 409.
Bentley, Thomas, xxi, xxvi, 117, 119, 131.
Bernard, Nicholas (Preacher), 380, 387, 412, 426.
Best, Henry, 441.
Best, John, 314, 377, 436.
Bestney, Nicholas, 98, 137.
Betenham, Jeremy, xxxviii, 38, 87, 88, 107, 144, 155, 171, 500.
Bevercotes, Samuel, 51, 80, 83, 142, 150.
Beversham, William, 364, 453.
Beynon, Michael, 449.
Bigge, Matthew, 355.
Bigland, Edward, 410.
Bigland, Henry, 410, 454.
Billing, Thomas, xvii, xviii, xx.
Billinghurst, Geo., 434.
Bindlowes, Thomas, 452.
Bing, George, 83.
Bing, Henry, 142, 166, 186, 187, 188, 219.
Binge, Henry, 449.
Binge, John, 368, 444.
Bingham, John, 78.
Binnington, Timothy, 452, 453.
Birbeck, ——, 35, 49.
Birch, John, 63, 65.
Birch, Thomas, 381.
Bird, W., 83.
Bishop, Henry, 404.
Bishop, Thomas, 342.
Bishop of Armagh, 493; of Lincoln, 247, 250; of London, 22, 25.
Bishops, members of Gray's Inn, xliii.
Bishop (Inn), 6, 33.
Bispham, Thomas, 445.
Black, Matthew, 458.
Bladen, John, 329.
Blakiston, John, 434.
Blencoe, John, 224.
Blomley, Joseph, 389.

Blount, William, 455.
Blower, Richard, 233, 310.
Blower, Robert, 368, 423.
Bloyse, William, 409, 444.
Blundstone, Laurence, 30, 42, 54.
Blundstone, Nicholas, 162.
Board wages (Officers'), 4, 8, 19, 20, 71, 96, 97, 147, 181, 273, 404 *seq.*, 416.
Boith, Geo., 6, 11, 12.
Bold, Thomas, 87.
Bolton, William, 63, 99.
Bolts, 4, 17, 168.
Booth, Edmund, 87.
Booth, Robert, 375, 444.
Borell, ——, xxi.
Borne, ——, 142, 168, 218.
Bostocke, John, 327, 422.
Bourne, John, 388, 402.
Bowchier, John, 220, 231.
Bowling Green, the, 309, 320, 322, 385, 387, 401, 448, 492.
Bowne, Abraham, 97, 160, 162.
Bowne, Robert, 310.
Bowyer, Christopher, 219, 271, 276.
Boyers, 199, 239.
Boys, John, 314, 377.
Boyse, John, 499.
Brackin, Francis, 30, 32, 35, 38, 72, 83, 99, 122, 129, 219, 260, 261, 500.
Bradley, Henry (Chaplain), 165, 170, 197, 212, 236, 241, 250.
Bradshaw, Charles, 445.
Bradshaw, Edward, 323, 409.
Bradshaw, John, 275, 354, 356, 364, 378, 431.
Bradshaw, John, 355, 422.
Bradshaw, Peter, 357, 409.
Bragge, William, 327, 354.
Brandlin, Samuel, 427.
Brandon, Charles (Duke of Suffolk), xxvi, xxxi.
Brantingham, Elias, 65, 100, 171, 218, 264.
Brathwaite, Thomas, xxxv.
Brathwaite, Thomas, 334, 409.
Braye, Matthew, 233.
Brayne, William, 402.
Breers, Edmund, 246.
Brereton, Peter, 283, 317, 354.
Bretland, Reginald, 455.
Brewer, Thomas, 368, 453.
Brewer, William, 417.
Brewer, the, 128, 144, 222, 242, 324, 341.
Brickenden, John, 424, 453.
Brickenden, Richard, 374, 409.
Brickenden, Thomas, 246, 287, 327, 376, 389, 500.
Brickenden, Thomas, 342.
Brigg, Erasmus, 175, 228.
Briggs, Rowland, 107, 144.
Bright, John, 459.
Britisse, Simon, 404.
Brodrick, Allen, 368.
Brograve, John, 11, 24, 27, 29, 31, 33, 41, 42, 77, 85, 113, 126, 129, 143, 499.
Brograve, Simon, 164, 221, 270.
Brograve, Thomas, 202.
Bromley, Hugh, 231, 246.
Bromley, Thomas, 276.
Brook, Richard (labourer), 65, 134, 135, 183.
Brooke, Henry, 441.
Brooks, William, 455.
Brooksby, Matthew, 224.
Browne, John, xx.
Browne, John, 375.
Browne, Richard, 434.
Brownrigg, Robert, 409, 454.
Broxholme, Thomas, 73, 74.
Brudenell, Robert, xxi.
Bryan, Joseph, 226, 276, 279, 311, 332.
Bryan, Thomas, xvii, xviii, xx, xxi.
Buck, John (butler, etc.), 39, 71, 128, 142, 146, 488.
Buck, Robert, 389, 402.
Buck, Samuel, 429.
Bucke, Oliver, 310.
Bucke, Peter, 342.
Buildings, Butler's, 2; Stanhope's (1), 5, 31, 33, 444; Kindlemarshe's, 10; Purefey's, 10, 29, 413; at Chapel end, 29; Stanhope's (2), 35, 40, 183; Ashton's, 32, 34; Gooderick's, 34; Ellis's, 35, 38, 95; Grimston's, 80; Downes's, 157; the "hanging," 180, 312, 315; Page's, 234, 252, 259; Cowper's, 277; Osbaldestone's, 285, 292; Denny's, 285; Gerrard's, 286; Davenport's, 288; Fuller's, 453.

Bull, Marmaduke, 459.
Buny, Edmund, 66.
Burd, George, 374, 453.
Burgh, Thomas, 459.
Burghley, Lord (W. Cecil), xxvii, 37, 48, 499.
Burleigh, William, 415.
Burlz, Jeremy, 220, 276.
Burnham, William, 20, 21.
Burroughs, John, 354, 444.
Burston, Richard, 83.
Burton, Andrew, 220, 310, 344.
Burton, Bartyne, 75, 137.
Burton, Cornelius, 381, 444.
Burton, Thomas, 413, 426.
Burwell, Francis, 410.
Burwell, Geoffrey, 327, 370.
Burwell, Nicholas, 357, 423, 446, 459.
Burwell, William, 339.
Bury, William, 441.
Busby, Robert, 354, 375.
Busby, William, 455.
Buscall, Thomas, 83.
Bushe, Paul (Chaplain), xxxvi, 19, 56, 63, 64, 85, 111, 120, 147, 162, 165, 485, 487, 488.
Butler, Humphrey, 430.
Butler, John, 284.
Butler, Robert, 368, 444.
Butler, Thomas, 128, 218.
Butler, William, xxxvii, 2, 465.
Butler, the chief, 20, 79, 143, 178, 272, 275, 301, 303, 336, 374, 459, 486, 487; other butlers, 20, 36, 67, 88, 97, 100, 102, 142, 178, 275, 291, 301, 303, 308, 309, 317, 325, 344, 349, 374, 382, 411, 415, 440, 486. *See* Avery, Buck, Casson, Draper, Kytchine, Parry.
Button, Francis, 86.
Byrd, Richard, 498.
Byerly, William, 340.
Byrne, Joseph, 459.

Cady, —— (clergyman), 330.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, 254.
Caley, Abraham (Preacher), 442.
Calfield, George, 63, 109, 133.
Call. *See* Ancients, Bar, Bench.
Callis, Robert, 156, 221, 228, 246.
Calverley, John, 449.
Camden, William, xx, lxiii.
Cardinall, William, 18, 21, 29, 33, 41, 56, 67, 74, 499, 500.
Cardinal's Hat, the, 395, 396, 400.
Carey, Richard, 49, 83.
Carey, Thomas, 62.
Carey, ——, 227.
Carlisle, Francis, 441.
Carmarden, Nathaniel, 163.
Carr, George, 314.
Carr, Nicholas, 262.
Carr, William, 445.
Carrill, Blaze, 415.
Carrill, Richard, 432.
Carter, Thomas, 459.
Carwardine, Walter, 368, 423.
Casingale, Stephen (butler), 418, 428.
Casson, Thomas, (steward), 80.
Casson, Thomas (butler), 80, 128, 134, 178, 242.
Castell, Robert, 89, 137, 188.
Castlemayne, Viscount, 386.
Catesbie, ——, 143.
Catmer, Anthony (butler), 102, 128, 179, 291.
Cecil, Robert (Earl of Salisbury), xliii, 48, 491.
Cecil, Thomas (Earl of Exeter), 48.
Cecil, William. *See* Burghley.
Chaloner, John, xxii.
Chaloner, Robert, xxi, xlix.
Chamberlain, Edmund, 330.
Chamberlain, George, 342.
Chamberlain, Richard, 429.
Chamberlain, Thomas, 87, 99, 100, 153, 168, 177, 180, 182, 212.
Chambers, Charles, 339.
Chambers, 12, 61, 180, 191, 227, 306, 362, 470; fine for, 7, 74, 188; Readers', 65, 143, 190, 236, 439; granted, 80, 82, 84, 251, 269, 279, 286; to be searched, 70, 85, 213, 295, 353; assignment of, 134, 229, 316, 434; seized, 163, 190, 191, 216, 220, 330, 358; tenants of, to be registered, 179, 279; to be surveyed, 219, 225, 262, 289, 336, 353, 360, 363; Preacher's, 266, 268; £10 fine and 10s. rent for, 297; members to take, 325; no strangers to be lodged in, 340.

sequestrated, 375; women in, 388, 412; not to be purchased for letting, 435.
Champneys, Justinian, 455.
Champneys, Nathaniel, 444.
Champneys, ——, 142.
Chapel, the, xvi, xxi, xxviii, xxx, xxxii, 13, 17, 54, 260, 286, 338, 437, 440, 470, 485, 486, 488, 496, 497; Dean of, 3, 5, 34, 57, 78, 88, 89, 94, 112, 135, 140, 156, 197, 215, 218, 228, 253, 274, 279, 340, 377, 483; partition in, 3, 5, 12; chambers over, 8, 265, 269, 309; all members to attend, 61, 147; rebuilding of, 219, 234, 236, 264, 266, 268; turning stile in, 229; no women in, 260, 293, 303; Ancients' seats in, 273, 303, 437; no hats or boots to be worn to, 290, 297; Earl of Warwick's gallery in, 300, 354; clerk of, 303, 344, 352, 382, 406, 428; no cloaks to be worn in, 388, 439; bell, li, 401, 493; afternoon sermon in, 408; gowns to be worn in, 439.
Chaplain, xvi, xxvi, 13, 19, 406; allowed for a gown, 63, 85, 120, 170, 197; commons in sickness, 64; has commons free, 198, 305; has a boyer, 199, 272; to officiate at 9 a.m. and 4 p.m. on Sundays, 236; a deputy, 241; elected, 260; placed at Ancients' table, 261; to have a roll for benevolences, 284; allowance from the crown for, 389 *seq.*, 441, 468; wages of, 470, 488. *See* Bradley, Bushe, Evans, Renoulds.
Chapman, Henry, 309, 354, 409, 421, 446.
Chancery, Inns of, 12, 39, 49, 62, 193, 244, 255, 258, 295, 313, 332. *See also* Barnard's Inn and Staple Inn.
Charlett, John, 368, 444.
Charleton, A., 83, 84, 126.
Charlewood, John, 226.
Charley, Leonard, 51, 83.
Charnock, Roger, 246, 262.
Charterhouse, the, 132.
Chaucer, ix, xix.
Chaworth, George, 55, 83, 154.
Cheese, butler's allowance for, 35, 242; charge for, 249.
Cheney, William, xvii.
Cherke, John (Preacher), xxxv, 22.
Chester, William, 354.
Chetston, ——, 100.
Chetwood, Thomas, 239.
Chetwyne, John, 51, 80, 83, 139, 143.
Cheyney, Christopher, 95, 99, 162.
Chisnall, Edward, 348.
Chisnall, Richard, 2, 14, 26, 499.
Cholmeley, Sir Henry, 191, 196, 216.
Cholmeley, Robert, 231, 330.
Cholmeley, W., 330.
Christ Church (Newgate St.), 167.
Christmas, revels etc. at, xxviii, xxxii, xxxix, xlix, 28, 31, 36, 78, 107, 129, 214, 440, 443, 496.
Churchyerd, Richard, xx.
Circuits, 129; collectors for, 41.
Clapham, Luke, 354, 422.
Clapham, Luke, 441.
Claret, 112, 211, 489.
Clarke, Josias, 95, 150.
Clarkson, Samuel, 431, 432.
Claxton, Hamond, 149, 202, 227.
Claxton, Hamond, 368, 422, 449, 459.
Clegate, William, 423.
Clethero, ——, 241.
Clever, Richard, 417.
Clopton, William, 193, 246, 275, 279, 317, 327, 500.
Clutton, Richard, 239.
Cobbe, William, 160, 162.
Cock, William, 164, 223.
Cockshutt, John, 364.
Codd, William, 309.
Coghill, John, 441.
Coke, Thomas, 327, 377.
Colby, Thomas, 4, 21, 26, 41, 60, 470, 499, 500.
Colchester, Richard, 314.
Colcott, Anthony, 455.
Cole, Robert, 459.
Cole, Thomas, 194, 210, 246.
Cole, William, 381, 454.
Coles, Humphrey, 498.
Collins, John, 381, 444.
Collins, John, 452.
Collop, ——, 432.
Colpeper, John, xvii.
Colpeper, John, 498.
Combes, John, 314, 377.
Commons, 14, 19, 71, 110, 147, 371, 377;

Surveyors of, 15, 110, 200, 280, 338; to be paid, 19, 109, 130, 151, 263, 274, 335, 338; members put out of, 35, 299, 324, 345, 409; all residents to be in, 66, 93, 146, 306; Preacher's allowance for, 56, 73; debts for, to be recovered, 136, 244; scheme of rules for, 197 *seq.*, 281 *seq.*, 301; not to be sent to chambers, 234, 274, 281, 306; rate of, fixed, 239, 256, 333, 360, 372; half commons to be paid by all living in town, 257, 306; committee to consider, 251, 384; officers entitled to, 305; members to be in, during term and vacation, 306; Benchers' men in, 384; to be paid for beforehand, li, 456.
Commons, House of, 350, 355, 364, 368.
Communion, Holy, xxxv, 17, 54, 68, 70, 134, 147, 170, 175, 185, 200, 213, 216, 217, 223, 226, 227, 261, 284, 295, 344, 408, 440; Book, 484; Cup, 488.
Conduit Plot, the, 417.
Congees, 155, 187, 192.
Conney, George, 354, 370, 374, 438, 442.
Conningsby, Ralph, 409.
Constable, Robert, 429.
Cony, George, 137, 141.
Conyers, Christopher, 381.
Cooke, John, 309, 376, 431.
Cooke, Robert, 235.
Cooke, Ralph, 455.
Cooke, Thomas, 112.
Cooke, Thomas, 409.
Cook, the chief, 51, 53, 82, 110, 159, 176, 238, 301, 305, 319, 320, 406, 407, 444, 451; under-cooks, 53, 98, 110, 238, 305, 382, 406, 407, 451.
Copley, Robert, 434.
Corbett, John, 334, 377, 416, 420, 422, 446, 459.
Corbett, Thomas, 375, 453.
Corbine, Henry, 218, 226.
Cory, Francis, 232, 330, 369, 371, 434, 437.
Cory, Thomas, 339.
Costume, 16, 17, 62, 148, 214.
Cottle, Simon (steward), 409, 410, 417, 428.
Cotton, Giles, 83.
Cotton, G., 93.
Cotton, George, 314.
Cotton, Thomas, 309.
Courts (of the Inn), "back court," 5, 31, 33, 34, 35, 40, 65; "north or green," 38, 57; "back or Coney," 54; "nethermost," 64; north, middle and south, 68; Coney, 176, 218, 268, 363, 416, 488; "middle," "green" and "Coney," 179; "Holborn," 321; "green," 341.
Courthorpe, George, 277.
Covenant, the, 353.
Cowes, Richard, 441.
Cowper, Ralph, 205, 228, 236, 240, 277.
Cox, Thomas, 431, 432.
Coxe, William, 231, 310.
Cradock, Zachary (Preacher), 443.
Cradock, ——, 421.
Crawley, Francis, 228, 249, 257.
Crawley, Francis, 334, 340.
Crawley, John, 314.
Cremer, Charles, 421.
Cremer, John, 354.
Creswell, Robert, 193.
Crewe, John, 264.
Crewe, Thomas, 146, 162, 196, 250, 264.
Croft, Sir James, 485.
Crofton, George, 348.
Crofts, Anthony, 208.
Crofts, Roger, 452.
Cromwell, Henry, lii.
Cromwell, Thomas, xxvii, 498.
Crooke, Sir Henry, 416.
Crooke, Sir Robert, 431, 432.
Crooke, Dr. Thomas (Preacher), xxxv, xxxvi, 48, 50, 56, 73, 77, 79, 83, 88, 97, 120, 130, 138, 482, 483.
Crooke, Thomas, 153.
Crooke, ——, 267.
Crouch, Nicholas, 344.
Crumpe, T., 368, 376.
Cupboard (meetings at), 51, 154, 159, 168, 204, 205, 211, 212, 217, 220, 330.
Curle, Francis, 221, 232, 252.
Curteys, Durandus, xix.
Cutler, Thomas, 108.

Dade, Thomas, 334, 422.
Dade, Thomas, 354.
Dafforne, John, 19, 28.
Dakins, Arthur, 137.

Dallison, Sir Charles, 351, 373.
Dallison, Robert, 29.
Dallison, ——, 345.
Danby, William, 441.
Dandy, Arthur (steward), 24, 57, 74.
Daniel, William, 38, 41, 75, 77, 94.
Daniel, William, 188.
Darcy, Christopher, 218.
Darley, Richard, 87.
Darley, Richard, 455.
Darley, Thomas, 141, 142.
Darnall, Henry, 89, 99, 137.
Darnall, Ralph, 339, 422.
Darrell, Thomas, 498.
Darrell, Walter, 137, 177, 190, 202, 221, 224, 274.
Davell, Christopher, 430.
Davenport, Edward, 246.
Davenport, Hugh, 99, 107.
Davenport, Humphrey, 86, 99, 152, 162, 193, 201, 204, 288.
Davison, Samuel, 317, 342.
Davison, William, 449.
Dawney, Marmaduke, 87.
Dawson, William, 459.
Daynell, Peter, 342.
Dean. *See* Chapel.
Debts, compounding for, 372, 377, 384.
Deere, William, 327, 377.
Delazon (? Dalison), xxvi.
Denn, John, 99, 185.
Denn, Vincent, 411.
Denny, Sir William, 229, 246, 260, 279, 285, 288, 324, 500.
Denton, Thomas, 444.
Denys, Hugh, xxiv, xxvii.
Derham, Robert, 314.
Derough (Derehaugh), ——, 63.
Dethick, Gilbert, 368.
Dethick, William, 192.
Dethick, Sir William, xliii.
Dewell, Henry, 183, 246, 270.
Dewhurst, Robert, 182, 246, 279, 358, 371, 402.
Digges, Sir Dudley, li, 299.
Dike, Thomas, 334, 351.
Dilland, Israel, 226.
Disney, William, 186, 187, 211, 276.
Dixie, John, 388, 426.
Dixon, Thomas (cook), 405, 407.
Dixon, William, 309, 354, 409.
Dobb, William, 107.
Dobson, Edward, 441.
Dolman, Sir Henry, 185.
Dolman, Peter, 91, 99.
Doncaster, John, 431, 432.
Doors, back, 33, 75, 91.
Dorchester, Marquis of. *See* Kingston, Earl of.
Dormer, Michael, 344, 345.
Dorrington, Alexander, 342, 376.
Dorsett, Robert (Canon), 24.
Doughty, Robert, 441.
Doughty, Thomas, 100.
Doughty, ——, 227, 310.
Dove, Thomas, 97.
Dover, Robert, 246.
Downes, Roger, 179, 194, 218, 265, 283.
Doyley, Edward, 441.
Draper, John (butler), 79, 80, 127, 136, 487.
Drew, J., 89.
Drury, William, 194.
Drycroft, John, 100.
Drycroft, James, 100.
Dryver, ——, 78.
Duchy of Lancaster, the, attorney of, 74, 77, 81, 85, 95, 113, 215; clerk of, 99; office of, 286.
Duckenfeild, James, 375.
Duckett, William, 354.
Dudley, John, 157, 194, 228.
Dugdale, Sir William, xiv, xviii, xxiii, 433, 495.
Dunche, Walter, 35, 91, 190, 227.
Duncombe, John, 315, 330.
Duncombe, Thomas, 229.
Dymock, ——, 210, 227.

Earle, Christopher, 375.
Ebden, Robert, 64, 100.
Edgar, Thomas, 268, 354.
Edgar, Thomas, 426, 459.
Edmunds, Sir Thomas, 254, 255.
Egelsfield, ——, 31, 63.
Ellcock, Anthony, 455.
Elliott, 227.
Ellis, Austin, 57, 62.
Ellis, Barnard, 100, 162.
Ellis, Edward, 30, 35, 38, 83, 93.

Ellis, George, 139, 148, 252.
Ellis, James, 202.
Ellis, James, 314, 377.
Ellis, John, 38, 91, 94.
Ellis, Peter, 226, 277.
Ellis, Thomas, 218, 223, 231, 252.
Ellis, Thomas, 420.
Ellis, William, 51, 83, 127, 137, 223.
Ellis, William, 323, 377, 407, 446, 500.
Elliston, Peter, 354, 423.
Elphick, George, 449.
Elsyng, Henry, 350.
Emendals, the, 28.
Emery, Anthony, 368.
Emley, Thomas, 63, 99.
Engagement, the, 373, 374, 376.
Engham, Edward, 99.
England, George, 459.
Escourt, ——, 31, 143.
Escourt, Thomas, 97, 162, 191, 216.
Evans, Sir Geoffrey (Chaplain), xxxvi, 19, 31, 56, 470, 472, 487.
Evelin, ——, 423, 438.
Everard, Joseph, 344.
Evers, William, 108, 166.
Eures (or Evers), John, 430, 444.
Eures, Sampson, 226, 307, 309.
Eures, Thomas, 342.
Ewens, Ralph, 166, 181.
Ewry (or Eures), Francis, 161, 181, 219.
Expulsion, 23, 73, 217, 226, 280, 284; re-admission after, 34, 167, 187, 267, 286; for recusancy, 53, 152, 176, 345; for an abuse, 87, 267, 280; for refusing to appear before Readers, 154; for endeavouring to buy a call, 186.
Exton, Thomas, 428.
Eyre, Thomas, 418.

Fairfax, Bryan, 441.
Faldo, Robert, 87, 99, 162, 241, 272.
Faldo, William, 314, 383, 409.
Fane, Henry, 455.
Fanning, Geoffrey, 345.
Farmer, ——, 227.
Farnell, ——, 279.
Faulconberg, Sir Thomas, 390.
Faulkner, Edward, 388.
Feasant. *See* Pheasant.
Feeing (of meat), 282, 341.
Felbeck, ——, 91.
Fell, Thomas, 308, 354, 380.
Fenn, William, 430.
Fenton, Roger (Preacher), 139, 141, 158, 490.
Fenwick, George, 376.
Fenwick, William, 226, 227.
Fermor, William, 411.
Fernley, Edmund, 339, 409.
Ferrers, William, 449.
Ferrour, John, 163, 228.
Field, Gray's Inn, 75, 90, 470.
Fields, the, 54, 68; doors into, 29, 33, 91, 465, 466.
Filmer, Robert, 381, 422, 444.
Finch, Edward, 334, 339, 422, 430.
Finch, Henry, 99, 100, 159, 164, 167, 185, 211.
Finch, Henry, 233.
Finch, John (Lord Keeper), xlv, xlix, 195, 227, 230, 231, 271, 329, 500.
Finch, Nathaniel, 193, 246, 283.
Finch, —— (clergyman), 241, 250.
Fire (in the north court), 166, 167, 168, 177.
Fish, eating of, 112, 313, 371, 492.
Fishe, Robert, 441.
Fishe, Sir William, 150, 202, 228, 242, 271.
Fisher, Alexander, 3, 43, 63.
Fisher, Nicholas, 339, 422.
Fitzherbert, Anthony, xxvi, 499.
Fitzwilliam, Michael, 99.
Fitzwilliams, Thomas, xxi.
Fleece, the (tavern), 352.
Fleetwood, Charles, 357.
Fleetwood, Henry, 73, 135, 137, 184, 186, 189.
Flesh, eating of, 94, 313, 371, 492.
Fletcher, Francis, 77, 83.
Fletcher, John, 201.
Fletcher, Thomas, 381.
Flint, Thomas, 329, 409, 438, 442, 450.
Flowre, Richard, 388.
Folks, R., 142, 202, 219.
Ford, J., 330.
Fortescue, Sir John, ix, xi, xxii, xxiii.
Foss ("Judges of England"), xviii.
Foule, Anthony, 99.
Fowle, ——, 307, 308.

Fowle, John, 384.
Foxe, Daniel, 348.
Foxton, ——, 186.
Francis, Abraham, 78.
Freeman, Edward, 339, 423, 435.
Frere (or Fryer), Thomas, 125, 128.
Frost, ——, 87.
Fueller, xxxiv, 34, 41, 133, 219, 480.
Fuller, Nicholas, 36, 64, 76, 78, 101, 118, 138, 156, 166, 185, 219, 237, 269, 500.
Fuller, Dr., 367.
Fulver, Nathaniel, 99.
Fulwood, Christopher, 246, 264, 283, 323, 329, 500.
Fulwood, George, 102, 112, 114, 115, 116, 117, 166.
Fulwood, George, 402.
Fynes, ——, 358.
Fynne, ——, 38, 50.

Gaming. *See* Play.
Gammon, Richard, 354, 423.
Gardener, the, 241, 245, 249, 261, 278, 289, 330, 332, 334, 337, 376, 382, 387, 401, 408, 411, 413, 490, 491.
Gardiner, Thomas, 211.
Garfeild, Benjamin, 357, 372.
Gargrave, Cottyne, 10, 38.
Garnett, William, 63, 65.
Gascoigne, William, xvii.
Gascoigne, ——, 3.
Gate (Gray's Inn Lane), xxxi, 143, 208, 276, 278, 355, 381.
Gate (Holborn), 98, 99, 101, 149, 175, 212, 231, 265, 298, 355, 403, 489.
Gate to Walks, 262, 263.
Gate-house (Gray's Inn Lane), 90.
Gate-house (Holborn), 101.
Garrard, Robert, 410.
George yard, the, 194, 220, 256, 283, 315.
Gerrard, Gilbert, xxxi, 2, 488, 497, 500.
Gerrard, Gilbert, 171, 188, 268, 286.
Gerrard, Gilbert, 368, 376.
Gerrard, Phillip, 97, 162, 193, 194, 243, 250, 254.
Gerrard, Richard, 314.
Gerrard, William, 271, 310.
Gerrard, William, 99, 122, 129, 140, 143, 156, 170, 499.
Gerry, William, 246.
"Gesta Grayorum," 108.
Geter, William, 202.
Gibbs, John, 327, 385, 409, 446, 459.
Gibson, Anthony, 231.
Gibson, Edward, 339.
Gibson, Henry, 231.
Gibson, ——, 220.
Gifford, George, 368, 453.
Gilbert, William, 429.
Gilby, Anthony, 455.
Gill, Thomas, 284, 404.
Gipps, Richard, 228, 262, 278.
Girling, William, 228.
Girling, William (steward), 334, 335, 341, 378, 385, 405.
Glascocke, ——, 149.
Glegge, William, 219.
Goad, ——, 71.
Goade, Matthew, 233, 246.
Godbold, John, 246, 276, 310.
Godbold, John, 369.
Goddard, John, 55, 62, 81.
Godfrey, Richard, xxxv, 52, 53, 499.
Golding, G., 76, 83.
Golding, Henry, 49.
Goldingham, William, 226, 310.
Goldsmith, Clement, 57, 83, 138, 139, 185, 212.
Goldsmith, Edward, 327, 376.
Goldsmith, Francis, 375.
Goldsmith, Henry, 112, 152, 158, 168, 218.
Goldsmiths' Hall, 365, 373.
Gooch, Robert, 410.
Gooch, William, 202.
Goodday, Arthur, 157, 228.
Goodday, George, 355.
Goodday, John, 441.
Goodier, Edmund, 264, 267.
Goodier, Henry, 357.
Goodier, Thomas, 355.
Gooding, Thomas, 455.
Goodman, James, 246, 271.
Goodwyn, William, 229.
Gosnold, Henry, 162.
Gott, Samuel, 339, 420, 422.
Gotts, ——, 183, 227, 246.
Gown, to be worn in fields, 148; to be worn in court, 328; to be worn in

chapel, 439. *See also* Chaplain, Readers.
Grace, John, 345.
Graistie, Thomas (butler), 67, 88.
Grand Days, 159, 242, 245, 258, 433.
Grand Weeks, no half commons in, 219; commons in, 245, 456; petty, 263.
Grange, Thomas, 112.
Graves, John, 327.
Graves, ——, 227.
Gray, Lord, 27. *See also* Greys.
Gray, Mr., 26.
Grayes, John, 330.
Gray's Inn, 59, 68, 166, 167, 172, 219, 283, 307, 322, 337, 353, 374, 395, 410, 447, 468; government of, xiii, xxix; connection of Greys with, xv, xviii, xix, xx, xxiii; first leased, xvi; Ancient Readers of, xvii; Attorney living in (1417), xix; members of (fifteenth century), xx, xxi; traditional date of, xxiii; owned by Hugh Denys, etc., xxiii, xxvii; owned by Shene Priory, xxiv; owned by the Crown, xxviii, 174, 391, 441; frays by members of, xxiii, xxv; benefactions by members of, xxi, xxvi; connection of C. Brandon with, xxvi; connection of W. Cecil, xxvii; rent of, 474, 475, 494, 498. *See also* Hall, Chapel, Walks, Masques, Readers, Readings, Moots, etc.
Gray's Inn Lane, 42, 65, 142, 182, 215, 307, 310, 326, 381, 419, 443, 444; the poor in, 75; paving of, 142, 181, 182, 326; buildings on, 277.
Greek, Baron, 486.
Greeke, William, 226, 277, 318.
Green, John, 423.
Greene, Joshua, 348.
Gregory, Francis, 228.
Gregory, William, 381, 458.
Grene, ——, 87.
Grenewood, 141, 142, 148.
Greves, Edward, 218.
Grey Friars Church, the, xx.
Greys of Wilton, xv, xviii, xix, xx, xxiii.
Griffith, John, 323, 376, 438.
Griffith, Richard, 202.
Griffith, Robert, 372, 381.
Grimston, Christopher, 141.
Grimston, Edward, 80, 144, 148, 215.
Grimston, Henry, 228.
Gryme, ——, 86.
Guersey, William, 49, 73.
Gull, William, 45, 65, 100.
Gulston, Edward, 441, 444.
Gulson, or Gulston, John, 232, 252, 345.
Gunn, John, 428.
Gunter, Thomas, 430.
Guy, or Gaye, John (cook), 159, 165, 238, 319, 405.
Guy, Gye, or Gaye, William (cook), 53, 181.
Gwinne, Edward, 329.

Hackett, Andrew, 429.
Hake, Edward, 99.
Haldanby, Edward, 314.
Hale, Thomas, 137.
Hales, Charles, 27, 55, 95.
Hales, Christopher, 495, 498.
Hales, Sir Edward, 191, 216.
Hales, James, 498.
Hales, John, xvii.
Hales, John, 66, 70, 105, 106, 111.
Hales, John, 495.
Hales, Rowland, 314.
Hall, Edward, xx, 496, 498.
Hall, John, 372, 381.
Hall, the, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, 9, 17, 27, 55, 107, 138, 143, 154, 186, 210, 214, 238, 240, 243, 285, 304, 307, 310, 333, 337, 355, 360, 363, 423, 431, 468, 469, 485, 496, 497, 498; "high table" in, 468; "cross table" in, 98; "Kentishe" in, 333; "third table" in, 136, 231, 239, 271, 277, 282, 287; cupboard in, 53, 167, 294; arms in, 111, 250, 386, 484, 485, 486; screen in, 186, 294; hats in, 67, 148, 189, 290, 297; boots in, 189, 192, 291, 279; cap in, 189, 266, 272, 290; service of meals in, 136, 143, 240, 274, 282, 302, 332, 455; moots in, 5; Ancients' authority in, 261; Ancients' breakfast in, 239; strangers to be kept out of, 307; disorders in, xlix, 217, 400, 414, 425.
Halsall, Edward, 7.
Halsall, John, 353.
Haly, Nicholas, 345.

Hamblye, John (Seminary priest), 68.
Hammond, Thomas, 227, 330.
Hammond, ——, 63.
Hampson, Thomas, 310.
Hanbury, Sir Thomas, 455.
Harding, John, 149, 196, 201, 228, 236.
Harding, John, 422.
Hardres, Charles, 441.
Hardres, Thomas, 327, 409, 429, 430, 447, 448, 452, 500.
Hardy, Robert, 163, 227, 228.
Hardy, Robert, 355, 444.
Harford, Bridstock, 426.
Harlakenden, Thomas, 498.
Harlowe, Peter, 227, 310.
Harrington, 220.
Harris, John, 169.
Harris, John, 348.
Harris, Thomas, 430.
Harrison, Christopher, 217, 238, 240, 249.
Harrison, John, 210.
Harrison, —— (clergyman), 378.
Harrow, the (tavern), 419.
Hart, John, 428, 454.
Harte, Thomas, 210.
Hartop, George, 246, 270.
Hartpool, George, 345.
Harvie, Edward, 330.
Haslewood, N., 51.
Hastings, George, 193, 224.
Hatt, John, 381.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 76.
Haworth, Richard, 321, 330, 369, 436, 437.
Hawton, Thomas, 51, 55, 62, 144.
Hawtrey, John, 428.
Haye, William, 388, 402.
Hayes, ——, 71.
Hayward, James, 334.
Hazell, Thomas, 410.
Hebden, ——, 60.
Heilen, John, 319, 327, 420, 422, 427, 446, 459.
Henden, Edward, 156, 162, 208, 221.
Heneage, ——, 55.
Henly, William, 496, 498.
Herbert, William, 426.
Herle, Edward, 430.
Heron, ——, 141.
Hertford, Pension at, 96.
Hesketh, Thomas, 63, 72, 99, 109, 111, 143.
Hetley, Thomas, 108, 144, 162, 208, 223, 233, 252.
Hewet, George, 246, 270.
Hewet, ——, 227.
Hewley, John, 444.
Heymon, Henry, 99.
Hickford —— (clergyman), 360.
Hickman, ——, 60.
Hide, Nathaniel, 220, 310.
Higgons, Edward, 289, 354.
Higgons, George, 348, 413.
Higgons, James, 434.
Higgons, Richard, 194, 202, 228, 232, 233, 269, 283, 311, 312, 315.
Hill, Hugh, 100, 137.
Hill, John, 372.
Hill, Robert, 161, 190, 202.
Hill, William, 334.
Hitcham, Robert, 108, 153, 165, 169, 175, 209.
Hitchcock, George, 441.
Hobbes, Bennet, 323.
Hobbes, Thomas, 150, 202.
Hoblin, ——, 432, 434.
Hodge, John, 433.
Hodson, Arthur, 372.
Holborn, 44, 76, 102, 131, 315, 321, 491; passage into, 75, 95, 98, 99, 101, 115, 157; Court, *see* Courts.
Holland, ——, 434.
Holles, John, 353.
Hollis, Robert, 445.
Holly, Benjamin, 455.
Hollywell, James, 445.
Holman, Thomas, 381, 444.
Holmes, William (servant), 278, 280, 353, 405, 406, 424.
Holt, Charles, 218.
Holt, Ralph, 87.
Holt, Thomas, 368, 444, 455.
Holt, William, 87, 99, 215.
Honiwood, Henry, 261.
Honiwood, John, 210.
Hooke, ——, 452.
Hooker, Cornelius, 368, 444.
Horton, Thomas (Preacher), 364, 365, 367, 376, 378, 381, 383, 412.
Houlden, Samuel, 441.

Howard, James, 445.
Howes, William, 26.
Howland, Robert, 30, 38, 39, 86, 99, 171.
Hoyle, John, 449.
Hudson, William, 176, 246, 261, 267, 298.
Hudson, ——, 409.
Hughes, Thomas, 66, 78, 100, 177, 232, 256.
Hughes, Thomas, 256, 293, 310, 330.
Hughes, William, 276.
Hulme, Thomas, 327.
Hunnyngs, Henry, 57.
Hunt, Rowland, 329, 377.
Hunt, Rowland, 415.
Hunt, Thomas, 427.
Husband, Thomas, 368.
Hussey, Robert, 345.
Hussey, William, xvii.
Hussey, William, xxv.
Hutton, Richard, xlix, 73, 99, 137, 163.
Hutton, Thomas, 284.
Hutton, Thomas, 498.

Ingleby, John, 246, 270.
Ingleby, Thomas, 185, 233.
Inglott, Edmund, 162.
Ingram (porter), 90.
Inventories, chapel, 497; kitchen and buttery, 25, 45, 46, 493.
Ireland, George, 210, 277.
Ireland, Thomas, 63, 64, 100, 111, 182, 183, 228, 250, 254, 500.
Ireland, Thomas, 277.
Irish barristers, 105, 111, 160, 344.
Irish Rents. *See* Rents.
Irons, John, 445.
Islington, 113.

Jackson, John (Preacher), 347.
Jackson, ——, 183, 211, 227, 277.
Jacob, Nicholas, 384, 454.
Jefferies, Stephen, 226, 246.
Jefferson, John, 441.
Jeffrey, Sir. *See* Evans.
Jeffry, ——, 114.
Jenison, Michael, 163, 217, 229.
Jenkins, David, 188, 241, 246, 270, 299, 300, 430, 431.
Jenour, ——, 87.
Jermy, Richard, 87.
Jermy, William, 434.
Jessup, John, 324, 354.
Jeve, John, 51, 83, 144.
Jobson, ——, 163.
Johnson, William, 91, 100, 107, 111, 129, 177.
Jones, Edmund, 342, 423, 457, 494.
Jones, Edward, 87.
Jones, Griffith, 228.
Jones, Morgan, 161, 202.
Jones, Phillip, 226, 228.
Jones, Richard, 452.
Jones, Thomas, 106.
Jones, Thomas, 175, 202, 227, 241.
Jones, William, 368.
Jones, William, 410.
Jones, ——, 19, 50, 56, 104.
Jones (of the Star Chamber), 157.
Joslin, John, 142, 182, 202.
Joslin, John, 344, 354.
Joyner, James (Chapel Clerk, etc.), 239, 268, 320, 327, 354, 374. *See* 405.
Joyner, John (butler), 374, 405, 415, 420, 428, 440.
Judges, the, xiv, xv; orders of, 61, 91, 102, 120, 169, 212, 279, 290, 294, 337; member reported to, 255; members imprisoned by, 337.
Juxon, Archbishop, xxx, lii.

Kayley, Edmund, 345.
Kearney, Patrick, 345.
Keeble, John, 368, 378.
Keeble, Joseph, 404.
Keeble, Richard, 211, 310, 332.
Keeble, Richard, 368, 378.
Keeling, Moyses, 381.
Keeper, the Lord, (N. Bacon) 74, 470; (Puckering) 111, 112; (Egerton) 125, 127, 157; (Williams) 250, (Coventry) 275, 294.
Keepis, Michael, 327, 354.
Kelke, ——, 220.
Kelke, Edward, 381.
Kellett, ——, 227.
Kelley, Henry, 342.
Kelway, Robert, 342, 422.
Kemishe, Nicholas, 412.

Kempe, Richard, 29, 33, 34, 41, 42, 53, 74, 86, 143, 500.
Kempe, Thomas, 144.
Kent, Earl of, 485.
Kent, James, 368.
Kettlewell, Timothy, 404.
Keyte, John, 275.
Kirkham, Francis, 375, 444.
Kirkham, Robert, 314, 330.
Kindlemarsh, Francis, 10.
King, Edward, 358, 376.
Kingston, Earl of, li, 386, 428.
Kitchen, rules for the, 281, 301; utensils in, 25, 45.
Knaplock, Robert, 314, 376.
Knaplock, William, 105.
Knight, Francis (butler), 303, 312, 328.
Knight, Reginald, 58.
Knightbridge, Anthony, 441, 444, 452.
Knightly, Edward, 99, 137.
Knipe, William, 355.
Knowles, Richard (cook), 407.
Kympton, ——, 31.
Kynaston, John, 430.
Kytchine, Edward (butler), 273, 291, 308.
Kytchine, John, 4, 9, 21, 30, 41, 473, 499, 500.
Kyrle, Thomas, 6, 7.
Kyrle, Thomas, 324.
Kyrton, William, 499.

Lade, Lancelot, 364.
Lade, Robert, 226, 310, 339.
Lake, Thomas, 329.
Lambert, Thomas, 142, 154, 202.
Lamplugh, ——, 86.
Lamplugh, Richard, 418.
Lancaster, John, 76, 79, 83, 86, 500.
Lancaster, Peter, 417.
Lancaster, Thomas, 99, 107.
Lane, William, 357, 459.
Langdale, ——, 441.
Langford, John, 330.
Langford, Robert, 309, 354, 410, 421, 429.
Langton, William, 329, 409.
Lany, Aslake, 162, 197.
Lany, John, 236.
Lany, John, 38, 89, 107, 112, 129, 159, 500.
Lany, John, 357, 423, 459.
Lany, Thomas, 141, 142, 181, 202, 222, 252.
Larder, the, 341, 465.
Lascelles, John, 43, 63.
Lascelles, George, 274, 276.
Lathom, Edward, 195.
Laud, Archbishop, xxx, xliii, xlvi, 494.
Laundress, 9, 25, 44, 47, 73, 206, 235, 281.
Lawe, William, 444.
Lawrence, Thomas, 233.
Lawrence, Thomas, 404.
Lawson, Wilfrid, 431.
Layton, Henry, 410, 454.
Leake, Thomas, 339.
Leake, William, 438.
Leaven, John, 423.
Lecturer. *See* Preacher.
Leeke, Guy, 441.
Leeke, Jasper, 62.
Leeke, John, 137.
Leeke, R., 368.
Leeke, William, 330.
Legard, John, 280, 286, 314.
Lehunt, William, 346, 422, 450, 451, 453.
Leigh, Edward, 99.
Leigh, Thomas, 87.
Lent, observance of, 94, 313.
Lenton, Edward, 141.
Leonard, William, 66, 98, 100, 136.
Lepton, John, 87.
Letters, from Walsingham and others, 36; Burghley, 37, 48; Privy Council, 60, 68; Lord Chancellor (Hatton), 76; Lord Keeper (Puckering), 113, 116; George Fulwood, 117; the Judges, 172; Charles I., xlvi, xlvii, 313, 331.
Levens, Creswell, 441.
Lever, John, 459.
Lewis, Hugh, 348, 422.
Lewis, Ludovic, 314.
Lewis, Michael, 19, 20, 27, 43, 52, 53, 60, 500.
Lewis, Robert, 226, 246.
Library, xlix, 55, 83, 286, 299, 341, 356, 359, 419, 420, 448, 458, 460, 470 moots in, 9, 75, 426.
Lightbowne, James, 459.
Lightbowne, John, 329, 409.
Lightfoot, John, 324, 354.

Lightfoote, ——, 431.
Lilburne, William, 429.
Lincoln's Inn, ix, xiii, xxii, xxviii, 169, 408, 428.
Lincoln's Inn Grange, 115, 119.
Lincoln, Bishop of, 247, 250.
Liquor Pond Field, 310.
Lloyd, Griffith, 455.
Lloyd, John, 445.
Lloyd, Richard, 323, 336.
Locke, Thomas, 149, 228, 244, 251.
Lockhart, Allan, 458.
London, Bishop of, 25, 48; Recorder of, 241, 373; judicial offices in, 193, 278; assize in, 324; Gratious Street in, 395, 396, 400.
Lord [of misrule], 68.
Lottery, 7.
Lovelace, Francis, 310, 380, 444, 445.
Lovelace, Lancelot, 137, 187, 238, 271, 500.
Lovelace, William, 388.
Lovelace, Serjeant, 486.
Lovell, Salathiel, 417.
Lowe, Francis, 342, 422.
Lowe, Nicholas, 142, 182, 186, 202, 223.
Lowe, William, 141.
Lowen, John, 413.
Lowther, Gerard, 208, 276.
Lowther, Richard, 211, 277.
Lucas, Thomas, 229.
Luknor, Edward, 498.
Lupton, Dr., 186.
Luttrell, Francis, 348, 365, 409, 449, 450, 454.
Luttrell, ——, 227.
Lutwich, Edward, 408, 430.
Lyford, Barnard, 342.
Lyndley, Francis, 424.
Lyndley, George, 83, 138.
Lyngwood, William, 354, 372, 423, 459.
Lyster, W., 89.

Mackworth, Humphrey, 354, 380.
Madyson, Robert, 309.
Magrath, Therlagh, 345.
Mainwaring, Hugh, 151, 228.
Maltiward, Robert, 334, 409, 459.
Mann, Edward, 444.
Mann, William, 441.
Mannering, Peter, 445.
Manners, John, 10.
Manning, William, 381.
March, John, 342.
Markham, Francis, 87.
Markham, John, xvii.
Marks, James, 421.
Marks, Thomas, 375.
Marriott, William, 195.
Marsh, Andrew, 227, 228.
Marsh (or Merche), Thomas, 30, 32, 63.
Marsh, Thomas, 310.
Marshall, Richard, 441.
Marshall, Robert, 404, 454.
Marshall, ——, 87.
Martine, John, xvii.
Martine, Richard, 210.
Mason, Nicholas, 202.
Mason, Stephen, 348, 423.
Mason, Stephen, 459.
Mason, Thomas, 339.
Mason, William, 149, 202.
Mason, Sir William, 433.
Masques, xxviii, 108, 201, 202, 204, 229, 317 *seq.*, 323.
Masquing apparel to be returned, 205, 206; the above order "stayed," 207. *See* 208.
Masses (in Gray's Inn), xxxv, 68.
Massey, James, 99, 107, 162.
Master, James, 410.
Masters, Edward, 163.
Matthew, ——, 226.
Matthews, John, 455.
Matthews, Toby, 345.
May, ——, 192.
Mayne, James, 99, 152, 162, 205, 241, 260.
Mayne, Richard, 459.
Meabourne, Anthony, 441.
Meade, William, 329, 409.
Mellish, William, 376.
Meres, Laurence, 8, 499.
Mermaid, the (tavern), 403.
Merrick, Lewis, 455.
Metcalf, John, 59.
Metcalf, Thomas, 452.
Metham, ——, 220.
Meverell, Ottwell, 388.
Mewtis, Thomas, 272.
Michelburne, Thomas, 5.

Michelburne, William, 99.
Michell, Francis, 302, 227.
Michell (musician), 167, 225.
Milborne, George, 449.
Mildmay, Henry, 455.
Mildmay, Thomas, 162.
Mildmay, Walter, 37, 80.
Mill, William, 81, 99, 143.
Milner, Clinton, 357.
Milward, Thomas, 421, 444.
Mingay, William, 83, 99.
Minshull, Jeffery, 227, 233.
Mitford, Humphrey, 422.
Molyneux, Christopher, 30, 32, 63, 122, 123, 144.
Molyneux, Edmund, 498.
Monasteries, dissolution of, xxviii, 391; St. Bartholomew's, xvi, 394, 395, 497; Shene, xxiv, 498; the Charterhouse, 132; Malmesbury, 247.
Monke, George (Duke of Albemarle), lii, 494.
Moore, Patrick, 345.
Moots, xxix, xxxii, xxxiii, 9, 16, 17, 55, 365, 401, 413, 414, 418, 426, 430; to be kept thrice a week, 4; Nicholas Bacon's report on, xxix, 4; fine for failure at, 17, 275, 288, 292, 412; Readers at Inns of Chancery to keep, 39, 332; pleadings at, to be rehearsed without book, 103, 419; case to be assigned on Mondays, 168; suppers at, stopped, 206, 428; butler to give warning of, 243; butler to put up inner-barristers for, 279; bailiff or surveyor of, 293, 304, 315, 323, 334; barristers to sit at, 304.
Moot-book, 309.
More, Gabriel, 429.
More, John, 210, 276, 289, 292, 298.
More, Roger, 459.
Moreland, George, 459.
Moreton, John, 459.
Morgan, Henry, 314.
Morgan, Lewis, 342, 423, 459.
Morgan, William, 441, 444.
Morgell, William, 220, 330.
Morley, Cuthbert, 323.
Morris, Edward, 73, 107.
Morris, Thomas, 330.
Morrison, Edward, 55, 83.
Moses, William, 451.
Moseley, Edward, xlix, 137, 171, 192, 204, 208, 215, 225, 250, 500.
Moseley, Edward, 353, 423, 459.
Mountney, Thomas, 83, 99.
Moyle, John, xx.
Moyle, Thomas, 498.
Moyle, Walter, xvii.
Murden, Oliver, 233.
Musicians, 28, 86, 138, 147, 153, 167, 232, 261, 262, 490, 492.
Muskets, xlviii, 349, 491.
Muskett, Simon, 99, 162.
Mylls, William, 29, 107, 144.
Mynott, Thomas, 188.
Myssenden, Anthony, 498.

Nailor, John, 327, 372, 384, 409, 430, 446, 447, 459.
Naper, George, 345.
Natt, Edward, 420.
Necton, James, 112, 153, 163, 167, 212, 223.
Nelson, Robert, 357, 409.
Nelson, Temple, 459.
Nelthorpe, John, 342, 423.
Nevell, Edward, 426.
Nevell, Jervais, 429.
Nevile, Anthony, 499.
Nevile, Sir Thomas, 495.
Nevile, William, 498.
Newdegate, Richard, 283, 354, 407.
Newton, John, 452.
Newton, William, 95, 162.
Niccolls, Basil, 449.
Niccolls, Paul, 348, 423.
Nightingale, Geoffrey, 22, 30, 94, 112, 144, 180.
Nightingale, Thomas, 171, 202, 205.
Norbury, George, 375, 444.
Norris, Cuthbert, 342.
Northcliffe, Benjamin, 388, 444, 458.
Northumberland, Earl of, 484.
Norton, William, 426.
Nott, ——, 182.
Nowell, Robert, xxi, xlix.
Nowell, ——, 114.
Nugent, Edward, 345.

Nurse, Walter, 229, 233, 330.
Nutting, Robert, 309.

Oath of Supremacy, 36, 171, 344, 346, 431.
Oglethorpe, Robert, 129, 131, 133, 153, 162.
Orde, R., 151, 202.
Orders, schemes of, by the Privy Council and Judges, 61, 294; by the Judges, 91, 169, 290, 337; by the Judges and Benchers, 102, 120, 212; by the House of Commons, 350, 355, 375; by the Committee for compounding with Delinquents, 365; by the Bench, 197 *seq.*, 243, 274, 280, 301 *seq.*, 332, 360.
Ormond, Marquis of, lii, 434.
Ormston, Edward, 21.
Osbaldestone, Geoffrey, 100.
Osbaldestone, Richard, 246, 272, 285, 292, 310, 323, 325, 500.
Ottley, Adam, 388.
Otway, John, 374, 444.
Ouby, John, 211, 277, 287.
Owen, Richard, 329.
Owen, ——, xxi.
Oxford, Earl of, 484.

Page, Edward, 314, 342, 373.
Page, John, 381, 454.
Page, Robert, 354.
Page, Thomas (steward), 197, 234, 244, 252, 259, 287, 297, 310.
Paget, Justinian, 424.
Paler, John, 111.
Palmer, Dudley, 429.
Palmer, Emmanuel, 348.
Palmer, E., 409.
Palmer, Henry, 329.
Pancridge (St. Pancras) Church, 310.
Pannell, ——, xxi.
Panyerman, 23, 85, 156, 159, 263, 337, 486, 492.
Panyerman's Close, the, xxxi, 40, 51, 57, 174; buildings on, 134, 172, 183.
Pargiter, William, 415.
Parker, John, 227, 330, 340.
Parker, J., 409.
Parker, Henry, 327, 342, 377.
Parker, Nathaniel, 357, 423.
Parkinson, ——, 142, 186, 202.
Parkinson, William, 418.
Parliament, Members of, not excused vacations, 262, 268; call voided by service against, 357.
Parlott, William, 353.
Parrett, Edward, 242.
Parry, Thomas (butler), 42, 71, 134, 135, 178, 192.
Parry, Nicholas (butler, etc.), 193, 273, 359, 371, 374, 387, 389, 390 *seq.*, 405, 423, 436, 455, 459.
Parry, Simon, 228.
Parry, William, 329.
Parsons, ——, 197.
Pasley, Jonathan, 445.
Paston, Letters, the, xx.
Payton, Richard, 3, 4.
Paynell, Robert, 274.
Paynell, Robert, 354.
Peacock, ——, 73.
Peake, P., 330.
Pecke, Damien, 148.
Peck, John (butler), 275, 312, 316, 323, 327.
Peirson, Edward, 339.
Pelham, Edmund, 19, 38, 73, 79, 88, 89, 144, 151.
Pelham, George, 430.
Pelham, Henry, 315, 354.
Pelham, Thomas, 498.
Pell, Valentine, 206, 276.
Penning, Charles, 348, 354.
Pennington, Richard, 380, 388, 454.
Pennyman, Sir W., 333, 372.
Penruddock, John, 54, 63, 67, 78, 81, 96, 99, 101, 118, 144, 473.
Penruddock, ——, 163.
Pension, the, meetings of, xxxiv, 1-460; note on term, 1; temporarily abandoned, 55, 164, 271, 327, 350, 371, 373, 451; held out of town, 96, 101; book, 2, 30, 31, 32, 99, 112, 273, 289, 294, 316; book, lost volume of, ix, xxiii, 495; writ, 27, 209, 234, 275, 308, 311, 312, 385, 387, 450; house, 30, 106, 153; voice in, 43, 72, 408; calls to be given by, 61; calls to be given only by, 290.
Pensioner, the, xxix, xxxiii, 1, 4, 8, 11, 12,

30, 31, 39, 42, 49, 54, 56, 60, 64, 73, 79, 88, 139, 150, 168, 175, 179, 195, 212, 219, 228, 230, 232, 238, 258, 260, 274, 286, 299, 325, 361. *See* note on 299; *also* Under-Treasurer. Accounts of Pensioner, 461-475.
Pepis, Apollo, 183, 228, 229, 260.
Pepper, Cuthbert, 30, 32, 63, 99, 109, 112, 154, 500.
Pepper, Christopher, 100.
Pepper, Christopher, 459.
Pepps, Thomas, 75.
Perrott, Herbert, 381.
Perrott, Robert, 384, 453.
Perrott, ——, 337.
Petit, Thomas, 229, 246, 253, 256.
Petition, by Christopher Molyneux, 122; by Principal, etc., of Staple Inn, 125; by William Harrison, larderer, 132; by Chamberlin, Hitcham and Crooke, 152; by the Society of Gray's Inn, 391; by officers of Gray's Inn, 404.
Pheasant, Peter, 27, 50, 52, 53, 54, 56, 78, 81, 266.
Pheasant, Peter, 183, 246, 261, 263, 266, 289, 323, 500.
Phillips, William, 353.
Philpott, John, 228, 238.
Pickering, Michael, 430.
Pickering, Robert, 337, 357, 444, 452.
Pigeon, Charles, 452.
Pigott, John, 49, 63.
Pilkington, R., 99.
Pindar, Henry, 226.
Pinder, Matthew, 327, 377.
Pinder, Mrs., 269.
Pinder, Samuel, 269.
Pitcher, Richard, 99.
Pitcher, William, 105.
Plague, 96, 100, 164, 181, 271, 298, 326, 327, 451, 452.
Plaice, John, 13.
Plate, 46, 486, 493.
Platt, John, 208, 277, 323.
Play (dice, etc.), xxxix, xlix, 36, 214, 285, 292, 317, 323, 327, 351, 375, 423, 440, 443.
Pleasants, Robert, 228.
Plomer, Samuel, 329, 409.
Plomer, William, 97, 162.
Polhill, Edward, 368, 444.
Pooley, Edmund, 74, 89, 101, 112, 128.
Poor, relief of, 57, 75, 199, 234.
Popolor, Daniel, 455.
Porter, John, 441.
Porter, the, 89, 90, 94, 137, 146, 165, 175, 236, 265, 275, 278, 381, 382, 406.
Portpool, Manor of, xv, xvi, xviii, xxiv, xxviii.
Portpool, Prince of, 72, 107, 299.
Potter, Dr. Hannibal (Preacher), 325, 346, 347, 348, 492.
Potts, Nicholas, 28, 100, 101, 104, 106.
Potts, Nicholas, 193.
Potts, Nicholas, 322.
Povey, John, 354, 423.
Povey, Thomas, 357, 422.
Powell, Christopher, 57.
Power, Edmund, 344.
Powell, John, 421.
Powell, Thomas, 431, 432.
Preacher, the, xxxv, 50, 120, 360, 364, 436; election of, 22, 140, 224, 325, 347, 364, 435, 442, 443; duty to, 50, 79, 94, 376, 436, 442; qualifications, etc., of, 139, 367; commons of, 56, 73, 198, 365; chamber of, 266, 387; stipend of, 482, 492. *See* Cherke, Crooke, Fenton, Sibbes, Potter, Jackson, Horton, Bernard, Wilkins, Caley, Cradock.
Preachers, occasional, 348, 360, 367, 374, 378.
Preston, Roger, 226, 310.
Preston, Edward, 441.
Prickett, Allan, 427.
Prickett, George, 445.
Priest, the. *See* Chaplain.
Priests, seminary, 68.
Pritchard, Thomas, 432.
Procter, George, 430.
Procter, John, 188.
Procter, Richard, 210, 277, 318, 324, 373.
Procter, Thomas, 219, 228, 250, 258.
Pryce, Stephen, 142, 202.
Pryse, ——, 183.
Puckering, Sir John, 111, 113, 117.
Pudsey, Ralph, 49, 83, 87, 90, 99.
Pulpit, xxxv, 3, 12, 266, 269.
Purcell, James, 345.

Purefey, Francis, 175.
Purefey, Humphrey, 10, 29, 32, 33, 41, 42, 89, 473.
Purefey, Thomas, 157.
Purland, Robert, 411.
Pye, Sir Robert, 390.
Pye, ——, 140, 163.

Quarles, George, 314, 376.
Quarles, John, 38, 86, 88.

Radcliffe, George, 231, 294, 309, 311.
Rant, John, 388, 454.
Rant, Roger, 381.
Rant, Thomas, 336, 354.
Ratcliffe, William, 441.
Rawlinson, Robert, 339, 422.
Raworth, Robert, 339, 422, 449, 451, 458, 460.
Raymond, Thomas, 381.
Raymond, John, 404, 454.
Reader-elect, the, fined for refusing to act, 21, 42, 89, 106, 171, 177, 223, 270, 271, 272, 344, 368, 442, 445, 446, 448, 449, 459, 496; reported to Judges for refusal, 255, 256; when already a Bencher, disbenched for refusal, 437, 442, 445, 446, 448, 449.
Reader of Divinity. *See* Preacher.
Reader of the Chapel. *See* Chaplain.
Readers, the, constitute Pension, xii, xiii, xxix; Segar's list of, xvii; elected, *passim*; to be chosen for their learning, 120; allowance to (during Reading), 9, 15, 49, 64, 88, 92, 100, 211, 443, 494, 496, 498; admission of sons of, 10; not to pay for repasts, etc., 44, 438; not to entertain overmuch, 92, 93, 121, 296; chambers of, 65, 143, 190, 236, 369, 439; fined for calling more than four, 94, 103, 106, 183, 292; not to call more than two, 187, 243; not to call to the Bar, 290; may call Bailiff and Surveyors of Moots, 438; to go to sermon at Paul's Cross, 290; to wear Reader's gown, 290; discommoned, 292, 373; qualifications of, 123, 296; to lose vote if not in commons, 320; need not come into Hall for supper, 320; to keep moots, 243; servants of, 121, 496; precedence of, 42, 72, 148, 181, 194, 252, 254; not to be asked to read thrice, 84; to keep Pension Book during the Reading, 289.
Readings, xxi, xxix, xxxii, xliii, xlv; held in Lent and in August, 91; to last three weeks, 18, 92, 121; suspended, 1642-1661, xliv, 351.
Remington, Robert, 314.
Remington, William, 445.
Renoulds, Isaac (Chaplain), 260, 261, 276, 284, 320, 323, 351, 353, 355, 357, 405, 430.
Rent, of the Inn, xxiv, xxviii, xlviii, 389 *seq.*, 441, 474, 486, 494, 495, 496, 498; of chambers, 279, 289, 297, 306, 328, 342, 351, 357, 361, 371, 407, 416, 438, 467, 468; of the Irish Rents, 475.
Rents, Bentley's, xxi, xxxi, xl, 114, 115, 118, 119, 166, 194, 197, 220, 241, 316, 352, 410, 427, 449, 450; Fulwood's, xxi, xxxviii, 119, 166, 197, 316, 336, 349; the Irish, xxxi, 153, 157, 194, 475, 486.
Repasts, 29, 32, 44, 369, 384, 456.
Reve, Augustus, 455.
Reve, Edmund, li, 163, 176, 311.
Reve, Edmund, 388, 403.
Revels, xxviii, xxxii, xlix, 310, 375, 484, 494, 495. *See also* Masques.
Revels, Master of the, 342, 374, 493. *See also* Portpool, Prince of.
Revett, 151, 163.
Rian, Thomas, 345.
Rich, Nathaniel, 368.
Rich, William, 75, 163.
Richard, Thomas, 411.
Richardson, John, 357.
Richardson, Matthew, 423.
Richardson, William, 413.
Rigby, Alexander, 210.
Rigby, Alexander, 229, 330, 345, 350, 364, 368, 369, 374.
Rigby, Edward, 375, 444.
Rigby, Ralph, 24.
Rigge, ——, 148, 163.
Roberts, Edward, 329, 330, 352, 409.
Roberts, Mr. Justice, 424.
Robins, John, 388.
Robins, William, 314.

Robinson, Edward, 441.
Robinson, John, 441.
Robinson, Nicholas, 388.
Robinson, William, 357, 423.
Rodes, Francis, 21, 499.
Rodes, Francis, 161, 162, 232.
Rodes, John, 84.
Rodes, ——, 431, 432.
Roe, ——, 431.
Rogers, Charles, 452.
Rogers, P., 413.
Rolfe, Robert, 63, 75.
Rolt, Edward, 137, 191, 277.
Rookby, Thomas, 418.
Rose, Humphrey, 364.
Roston, Henry, xx.
Rotherham, John, 411.
Rotherham, Nicholas, 441.
Rothwell, William, 30, 32, 63.
Rowden, Francis, 339.
Rowe, Samuel, 424.
Rowleigh, Robert, 498.
Rowley, Roger, 309, 354.
Rudston, Thomas, 499.
Rugg, William, 5, 143, 472, 499.
Ruggle, Charles, 327, 422.
Rumsey, Henry, 224.
Rumsey, Henry, 441.
Rumsey, James, 388.
Rumsey, Walter, 183, 308, 317, 323, 340, 348.
Russell, John, 100.
Rutter, John, 308, 318.

Sackvile, Richard, 498.
St. Andrew's Holborn, xxi, xxx, 77, 96, 131, 149, 158, 161, 310, 424, 491.
St. Bartholomew's Hospital, xv.
St. Bartholomew's Convent, xvi, xxviii, xlviii, 393, 394, 497.
St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, 263, 485.
St. Paul's Cathedral, xv, xxx, 290, 331.
St. Sepulchre's, xxv, 247.
St. George, Thomas, 323.
St. John, Oliver, 131.
St. Leger (sometimes written Sellinger), Anthony, 19, 38, 82, 94, 143, 155, 185.
Salefield, George, 49.
Salisbury, Gabriel, 455.
Salter, Edward, 86, 137, 148, 273.
Sanchey, John, 374.
Sandford, John, 404, 454.
Sandford, Robert, 441.
Sandford, Thomas, 441.
Sandford, William, 354.
Sands, Anthony, 321.
Sands, Bishop, 25.
Sands, Edward, 329.
Sands, R., 368.
Sandwith, Thomas, 87.
Sanitary orders, xli, l, 9, 39, 40, 41, 98, 229, 280, 307, 474.
Saunders, Edmund, 376.
Savage, Sir Thomas, 166.
Savill, William, 348.
Scarlet, John, 28.
Scoles, Joseph, 445.
Scott, Robert, 445.
Screen, the (in Hall), 157, 179, 186.
Scroggs, William, 413, 444, 453.
Scroope, H., 83.
Seckford, Thomas, 2, 114, 461, 488, 500.
Sedgrave, Peter, 111.
Sedgwick, Edward, 354, 444.
Sedgwick, John, 459.
Sedgwick, Thomas, 445.
Segar, Simon, xvii, xxvii, 9, 48, 454, 498.
Segar, Thomas, li, 424, 429, 450.
Segar, William (King-at-Arms), 111.
Seintbarbe, Henry, 71, 100.
Selwyn, ——, 196.
Serjeants, x, xi; gifts to, 30, 211, 496; gifts by, xi, 209; call of, 211; Serjeants' Feast, xxvi, xxxi.
Seymour, Lord John, 453.
Shaftoe, Mark, 275, 354.
Shaftoe, Mark (sen.), 452
Shaftoe, Mark (jun.), 452.
Shaftoe, Robert, 427, 444, 453.
Shakerley, Peter, 26.
Shakespeare, William, xxxi, xliii.
Shalcross, ——, 432.
Shaxton, —— (clergyman), 139, 140, 490.
Shee, Edward, 345.
Shee, Richard, 345.
Sheffield, R., 60, 100, 156.
Sheldon, Archbishop, lii.
Shelley, Henry, 219, 310.
Shelley, Henry, 455.

Shelley, Thomas, 381, 444.
Shene Priory, xxiv, xxviii, 495, 498.
Shenton, Thomas, 441.
Sherington, Gilbert, 21, 50, 52, 53, 56, 500.
Sherland, Christopher, 226, 246, 258, 274.
Shews. *See* Masques.
Short, Edward, 368.
Short, Samuel, 228, 258.
Shute, Robert, 2, 28, 29, 34, 41, 499, 500.
Shute, Robert, 227, 235, 236, 237, 241.
Shuttleworth, Edmund, 441.
Shuttleworth, Richard, 49, 56.
Shuttleworth, Thomas, 452.
Shyrburne, Robert, 2, 499.
Shyrburne, ——, 91.
Sibbes, Dr. Richard (Preacher), xxxvi, xlv, 224, 229, 266, 286, 492.
Sicklemore, John, 339, 422, 430, 449, 453, 458.
Sicklemore, Thomas, 312, 314, 377.
Sidnor, Francis, 246, 257.
Skeirne, John, 334.
Skipp, George, 452.
Skippon, ——, 421.
Skipwith, Charles, 388.
Skipwith, Thomas, 337, 354, 444, 457.
Skypwith, William, xvii.
Smelt, Thomas, 163.
Smith, Charles, 404.
Smith, George, 314, 376.
Smith, John, 339.
Smith, Samuel, 272.
Smith, Sir John, 196.
Smith, Sir Thomas, 452.
Smith, William, 211.
Smithson, Anthony, 430.
Smythe, James, 137.
Smythe, John, 35.
Smythe, Robert, 60, 64, 86, 87.
Snape, Henry, 404, 409, 449, 450.
Snape, Henry, 454.
Snape, Nathaniel, 354.
Somerscales, John (butler), 88, 100, 102, 195.
Sotheby, John, 353, 423, 459.
Sotherne, Reynold, 228, 241, 243.
Sotherne, Thomas, 239.
Sotherton, J., 330.
South, Warner, 441.
Southampton, Earl of, xliii, 247.
Southgate, 284.
Southouse, Thomas, 455.
Southwell, John, 499.
Southworth, Thomas, 162, 209, 211.
Spelman, Clement, li, 330, 431, 432, 458.
Spelman, John, 220.
Spelman, John, 495.
Spencer, John, 455.
Spencer, Thomas, 455.
Spencer, William, 459.
Spinke, William, 327.
Spitty, Richard, 334.
Spratt, John (steward), 456, 457.
Spurling, James, 105.
Spurling, John, 64, 81, 101.
Standard, Thomas, 246.
Standish, ——, 498.
Stanford, John, 156, 162.
Stanhope, Edward, 3, 5, 11, 32, 33, 38, 40, 42, 51, 53, 56, 60, 67, 77, 87, 134, 142, 172, 461, 467, 499, 500.
Stanhope, ——, 183.
Stanhope, ——, 420.
Stanhope, John, 441.
Stanton, Francis, 374.
Stanton, R., 330.
Staple Inn, xxxiii, 44, 54, 58, 370, 403, 435; Readers for, 20, 21, 36, 55, 72, 76, 80, etc.; Principal of, displaced, 124, 127; Principal of, restored, 128; moots at, 194; conveyance of, 246, 248; members of, cited before Pension, 264; admissions from, 271, 276, 457, 475 *seq.*
Stapleton, Robert, 449.
Star Chamber, practice in, 43, 62; office, 157, 321, 351, 352, 354, 356, 358.
Starkey, George, 342, 345, 422, 459.
Starkey, Humphrey, xvii.
Starkey, Ralph, 339.
Staunford, William, 496, 500.
Steele, William, 329, 373, 374, 379.
Stephens, George, 404.
Sterling, George, 334, 409.
Sterkey, Peter, 108.
Steward, Hoo, 368, 409, 431, 448, 449, 459.
Steward, John, 430.
Steward, the, 1, 12, 16, 29, 210, 250, 257, 274, 302, 333, 341, 417, 457; debts to, 4, 7, 28, 30, 281, 288, 377, 450, 455; fined, 63, 155, 294 (see 298), 338, 440,

447; elected, 80, 128, 142, 197, 273, 334, 410, 424, 456; resigns, 127, 142, 334, 407; to arrest members in arrear, 167; in arrear to brewer and baker, 242, 281, 307, 318, 324, 341, 455; to give security for £500, 423; wages of, 469, 486; accounts of, 475.
Stock, John, 63.
Stocks, the, 39, 308.
Stocton, Thomas, 342, 422.
Strachy, John, 431, 432.
Strand Inn, xxv.
Strickland, Walter, 8, 12, 35, 38, 40.
Stringer, Thomas, 388, 444.
Swale, Edward, 404.
Swale, Solomon, 323, 409, 431, 432, 448, 459.
Swane, Francis, 421.
Swift, 431, 432.
Swinburne, John, 429.
Swinfield, or Swinfin, William (Chapel Clerk and Librarian), l, 344, 356, 359, 367, 406, 415, 493.
Swinford, Nicholas, 224.
Swinnerton, Henry, 188, 375.
Sugar, William, 186, 189.
Symes, James, 372.

Table, Cross, High, Third, etc. *See* Hall.
Talbot, Lord, xix.
Talbot, the (inn), 132.
Taverner, Edmund, 57, 63.
Taverner, Nathaniel, 186, 187, 195.
Taylor, John, 441.
Taylor, John, 459.
Taylor, Thomas (butler), 374, 405, 415, 440.
Temple, Christopher, 445.
Temple, the Inner, xiii, 72, 107, 169, 201, 317, 409, 445, 451.
Temple, the Middle, 169, 317, 423, 453.
Temple, or Temples, the, ix, xxviii, 318, 490.
Terhingham (Tyringham), ——, 111.
Theed, Samuel, 441.
Thelwall (or Thewall), ——, 142, 190.
Thelwall, Daniel, 429.
Thelwall, Sir Euble, 232, 252, 255, 265, 268, 271, 500.
Thelwall, Euble, 330.
Thelwall, Euble, 374, 422.
Thelwall, John, 329, 409.
Thelwall, Simon, l, 327, 354, 451.
Theobald, Francis, 354, 357, 368.
Thomas, John, 459.
Thomas, William, 176.
Thomas, William, 389, 402, 454.
Thornburgh, Thomas, 498.
Thornes, Richard, 226, 310, 336.
Thornicroft, John, 445.
Thorold, Edward, 262, 330.
Thorpe, Francis, 242, 300, 310, 343.
Thorpe, ——, 38.
Thurbarn, James, 78, 146, 162, 192, 195.
Thurbarn, John, 432, 434.
Tildesley, Thomas, xvii.
Tildesley, Thomas, 60, 64, 99, 100, 170, 175, 222.
Tilney, Richard, 162, 227.
Tilney, Robert, 87, 137, 148, 149.
Tingledon, ——, 498.
Tipper, Robert, 227, 276.
Tirrey, George, 381.
Tirrell, James, 157, 228.
Tirrell, William, 276.
Tisdale, Thomas, 246, 249, 272, 353, 355, 389, 415.
Toleson, Thomas, 445.
Tooke, Edmund, 357, 444.
Tooke, ——, 183.
Tophan, Henry, 99, 135, 137, 188.
Tophan, ——, 141, 142.
Tournour, Timothy, 195, 276, 308, 343, 347.
Tournour, Thomas, 430.
Townley, John, 141, 202.
Townley, Nicholas, 499.
Towrey, ——, 220.
Traherne, Edward, 452.
Treasurer, the, elected, 21, 27, 31, 33, 42, 53, 60, 64, 74, 77, 82, 89, 107, 112, 129, 184, 225, 250, 260, 266, 271, 279, 283, 289, 308, 311, 323, 325, 327, 332, 336, 340, 344, 376, 421, 452, 458, 495, 496, 497; accounts of, 480; functions of, xxix, xxxiv; to hold office for one year only, 225, 249; to keep Pension Book, 289.
Treasurers, list of, 500.
Treasurer, the Under, l, 323, 336, 352; and *see* Pensioner.
Tredway, ——, 220.

Trees about Gray's Inn, 57, 138, 145, 173, 179, 313, 489, 490, 491, 492.
Trelawney, Samuel, 441.
Trevanion, Charles, 445.
Trotte, Nicholas, 63, 83, 86.
Tufton, Ralph, 348.
Turner, Thomas, 81.
Turner, Thomas, 353, 444.
Twyne, Alexander, 35, 62, 99.

Unton, ——, 183.
Urmyston, Robert, 394, 496, 499, 500.
Utter-barrister, xii, xxix, xxxiii, 43, 55, 56, 65, 103, etc. *See* Bar and Barrister.

Vaughan, Edward, 231.
Vaughan, John, 339.
Vaughan, Rice, 368, 444.
Vaughan, William, 149, 227, 228.
Vaughan, William, 388.
Vaux, William, 49.
Ventris, Edward, 357.
Vermugden, Cornelius, 459.
Vernon, ——, 122, 227.
Vincent, John, 368, 457, 458.
Vincome, Alexander, 427.
Viner, George, 428.
Vintner, the, 210.
Virgo (butler), 142.

Wade, Thomas, 28, 86.
Wakelyn, Thomas, 91, 105, 137.
Wakeman, Richard, 345.
Walbank, Matthew (bookseller), 212, 223, 276, 355.
Walcott, Humphrey, 264.
Walker, Sir Edward, 433.
Walker, Thomas, 23.
Walker, William, 457.
Walks, the, xxxi, 90, 94, 138, 145, 146, 148, 177, 215, 262, 289, 306, 311, 348, 383, 386, 423, 458; accounts relating to, 490, 491.
Wall, Thomas, 452.
Waller, Thomas, 81, 90, 100, 181, 204, 252.
Waller, Thomas, 157.
Waller, Thomas, 267, 308, 354, 409, 417, 421.
Waller, ——, 432.
Walmisley, Justice, 129.
Walpoole, Edward, 368, 423, 459.
Walpoole, William, 339.
Walter, John, 97, 99.
Walton, Thomas, 36, 63, 121.
Walsh, Patrick, 345.
Walsingham, Francis, xxvii.
Walsingham, William, 495, 498, 500.
Wandisford, Francis, 78.
Wandisford, John, 226.
Wandisford, William, 176.
Ward, William, 224, 310, 334.
Ward, ——, 38.
Waring, Edward, 210.
Warren, John, 372, 376.
Warren, John, 404, 454.
Warwick, Earl of, xlv, 252, 259, 300, 354, 447, 493, 494.
Washington, Laurence, 34, 55, 83, 145.
Wasse, Christopher, 231.
Wastneys, Hardolph, 228.
Watson, Daniel, 353, 423.
Watts, Richard, 427.
Watts, William, 357, 423, 459.
Weaver, ——, 415.
Webb, Thomas, 342.
Webb, William, 339, 422, 459.
Weddell, Leonard, 455.
Weld, Wickstead, 430.
Welby, ——, 220.
Welcome, Thomas, 227, 330.
Wentworth, Samuel, 315, 327.
Wentworth, William, 28.
West, ——, 432.
Weston, Richard, 375, 453.
Westley, Sir J. (Chaplain), xxi.
Wharton, Humphrey, 454.
Wharton, Thomas, 413.
Whetnall, George, 498.
Whettell (alias of Thomas Parry, *q. v.*).
Whiskins, ——, 63.
Whiskins, William, 13, 27, 30, 31, 41, 166, 167, 491, 500.
Whistler, John, 196, 234, 246, 284, 325.
Whitacre, Charles, 459.
Whitaker, Charles, 453.
White, Edward, 498.
White, Francis, 404.
White Hart, the (tavern), 57, 131.
Whitfeild, Henry, 374, 422.
Whitfeild, Ralph, 276, 283, 315, 317, 318, 322, 326.

Whitgift, Archbishop, xliii, 161.
Widdrington, Sir Thomas, xxix, xlvi, 335, 336, 340, 344, 369, 500.
Wigmore, Daniel, 459.
Wilbraham, Ralph, 445.
Wilbraham, Roger, 26, 55, 71, 110, 135, 140, 145.
Wilby, John, 339.
Wilcock, John, xxv.
Wilcocks, John, 357, 444.
Wilcocks, John, 452.
Wildbore, Robert, 434.
Wilde, Robert (butler), 187, 316.
Wilkins, Dr. John (Preacher), 357, 435, 436.
Wilkinson, Christopher, 459.
Wilkinson, John, 452.
Willard, ——, 62.
Willesby, John, 422.
Williams, Peter, 334.
Williams, Robert, 54, 71, 152.
Williams, Roger, 441, 444.
Williams, William, 426.
Williams, —— (clergyman), 166.
Williamson, John, 351, 409.
Williamson, R., 99, 137, 209.
Willimott (or Wilmot), Nicholas, 329, 409, 429, 430, 446, 449, 458, 500.
Willimott, Robert, 314, 354.
Willoughby John, 27, 29.
Willoughby, ——, 183.
Willoughby, Nicholas, 499.
Willoughby, Richard, 432.
Wine, xl, 9, 15, 79, 112, 139, 196, 210, 211, 242, 258, 487, 488, 489, 494, 496, 498, 499.
Wingate, Edmund, 354, 374.
Wingate, William, 78.
Wingfeild, Francis, 410, 452.
Wingfeild, Robert, 321, 330, 368.
Wingfeild, Robert, 499.
Winne, John, 323, 377.
Winne, William, 348.
Winstanley, James, 327, 376, 420, 421, 427, 446.
Winter, Thomas, 63.
Wise, W., 368, 374, 444.
Wiseman, William, 221, 222, 228.
Withers, George, 381.
Withers, Robert, 441.
Wolrich, Robert, 206, 227, 272, 276, 294, 329.
Wolsey, Cardinal, xxviii.
Wolverston, Michael, 348.
Wood, Courthope, 404.
Wood, Sir John, 196.
Wood, Ralph, 30.
Wood, Whittingham, 188.
Woodar, Isaac, 209.
Woodcock, Francis, 430.
Woodroffe, ——, 227.
Woodward, William, 344.
Woogan, William, 430.
Wooldridge, John, 441.
Worme, Richard, 47, 56, 64.
Wormelayton, Ralph, 227, 228.
Wortley, Ambrose, 171, 227.
Wright, John, 215, 221, 223, 252, 253, 254, 255, 287, 289, 500.
Wright, John, 283, 330.
Wright, John, 432, 434.
Wright, Nicholas, 78.
Wrightington, Edward, 228, 251, 255, 256, 257, 258, 329.
Wroth, Peter, 54.
Wynn, Morgan, 430.
Wynn, Theodore, 421.
Wylbys, William, 498.

Yacksley, ——, 114, 499.
Yallop, Robert, 432.
Yelverton, Christopher, xvii, 14, 27, 33, 41, 52, 59, 64, 84, 500.
Yelverton, Henry, 100, 111, 138, 178, 208, 276.
Yelverton, Henry, 357.
Yelverton, William, xvii.
Yelverton, William, 499.
York House, 113, 117.
Yorke, Roger, 498.
Youart, William, 195.

Zouch, Richard, 431, 432.

CHISWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO. TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

LD
URL

INTER

NOV

THREE
NON-RE

Form

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
D 000 452 765 1